A CONCORDANCE AXIOMATICALL:

Containing

A SVRVEY OF THEOLOGICALL PROPOSITIONS:

WITH THEIR REASONS AND *vses in holie Scripture.*

TAKEN AT FIRST BY Attent. Reading,

And after

Digested into an Alphabeticall order for the benefit of the Church, especially for such as labour in the Word and DOCTRINE.

Whereunto is annexed (after the Preface) a Practise teaching the vse *and application of the whole Worke.*

By *William Knight.*

Iohn 5. 39.

Search the Scriptures: for in them ye thinke to haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

2. Tim. 3. 16. 17.

The whole Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable to teach, to improue, to correct, and to instruct in righteousnes,
That the man of God may be absolute, being made perfect vnto all good workes.

AT LONDON,
Printed for *Iohn Bill.*
1610.

BRITISH MUSEUM

TO ALL MY FAITHFVLL BRETHREN VVHICH LOVE THE LORD IESVS CHRIST: ESPECIALLY TO ſuch as ſerue him ſincerely in the MINISTERIE of his Truth, the Collector of this Concordance wiſheth all HAPPINESSE.

("+")

IT is no ſmall griefe vnto me (my good Brethren) that I am by conſtraint moued *præfari quædam* to this preſent worke: yet that I may make an honeſt excuſe for it as beſeemeth me, I am *violenter* compelled to it. It is now fourteen yeres paſt, ſithence I tooke in hand this preſent *Concordante*, collected, as you ſee, but neuer by me intended, to crawle forth in the maner that now it doth. The principall reaſons that moued me at firſt to enter vpon it, were mine owne priuate deſires that I had: Firſt, to ſearch more nearely into the bodie of the Scriptures, then before I had done: And then to binde my ſelfe in the worke of the Miniſterie, to vſe that precept which ſaith, *Let him that ſpeaketh, ſpeake as the words of God:* whereby I might diſcerne how ſufficient the Booke of God was for the edification of his people, and ſo preuent that reproch which many of vs haue ſtood vnder, which ſaith, that *Preaching is but a voluntary diſcourſe of a mans owne braine.* Herein when I had laboured whollie for the ſpace of diuers yeares, (reſeruing time for the ordinarie worke of the calling I walked in) and found ſuch ſweetneſſe in the labour, as I neuer attained vnto before, (though I deſired long before to be conuerſant for the moſt part in thoſe holy writings) and withall had obſerued the noble conſent and harmony, which the Spirit giueth in the ſeueral ages of the Church, by his ſeuerall Organs vſed by him, which many of vs, till we be acquainted with ſtudies of that kinde, ſeldome thinke on, I was moued out of the loue that I bare to ſome of my Brethren, partakers of the like calling with me, to communicate mine indeauours with them, whom I reuerenced for their parts, faith, and paines in that kinde. By whom (after that they had attained vnto the ſcope of my labour) I was greatly perſwaded, not onely to go to further perfection in that which I had begun, but withall to make a more common vſe of it then euer I purpoſed.

To whoſe requeſts though I condeſcended not, for ſpeciall reaſons withholding me, yet I was gained to ſuffer for their priuate vſe a few copies to be taken out by

them, with faithfull promiſe, neuer to let them paſſe from them without my conſent: For I alwaies feared to diſcouer my wants in ſo common a manner, eſpecially in ſo great a cauſe.

Theſe my Brethren and friends, notwithſtanding their owne priuate vſe hereof, yet gaue me no reſt, till I had promiſed to ſet againe vpon it: which I vndertooke to draw into another language (knowing, that as at my firſt purpoſe, ſo in the continued vſe thereof, it was, and is, more for the worke of the Miniſterie, then for any priuate perſon or meditation.) And as I beganne, I ſent the ſeuerall ſhectes thereof from me, diuided among them to be examined (for thereto I had obliged them) and as they thought fitte to be caſtigated vpon better ſight then I preſently had. Wherein while I indeauored with them, hauing lanched ſomwhat into the deepe thereof: I know not by what ſiniſter courſe (except I may conceiue by an opportunitie taken by the ſudden death of a friend farre remoued from mee, with whom one copie was) the firſt draught is not onely brought *rudis indigeſtaque moles* vnto the Preſſe, but growen farre therein, before I had any vnderſtanding giuen me of ſuch an intent. And when I had conſulted about all the lawfull meanes I could, for the ſtopping of the paſſage thereof in vaine, I perceiued that griefe or anger would leſſe preuaile, and therfore I tooke vp the reſolution of *Sylla* in *Appian*, when he heard the words vſed to himſelfe that he liked not of; *ſc.* If not to repent for former neglect and careleſneſſe paſt, yet to admoniſh others in the like buſines, to be more watchfull; preparing my ſelfe with patience to ſuffer that whip, which many more worthy and more vigilant haue indured.

By theſe things (my good friends) I doubt not but you will eaſilie perceiue, that as it commeth to your hands without my deſire, being firſt attempted without my conſent, ſo it muſt of neceſsitie be very raw and imperfect, as an vntimelie fruit brought forth, which paſsing thorow hands vnknowne to it, cannot but receiue many maimes and manglings (ſeeing it differeth from other kindes of writings, whereto ſtrangers may ſupply where ſenſe is imperfect.) Which though I ſhould labour to amend, yet I cannot much in the ſhortnes of the time that is required: and therefore I craue your fauourable cenſures touching the Worke, and eſpecially touching my ſelfe, which neuer intended in this ſort to offend, but rather by ſilence to haue ſpared your cenſures toward me. And becauſe I perceiued it would breake out, I thought fit, not to bee ſo vnnaturall to it, as to let it paſſe without acknowledging of it, and withall to reach forth my hand ſo farre as in this ſtrait I could, for the helping of them, which deſire to make vſe of it: for the furtherance whereof, I pray therefore receiue theſe directions.

My principall purpoſe being for a *Concordance*, not ſo much *verborum* or *rerum*, as *Axiomatum*, I framed the ſame by an *Analyticall* reading of the Scriptures, from booke to booke, as they haue their order, following that ordinarie Tranſlation which we call of *Geneua*: wherein it muſt not be looked for, that I inſerted any thing ariſing by *Collection* or neceſſarie *conſequence*, but onely ſuch naturall concluſions, as I obſerued to haue their artificiall *dependnace* in the reading thereof: wherby you ſhall obſerue that many maine *Doctrines* or *Axioms*, which are *primarily* inſerted, may ſeeme to be defectiue, for want of *Reaſons* annexed to conclude them with, or of *Vſes*, which by force of the ſame *Primary Axiomes* may be concluded: yea many times, where we ſhall thinke no hardnes, to frame ſuch as may be required, according to the proportion of faith; which if I ſhould haue by *Collection* ſupplied, I ſhold not onely haue beene inconſtant in my ſelfe, (ſeeing I profeſſe herein onely a *Surnay*

way of the naturall *Axiomes* directly handled in the Scriptures, and not otherwise, but I should with all leaue no constant busines, or certaine direction to the obseruer hereof.

2 The whole Worke keepeth only the phrase vsed in our tongue in the *Translation*: neither haue I often attempted by any *Circumlocution*, or *Interpretation*, to alter the same, that so the place and the *Coherence* thereof may the better appeare to the examiner. Whereupon it falleth out that one Common place in sense, hath seuerall places in phrase to go vnto, according to their vse in the Booke of God; whereunto I purposed to haue giuen light and helpe by annexed *Synonymaes*; but beeing preuented by some troubles ariting, I gaue ouer the care thereof also, when I had but little entred the same, which now I cannot helpe.

3 The figuratiue speeches which are many times offered to the Church in *Communications*, *Apostrophes*, and *Prosopopoiaes*, together with *Exclamations* and *Reuocations*, and many other of that kinde, in the Booke of God, are carried without any *Rhetoricall* affection in this whole Worke; which being laid aside, their *Axiomes* remaine plaine in their vse, so that all the *Petitions* and *Expostulations* are turned into bare *Axiomes*, according to the natures of them, as though they constantly affirmed, or denied, whatsoeuer is by such *Rhetoricall* manner expostulated; and so the reasons vrged to perswade any thing in the formes of praiers, (especially in the *Psalmes*) are directly to conclude the certaintie of the things spoken of, seeing that the holy men of God intreated for nothing doubtfully, but that which stood with their faith certainely apprehended: And that God, to whom both the *Petitions* & *Reasons* are directed, is not changeable, that any *Reasons* neede to be vrged in respect of him, but onely for the further assurance of the faith of him that craueth any thing at the hands of God; as these, *Heare me ô God*, *Helpe me ô Lord*, are inserted plainely, *God heareth*, *God helpeth*, whereby their seuerall *Reasons* doe forcibly adde strength to the faithfull, that maketh request for them.

4 Neither was it my purpose, that it should in this fashion haue come to the common view of the world, for that the *Reasons* and *Vses*, howsoeuer they be inserted, yet they are not marshalled in that order and suite that I intended them: the *Reasons* vsed by the holy Ghost not being all of like sort, seeing some are rather for *Illustration*, then *necessarie Conclusion*, whereof I purposed to haue giuen some distinction, by some *Asterisck* or otherwise, that in the search thereof it might haue beene discerned, what difference I obserued in the vse of them. And as touching the *Vses*, I purposed to indeuor their distinction also, seeing it hath pleased God in the course of holy writings to make a plaine difference betweene the points of faith vrged, & the rules of obedience pressed by any of the Prophets or Apostles: vnto which two heads, I may referre all the *Vses* that I haue obserued, to be handled in the bodie of the Scripture, as the diligent obseruer may easily discerne, whereof I haue giuen a taste in the little *Practise* adioined hereunto.

5 The *Practise* which I meane is a contracted handling of two smal parts of holy Scripture. The first ordered as well by *Allegation*, as by *Reference* in the margent to speciall Common places in the *Concordance*. The second as it were by a blanke, onely pointing by *Reference*, to places elswhere in the *Concordance* to bee found, from whence according to the discretion of the examiner, choice may be made of *Reasons* and *Vses* as time and place requireth.

6 Which parts of Scripture, I haue not onely ordered to the vse of this Booke, but farther haue added for *Interpretation* and *Method*, the *Rhetoricall* and *Logicall Re-*

ſolutions, concealing the *Tropicall* and *Topicall* termes, which in an other tongue might better haue beene pointed out: I haue alſo ioined out of them both a *Paraphraſticall* reading, according to my vnderſtanding of the places. The *Grammaticall Reſolution*, for the clearing of the reading, according to the originall tongues wherein either of them are firſt ſet downe vnto vs (which in the firſt place muſt haue beene examined) I haue not attempted: principally for that I haue bound my ſelfe in this whole Worke, to the named *Tranſlation*, commonly had among vs; which, howſoeuer it be by ſome other, in ſome places, ſought to be reformed, yet with me ſtandeth ſufficient for this time, in this Practiſe, to ſhew forth the vſe of that which I intend.

7 Now whereas in the referring of *Doctrines*, ariſing in the Tract of theſe places, it appeareth that the moſt of them may fall out to be directly handled, either in their owne phraſes, or in ſome *Synonyma* like them: yet I thought fit to aduertiſe, that I dare not ſo confidently affirme of all, that ſhall fall out in the handling of Scriptures. But this I aſſure, that I haue in the long practiſe of my ſelfe, and ſome other attending this way, obſerued, that the diligent minded, taking a watch, that his courſe be wholly naturally collected, ſhall ſeldome faile of much helpe in this kinde, except in the ſtrength of *Reaſons* conſiſting for the moſt part of mixt *Axioms*, which cannot alway be reduced to one ſimple Head; but muſt neceſſarilie craue the helpe of diuers together, and therefore I haue left them without *Reference*, leſt by miſtaking my meaning, error may ariſe to the examiner.

8 By the ſtrength of a *Reaſon*, I meane onely that which doth naturally ariſe vpon the affection of the argument vſed to the point, whereto it is applied by the Holy Ghoſt, inferring the *Reaſon* to ſtrengthen the Concluſion, beeing a diſtinct thing from the *Reaſon* and the Concluſion, conſidered in them both compared with themſelues together, and falleth out to be the Propoſition in the explained *Syllogiſme*, or ſome neceſſarie inference vpon the ſame. Which howſoeuer it be not often auouched in plaine termes in the holy writings, but muſt bee ſupplied from the naturall arguing, and therefore in the handling, requireth the helpe of ſeuerall Poſitions compared together: and howſoeuer I haue not found it often obſerued by many in their practiſe; yet vpon good and ſound conſideration will appeare to be the chiefe thing that ought to be reſpected in the vſe of thoſe *Reaſons*: yea more to the purpoſe then the truth of the poſition vſed for the *Reaſon* (which is moſt vſually ſtood vpon alone, when the ſtrength of the *Reaſon* is let paſſe without conſideration:) becauſe the truth being conſidered, hath no reſpect to the purpoſe wherto it is vſed for confirmation, but is onely a diuine propoſition in it ſelfe to be conſidered, as ſet apart without conſideration of the maine intent whereto it is applied as a *Reaſon*.

9 The matters alſo which moſt of the preſent Controuerſies afford, becauſe they were not in their prime in the infancie of the Churches, when God vouchſafed the vſe of his Scriptures firſt vnto them, they cannot all haue their direct handling by way of argument and vſe naturally gathered, howſoeuer many of them will fall in verie ſufficiently.

10 Thus much I thought fit to premoniſh touching this Work, and the *Practiſe* annexed; not as though I preſumed to preſcribe to others, what Method is fitte of them to be followed (for I know mine owne weakeneſſe, and with humilitie wil alwaies confeſſe it) nor to binde any to the ſtrict obſeruance of that which I haue ordinarily applied my ſelfe vnto, (though I cannot but eſteeme it moſt warrantable for the man of God to dwell in the grounds of his owne profeſsion) but leauing e-

uerie

uerie one to abound in his owne ſenſe, this it is that I herein indeuour: firſt, that if any would make vſe of this *Conçordance*, hee may by the ſight hereof bee made more readie, and the better acquainted for the vſing of it. And withall farther to diſcouer to the world which ſhall take knowledge hereof, what hath bin our conuerſation, both of my ſelfe and ſome other in theſe parts (whereof ſome are at reſt with God, and others yet wandring in the world) in the worke of our Miniſterie, euen to frame our ſelues not to take libertie (as the maner of ſome is) to runne into idle and impertinent diſcourſes, to miniſter occaſions of diſcontentment to others, further then by the very direct handling of the ſacred truth of God, not taking pleaſure in raſh inuectiues or calumniations againſt things eſtabliſhed by order among vs, or againſt the perſons of men; but giuing contentment to our ſelues, according to theſe rules to preach Ieſus Chriſt, euen him crucified, labouring to eſtabliſh in the hearts of our people, the grounds of faith, and the bleſſed practiſe of obedience to the truth; whercin while we haue the witneſſe of our God, our conſciences and our people abiding with vs, we may the more patiently and cheerefullie indure any burthen impoſed vpon vs.

All which I commend to your Chriſtian conſiderations and brotherly affections: intreating that the vſe of this preſent Worke, may quicken the obſeruer not to accept of whatſoeuer is preſented to him, but induſtriouſly to attend vpon the Coherence of the *Allegations*, whereby I doubt not but the paine (which I confeſſe is great) will be requited with the benefit that the labour ſhall afford.

Afterward I craue, that the multitude of my failings which muſt needes eſcape in ſo large and difficult a ſubiect, eſpecially breaking forth in the manner it doth, may be couered by the plentie of your loue, which haue learned how humane a thing it is to erre, yea, euen in matters of leſſe importance.

And laſt of all, I doe earneſtly perſwade, and from my heart deſire, that while others apply themſelues variably in their ſtudies: ſome ſeriouſly attending vpon the Controuerſies, others vpon Tranſlations, many vpon Commentaries and Sermons, with like *Tracts* of that kinde, ſpending their times and indeauors, to the glorie of God and the good of his Church: that it would pleaſe ſome of you, whoſe arts, meanes, and leaſure, are greater then mine, to go forward to the perfecting of this Worke, which I by the bleſsing and mercie of God haue begun and brought hitherto, being (ſo farre as I vnderſtand) the firſt mould that this kinde hath receiued to be framed in, which I hope in time will grow to be more perfect, that ſo God may haue praiſe by the mouthes of many that ſhal receiue benefit by the ſame.

Thus with my heartie praiers for the proſperitie of the whole Church, and eſpecially, that this wherein we liue, may grow euerie day more glorious, by Gods bleſſings vpon the faithfull labours of ſo many of you as are ſincere in his ſeruice: Intreating the Lord to be gratious to you in your holie imployments, and to ſhew mercie to ſo manie of vs as deſire the happie peace of this Church in truth: Cráuing your helpe in your dailie requeſts for the reſidue of your brethren, which deſire to helpe forward with you, the building of the Lords houſe among vs: And commending this naked Worke to your fauourable regards, and your ſelues with all your affaires to the protection of the Higheſt, I leaue further to bee troubleſome to you.
From *Arlington* in *Suſſex*, Iuly. 20. 1610.

Your vnfained well-willer and poore brother in Ieſus Chriſt,

WILLIAM KNIGHT.

Wm Bonds Book Novr 17th 1731

TO THE FAITHFVLL MINISTERS OF GODS MOST HOLY WORD, ALL SPIRITVALL GRAces, fitting to the worke of their ministery

bee dailie multiplied.

C. G.

EXperience (*by Gods blessing*) *will make it euident to them that thinke good to trie, that the things hereafter set downe may be some direction and incouragement to know how to attaine, and practise the method of preaching aimed at in this booke.*

When the naturall and prøper sense of any part of Canonicall Scripture, (which in handling needeth interpretation) is found out by the Grammaticall, Rhetoricall, and Logiciall Analysis, then the doctrine, as a principle of faith or obedience, must be directly concluded from the sense giuen. After the doctrine is taken out, (*as for example this,* Faith onely iustifieth) *sort out of other places of Scripture many testimonies wherein this principle is handled: diligently examine those places, and see whether the holy Ghost haue not annexed some reason, or inferred some vse, or both: which when you shall finde, take those reasons for furt her strengthning of your doctrine, and those vses, as the fittest to be grounds of such applications as out of the Doctrine must be made to the people.*

If by this way you attaine abilitie so to preach, and will vse the method, there wil be comfort and contentment: First, vnto you in your preaching, when you shall teach the people vpon those grounds onely, which the holy Ghost hath laid downe to your hand: and shall finde it will helpe your memorie, so that (through Gods mercie) you shall not neede feare to bee at a stand in vttering that which according to this order you haue with diligent meditation thought vpon before.

The hearers also, who be of iudgement, and of honest minds to heare, after they haue discerned this order of teaching from some other, will finde this to be a way of teaching, that keepeth them very attentiue in hearing: First, that after the text distinctly read, they may heare the sense deliuered, then out of the sense the Doctrine, after vnto the Doctrine, the reasons added, and from the Doctrine the Vses inferred. Beside, the things deliuered wil be of greater authority in their consciences, leauing them no place for contradiction, because then they shall gainesay the Scriptures. Lastly, it will bee profitable to informe their vnderstanding with distinct knowledge, and an ease to their memories for keeping that which they haue heard.

They who will proue, shall finde this true: for let youths of capacitie be appointed to heare and obserue with diligence the sermons thus deliuered, and let them after be examined, and three or foure will rehearse the substance of so many Doctrines, with their seuerall reasons and vses; yea a diligent and iudicious hearer out of his owne memorie, not holped by any writing

ting at the time, or conference after with any other, ſhall be able to ſet downe the ſubſtance of three Doctrines handled at one time, with two reaſons, and three vſes to each, and the places of Scripture cited for proofe of all. The abridgement of one ſermon thus remembred, for example here followeth ſet downe.

The Elders which are among you, I beſeech which am an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed, Feed the flocke of God which dependeth vpon you, &c. 1. *Pet.* 5. 1. 2. 3. 4.

Omitting the whole Analyſis, and Paraphraſe for breuitie, theſe Doctrines were firſt handled out of this ſcripture: Elders feede the flocke of God] *that is, teaching elders, teach the Church of God. The generall Doctrine was*:

Do. 1. *It is the duetie of all Gods miniſters in euery age of the Church, to teach the Church of God wholeſome Doctrine. Conſent to this,* Deut. 33. 10. Matt. 28. 19. Acts 20. 28. 2. Tim. 4. 1. 2.

The Reaſons annexed. R. 1. *They are appointed, and ſet apart to this end*: Malach. 2. 5. R. 2. *Euerie one hereby muſt witneſſe his loue to Chriſt*: Iohn 21. 15. 16. 17.

The Vſes inferred.

Vſe 1. *For faith: Fearefull is their condition, who in this calling feede not, but deuoure the flocke of Chriſt*: Ezek. 34. 2. 3. 4. 5.

Vſe 2. *The Miniſters ſpending themſelues in this duetie, ought to be maintained*: 1. Cor. 9. 6. 7. 14. *howſoeuer many people ſpoile them of their maintenance*: Malac. 3. 8.

Vſe 3. *For obedience: Miniſters muſt abridge themſelues of all pleaſures and delights, which might hinder them in this duetie*: Leuit. 10. 9. 10. 11. 2. Tim. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4.

Do. 2. The flocke of God, *that is, the Church of Chriſt*: Acts 20. 28. *the Doctrine was:*

Chriſt is the great ſhepheard of the Church, and the Church is the flocke of Chriſt. Conſent: Heb. 13. 20. Iohn 10. 11.

Reaſons 1. *of the firſt branch: Chriſt hath giuen himſelfe for his Church to redeeme it with his blood*: Acts 20. 28. Iohn 10. 11.

Reaſons 2. *of the ſecond branch: The Church is Chriſts flocke, becauſe they know his voice*: Iohn 10. 4. 5. & 8. 47.

Vſes, *concerning Chriſt*: 1. *He will iudge the enemies of his Church*: Eze. 34. 10. *to* 23.

Vſe 2. *Chriſt will with tender care prouide all needfull things for his Church*: Ezek. 34. 16. Pſalme 23. 1. 2. 3. 4.

Vſe 3. *Concerning the Church for obedience. The Church muſt ſubmit her ſelfe vnto Chriſt, to worſhip him, and to obey his voice*: Pſal. 95. 6. 7. 8.

Do. 3. Which dependeth vpon you, *or*, is committed vnto you. *The Doctrine: Though Chriſt bee the chiefe ſhepheard, yet Miniſters called are ouer the flocke, and the Church muſt depend vpon them for inſtruction. Conſent*: Acts 20. 28. Zac. 11. 11.

Reaſons 1. *Of the firſt part concerning the miniſters: Becauſe they muſt giue account for the people*: Heb. 13. 17. Eze. 33. 3. *to* 10.

Reaſons 2. *For the people: He is the meſſenger of God*: Malac. 2. 7.

Vſes, *concerning the Miniſter.* Vſe 1. *Their eſtate is dangerous, who caſt off all care of the people of God*: Zac. 11. 17.

Vſe 2. *For obedience: The Miniſter of God muſt be faithfull, without bringing in queſtions and opinions, which breede brawlings*: 1. Cor. 4. 1. 2. Tit. 3. 9.

Vſe 3. *For the peoples obedience: The people muſt obay their miniſters*: Heb. 13. 7. 17. *where the vſe is vrged, that the miniſters may giue vp their accounts with ioy. &c.* Iames 1. 22.

1. 22. &c. *In respect of the people, that they may be found fruitfull hearers, when they do as they be directed.*

In regard of the former experiences taken by some few first, and after communicated to others as occasions serued; it hath beene obserued, that diuers ministers hauing heard of this method, and heard preaching according vnto it, haue changed their former manner, and taken vp this; and found it more easie and profitable to themselues and their hearers. And what was their reason? surelie it may be iudged, this: that when they considered what preaching was: namely after the Scripture distinctly read, to cause the people to vnderstand the reading, and out of it to gather Doctrines, and proue them, with making fit applications, (which is the course, that all preachers aime at in preaching) they iudged it more orderly and warrantable, when they could proue to themselues and their hearers, that all the things they taught, had (by the rules of reasoning) necessary dependance one vpon another: as namely the Doctrine, a conclusion from the naturall sense; the reasons concluding the Doctrine, & the vses concluded from the Doctrine. And so did see the confusion, which was in their former order, when sometime the vse was made the doctrine, the doctrine the vse, the vse and doctrine all one, or the vse not aptly, and necessarily inferred vpon the doctrine, but brought (as some say) against the haire, or wrung in by head and shoulders.

If any moue doubts, and say: to be tied to this succinct method, taketh away opportunitie of enlarging points, or handling controuersies, and answering obiections.

This method hindreth not: for when once the ground is directly taken, euerie point may be amplified, so the amplifications bee in things spoken, which are pertinent to the point in hand, whether it be doctrine, reason, or vse. As for example, in the first doctrine of the sermon set downe, the second vse is, Ministers that feede must be maintained. The direct inference of this Vse is, 1. Cor. 9. 14. *with* verse 6. 7. *&c. where there bee many amplifications shewing the equitie of this vse: as, No man goeth a warfare at his owne cost; planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit; feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke: which may be pressed to the conscience of the hearers, thus: Doest thou iudge the labourer worthy of his wages? that he which as a souldier fighteth for thee, should haue his pay? he that dresseth thy vineyard, should eat of the fruit? and hee that feedeth thy flocke, should be fed with the milke? and dost thou not iudge it most equall, that hee who with* Michael *as one of his Angels, fighteth against the Dragon, and with the sword of the spirit annoyeth thy spirituall enemie, and defendeth thy soule against his fierie darts, his deadliest assaults; dost thou not iudge it most equall to giue vnto him a sufficient part that he may be encouraged? dost thou not iudge it most equall, that hee who is a seruant to that* Great Husbandman, *seeketh by the word, which is as fire, and fullers sope to purge thee from all superfluitie of sinne, that as a liuely branch in the true vine, thou maist (in thine age) to Gods glory bring foorth more fruit? Doest thou not iudge it equall, and wilt thou not haue so good an eie, to giue him his hire, who hath borne the burthen and heate of the day in working vpon thee? dost thou not iudge it equall, that he who as a tender nurse feedeth thy soule with the sincere milke of the word, neuer withdrawing his breasts, but that thou maiest still lie sucking out of them wholsome foode to grow withall, and to liue for euer? dost thou not iudge it equall for his thorow maintenance, according to his labour and charge for his spirituall things, to giue him of thy temporall things? How darest thou then, whether Patron or Parishioner, by violence withhold, or by fraud picke and pare off the maintenance of the ministerie?*

Will a man spoile his Gods? Malach. 3. 8. *Vse not wit or cunning to bolster out matters, they are but deceits:* God *is not mocked.* Gal. 6. 6. 7.

Another. The third Doctrine of the Sermon set downe, hath two branches. The first; Ministers lawfullie called, are ouer the Church of God, *watching for their soules. The reason*

inferring

inferring is this: They must giue accounts to God for them: Heb. 13. 17. *This reason concludeth this doctrine. It may be thus enlarged. Doth the holy Ghost proue by this reason, that the ministers be ouerseers of the Church for good, because they must giue accounts? Euerie minister in his owne soule weighing the strength of this reason, will vrge it vpon himselfe thus: Must I giue accounts for the people vnder me? And must I giue accounts to the great shepheard of the flocke? And shall I giue it to him who knoweth all his sheepe by name, and will require them? Shall I be accountable to him who commeth with his reward in his hand, to crowne his faithfull seruants? How then ought I to encourage mine owne heart vnto all parts of my calling in my stewardship ouer the house of God; that when the counting day is come, I may giue vp mine accounts with ioy, and be able to say vnto the Lord Iesus,* I am cleare from the blood of all men? *Should I engage, and endanger my soule, for guiltinesse and desert of punishment with hypocrites (as that vnfaithfull seruant) and that vnto the iust Iudge and reuenger, who will require at my hands the blood of all those soules, which vnder my charge through mine ignorance, negligence, corrupt teaching, or leaud life, haue died in their sinnes? Is not a Steward in a mans house moued to all good and faithfull circumspection in his place, because he knoweth he must come to a reckoning?* Ioseph *was such an one to* Potiphar. *Doth not an ordinarie shepheard the more carefully attend the sheepe wherewith hee was trusted, because hee knoweth his master will haue a time to take a iust talie of them?* Iacob *was such a shepheard to his vncle* Laban. *Doth not a watchman looke about to descry if enemies approch, because he knoweth he must answere to the King, or State offended, or hurt by his sleepinesse? Such a watchman had* Dauid *when he hearkened after the tidings of* Absoloms *conspiracie. And shall not I being a Steward, a Pastor, a Watchman, yea to the Lord Iesus, that soueraigne Lord ouer the whole house of God, that compassionate and iealous great shepheard of the soules of all the elect, that watchfull keeper of the whole Israel of God, watching for them without slumber or sleepe; shall not I bee moued to all parts of my duetie toward the Church of God, because vndoubtedly I must, and cannot tell how soone I shall giue accounts to God for all the soules wherewith I am trusted?*

The second part of the third Doctrine is: The Church must depend vpon the Ministers for instruction. *The reason concluding this point is:* For he is the messenger of the Lord of Hosts: Malac. 2. 7. *Let the hearer presse himselfe with the strength of this reason, and say vnto his owne soule: I must haue the ministers of God in singular respect for their workes sake, obay them, and submit my selfe: why? they are the messengers of the Lord of Hosts: yea, they are sent of God to bring tidings of peace, and tidings of good things: they come from God to beseech vs in Gods name that wee which had offended, would be reconciled vnto God, and receiue our pardon. God sends them to vs in compassion with the bread and water of life, for which we had no price to giue, for which we had no hearts to seeke, though our poore soules were hunger and thirst-starued, and we felt it not.* Dauid *in kindnesse sent his seruants to* Hanun, *sonne of* Nahash, *to comfort him for his father which was dead: the Princes misiudging that they were sent to search the Citie,* Hanun *abused* Dauids *seruants, shaued off the halfe of their beards, cut off their garments in the middle, and sent them away thus spightfullie handled, and his messengers were*

2. Sam. 10. 2. 3. 4.

exceed-

exceedingly ashamed. The children of Ammon *stunke in the sight of* Dauid *for this; they saw it and felt it: for* Dauid *shewed his indignation against this fact, as most inhumane, and against the law of nations, by a most seuere execution of reuenge, when he put the people vnder sawes, and vnder iron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and cast them into the tile kilne. Will a Kings wrath hee kindled to reuenge the contempt of his messengers, vpon them that abuse them? much more they that mocke the messengers of God in compassion sent vnto them, and despise his words, and misuse his Prophets, shall feele the wrath of the Lord to arise against them, till there be no remedie. Is it not found in common experience, that in honour to an earthly King, men regard their message when he sendeth, because a King sendeth them? much more in honour to the king of heauen and earth, let my soule be gained for instruction to depend vpon the ministers whom hee sendeth, because the King of kings sendeth them.*

1. Sam. 12. 31. & 1. Chr. 20. 3

2. Chr. 15. 16.

Thus it appeareth that points may be amplified. And because in the amplifications, things are made verie plaine, pithie, and pleasing, by similitudes, comparisons, and examples, either proper, or proportionable to the point handled; let such haue the first and chiefe place in mens practise, which by due search will be found in the holy Scriptures, for the enlightning and inforcing of manie points: for example these; The dignitie of the ministers calling: 2. Cor. 5. 20. *Their furniture of gifts:* Matt. 13. 54. Reu. 1. 20. *The painefulnes of it.* 1. Cor. 3. 9. 10. Mat. 9. 38. *The faithfulnesse.* 1. Cor. 4. 1. 2. Math. 24. 45. *The reward of their labour.* 1. Cor. 9. 25. 2. Tim. 4. 8. 1. Pet. 5. 4.

Their defects and faults. Esay 56. 10. 11. *The power of the word preached.* Ier. 23. 29. Malach. 3. 2. 3. 2. Cor. 10. 4. Heb. 4. 12. *The price and sweetenes of it.* Psal. 19. 10. Prou. 3. 13. 14. 15. *Profitable, vnprofitable hearing.* Math. 7. 24. to 28. Iames 1. 23. 24. *Hypocrisie.* Mat. 23. 25. 26. 27. *Custome and setledne sse in sinne.* Ier. 13. 23. Zephan. 1. 12. *And so of others.*

Rom. 3. 24. 25 26. 27.

Rom. 11. 5. 6.

2. Tim. 2. 16.

Controuersies may be directly handled. For example, this is a principle: Faith onely iustifieth. *A direct vse concluded from this, is, Therefore workes doe not iustifie. In prosecuting which vse, the question may be handled whether workes doe iustifie. Againe, Election to eternall life is of grace. One vse concluded by the Apostles reasoning is: And* if it be of grace, it is no more of workes, or else were grace no more grace. *In following which vse, the controuersie may be handled: Whether workes were foreseene, as causes of saluation, wholly, or in part. Beside, one sort of vses to be concluded directly from the doctrine handled, is to teach other sound principles, and to conuince the contrarie errours.*

Obiections may be answered against what part soeuer they be made. If any thing can be obiected against the interpretatiō, answere it there, that so the text may be cleared. If when the Doctrine is proued by consent of other places, and reasons annexed, the aduersarie can obiect any thing, answere it there, till the doctrine be left without contradiction. If against the vse inferred, any cauilling, vnprofitable, or doubtfull hearer do obiect any materiall thing, answere it, that euerie needfull point of faith and obedience vrged from the doctrine, may be receiued, as the word ingraffed able to saue their soules. For example:

Psal. 16. 8. 9. 10. *is interpreted concerning Christs resurrection from the dead.* Acts 2. 25. *to* 30. *Where, with* Acts 13. 36. 37. *an obiection is preuented, that it could not be meant of* Dauid *himselfe, because his sepulchre remai-*

ned, and he did see corruption: Rom. 3. 2. *This point is: the Iewes haue their priuiledge:* verse 3. *an obiection is preuented, and the truth established from the truth of God.*

Rom. 11. 18. *The reason why the Gentiles must not boast against the Iewes is, because they as the roote beare them. The obiection is,* verse 19. *the answere,* verse 20. *&c.*

1. Sam. 15. 3. 9. 19. Saul *was a transgressor, and so reproued by* Samuel, *for sauing that which he should haue destroied.* Saul *iustifieth himselfe against the reproofe,* verse 13. 20. 21. Samuel *conuinceth him,* verse 14. 22. 23. 24. 25.

If any obseruing the abridgement of the sermon set downe, will say that there be eighteene doctrines, numbring the doctrines, reasons and vses: the distinction of them alreadie set downe, answereth this doubt, that there be three doctrines onely, the reasons and vses, are the confirmation, and application of the doctrine. Indeed those reasons, and vses, if in other places of Scripture they be taken out to be handled, they be doctrines, and may be followed according to the method. As for example, one preaching vpon: 2. Tim. 2. 1. 2. 3. 4. *may take out this duetie of ministers, as a precept to be handled: Ministers must abridge themselues of all things that may hinder them in their dueties. And it will be prosecuted out of the Scripture with reasons and distinct vses, though in this abridgement of the sermon set downe before, it be the third vse of the first doctrine handled, thus: Because the ministers duetie is to teach the Church wholesome doctrine, therefore he must abridge himselfe of all hinderances.*

Lastly, he that according to this method beginneth some part of holy Scripture to preach vpon, with purpose to go through with the same, may be put in minde of these few things.

First to handle that doctrine, which is most generally contained in the whole tract, according to the maine purpose of the holy Ghost. And so at the beginning of euery new diuision, first to search out the most generall doctrine: Then to take the other doctrines, as euery one commeth in proper place, not preuenting, or forestalling him selfe: and to search for reasons and vses elsewhere, though in the text handled there bee some set downe; which yet are to be handled for their strength and truth, when by course of orderly proceeding the Preacher commeth vnto them. Let the Doctrines collected bee as generall as the grounds from whence they be taken will giue warrant: Such as containe truths, which be personall, and incommunicable, must be handled as they be found; for example: Simple eternitie belongeth onely to God: The second person in the Godhead is mediator betweene God and man: *which, and like points haue their proper handling in the scriptures by distinct reasons and vses. Let the doctrines collected be as short as may be, and simple axiomes. If for shortnes, and because of plainenesse, a doctrine haue sometime two branches, (as two of the doctrines in the sermon before set downe had) then make the reasons and vses of either distinct to the peoples vnderstanding, as in the Sermon is set downe. Let the reasons added to proue the doctrine haue a distinct forceable truth in another kind, that the proofe pretended, be not* Idem per idem. *For example, the first doctrine set downe is,* The Ministers must teach the Church. *The reason is,* They are appointed thereunto. *The reason is taken from the end of their calling. Let the vses be some point of faith, or obedience distinct from the doctrine, that* Quidlibet *be not* ex quolibet. *As in the first doctrine set downe, The ministers must preach; a distinct vse is, Therefore they must be maintained. And (to end this part) if in a continued text, a doctrine handled before come againe in the way, repetitions to plaine hearers be profitable, and the Scriptures to one doctrine afford often many reasons and vses, and so the same doctrine according to the direction and helpe of this booke may be diuersly handled.*

Thus much (as you see) is set downe to moue the reader to an aduised consideration of this booke, and the Authors good intent therein, and not (I trust) impertinent to giue some small direction to such, as vpon mature deliberation shal think fit to make any vse therof in the work

of their miniſterie. And becauſe in priuate when it was communicated to ſome, reſpect was had of the Miniſters, whom it moſt concerneth; and now it is made publik, it moſt concerneth thē to make vſe of it: ſuffer, I beſeech you al, the word of exhortation, which proceedeth from one, who from his very heart root longeth after your perfection in the work of the miniſtrey for the good of the Church of God wherein you haue place. Get you therefore, firſt an increaſe of all neceſſary furniture to that you haue, that you may bee more able: (for who is ſufficient for this calling?) Informe your vnderſtanding (by diligent reading, hearing and meditation) with ſound knowledge of the whole body of Diuinity, grounded vpon the ancient doctrine of the holy Prophets and Apoſtles in the Canonicall Scriptures: ſo you ſhall know the truth which is according to godlineſſe, and be able to hold faſt the faithfull word according to doctrine, wholeſome and vncorrupt, which cannot be reprooued by the withſtander and euill ſpeaker. And thus you ſhall bee able alwaies to teach the people ſound points, though ſometime (without great heede taking to the interpretation) you may deliuer Doctrines which haue not ſure ground in ſome text which you doe handle. After this, get, keepe, and alwaies make vſe of the knowledge of the tongues, Hebrue, Greeke, *and* Latin; *and of the Arts*, Grammar, Rhetorick; Logick, &c. *without which your preaching will bee with leſſe aſſurance, and comfort to your ſelues; and without which you cannot preach ſoundlie according to the method intended by this booke. The gifts which you haue already for the Miniſtery make vſe of; giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, and to doctrine: theſe things exerciſe, and giue you ſelues vnto them, that it may be ſeene how you profit among all men: take heede vnto your ſelues, and vnto learning, and continue therein: ſtudy to ſhew your ſelues approued vnto God, workemen that need not be aſhamed, diuiding the word of truth aright.*

I vſe the ſame reaſons which the holy Ghoſt vſeth to bind you vnto your duties. You are Miniſters of the Lord of hoſts, you are embaſſadors for Chriſt; ſhould not you then in Chriſts ſtead beſeech the Church to be reconciled vnto God? How elſe can you giue vp your account with ioy, and not with griefe? How elſe can you looke to receiue an incorruptible crowne of glory, when the great ſhepheard ſhall appeare? Hee kept all them whom God gaue him to keepe; none was loſt through his fault: Oh happy ſhall it be with you, if at that day you can ſay: Behold me, and the flocke of Chriſtians *committed to my charge, none haue periſhed through my fault.*

You owe your greateſt loue to the Lord Ieſus, and you would be ſorry (as if your loue were ſuſpected) if three times one after an other one ſhould aske; do you indeed loue the Lord Ieſus? Then ſhew your loue in this; feed his Lambs, feed his Sheepe, feede his Sheepe. *The great, and good ſhepheard gaue his life for his ſheepe; greater loue then this hath no man, when one giueth his life for his friends: feed then the Church of God which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood. What? ſhall that precious blood of the Lord Ieſus bee ſpilt on the ground through your fault, when you wil not by faithful and conſtant preaching endeauour to ſaue thoſe ſoules inſtrumentally, for whom Chriſt hath died, to ſaue them effectually? Oh rather ſhake off all impediments: yea let not your liues be deare vnto your ſelues, ſo that you may fulfill your courſe with ioy, and the miniſtration which you haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpell of the grace of God.*

Act. 20. 31.

Paul *mooued the Elders of* Epheſus *to watch in their ſtanding places, from his owne example. Remember* (ſaith he) *that by the ſpace of three yeeres I ceaſed not to warne euery one both night and day with teares. Take, my brethren, the ancient Prophets and Apoſtles in their conſtant labours for your example, and as they haue done, ſo doe you; watch in all things, ſuffer aduerſity: doe the worke of your Paſtorall callings, make your Miniſtery fully knowne. And ſo much the more, as their praiſe is in the Goſpell, for their great meaſure of knowledge, wiſdome, faithfulneſſe, zeale and conſtant perſeuerance in their callings, ſo much the more ſhall your glory be with God, and credit in the Church of God, as you ſtriue in your practiſe to come the neerer vnto their perfection. And thus (brethren) I commend you to God, and the word of his grace, who is able to build further. And I commend vnto you this booke laboured by the Author, with great diligence (euen to the weakning of his ſight) as a worke worth much more then the charges of buying and the paines of reading. The Lord make it profitable to you, and you all profitable to his Church.* Amen,
Amen.

THE FIRST PRACTISE.

The Rhetoricall Resolution, or Interpretation.

PSALME 1.

THE man that doth not walke, stand, nor sit: (i.) *doth not any way delight to enter into, continue or dwell in.* Vers. 1.

In the Counsel, way or seat:] (i.) *into the first beginning or continuance of euill.*

The wicked, sinners, scornefull: (i.) *the vngodly in the lesse or greater degree.*

In the law of the Lord: (i.) *in the whole word of God.* 2

Meditate day and night: (i.) *alwaies apply himself, thereby to increase in knowledge and practise.*

Riuers of waters: (i.) *plentifull and running waters.* 3

Whatsoeuer he doth shal prosper: (i.) *he shall see the blessing of God vpon him in al his actions.*

The wicked are not so: (i.) *not blessed but cursed.*

In iudgement: (i) *when God shall raise his indgement vpon him.* 4

In the assembly of the righteous: (i.) *with them which are reserued from Gods indgement vnto glory.* 5.

The Lord knoweth: (i.) *approueth of and alloweth.*

The way of the righteous: (i) *the actions of his children being righteous.* 6.

The way of the wicked shal perish. (i.) *the wicked and their actions not allowed by God, shall be consumed in his wrath.*

The Logicall resolution, or order of the PSALME.

The generall resolution Logicall.

The first Psalme handleth two parts of faith.

1. The blessed condition of the righteous.
   - Set downe, *vers.* 1. 2.
   - Proued by Reason:
     - Propounded, *vers.* 3.
     - Prosecuted by Reason:
       - Illustrating, *vers.* 3.
       - Inforcing, *vers.* 6. Clause 1.
2. The vnhapy estate of the wicked.
   - Set downe, *vers.* 4.
   - Proued by Reason.
     - Propounded, *vers.* 5.
     - Prosecuted by Reason:
       - Illustrating, *vers.* 4.
       - Inforcing, *ve.* 6. Clause 2.

Particula:

Particular resolution Logicall.

IN this Psalme the Prophet handleth two principal parts of our faith: The first, the blessed estate of the righteous, set downe, vers.1.2.3. *The second, the vnhappy condition of the wicked,* vers.4.5. *To both which hee addeth seuerall* Prosyllogismes, vers.6. *All which may be reduced into these frames.*

Part. 1

He that prospereth in whatsoeuer he doth is blessed.
The righteous shall prosper in whatsoeuer he doth.
Ergo, The righteous is blessed.

Examen Syllogis.

The Proposition supplied by necessarie collection.
The Assumption set downe, vers. 3.
The conclusion set downe, vers.1.2.

Vers. 1

The Antecedent of this conclusion, *(scil.)* the righteous; *is not expressed in plaine and open phrase, but is described by two effects appropriated to him; whereof the first is the abstaining from euill in the seuerall degrees thereof,* vers. 1. *As first,* Walke in the way of the wicked. *Secondly,* Stand in the way of sinners. *Thirdly,* Sit in the seat of the scornefull.

2

The second effect contained in the description of the righteous, standeth in the following of good in the degrees thereof.

First, Delight in the Law of God. *Secondly,* Meditating therein, *which is inlarged by the time,* day and night.

3

The Assumption, *(scil.)* the righteous shall prosper *in whatsoeuer hee doth, is prosecuted: First by illustration, in a similitude taken from a* Tree by the waters, *vers.3.*

Scondly, by a reason taken from the approbation *of God,* Vers. 6. Clause 1.

Thus contriued:

Examen Prosyllogis.

Hee whose waies are approued by the Lord, shall prosper in all that hee doth.
The waies of the righteous are approued by the Lord.
Ergo, Hee shall prosper in whatsouer he doth.

6

The Propsition supplied by collection.
The Assumption, Vers. 6. Clause 1.
Conclusion, vers. 3.

Part. 2.

The second part of faith; vers. 4. *with the reason thereof,* vers. 5. *is thus contriued:*

He that shall not stand in iudgement with the righteous is not blessed.

Examen Syllogis.

But the wicked shall not stand in iudgement with the righteous: *Ergo,* the wicked is not blessed.

5
4

The Proposition supplied.
The Assumption, vers. 5.
Conclusion, vers. 4.

The Assumption is first illustrated by a similitude taken from the chaffe before the winde: Protasis, vers.4. Apodosis, vers. 5.

Secondly, the Assumption is confirmed by a Reason taken from their waies perishing:

In this sort:

Hee whose waies shall perish, shall not stand in iudgement with the righteous.
The waies of the wicked shall perish: *Ergo,* he shall not stand in iudgement with the righteous.

Examen Prosyllogis.

The Proposition supplied:
The assumption, vers. 6. Clause 2.
Conclusion, vers. 5.

The

The Paraphrasticall reading following this Interpretation and Order.

Vers. 1 *THe righteous man that abstaineth from all the degrees of sinne, both in the beginning and continuance thereof:*

2 *And delighteth onely in the word of God, meditating at all times therein, that hee may profit thereby* : is surely blessed.

3 *Whose blessed estate appeareth in that the blessing of God is vpon him, to prosper him in all his waies.*

Wherein he is like to the tree planted by the riuers side, which receiueth plentifull moisture and bringeth forth fruit seasonably.

4 *Whose prosperity ariseth only from the fauour of God, which accepteth of him and approueth of the actions which he doth according to holinesse.*

5 *Againe, the wicked are vnhappy and in cursed estate: For they shall not stand before God in his iudgement as the righteous shall, but shall fly from his presence as the chaffe before the wind.*

6 *All which shall befall them, because God approueth not of their waies, but they and their actions being wicked shall be consumed in Gods wrath.*

Reference to the Concordance.

Sy. Bl. 15. Faith. B. 5.

Vers. 1. Generall. 1

Doctrine with Allegation and Reference

Blessed is the man.] *The first part of faith, is the happy estate of the righteous.* Doctrine,

- The righteous are blessed:
  - Proued, by
    - Consent of Scripture: 2. *Sam.* 23.3. 4.5. *Psal.* 65.4.
    - Reasons:
      - Their sins remitted. *Psal.* 32.1.5.
      - They shal not be moued. *Psal.* 112.1.6.
  - Vse, touching
    - Faith: None like to them in safetie. *Deut.* 33.28.29.
    - Obedience:
      - Curse them not. *Num.* 23.8.10.
      - Let them praise God. *Psal.* 119.1.7

Which

1

Part. 2.

Which doth not walke.] *In the description of the righteous abstaning from euill is the first branch.* Doctrine:

- The righteous doe and must abstaine from all euill.
  - Proued.
    - Consent { *Isa* 1.16 ; *Ephes.*5.11. ; 1.*Pet.* 3.11. }
    - Reasons { God loueth righteousnesse. *Psal.*37.27.28 ; So health shall bee to them. *Pro.* 3.7.8. }
  - Vse
    - Faith { They walke in truth. *Psa.*26. 3.4.5. }
    - Obedience { Worke righteousnesse. *Za.*8.16.17. ; Take heed to your selues. *Luk.*21.34. }

Sy. Faith f.1.2 c.2. Eu.6. Fi.1

Walke, stand, sit, counsell, way, seat, wicked, sinners, scornefull.] *In these degrees of euill and wicked men, he setteth forth the plenty and progresse of sinne in the wicked.* Doctrine:

- Such as dwell in euill bring forth plenty thereof.
  - Proued
    - Consent { *Hos.* 4.1.2. ; *Ier.*9.2.3. }
    - Reason { They are hardned and not ashamed. *Ier.*3.2.3. ; They say God regardeth not. *Ezec.*9.9. }
  - Vse
    - Faith { It is Gods mercy for his owne name we perish not. *Ier.*14.7. ; The times of such things are perilous to liue in. 2. *Tim.* 3.1.2.3. }
    - Obedience { Auoid their waies. *Pro.* 4.14.16.17. }

Sy. Si. 51. Wick.2.3.d.6. w.10.

Verſ. 2.

Part. 3.

But his delight is in the Law.] *The second part of the description of the righteous, is in his lone to the word of God.* Doctrine:

- The faithfull do and must delight in the word of God and desire the same.
  - Proued
    - Consent { *Psal.*49.1.2.3. ; *Psal.*119.14.] 70.72. }
    - Reason { It is pure. *Psal.*119.140. ; That they may grow. 1. *Pet.*2.2. }
  - Vse
    - Faith { They perish not in afflictions. *Psal.*119.92. ; They know their owne failings. *Rom.*7.21.22 }
    - Obedi. { Cast away hinderances. 1.*Pet.*2.1.2 }

Sy. Faith f.d.7. l.20. Pro. 80. Wo.40.

Part. 4

And in his Law doth meditate day and night:] *Another degree of his loue to the word.* Doctrine.

- The faithfull do meditate in the word of God to profit by the same.
  - Proued
    - Consent { *Psal.* 119.93.
    - Reason { It is the meanes of life. *Psal.* 119.93. Their delight is in it. *Psal.* 119.14.15.
  - Vse
    - Faith { Their hearts vpright. *Psal.* 119.78.80.
    - Obedi. { Keepe his commandements. *Pro* 7.1.3. Inquire of God. *Isa.* 18. 18.19.

Sy. Faithf. m. 2. Wo. 36. La. 29.

The Reason.

Verſ. 3 For he ſhall be like, &c. Whatſoeuer he doth ſhall proſper.

Part. 5.

Stength of Reaſon.

Their happy condition is proued by the proſperity following the faithful: by the ſtrength of which reaſon, Doctrine:

- Gods bleſſings following the righteous for their good, aſſureth their happineſſe.
  - Proued
    - Consent { *Hoſ.* 14 5.6.7.8.9.
    - Reaſon { None can alter his will. *Num.* 23.20.24. The righteous are his people. *Neh.* 1.8.9.11.
  - Vſe
    - Faith { Bleſſed that hath God for his Lord. *Pſ.* 144.12.15 The Church ſhall be glorious. *Iſa.* 60.15.17.22.
    - Obedi. { Let all men, euen the wicked, loue them. *Num.* 23.8.10. *Iſa.* 65.19.25.

Part. 6

The truth of this propoſition being as a reaſon, conſidered without reſpect of affection, affirmeth the proſperity of the righteous, and maketh the ſame plaine by a ſimile of the Tree, &c. Doctrine.

- The righteous by Gods bleſſings doe proſper in all their waies for their good.
  - Proued
    - Consent { *Pſal.* 52.8 *Hoſ.* 14.5.6.
    - Reaſon { God is with them. 2. *Reg.* 18.7. The zeale of the Lord ſhal do it. 2. *Reg.* 19.30.31
  - Vſe
    - Faith { Great difference between the good and bad. *Mal.* 3.18. comp. 4.1.2.
    - Obedi. { Pleaſe God in weldoing. *Iſa.* 58.6.8.10. Reioice with praiſe. *Iudg.* 5.12.13.

Truth of the Reaſon.

Sy. Faithf p. 26. Churc. f. 4

1

Part. 2.

Which doth not walke.] *In the description of the righteous abstaining from euill is the first branch.* Doctrine:

- The righteous doe and must abstaine from all euill.
  - Proued.
    - Consent: *Isa* 1.16; *Ephes.*5.11.; 1.*Pet.* 3.11.
    - Reasons: God loueth righteousnesse. *Psal.*37.27.28; So health shall bee to them. *Pro.* 3.7.8.
  - Vse
    - Faith: They walke in truth. *Psa.*26. 3.4.5.
    - Obedience: Worke righteousnesse. *Za.*8.16.17.; Take heed to your selues. *Luk.*21.34.

Sy. Faith f.a.2 c.2. Eu.6. Fi.1

Walke, stand, sit, counsell, way, seat, wicked, sinners, scornefull.] *In these degrees of euill and wicked men, he setteth forth the plenty and progresse of sinne in the wicked.* Doctrine:

- Such as dwell in euill bring forth plenty thereof.
  - Proued
    - Consent: *Hos.* 4.1.2.; *Ier.*9.2.3.
    - Reason: They are hardned and not ashamed. *Ier.*3.2.3.; They say God regardeth not. *Ezec.*9.9.
  - Vse
    - Faith: It is Gods mercy for his owne name we perish not. *Ier.*14.7.; The times of such things are perilous to liue in. 2. *Tim.* 3.1.2.3.
    - Obedience: Auoid their waies. *Pro.* 4.14.16.17.

Sy. Si. 51. Wick.a.3.d.6. w.10.

Verse. 2.

Part. 3.

But his delight is in the Law.] *The second part of the description of the righteous, is in his loue to the word of God.* Doctrine:

- The faithfull do and must delight in the word of God and desire the same.
  - Proued
    - Consent: *Psal.*49.1.2.3.; *Psal.*119.14.] 70.72.
    - Reason: It is pure. *Psal.*119.140.; That they may grow. 1. *Pet.*2.2.
  - Vse
    - Faith: They perish not in afflictions. *Psal.*119.92.; They know their owne failings. *Rom.*7.21.22
    - Obedi.: Cast away hinderances. 1.*Pet.*2.1.2

Sy. Faith f.d.7. l.20. Pro. 80. Wo.40.

And

Part. 4

And in his Law doth meditate day and night:] *Another degree of his loue to the word.* Doctrine.

- The faithfull do meditate in the word of God to profit by the same.
  - Proued
    - Consent
    - Reason
      - It is the meanes of life. *Psal.119.93.*
      - Their delight is in it. *Psal. 119.14.15.*
  - Vse
    - Faith
      - Their hearts vpright. *Psal.119.78.80.*
    - Obedi.
      - Keepe his commandements. *Pro 7.1.3.*
      - Inquire of God. *Isa.18: 18.19.*

Sy.Faithf.m. 2.Wo.36. La. 29.

The Reason.

Their happy condition is proued by the prosperity following the faithfull: by the strength of which reason, Doctrine:

Verſ. 3 For he ſhall be like, &c. Whatſoeuer he doth ſhall proſper.

Part. 5.

Stength of Reaſon.

- Gods bleſſings following the righteous for their good, aſſureth their happineſſe.
  - Proued
    - Consent { *Hoſ.14 5.6.7.8.9.*
    - Reaſon
      - None can alter his will. *Num.23.20.24.*
      - The righteous are his people. *Neh.1.8.9.11.*
  - Vſe
    - Faith
      - Bleſſed that hath God for his Lord. *Pſ.144.12.15*
      - The Church ſhall be glorious. *Iſa.60.15.17.22.*
    - Obedi.
      - Let all men, euen the wicked, loue them. *Num. 23.8.10. Iſa.65.19.25.*

Part. 6

The truth of this propoſition being as a reaſon, conſidered without reſpect of affection, affirmeth the proſperity of the righteous, and maketh the ſame plaine by a ſimile of the Tree, &c. Doctrine.

Truth of the Reaſon.

Sy. Faithf p. 26. Churc.f.4

- The righteous by Gods bleſſings doe proſper in all their waies for their good.
  - Proued
    - Consent { *Pſal.52.8* *Hoſ.14.5.6.*
    - Reaſon
      - God is with them. *2.Reg. 18.7.*
      - The zeale of the Lord ſhal do it. *2.Reg.19.30.31*
  - Vſe
    - Faith
      - Great difference between the good and bad. *Mal. 3.18.comp.4.1.2.*
    - Obedi.
      - Pleaſe God in weldoing. *Iſa.58 6.8.10.*
      - Reioice with praiſe. *Iudg. 5.12.13.*

Reference. Sy.Cu.6. Wick.w.3.

Vers.4. Generall.

The wicked not so.] *The second part of the Psalme containeth the fearefull estate of the wicked.* Doct.

- The wicked lie open to the curse.
  - Pro.
    - Consent: *Psal.*11.5.6. ; *Isa.*5.11.] 28.1.
    - Reason: Their sinne aboundeth. *Eze.*24.6.7. ; Sathan cast out among them. *Reu.*12.10.12.
  - Vse
    - Faith: Their mirth removed. *Isai.*24.6.7.8. ; They shall bee destroied. *Zac.*5.2.3.4.
    - Obedi. Let the faithfull wait on God. *Zo.*3.1.2.8

The Reason.

Vers. 5. Part. 1.

But as the chaffe,&c. therefore the wicked shall not stand &c.] *This is the reason to confirme that they shall not bee blessed*: scil. *For that in the iudgements of God, they can not stand before God.* Doct.

Strength of Reason.

- The ruine of the wicked is a certain testimony of their vnhappie condition.
  - Proued
    - Consent: *Ier.*2.36.37. ; *Ier.*51.25.33.34.
    - Reason: It is a testimonie of Gods wrath against them. *Isai* 13.6.7.8.9. ; God hath so appointed it. *Isai* 34.8.9.10.16.
  - Vse.
    - Faith: No rest to the wicked. *Deut.*28.65.66. ; False Prophets are fooles. *Hos.*9.6.7.
    - Obedi. Let the faithfull prouide for themselues. *Iosh.*2.10.12.

Part. 2

The truth of this reason considered without affection, affirmeth that the wicked shal not stand in iudgement before God. Illustrated by a similitude of the chaffe before the wind. Doctrine.

Sy.Des.2.24. God.d.12. Wick.c.8.p.1.

Truth of the reason.

- The wicked shal perish in the wrath of God.
  - Proued
    - Consent: *Ier.*51.8.9. ; 1. *Thess.*5.3.
    - Reason: They transgresse renouncing God. *Hos.*7.13. ; God rewardeth according to works. *Rom.*2.6.8.9.
  - Vse
    - Faith: None saued by his strength. 1. *Sam.*2.9.10.
    - Obedi. Feare them not. 2. *King.* 19.5.6. ; Let others feare. 2. *King.* 1.13.14.

The ſecond part of the firſt practiſe.

In the aſſemby of the righteous.] *Hee ſheweth the differing condition of theſe vnder Gods iudgements; one ſtanding, the other falling.*

Doctrine:

Part 3

Though the wicked periſh in Gods wrath, yet the righteous ſhall then be ſafe.

- Proued
  - Conſent { *Pſal.*125.5. *Iſa.*27.1.2.3.
  - Reaſons { God is righteous. 2.*Theſſ.* 1.6.7. They greeued at euill. 2. *Pet.*2.7.8
- Vſe
  - Faith { Gods knowledge & wiſdome is great. 2.*Pet.*2.7.9
  - Obedi. { Let them ſleepe in peace. *Pſal.*4.5.6.7.8. Let others turne to them. *Iſa.*26.1.2.5.

Sy. Faithſ. p. 21. ſ. 2.

The Proſyllogiſmes.

Verſ. 6 *Proſyllogiſ.* 1

The Lord knoweth the way of the righteous.] *This firſt clauſe of* verſ. 6. *is a reaſon to proone that which was affirmed*, verſ. 3. (*Scil.*) The righteous ſhall proſper: *conſiſting in the allowance of God towards them and their waies.* Doctrine:

Stength of Reaſon.

It is Gods fauour onely that maketh his children proſper.

- Proued
  - Conſent { 1.*Sam.*2.4.5.6.7
  - Reaſons { None other meanes. *Pſal.* 75.6.7. He is iudge. *Pſal.*75.7.
- Vſe
  - Faith { Immoderate care needleſſe. *Pſal.*127.1.2.
  - Obedi. { Beare thy ſelfe wiſely in thy condition. *Eec.*7.16. Let none ſpeak preſumptuouſly. 1.*Sam.*2.3.4.

Truth of the Reaſon.

In the truth of this Proſyllogiſme is affirmed the allowance of God towards the righteous. Doctrine:

The Lord alloweth the faithfull and their waies being righteous

- Proued
  - Conſent { *Pſal.*11.5.7. *Pſal.*51.6.
  - Reaſons { Man delighteth in the fruit of the earth. *Ion.*4. 10.11. God hateth euill. *Iſa.*61. 7.8.
- Vſe.
  - Faith { Bleſſed he that truſteth on God. *Pſal.*146.5.8.
  - Obedi. { Eſchew euill & do good. *Pſal.*37.27.28. Serue him with a pure heart. 1.*Chr.*29.17.19.

Sy. God. d. 6. Righ. 17. Ob. 9.

Reference. | *Proſyllo.* 2. | And the way of the wicked ſhall periſh.] *This ſecond clauſe is a reaſon to confirme that which was affirmed,* verſ. 5. *Scil.* The wicked ſhall not ſtand in iudgement: *conſiſting vpon the reiection of the actions of the wicked.* Doctrine:

Strength of Reaſon. | Thoſe whoſe actions God accepteth not but reiecteth, ſhall not ſtand before Gods iudgements.
- Proued
  - Conſent { *Hoſ.*9.2.3.4. / *Ier.*6.19.20.*&c.*
  - Reaſon { God is pure, louing no wickedneſſe. *Hab.*1.12.13. / God iudgeth according to works. *Ez.*18.2.3.&c.
- Vſe
  - Faith { Such are in a fearefull ſtate. *Ier.*7.6.17.*&c.* / Barren wombes are beſt for ſuch. *Ho.*9.14.15.16.17
  - Obedi. { Waſh you and be cleane. *Iſa.*1.7.8.*&c.*16.

Sy.God.c.3 r.11. | Truth. | *In the truth of this ſpeech ſet apart from the affection, the diſallowance of the wicked and their waies before God is affirmed.* Doctrine:

The wicked and their actions are reiected by the Lord.
- Proued
  - Conſent { *Ier.*15.1. / *Pſal.*53.5.
  - Reaſon { They reiect God. 1. *Sam.* 15.23. / They bring euill fruit. *Iſa.*5.4.5.
- Vſe
  - Faith { Their confidence is vain *Pſal.*9.3.6.
  - Obedi. { Mourne not for them. 1. *Sam.*16.1. / Doe no euill. *Zac.*8.17.

THE SECOND PRACTISE.

LVKE 2.29.30.31.32.

The ſong of Simeon.

The Rhetoricall reſolution or Interpretation.

29 NOw, .i. *Whenſoeuer I ſhall die:*
Thy ſeruant, .i. *Me, to whom thou haſt giuen an heart to ſerue thee:*
Depart, .i. *By death to goe from hence:*
In peace, .i. *with all contentment and comfort:*
According to thy word, .i. *as thou haſt ſpecially reuealed to me by thy promiſe:*
30 Mine eies haue ſeene, .i. *I haue bodily looked vpon:*

Thy

The ſecond practiſe.

Thy ſaluation, .i. *thy Sonne Chriſt the meanes of ſaluation to ſuch as ſhall bee ſaued:*
Whom thou haſt prepared, .i. *of old appointed and now ſent into the world:* 31
Before the face, .i. *in the ſight of all:*
People, .i. *conditions and ſorts of people:*
A light to be reuealed, .i. *by whoſe meanes thou wilt make manifeſt thy truth of ſaluation, and bring them thereby into the Church:* 32
The Gentiles, .i. *All nations which yet are not of the Church.*
And the glory, .i. *by whom thou wilt crowne with glory:*
Thy people of Iſrael, .i. *All which among the nation of the Iewes are appointed to life.*

The Logicall reſolution generall.

The ſong of Simeon containeth,
- His confident behauiour touching death. *verſ.29.*
- The reaſon mouing
  - Set downe, *verſ.30.*
  - Inlarged
    - By diuine teſtimony. *verſ.29.*
    - By conſideration of Gods prouidence.30. 32.

The Logicall reſolution particular.

The ſong containeth one maine point, being a confident behauiour touching his death: 29
Now letteſt thou mee depart in peace.
This confident behauiour is inlarged by the cauſe thereof, verſ. 30. *concluded thus:*

When I ſhall haue ſeene thy Chriſt, I ſhall die in confort.
Now I haue ſeene thy Chriſt: Ergo, I ſhall now die with comfort.

The Propoſition ſupplied by collection. *Examen Syllogiſ.*
Aſſumption. verſ.30.
Concluſion, Verſ. 29. 30
The Aſſumption is conſidered by a diuine teſtimony, Verſ. 29.
The Conſequent of the Aſſumption is not plainely ſet downe: Scil. [I haue ſeene thy Chriſt,] *but is deſcribed by the proper attribute,* Thy ſaluation.
Which attribute is inlarged by the cauſe: Thou haſt prepared; *with the ſubiect:* 31
Before all people.
The ſubiect is conſidered by diſtribution of people, Gentiles *and* Iewes: *either of them inlarged by the way of their ſaluation:* Scil. Light to the *Gentiles:* Glory to the *Iewes.* 32

Paraphraſticall reading according to this Interpretation and order.

Good Lord, Now, *whenſoeuer it ſhall pleaſe thee to take me to thy ſelfe out of this life, I ſhall die with much comfort and ioy.* 29

This

30 *This is the thing that will giue comfort to me euen in death, that I haue ſeene thy ſonne Chriſt in the fleſh, euen as thou haſt promiſed mee in foretime by ſpeciall reuelation: whom thou haſt ſent to be the meanes of ſaluation to the Church.*

31 *Whom thou haſt of old, in thy prouidence appointed thereunto, and haſt now made him manifeſt in the ſight of all ſorts of men by bringing him into the world.*

32 *That by him the nations dwelling in ignorance might be brought to knowledge and profeſſion of the truth, and ſo to ſaluation. And that by him ſo many of thy people the* Iewes, *as belong to thy euerlaſting kingdome, may receiue the crowne of glory, the end of their ſaluation prepared for them.*

Doctrine, with reference onely.

Reference to the Concord

Verſ. 29 Generall.

Now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace.] *Hee confidently acknowledgeth that he ſhall die with great comfort.* Doctrine:

Sy. Dea. 4. Faith. d. 14. 17

The faithfull euen in death doe cheerefully ſubmit themſelues.

Sy. Faithf. ſ. 17. o. 1.

Particular 1

Thy ſeruant.] *He aſſumeth a generall name of obedience to himſelfe.* Doctrine:

The righteous are deuoted to the ſeruice of God.

Sy. Faithf. b. 10. 11. f. 9.

Part. 2.

In peace:] *Though death be full of aſtoniſhment, yet the faithfull doe cheerefully vndertake it.* Doct.

No kind of ſorrow can aſtoniſh Gods children being well reſolued.

Part. 3.

According to thy word:] *He reſteth vpon the diuine Reuelation.* Doctrine.

Sy. Pro. 9. God. r. 21. Wo. 38.

Gods promiſes and word are alwaies in their time accompliſhed.

Reference.

Verſ. 30. *Strength of Reaſon.*

For mine eies haue ſeene:] *The cauſe of his comfortable departure, is the inioying of the promiſe made vnto him concerning Chriſt.* Doct.

The inioying of the mercies of God expected giue great comfort to the faithfull.

Sy. Fa. 17. 24. Re. 89. La. 2.

Truth of the Reaſon.

In the truth of this poſition hee confeſſeth hee had ſeene him that hee expected. Doct.

Part. 5.

The faithfull doe attaine to the things they looke after by faith.

Part. 6

Saluation:] *Hee meaneth Chriſt appointed to that worke.* Doctrine.

Sy. Chriſt. ſ. 4. 5. Li. 21. 24. 25 Sa. 29 30. Si. 43.

Chriſt is the onely meanes of life and ſafety to his.

Part. 7

Which thou haſt prepared:] *Hee ſheweth that God his prouidence decreed that worke to Chriſt.* Doct.

Sy. Chriſt. r. 1. Chriſt. 1. 9.

Chriſt of old appointed by the Father for the redemption of his.

Part. 8

Before the face of all:] *The ſubiect whereabout Chriſt his worke of ſaluation was.* Doct.

Sy. Chriſt. d. 16. ſ. 4.

Chriſt in time manifeſted for all ſorts of men.

Sy. Ge. 42.

Part. 9.

A light to be reuealed:] *He diſtributeth the people to receiue ſaluation by Chriſt, into* Gentiles *and* Iewes. Doctrine.

The Church conſiſteth of all nations.

Sy. Ge. 6. Na. 22. Chriſt. l. 12.

Part. 10.

A light to the *Gentiles*:] *He propheſieth of the calling of the* Gentiles *vnder Chriſt.*

Doctrine

Doctrine.

Euen the *Gentiles* vnder Chriſt ſhall receiue knowledge of him and come to the truth.

Sy. Chriſt. 1. 11. Kn. 10. 15. Part. 11. A light :] *The meanes and order how the* Gentiles *ſhould grow foorth to ſaluation in Chriſt by being inlightened.*

Doctrine.

Knowledge muſt of neceſſity forerunne to ſaluation.

Sy. Chriſt. g. 13. Part. 12. A glory to thy people Iſrael :] *He ſheweth what the beleeuing* Iewes *ſhould finde by Chriſt.*

Doctrine.

Chriſt the meanes of glory to the beleeuers.

Sy. Gl. 7. Part. 13. Glory :] *In ſauing the Church he bringeth glory to it.*

Doctrine.

Glory belongeth to ſaluation.

FINIS.

A TREASVRIE OF AXIOMS THEOLOGICALL:

CONTAINING A CONCORDANCE REALL, WITH SYNONYMAES, REASONS and VSES.

1 Abraham beleeued — *Reasons*: He considered not his weakenesse. *Rom.*4.18.19. / He doubted not the promises. *Ro.*4.18.20. — *Vse*: He was counted righteous. *Ro.*4.18.22.

2 Abraham blessed. — *Reason*: . — *Vse*: God will comfort his people. *Isai.*50.2.3. / Let the faithfull consider it. *Isai.*51.1.2.

3 Abraham called by God — *Reason*: . — *Vse*: Hee obeyed. *Acts* 7.3.4. / God will comfort his people. *Isai.*51.2.3. / Let the faithfull consider it. *Isai.*51.1.2.

4 Abraham considered not his owne weakenesse. — *Reason*: — *Vse*: He beleeued. *Ro.*4.18.19.

5 Abraham counted righteous. — *Reason*: He beleeued. *Ro.*4.18.22. — *Vse*: So shall the faithfull. *Ro.*4.24.28.

6 Abraham doubted not the promise. — *Reason*: God able to performe it. *Ro.*4.20.21. — *Vse*: He beleeued. *Ro.*4.18.20.

7 Abraham the Father of beleeuers. — *Reason*: — *Vse*: Circumcision giuen as a seale. *Ro.*4.11.

8 Abraham increaſed by God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	God will comfort his people. *Iſa.*51.2.3. Let the faithfull conſider it. *Iſa.*51.1.2.
9 Abraham enioied the promiſes.	*Reaſon*	God ſware to him. *Heb.*6.13.15.16.
	Vſe	Follow his example.
10 Abraham iuſtified before circumciſion,	*Reaſons*	Circumciſion giuen as a ſeale. *Ro.*4.9. The promiſe giuen through faith. *Ro.*4.9.13.14.
	Vſe	It was by faith. *Ro.*4.5.9.10.
11 Abraham iuſtified by faith.	*Reaſons*	It was giuen by fauour. *Ro.*4.3. Before he was circumciſed. *Ro.*4.3.9.10.
	Vſe	None iuſtified by the Law. *Gal.*2.16. and 3.6. Faithfull are children of Abraham.
12 Abraham not iuſtified by workes.	*Reaſon*	He had not to reioice in the fleſh. *Ro.*4.2.
	Vſe	
13 Abraham offred Iſaac.	*Reaſon*	Hee knew God able to raiſe him. *Heb.* 11.17.19.
	Vſe	Hee was iuſtified by workes ioined with faith. *Iac.*2.21.
14 Abraham receiued circumciſion.	*Reaſon*	That he might be father of beleeuers. *Ro.*4.11.
	Vſe	
15 Abraham had not to reioice in the fleſh.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He was not iuſtified by workes. *Ro.*4.2.
16 Abomination none aſhamed of.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	All eſtates corrupted. *Ier.*8.10.11. They ſhall fall. *Ier.*8.12.
17 Abomination cõmitted by men.	*Reaſon*	Prophets diſcerne it. *Ier.*11.15.18.
	Vſe	They delight in wickedneſſe. *Ier.*7.30.31. Wrath goeth out. *Eze.*8.17.18. Iudgement commeth. *Ier.*7.31.32.33. God ſetteth them on fire. *Ier.*11.15.16. Their ſacrifice offer not. *Ier.*11.15.
18 Abomination many things to God that pleaſe men.	*Reaſon*	God knoweth the heart. *Luk.*16.15.
	Vſe	Wicked flatter themſelues. *Luk.*16.15.

1 Accept no persons.
- *Reasons*
  - No not of God. *Iob* 13.9.10.
  - It bringeth confusion. *Iob* 13.11.12.
  - Such will transgresse for small things. *Pro.*28.21.
  - Such shall be consumed. *Isa.*5.24.25. *Iob* 13.12.
- *Vse*
  - Magistrates, iudge rightly. *Psal.*82.1.2.3.

2 Accepters of persons cõsumed.
- *Reasons*
  - As the stubble with flame. *Isa.*5.24.
  - They haue contemned the Law. *Isa* 5.24.
- *Vse*
  - Woe to them. *Isa.* 5.24.25.
  - Giue no titles. *Iob* 32.22.

3 Accepters of persons cõtemne the Law.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They shall be consumed. *Isa.*5.24.
  - Wrath of God against them. *Isa.*5.24.

4 Acceptable is he that serueth Christ in righteousnesse.
- *Reason*
  - The kingdome of God is therein. *Rom.*14.17.18.
- *Vse*
  - Haue peace. *Rom.*14.18.19.
  - Edifie one another. *Rom.*14.18.19.

5 Account euery one shall giue.
- *Reason*
  - We shall all appeare before Christ. *Rom.*14.10.12.
- *Vse*
  - Iudge not one another. *Rom.*14.12.13.
  - Time spent in time sufficient. 1. *Pet.*4.3.5.

6 Accuse lawfully.
- *Reason*
  - Assemblies vnlawful dangerous. *Act.*19.38.39.40
- *Vse*

7 Accuse Christ the wicked would.
- *Reason*
  - They watch Christ. *Mar.*3.2.
  - They tempt Christ. *Iohn* 8.6.
- *Vse*

1 In Adam all die.
- *Reason*
  - All sinners in *Adam*. *Rom.*5.12.14.
- *Vse*
  - In Christ all liue. 1. *Cor.*15.22.

2 Adam first formed.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Let not the woman teach publikely. 1. *Tim.*2. 11.12.13.
  - The woman hath no authority ouer the man. 1. *Tim.*2.12.13.

3 Adam his image wee beare.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - We shall beare the image of Christ. 1. *Cor.*15.49.

4 Adam made a liuing soule.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - There is a naturall body. 1. *Cor.*15.44.45.

5 Admoniſh the diſobedient and foole.
- *Reaſons*
  - Leſt he be wiſe in his owne conceit. *Pro.* 26.5.
  - That they may be ſound in faith. *Tit.*1.13.
  - They are euill. *Tit.*1.13.
  - That they turne not to fables. *Tit.*1.13.14.
- *Vſe*
  - Hate not thy brother. *Leu.*19.17.
  - Suffer him not to ſinne. *Leu.*19.17.
  - Count him not an enemy. 2.*Theſſ.*3.15.

6 Admoniſh the wiſe.
- *Reaſons*
  - He will loue thee. *Pro.*9.8.
  - He will increaſe in wiſdome. *Pro.*9.9.
- *Vſe*

7 Admoniſh not the wicked or ſcorner.
- *Reaſons*
  - Leſt he hate thee. *Pro.*9.7.8.
  - He will deſpiſe thee. *Pro.*23.9.
  - All ſorts corrupt. *Hoſ.*4.4.5.
- *Vſe*

8 Admoniſhers the wicked hate and hurt.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Reprooue them not. *Pro.*9.7.8. 25.9. *Mat.*7.6.

9 Admonitiõ of the faithfull to the faithfull is gratious.
- *Reaſons*
  - As oile. *Pſal.*141.3.4.7.
  - So God maintaineth his from euill. *Pſ.*141.3.4.7
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall pray for them. *Pſal.*141.3.4.
  - Better to enter the houſe of mourning. *Ec.*7.4.7.

10 Adultery committed by the wicked.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Friends grieued. *Gen.*34.7.
  - Dignity loſt. *Gen.*49.3.
  - Sinnes many. *Ier.*5.6.7.8.
  - God will viſit and auenge. *Ier.*5.6.8.9.

11 Adultery commit not.

Sy. Fo.20. Vn.16. Wo.16.
- *Reaſons*
  - Sara a wife. *Gen.*26.3.
  - Leſt the land be full of ſinne. *Leu.*19.29.
  - It is puniſhed by God. *Iob* 31.1.2.3.
  - It is wickedneſſe. *Iob* 31.11.
  - It waſteth ſtore. *Iob* 31.11.12. *Pro.*5.8.9.
  - Leſt thou be diſhonoured. *Pro.*5.8.9.
  - Thou ſhalt not be innocent. *Pro.*6.26.29.
  - Adultery worſe then theft. *Pro.*6.26. 30.32.
  - No not luſting. *Matth.*5.28.29.
- *Vſe*
  - Couenant with thine eies. *Iob* 31.1.
  - Meanes of offenſe auoid. *Matth.*5.28.30.31.
  - Diuorcement without adultery vnlawfull. *Matth.*5.28.33.

12 Adultery worſe then theft.
- *Reaſon*
  - Iealouſie is the rage of man. *Pro.*6.30.33.34.
- *Vſe*
  - Deſtruction by it. *Pro.*6.26.30.33.
  - Commit not adultery. *Pro.*6.26.

13 Adulterers not innocent.
- *Reason* { Fire burneth. *Pro.6.27.28.29.*
- *Vse* { Destruction commeth. *Pro.6.26.29.*
  Harlot take heed of. *Pro.6.26.29.*

14 Adulterers punished by Magistrates.
- *Reasons* { They worke folly in *Israel.* *Deut.22.21.22.*
  So euill taken away. *Deut.22.21.22.*
- *Vse* {

15 Aduancement of God. Sy. Pro.117.
- *Reasons* { Not from the east. *Psal.75.6.7.*
  God is Iudge. *Psal.75.6.7.*
- *Vse* { Wicked exalt not your selues. *Psal.75.4.7.*

16 Aduersaries spirituall we fight against.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Not flesh only. *Ephes.6.12.*
  Armour of God put on. *Ephes.6.11.12.*

1 Affections changed vnder Christ.
- *Reasons* { Christ commeth. *Isa.40.1.3.4.*
  Iohn prepareth the way to Christ. *Isa.40.3.4.* *Luk.3.3.4.*
  God hath spoken it. *Isa.40.3.4.*
- *Vse* {

2 Affliction abide and partake.
- *Reasons* { Christ numbred with the wicked. *Luk.22.36.37.*
  We shall liue with Christ. *2.Tim.2.3.11.12.*
  If we deny him, he will deny vs. *2.Tim.2.3.12.*
  God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare. *2.Tim.1.6.7.*
  Christ risen from the dead. *2.Tim.2.3.8.*
  Souldiers please Captaines. *2.Tim.2.3.8.*
  Wrestlers doe it lawfully. *2.Tim.2.3.5.*
  Husbandman endureth patiently. *2.Tim.2.3.8.*
  The end is at hand. *1.Pet.4.7.12.13.*
- *Vse* { Be strong. *2.Tim.2.3.*

3 Afflicted blessed. Sy. Rig.62.
- *Reasons* { He shall receiue rest. *Psal 94.15.*
  God will not forsake him. *Psal.94.12.14.*
- *Vse* { Refuse not correction. *Iob 5.17.*

4 Affliction commeth. Sy. Iu.23.
- *Reason* { That the workes of God may be seene. *Iob.9.3.*
- *Vse* { Inquire. *Isa.21.12.*
  Returne. *Isa.21.12.*

5 Affliction appointed to the faithfull. Church.B.3. Faithfull.A.8. Rig.32. God.A.10.
- *Reason* { To trie them. *Reu.2.10.*
- *Vse* { Feare not. *Reu.2.10.*
  Be faithfull. *Reu.2.10.*
  Let not other be mooued. *1.Thess.3.3.*

8 Abraham increaſed by God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	God will comfort his people. *Iſa.*51.2.3. Let the faithfull conſider it. *Iſa.*51.1.2.
9 Abraham enioied the promiſes.	*Reaſon*	God ſware to him. *Heb.*6.13.15.16.
	Vſe	Follow his example.
10 Abraham iuſtified before circumciſion.	*Reaſons*	Circumciſion giuen as a ſeale. *Ro.*4.9. The promiſe giuen through faith. *Ro.*4.9.13.14.
	Vſe	It was by faith. *Ro.*4.5.9.10.
11 Abraham iuſtified by faith.	*Reaſons*	It was giuen by fauour. *Ro.*4.3. Before he was circumciſed. *Ro.*4.3.9.10.
	Vſe	None iuſtified by the Law. *Gal.*2.16. and 3.6. Faithfull are children of Abraham.
12 Abraham not iuſtified by workes.	*Reaſon*	He had not to reioice in the fleſh. *Ro.*4.2.
	Vſe	
13 Abraham offred Iſaac.	*Reaſon*	Hee knew God able to raiſe him. *Heb.* 11.17.19.
	Vſe	Hee was iuſtified by workes ioined with faith. *Iac.*2.21.
14 Abraham receiued circumciſion.	*Reaſon*	That he might be father of beleeuers. *Ro.*4.11.
	Vſe	
15 Abraham had not to reioice in the fleſh.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He was not iuſtified by workes. *Ro.*4.2.
16 Abomination none aſhamed of.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	All eſtates corrupted. *Ier.*8.10.11. They ſhall fall. *Ier.*8.12.
17 Abomination cõmitted by men.	*Reaſon*	Prophets diſcerne it. *Ier.*11.15.18.
	Vſe	They delight in wickedneſſe. *Ier.*7.30.31. Wrath goeth out. *Eze.*8.17.18. Iudgement commeth. *Ier.*7.31.32.33. God ſetteth them on fire. *Ier.*11.15.16. Their ſacrifice offer not. *Ier.*11.15.
18 Abomination many things to God that pleaſe men.	*Reaſon*	God knoweth the heart. *Luk.*16.15.
	Vſe	Wicked flatter themſelues. *Luk.*16.15.

1 Accept no persons.	*Reasons*	No not of God. *Iob* 13.9.10. It bringeth confusion. *Iob* 13.11.12. Such will transgresse for small things. *Pro.*28.21. Such shall be consumed. *Isa.*5.24.25. *Iob* 13.12.
	Vse	Magistrates, iudge rightly. *Psal.*82.1.2.3.
2 Accepters of persons cõsumed.	*Reasons*	As the stubble with flame. *Isa.*5.24. They haue contemned the Law. *Isa* 5.24.
	Vse	Woe to them. *Isa.* 5.24.25. Giue no titles. *Iob* 32.22.
3 Accepters of persons cõtemne the Law.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They shall be consumed. *Isa.*5.24. Wrath of God against them. *Isa.*5.24.
4 Acceptable is he that serueth Christ in righteousnesse.	*Reason*	The kingdome of God is therein. *Rom.*14.17.18.
	Vse	Haue peace. *Rom.*14.18.19. Edifie one another. *Rom.*14.18.19.
5 Account euery one shall giue.	*Reason*	We shall all appeare before Christ. *Rom.*14.10.12.
	Vse	Iudge not one another. *Rom.*14.12.13. Time spent in time sufficient. 1.*Pet.*4.3.5.
6 Accuse lawfully.	*Reason*	Assemblies vnlawful dangerous. *Act.*19.38.39.40
	Vse	
7 Accuse Christ the wicked would.	*Reason*	They watch Christ. *Mar.*3.2. They tempt Christ. *Iohn* 8.6.
	Vse	
1 In Adam all die.	*Reason*	All sinners in *Adam*. *Rom.*5.12.14.
	Vse	In Christ all liue. 1.*Cor.*15.22.
2 Adam first formed.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Let not the woman teach publikely. 1.*Tim.*2. 11.12.13. The woman hath no authority ouer the man. 1.*Tim.*2.12.13.
3 Adam his image wee beare.	*Reason*	
	Vse	We shall beare the image of Christ. 1.*Cor.*15.49.
4 Adam made a liuing soule.	*Reason*	
	Vse	There is a naturall body. 1.*Cor.*15.44.45.

6 Affliction cauſeth glory.
- *Reaſons*: We looke on things not ſeene. 2.*Cor*.4.17. / We haue an heauenly houſe. 2.*Cor*.5.1.*Can*.4.17.
- *Vſe*: We are renued daily. 2.*Cor*.4.16.17. / We faint not. 2.*Cor*.4.16.17.

7 Affliction, of God.
- *Reaſons*: Not out of the duſt. *Iob* 5.6. / That man ſhould finde nothing. *Eccl*.7.16.
- *Vſe*: Wicked ſhall be deſtroied. *Iob* 5.2.3.6. / Beare thy ſelfe wiſely. *Ec*. 7.16. / Truſt in God. *Lam*.3.24.37. / Turne to God. *La*.3.37.40. / Suffer patiently. *La*.3.37.39.

8 In affliction the faithfull periſh not.
- *Reaſons*: They delight in the Law. *Pſ*.119.92. / God is with them. *Iſa*.43.2. / God is the Sauiour. *Iſa*.43.2.3.
- *Vſe*: Let your aſſemblies be in comelineſſe. 1.*Cor*.11.32.33.34.

9 Affliction to the faithfull not perpetuall. Sy. Re.27.
- *Reaſon*: Light by Chriſt to them. *Iſ*.9.1.2.
- *Vſe*:

10 Afflictiō reioice in when it is for righteouſnes.
- *Reaſons*: You are bleſſed. *Matth*.5.10.11.12. / Your reward is great. *Matth*.5.11.12. / Prophets were puniſhed. *Matth*.5.12. / Triall of faith bring patience. *Iac*.1.2.3. / The loue that he is exalted. *Iac*.2.10. / Bleſſed he that endureth. *Iac*.1.2.12. 1.*Pet*.4.18. / That triall of faith may bee to your praiſe. 1.*Pet*.1.6.7. / Ye partake Chriſt his ſuffering. 1.*Pet*.4.13. / Iudgement beginneth with the faithfull. 1.*Pet*.4.13.18.
- *Vſe*: Thinke it not ſtrange. 1.*Pet*.4.13.14. / Suffer not as euill doer. 1.*Pet*.4.13.15. / Be not aſhamed. 1.*Pet*.4.15.16. / Glorifie God. 1.*Pet*.4.15.16.

11 Afflicted God receiueth as ſonnes.
- *Reaſons*: No ſonne but chaſtened. *Heb*.12.7. / Baſtards without correction. *Heb*.12.7.8.
- *Vſe*: Indure with patience. *Heb*.12.1.7.

12 Affliction God will remooue and end. Sy. Iu.24.
- *Reaſons*: Nothing impoſſible to God. *Mar*.14.36. / That faithfull may beare it. 1.*Cor*.10.13.
- *Vſe*: He will not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue ſtrength. 1.*Cor*.10.13.

13 Affliction the faithfull remember.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: They are faint in faith. *La*.3.18.19.

14 Affliction the faithfull reioice vnder.
- *Reasons*
  - It bringeth fruit without shame. *Rom.*5.3.5.
  - The grace of God in them. *2.Cor.*8.1.2.
- *Vse*

15 Afflictiō i. chastisement hath fruit.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Submit to God. *Heb.*12.10.11.
  - Lift vp your hands. *Heb.*12.11.12.

16 Affliction for sinne.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Suffer patiently. *La.*3.39.

17 Affliction the wicked adde vnto.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - God is angry with his. *Zac.*1.15.
  - God will returne mercy to his. *Zac.*1.15.16.

18 Afflictiō not worthy the glory to be reuealed.
- *Reasons*
  - We shall be with Christ. *Ro.*8.17.18.
  - The creature desireth the reuealing. *Ro.*8.19.18.
- *Vse*

19 Indurers of affliction blessed.
- *Reasons*
  - They shall receiue a crowne. *Ia.*1.12.
  - So was *Iob*. *Iac.*5.7.11.
  - God is mercifull. *Iac.*5.7.11.
- *Vse*
  - Be patient. *Iac.*5.7.11.
  - Reioice in affliction. *Iac.*1.2.12.

20 Afflicted helpe to hide. Sy. Op.3.
- *Reasons*
  - Oppressors shall be consumed. *Isa.*16.3.4.5.
  - Christ shall rule with righteousnesse. *Isa.*16.3.5.
  - They flie from the sword. *Isa.*21.14.
  - They shall be destroied. *Isa.*21.14.15.
- *Vse*

1 Age to age declareth Gods workes.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He is great. *Psal.*145.3.4.
  - Worthy is God to be praised. *Psal.*145.3.4.

2 Hee that is not against Christ, is with him.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*
  - Workes of miracles enuy not. *Matt.*9.39.40.

1 Alone estate euill.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Be not wise in thine owne estate. *Eccl.*7.18.

2 Alone estate woe bee vnto.
- *Reasons*
  - Two better then one. *Eccl.*4.9.10.
  - If one fall, not lifteth him vp. *Eccl.*4.9.10.
- *Vse*

6 Affliction cauſeth glory.
- *Reaſons*
  - We looke on things not ſeene. 2.*Cor*.4.17.
  - We haue an heauenly houſe. 2.*Cor*.5.1.*Can*.4.17.
- *Vſe*
  - We are renued daily. 2.*Cor*.4.16.17.
  - We faint not. 2.*Cor*.4.16.17.

7 Affliction, of God.
- *Reaſons*
  - Not out of the duſt. *Iob* 5.6.
  - That man ſhould finde nothing. *Eccl*.7.16.
- *Vſe*
  - Wicked ſhall be deſtroied. *Iob* 5.2.3.6.
  - Beare thy ſelfe wiſely. *Ec*. 7.16.
  - Truſt in God. *Lam*.3.24.37.
  - Turne to God. *La*.3.37.40.
  - Suffer patiently. *La*.3.37.39.

8 In affliction the faithfull periſh not.
- *Reaſons*
  - They delight in the Law. *Pſ*.119.92.
  - God is with them. *Iſa*.43.2.
  - God is the Sauiour. *Iſa*.43.2.3.
- *Vſe*
  - Let your aſſemblies be in comelineſſe. 1.*Cor*.11.32.33.34.

9 Affliction to the faithfull not perpetuall.
Sy. Re.27.
- *Reaſon*
  - Light by Chriſt to them. *Iſ*.9.1.2.
- *Vſe*

10 Afflictiõ reioice in when it is for righteouſnes.
- *Reaſons*
  - You are bleſſed. *Matth*.5.10.11.12.
  - Your reward is great. *Matth*.5.11.12.
  - Prophets were puniſhed. *Matth*.5.12.
  - Triall of faith bring patience. *Iac*.1.2.3.
  - The loue that he is exalted. *Iac*.2.10.
  - Bleſſed he that endureth. *Iac*.1.2.12. 1.*Pet*.4.18.
  - That triall of faith may bee to your praiſe. 1.*Pet*.1.6.7.
  - Ye partake Chriſt his ſuffering. 1.*Pet*.4.13.
  - Iudgement beginneth with the faithfull. 1.*Pet*.4.13.18.
- *Vſe*
  - Thinke it not ſtrange. 1.*Pet*.4.13.14.
  - Suffer not as euill doer. 1.*Pet*.4.13.15.
  - Be not aſhamed. 1.*Pet*.4.15.16.
  - Glorifie God. 1.*Pet*.4.15.16.

11 Afflicted God receiueth as ſonnes.
- *Reaſons*
  - No ſonne but chaſtened. *Heb*.12.7.
  - Baſtards without correction. *Heb*.12.7.8.
- *Vſe*
  - Indure with patience. *Heb*.12.1.7.

12 Affliction God will remooue and end.
Sy. Iu.24.
- *Reaſons*
  - Nothing impoſſible to God. *Mar*.14.36.
  - That faithfull may beare it. 1.*Cor*.10.13.
- *Vſe*
  - He will not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue ſtrength. 1.*Cor*.10.13.

13 Affliction the faithfull remember.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They are faint in faith. *La*.3.18.19.

14 Affliction the faithfull reioice vnder.	*Reasons*	It bringeth fruit without shame. *Rom.*5.3.5. The grace of God in them. 2.*Cor.*8.1.2.
	Vse	
15 Afflictiō i. chastisement hath fruit.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Submit to God. *Heb.*12.10.11. Lift vp your hands. *Heb.*12.11.12.
16 Affliction for sinne.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Suffer patiently. *La.*3.39.
17 Affliction the wicked adde vnto.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God is angry with his. *Zac.*1.15. God will returne mercy to his. *Zac.*1.15.16.
18 Affliction not worthy the glory to be reuealed.	*Reasons*	We shall be with Christ. *Ro.*8.17.18. The creature desireth the reuealing. *Ro.*8.19.18.
	Vse	
19 Indurers of affliction blessed.	*Reasons*	They shall receiue a crowne. *Ia.*1.12. So was *Iob*. *Iac.*5.7.11. God is mercifull. *Iac.*5.7.11.
	Vse	Be patient. *Iac.*5.7.11. Reioice in affliction. *Iac.*1.2.12.
20 Afflicted helpe to hide. Sy. Op.3.	*Reasons*	Oppressors shall be consumed. *Isa.*16.3.4.5. Christ shall rule with righteousnesse. *Isa.*16.3.5. They flie from the sword. *Isa.*21.14. They shall be destroied. *Isa.*21.14.15.
	Vse	
1 Age to age declareth Gods workes.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He is great. *Psal.*145.3.4. Worthy is God to be praised. *Psal.*145.3.4.
2 Hee that is not against Christ, is with him.	*Reasons*	
	Vse	Workes of miracles enuy not. *Matt.*9.39.40.
1 Alone estate euill.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be not wise in thine owne estate. *Eccl.*7.18.
2 Alone estate woe bee vnto.	*Reasons*	Two better then one. *Eccl.*4.9.10. If one fall, not lifteth him vp. *Eccl.*4.9.10.
	Vse	

3 Faithfull allow not that they doe.	*Reasons*	What they would they doe not. *Rom.*7.15. What they would not they doe. *Rom.*7.15.16.
	Vse	They are yet carnall. *Rom.*7.15.16.
4 Altar ministring at are partakers of.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Pastors of the Church to be maintained. 1.*Cor.*9. 13.14.
5 Altars God will breake.	*Reasons*	They haue multiplied Idolatries. *Hos.*10.1.2. They abound in wickednesse. *Hos.*10.2.3.4.
	Vse	Idolaters shall mourne. *Hos.*10.2.5. They shall be in feare. *Hos.*10.2.8.9.
1 Amend your waies. Sy. Re. 52.	*Reasons*	Ye shall possesse the Land. *Ier.*7 3.5.6.7. God sendeth his Prophets. *Ier.*26.12.13. That God may repent his plagues. *Ier.* 26.13. You seeke to auoid wrath to come. *Matt.*3.18. Iudgement at hand. *Mar.*3.10.8. Ye shall receiue the spirit. *Acts* 2.38. Iewes killed Christ ignorantly. *Acts* 3.17.18.19. That your sinnes may be done away. *Acts* 3.19. He that heareth not shall be cut off. *Acts* 3.19.22. Ye are the children of the Couenant. *Acts* 3.19.25
	Vse	Trust not in outward religion. *Ier.*7.3.4. Flatter not your selues in former grace. *Mat.*3.89 *Luk.*8.10. Saue your selues frō this generation. *Act.*2.38.40
2 Ammon is cruell.	*Reason*	That they might enlarge possessions. *Am.*1.13.
	Vse	God will kindle fire against them. *Am.*1.13.14. They intrude vpon *Israel.* *Am.*1.13.
3 Ammon destroyed.	*Reasons*	They relie on lying vanities. *Eze.*21.29. God powreth his wrath vpon them. *Eze.*21.29. 30. *Am.*1.14.15. They reioice at the hurt of *Israel.* *Eze.*25.3.4.
	Vse	Know that I am the Lord. *Eze.*25.4.5.
4 Ammon intrudeth vpon Israel.	*Reason*	They are cruell. *Am.*1.13.
	Vse	Warre ariseth for desolation. *Ier.*49.1.2.
1 Anger is better then laughter.	*Reasons*	Anger is better then laughter. By a sad countenance the heart bettered. *Ecc.* 7. 4.5.
	Vse	Better to goe into the house of mourning then feasting. *Ecc.*7.4.5.
2 Anger in the heart of fooles.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be not hastily angry. *Eccl.*7.11.

3 Angry be not. Sy. W.R.12. Cr.26.	*Reason*		Anger in the heart of fooles. *Eccl.*7.11.
	Vse		Murder is dangerous. *Matth.*5.21.22.
			Be reconciled towards workes of holineſſe. *Matth.*5.21.23.
			Priuate agreement haſten. *Matth.*5.21.25.
4 Angels of God cõmand.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Obey ye faithfull.
5 Angels charged for the faithfull.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		God directed his. *Pſal.*91.3.10.11.
			They vphold the faithfull. *Pſal.*91.11.12.
			Bleſſed be God. *Dan.*3.28.29.
			Let not blaſpheme God. *Dan.*3.28.29.
6 Angels with God in his Church.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		He commeth with glory to it. *Za.*14.4.5.
7 Angels deſcend from heauen.	*Reaſon*		The earth quaketh. *Matth.*28.2.
	Vſe		
8 Diſobedient to Angels eſcape not puniſhment.	*Reaſons*		
	Vſe		Diſobeiers of Chriſts doctrine puniſhed. *Heb.*2.2.3.4.
9 Angels intertained with men.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Strangers intertaine. *Heb.*13.2.
10 Angels of the faithfull before God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Deſpiſe not the faithfull. *Matth.*18.10.
11 Angels the meſſengers of God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Chriſt his name more worthy. *Heb.*1.4.7.
12 Angels obedient.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Women be ſubiect. 1.*Cor.*11.10.
13 Angels praiſe God and Chriſt.	*Reaſons*		None like to God. *Pſal.*89.5.6.
			His glory is thorow the world. *Iſa.*6.3.
			He is eternall. *Reu.*4.8.
	Vſe		Praiſe him ye faithfull. *Pſal.*89.1.5.
			Chriſt his name more excellent. *Heb.*1.4.6.
14 Angels preſent to vphold the faithfull.	*Reaſons*		They are charged by God. *Pſal.*91.11.12.
			He defendeth his people. *Iſa.*63.8.9.
			Leſt they ſhould hurt. *Matth.*4.6.
	Vſe		Praiſe God. *Pſal.*34.1.7.
			The wicked decree preſumptuouſly. *Matth.* 4.6.

15 Angels ſent to miniſter.	*Reaſon*	For the faithfuls ſake. *Heb.*1.14.
	Vſe	Chriſt his name more excellent. *Heb.*1.4.7.
16 Angels ſent to Prophets.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Vnderſtand ye Prophets. *Dan.*10.11. Reſiſt not God in them. *Acts* 23.9.
17 Angels not ſpared by God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Angels not ſpared. Falſe teachers ſhall be iudged. 2.*Pet.*2.3.4. God knoweth how to puniſh. 2.*Pet.*2.4.9.
18 Angels ſhall not ſubdue all things.	*Reaſon*	They are ſent to miniſter. *Heb.*1.13.14.
	Vſe	Chriſt his name more excellent. *Heb.* 1.13.4. 2.5.6.7.
19 Angels are vnſtedfaſt.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Man not iuſt. *Iob* 4.17.19.
20 Worſhip not Angels.	*Reaſon*	They are ſeruants of God. *Reu.*19.10. 22.9.
	Vſe	Worſhip God. *Reu.*19.10. 22.9.
21 Angels are the ſeruants of God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Worſhip them not. *Reu.*19.10. 22.9.
22 Anſwer boldly to aduerſaries. Sy. Bo. 11.	*Reaſon*	That euil ſpeakers may be aſhamed. 1.*Pet.*3.15.16
	Vſe	Feare not their feare. 1.*Pet.*3.14.15. Be not troubled. 1.*Pet.*3.14.15. Do it with meekneſſe & conſcience. 1.*Pet.*3.14.16
23 All ſhall anſwer to the meaſure of gifts.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	None ſhall be excuſed. *Luk.*12.48.
24 Anſwers are of God.	*Reaſon*	He pondereth the ſpirits. *Pro.*16.1.2.
	Vſe	Take no thought what to anſwer. *Luk.*12.11.12. 21.14.15.
25 Take no thought for anſwer.	*Reaſon*	The ſpirit will ſupply. *Luk.*12.11.12. 21.14.15.
	Vſe	Feare not the wicked. *Luk* 12.11.12. Conſider before of your eſtate. *Luk.*21.14.15.
26 Antichriſts are. Sy. Pro. 39. En. 5.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	It is the laſt time. 1.*Ioh.*2.18. Continue in the truth. 1.*Ioh.*2.18.24.

27 Antichriſt not of the Church.
- *Reaſons*: They went out of it. 1.*Ioh*.2.19. / They ſhould haue continued in it. 1.*Ioh*.2.19.
- *Vſe*:

28 Antichriſt ouercome by the faithfull. Sy. En. 28.
- *Reaſons*: Their God greater then the prince of the world. 1.*Ioh*.4.4. / Antichriſts of the world. 1.*Ioh*.4.4.5. / Faithfull of God. 1.*Ioh*.4.4.5.6.
- *Vſe*:

29 Antichriſts of the world. Wicked. W.8. Hu.5.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: They ſpeake of the world. 1.*Ioh*.4.5. / The world loueth them. 1.*Ioh*.4.5. / The faithfull ouercome them. 1.*Ioh*.4.4.5.

30 Antichriſts ſpeake of the world.
- *Reaſon*: They are of the world. 1.*Ioh*.4.5.
- *Vſe*:

1 Apparell of the minde ſeeke, not of the body.
- *Reaſons*: Not of the body. 1.*Pet*.3.4. / So did holy Matrons. 1.*Pet*.3.4.5.
- *Vſe*:

2 Apoſtles let alone. Sy. Hu.5. In.12. Op.2.
- *Reaſons*: Gods workes none can deſtroy. *Acts* 5.38.39. / Leſt you fight againſt God. *Acts* 5.39. / If they worke euill it will fall. *Acts* 5.38.39.
- *Vſe*:

3 Apoſtles among wolues. Sy. Ap. 26.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: Be wiſe. *Matth*.10.16. / Be innocent. *Matth*.10.16.

4 Apoſtles attend on the word.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: Not on tables. *Acts* 6.2.4.

5 Apoſtles ſhall call men.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: Feare not. *Luk*.5.10.

6 Apoſtles God chuſeth. Sy. Pro. 31.
- *Reaſons*: God knoweth the heart. *Acts* 1.24. / That they may take their place. *Acts* 1.24.25.
- *Vſe*:

7 Apoſtles couet not. Sy. Pan. 9.
- *Reaſons*: Labourer worthy wages. *Matth*.10.9.10. / God wil prouide needful things. *Mat*.10.9.11.13.
- *Vſe*: Freely giue. *Matth*.10.9.10.

8 Apostles debtors to all nations.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They visit the Churches. *Rom.*1.13.14. They are ready to preach at all places. *Ro.*1.14.15
9 Apostles receiue gifts freely.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Let them giue freely. *Mat.*10.8.
10 Apostles and Prophets giuen.	*Reasons*	To gather the saints. *Eph.*4.8.22. For edification of the Church. *Eph.*4.8. 11.12.
	Vse	Christ is ascended. *Eph.*4.8.12.
11 In Apostles is Christ glorified.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He praieth for them. *Ioh.*17.9.10.
12 Apostles are of God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Christ praieth for them. *Ioh.*17.9.10.
13 Apostles helpers of the faith.	*Reason*	
	Vse	None haue dominion ouer it. 2. *Cor.*1.24.
14 Apostles Christ kept.	*Reasons*	He hath giuen them the word. *Ioh.*17.12.14. The world hateth them. *Ioh.*17.12.14.
	Vse	None lost of the chosen. *Ioh.*17. God keepeth them. *Ioh.*17.11.12.
15 Apostles God keepeth.	*Reasons*	That they may be one. *Ioh.*17.11. Christ praieth for them. *Ioh.*17.9.11. They are not of the world. *Ioh.*17.11.16. Christ kept them being with them.
	Vse	
16 Apostles make no merchandize of the word. Sy.Pastor.A.b.f.5.	*Reasons*	They preach of sincerity. 2. *Cor.*2.17. They speake as in the sight of God. 2. *Cor.*2.17.
	Vse	They are a sweet sauour to God. 2. *Cor.*2.16.17.
17 Apostles did great miracles in Christ.	*Reason*	That the Gentiles might obey. *Rom.*15.17.
	Vse	They haue to reioice in Christ. *Rom.*13.17.18.
18 Apostles are one.	*Reasons*	As the Father and the Sonne. *Ioh.*17.11. God keepeth them. *Ioh.*17.11.
	Vse	
19 Apostles take their place.	*Reason*	God chuseth them. *Act.*1.24.25.
	Vse	

20 Apoſtles pray for. Sy. Paſtor p.1.
- *Reaſons*: That they may be directed. *Rom.*13.31. / That their workes may be accepted. *Rom.* 15.31. / That they may viſit the Saints. *Rom.*13.31.32.
- *Vſe*:

21 Apoſtles Chriſt praieth for. Sy. Chriſt p.17.
- *Reaſons*: Not for the world. *Ioh.*17.9.10. / They are the Fathers. *Ioh.*17.9.10. / Chriſt is glorified in them. *Ioh.*17.9.11. / Chriſt goeth from them. *Ioh.*17.9.11.
- *Vſe*: God ſanctifieth them. *Ioh.*17.9.17. / God keepeth them. *Ioh.*17.9.15.

22 Apoſtles preach openly
- *Reaſons*: Nothing hidden which ſhall not bee reuealed. *Matth.*10.20.21. / Beleeuers ſhall be ſaued. *Mar.*16.13.16. / Vnbeleeuers damned. *Mar.*16.15.16.
- *Vſe*: Feare not the wicked. *Matth.*10.26.27. / Wicked perſecute them. *Acts* 26.20.21.

23 Apoſtles ſalt of the earth, and light of the world.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: Let your light ſhine before men. *Matt.*5.15.16.

24 Apoſtles ſanctified.
- *Reaſons*: Chriſt ſent them into the world. *Ioh.*17.17.18. / Chriſt ſanctified for them. *Ioh.*17.17.18.19.
- *Vſe*:

25 Apoſtles Chriſt ſendeth Sy. Pro. 112.
- *Reaſons*: To preach the Goſpell. *Rom.*1.1. / That obedience may be giuen. *Rom.*1.1.5. / As the Father ſent Chriſt. *Ioh.*20.21. 17.18.
- *Vſe*: They are his ſeruants. *Rom.*1.1. / He giueth them his ſpirit. *Ioh.*20.21.22. / Sinnes remitted by them are remitted. *Ioh.*20.23. / God ſanctifieth them. *Ioh.*17.17.18.

26 Apoſtles ſent into the world. Sy.Ap.3.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: God ſanctifieth them. *Ioh.*17.17.18.

27 Apoſtles ſpake boldly. Sy. Bo.11.
- *Reaſon*: They ſpake as allowed. 1.*Theſſ.*2.1.2.4.
- *Vſe*: The Church receiued the Goſpell with power. 1.*Theſſ.*2.2.4.

28 Apoſtles not ſerue at tables.
- *Reaſon*: They attend on the word and praier.
- *Vſe*: Deacons appointed. *Acts* 6.2.3.

29 Apoſtles ſaw the truth.
- *Reaſons*: They reported it. *Ioh.*19.35. / They beleeued it. *Ioh.*20.9.
- *Vſe*:

30 Apoſtles teſtifie of Chriſt.
- *Reaſons*
  - Not themſelues. 2.*Cor*.4.5.
  - They were with him from the beginning. *Ioh*. 15.27.
- *Vſe*
  - No excuſe to the wicked. *Ioh*.13.22.26.
  - Chriſt hath the ſpirit. *Acts* 10.38.39.
  - Goſpell hid to the loſt. 2.*Cor*.4.3.5.

31 Apoſtles teſtifie the knowen truth.
- *Reaſons*
  - They ſaw it. *Ioh* 19.35.
  - That ye may beleeue. *Ioh*.19.35.
  - That we may haue fellowſhip with them.1.*Io*.1.3.
  - That we may haue fellowſhip with God. 1.*Io*.1.3.
- *Vſe*

32 Apoſtles deſire to viſit the Church. Sy. Faithfull d.20.
- *Reaſons*
  - They deſire their company. *Rom*.1.10.13.
  - That they may be partakers of fruit.*Rom*.1.10.13
  - They are debtors to all nations. *Rom*.1.13.14.
- *Vſe*
  - Pray for them. *Rom*.15.30.31.

33 Men vnlearned became chiefe Apoſtles.
- *Reaſon*
  - No reſpect of perſons with God. *Gal*.2.6.
- *Vſe*

34 Apoſtles no falſe witneſſes.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - The dead ſhall riſe. 1.*Cor*.13.13.16.

35 Apoſtles haue the word giuen them.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Chriſt keepeth them. *Ioh*.17.12.14.

36 Apoſtles not of the world.
- *Reaſon*
  - Chriſt not of the world. *Ioh*.17.16.
- *Vſe*
  - God keepeth them from euill. *Ioh*.17.15.16.

37 Apoſtles wrought with hands.
- *Reaſons*
  - They tooke bread of none. 2.*Theſſ*.3.8.
  - They would not be chargeable. 2.*Theſſ*.3.8.
  - That they might be examples. 2.*Theſſ*.3.8.9.
- *Vſe*
  - They coueted not. *Acts* 20.33.34.

38 Approoued ſeeme not onely.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Doe that is honeſt. 2.*Cor*.15.7.

1 Arabians deſtroied.
- *Reaſon*
  - God hath ſpoken it. *Iſa*.21.15.17.
- *Vſe*
  - Comfort them with helpe. *Iſa*.21.14.15.

2 Arrogant be not. Sy. Hi.6.Aſ.9.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - High minded be not. Hi.6.

3 Armour of light put on
- *Reasons*
  - We are of the day. 1.*Thess*.5.7.8.
  - God hath appointed vs to saluation. 1.*Thess*.5 9.
  - That yee may be able to withstand. *Ephes*. 6.6. 11.12.
  - We fight against principalities. *Ephes*.6.11.12.
- *Vse*
  - Walke honestly. *Rom*.13.12.13.
  - Be strong. *Ephes*.6.11.13.

1 Assemblies sometime contentious.
- *Reasons*
  - Heresies must be. 1.*Cor*.11.18.19.
  - One preuenteth another. 1.*Cor*.11.18.20.
- *Vse*
  - They are not alwaies profitable. 1.*Cor*.11.17.18.

2 Assemblies of God are comely.
Sy. Church C.9.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Praise God in them. *Psal*.68.4. 24.26.

3 Assemblies vnlawfull dangerous.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Accuse lawfully. *Acts* 19.39.40.

4 Assemblies not alwaies profitable.
- *Reasons*
  - Dissensions in them. 1.*Cor*.11.17.18.
  - I praise you not. 1.*Cor*.11.17.18.
- *Vse*

5 Ashamed of suffering be not.
Sy. Af.2.
- *Reason*
  - Iudgement beginneth with the faithfull. 1.*Pet*. 4.16.17.
- *Vse*
  - Reioice in afflictions. 1.*Pet*.4.15.16.

6 Asshur shall fall.
- *Reason*
  - He hath lifted vp himselfe. *Eze*.31.2.9.10.
- *Vse*
  - He shall hide him for feare. *Isa*.31.8.9.
  - Returne O Israel to God. *Isa*.31.6.8.
  - God breaketh the wicked in peeces. *Eze*.31.9. com.30.20.21.
  - Lament for him. *Eze*.31.9.15.16.

7 Asshur shall goe to Egypt.
- *Reasons*
  - God shall be intreated. *Isa*.19.22.23.
  - God shall blesse them. *Isa*.19.23.24.
- *Vse*
  - They both shall worship with Israel. *Isa*.11.19.25

8 Aske of God.
Sy. Pray 1.
- *Reasons*
  - His goodnesse is great. *Zac*.10.1. com.9.17.
  - He will giue. *Zac*.10.1. *Luk*.11.9. *Ioh*.16.23.24. *Iac*.1.5. *Ioh*.5.15.16.
  - Idols are vaine and false. *Zac*.10.1.2.
- *Vse*
  - Aske in faith. *Iac*.1.5.6.

9 Aspire not.
Sy. Hi.6.
- *Reason*
  - Better to be raised then cast downe.
- *Vse*

10 Assure your hearts.	*Reasons*	So shal ye haue boldnes toward God. 1. *Io.* 3.20.21	
		Else God condemneth vs. 1. *Ioh.* 3.20.	
		So we receiue petitions. 1. *Ioh.* 3.20.21.22.	
	Vse	Loue one another in deed. 1. *Ioh.* 3.18.20.	
1 Attonement by Christ to the faithfull.	*Reason*	Iustifying of Christ: Iustification to al. *Ro* 5.11.18	
	Vse	We reioice in God. *Rom.* 5.11.	
1 Authoritie of God. Sy. Kings 5.	*Reasons*		
	Vse	Be subiect. *Rom.* 13.1.	
		Resisters withstand God. *Rom.* 13.1.2.	
		Resisters procure iudgement. *Rom.* 13.1.2.	

B B

1 BAbes set forth Gods praise.	*Reason*	That the enemy may be still. *Psal.* 8.1.2.	
	Vse	Excellent is the name of God. *Psal.* 8.1.2.	
		Let not the wise disdaine. *Matth.* 21.15.16.	
2 Babes God hath reuealed himselfe vnto. Sy. Poore 4. We. 8.	*Reason*	It pleased him. *Matth.* 11.20.26. *Luk.* 10.21.	
	Vse	Praise God. *Matth.* 11.25. *Luk.* 10.21.	
		Reioice at it. *Luk* 10.21.	
3 Babel is or shall bee destroied. Sy. Wicked d. 17.	*Reasons*	As *Sodome*. *Isa.* 13.19.	
		God will haue compassion on his people. *Isa.* 13.19. com. 14.	
		Destroier against destroier. *Isa.* 21.2.9.	
		God will take vengeance. *Isa.* 47.2.3.	
		It was mercilesse. *Isa.* 47.6. 14.6. *Ier.* 51.49.	
		It was secure. *Isa.* 47.1.5.7.	
		Enemies raced. *Ier.* 50.2.3.	
		It hath infected other. *Reu.* 14.8. 18.2.3.	
	Vse	Blessed shal he be that performeth it. *Psal.* 137.8.9	
		Men shall not inhabit it. *Isa.* 13.19.20.	
		Beholders mourne. *Isa.* 21.3.4.9.	
		Tell the Church of it. *Isa.* 21.2.9.10.	
		Desolation to it. *Ier.* 25.12.	
		God will performe his word. *Ier.* 25.12.13.	
		All inferiour nations punished. *Ier.* 25.12.15.	
		Enemies shall prey vpon it. *Ier.* 25.12.14. 27.7.	
		Flie from *Babel*. *Ier.* 50.2.8. 51.45.47. *Reu.* 18.2.4.	
		Faithfull resort to the Church. *Ier.* 50.2.4.5.	
		All men amazed. *Ier.* 51.37.41.43.	
		They shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe. *Ier.* 51.37.39	
		Reioice at it all people. *Ier.* 51.48.49. *Reu.* 18.2.20	
		Lament *Babel*. *Isa.* 47.2.3.5.	
		Heare it O *Iacob*. *Isa.* 48.1. com. 47.2.3.5.	
		Her friends sorrow for it. *Reu.* 18.2.9.10.	

4 Babel not inhabited.	*Reaſon*	{	Deſolate birds and beaſts ſhall dwell in it. *Iſa.* 13. 20.21.22.
	Vſe	{	
5 Deſtroiers of Babel bleſſed.	*Reaſon*	{	It is appointed to deſtruction. *Pſal.*137.8.9.
	Vſe	{	
6 Babbling auoid.	*Reaſons*	{	Babblers increaſe to more vngodlineſſe. 2. *Tim.* 2.16.
		{	Their words fret as a canker. 2.*Tim.*2.16.
	Vſe	{	Shew thy ſelfe approoued. 2.*Tim.*2.16.15.
7 Babble not in praier.	*Reaſons*	{	Heathen doe ſo. *Matth.*6.6.7.
		{	God ſeeth before asking. *Matth.*6.7.8.
	Vſe	{	Pray not hypocritically. *Matth.*6.7.6.
8 Heathen babble in praier.	*Reaſon*	{	They thinke to be heard. *Matth.*6.7.
	Vſe	{	Vſe no vaine repetitions. *Matth.*6.7.
		{	Be not like to them. *Matth.*6.7.
9 Back-ſlide not.	*Reaſon*	{	We are come to a bleſſed eſtate. *Heb.*12.15.22.
	Vſe	{	
10 Backſliders God deligh-teth not in.	*Reaſon*	{	Iuſt liue by faith. *Heb.*10.38.
	Vſe	{	Retaine patience. *Heb.*10.36.38.
11 Back-ſliders end worſe then beginning.	*Reaſon*	{	They are ſeruants to corruption. 2.*Pet.*2.20.21.
	Vſe	{	Better not to know at all. 2.*Pet.*2.21.
12 Iudgement attendeth for back-ſliders.	*Reaſons*	{	No ſacrifice left. *Heb.*10.20.27.
		{	Deſpiſers of Moſes Law die. *Heb.*10.20.28.
	Vſe	{	Exhort one another.
12 Back-ſliders loſe labour.	*Reaſons*	{	As vnſauoury ſalt. *Luk.*14.28.34.
		{	As vnwiſe builders. *Luk.*14.26.28.
	Vſe	{	Diſciples of Chriſt forſake all. *Luk.*14.28.26.
		{	Conſider it. *Luk.*14 28.35.
14 Back-ſliders not fit for heauen.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Preferre not friends before Chriſt. *Luk.*9.61.62.

15 Back-sliders cannot bee renued.	*Reasons*	They crucifie to themselues Christ. *Heb.*6.6.4. They mocke Christ. *Heb.*6.4.6. Vnfruitfull ground subiect to curse. *Heb.*6.6.8. Fruitfull land subiect to blessing. *Heb.*6.6.7.
	Vse	Let vs be led to perfection. *Heb.*6.1.2.6.
16 Back-sliders subiect to corruption.	*Reason*	They are ouercome of it. 2.*Pet.*2.19.
	Vse	Their end is worse then beginning. 2.*Pet.*2.19.20.
17 Baptist baptizeth.	*Reasons*	Christ commeth. *Iob* 1.25.31. He was not yet imprisoned. *Iob.*3.24.25.
	Vse	He is a Prophet. *Iob.*1.25.
18 Baptist bound in prison	*Reason*	He rebuked *Herod.* *Matth.*14.3.4.
	Vse	
19 Baptist consider.	*Reasons*	He is more then a Prophet. *Matth.*11.9.15. Nature regardeth not instruction. *Mat.*11.15.16.
	Vse	
20 Baptist not yet in prison	*Reason*	
	Vse	He baptizeth. *Iob.*3.23.24.
21 Baptist called many.	*Reasons*	He was filled with the holy Ghost. *Luk.*1.15.16. He the forerunner of Christ. *Lu.*1.76.79.
	Vse	He is more then a Prophet. *Matth.*11.9.12.
22 Baptist to come before Christ.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He shall turne the hearts of men. *Matt.*4.3. Remember the Law of *Moses.* *Mal.*4.3.4. He is more then a Prophet.
23 Baptist filled with the holy Ghost.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He shall turne many. *Luk.*1.15.16.
24 None greater then the Baptist.	*Reason*	He was more then a Prophet. *Matth.*11.9.
	Vse	
25 Baptist ordained to preach.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He taught repentance. *Matth.*3.3.
26 Baptist prepared the way to Christ.	*Reasons*	To giue knowledge of saluation. *Luk* 1.76.77. To giue light to the darke. *Luk.*1.76.79. To giue vs peace. *Luk.*1.76.79.
	Vse	He was more then a Prophet. *Matth.*11.9.10. *Luk.*1.76.7.26.27. Affections of men changed. *Luk.*3.4.5.

27 Baptist rebuked Herod.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*: He was bound. *Mat.*14.3.4.

28 Baptist more then a Prophet, or reputed a Prophet.
- *Reasons*:
  - He prepared the way to Christ. *Matth.*11.9.10. *Luk.*1.76.7.26.27.
  - Many called by him to God. *Matth.*11.9.12.
  - The Law and Prophets concluded in him. *Matth.*11.9.13.
  - He was the promised *Elias*. *Mat.*11.9.14.
  - He baptized first. *Ioh.*1.25.
- *Vse*:
  - None greater then *Iohn*. *Mat.*11.9.
  - Consider of him. *Mat.*11.9.15.
  - *Herod* feared to put him to death. *Mat.*14.6.
  - Disciples of *Iohn* iustifie God. *Luk.*7.27.29.
  - Corrupt generation beleeued him not. *Mat.*11.16.17.18.

29 Baptist came to beare witnesse.
- *Reason*: That all might beleeue. *Ioh.*1.7.
- *Vse*

30 Baptist did witnesse of Christ.
- *Reason*: That men might be saued. *Ioh.*5.33.34.
- *Vse*: Christ is equall to the Father. *Ioh.*5.17.33.

31 Baptisme of Iohn from heauen.
- *Reason*: He was a Prophet. *Luk.*20.4.6.
- *Vse*:
  - Christ preacheth by authority from God. *Luk.*20.2.3.
  - Vnbeleeuers condemned. *Luk.*20.5.6.

32 Baptize in the name of Christ.
- *Reasons*: All power giuen to Christ. *Matth.*28.19. Christ is with his Apostles. *Matth.*28.19.20.
- *Vse*

33 Baptized be in the name of Christ.
- *Reason*: Ye shall receiue the spirit. *Acts* 2.38.
- *Vse*

34 Baptized in the name of Paul none are.
- *Reason*: *Paul* baptized few. 1.*Cor.*1.13.14.
- *Vse*: Dissent not from preachers. 1.*Cor.*1.10.13.

35 Baptized for dead wee are.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*: We shall rise againe. 1.*Cor.*15.13.

36 Baptized are buried by it.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*: We are circumcised in Christ. *Col.*1.11.12.

37 Baptized haue put on Christ.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*
  - They are sonnes of God. *Gal.*3.26.27.
  - Iewes and Grecians alike to God. *Gal.*3.27.28.

38 Faithfull are baptized into Christ his death.
- *Reason*
  - That they should liue in newnesse of life. *Rom.*6.34.
- *Vse*
  - They are dead to sinne. *Rom.*6.2.3.
  - They are buried into his death. *Rom.*6.3.4.
  - Into his resurrection also. *Rom.*6.5.
  - We shall liue with him. *Rom.*6.5.8.
  - The old man is crucified. *Rom.*6.5.6.

39 Barren some are.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*
  - Pray to God. *Gen.*25.21.

40 Barren conceiue by Gods blessing.
- *Reasons*
  - Nothing hard to God. *Gen.*18.14. *Luk.*1.37.
  - God blesseth them. *Ruth*4.13. 1.*Sam.*2.21.
  - They iudge God faithfull in promise. *Heb.*11.11.
- *Vse*
  - Praise and blesse God. *Psalm.*113.1.9. *Ruth*4.13.14.
  - They finde fauour with God. *Luk.*1.31.

41 Wicked are barren.
- *Reasons*
  - They goe before their children in euill. *Hos.*9.10.14.
  - They haue left off to seeke God. *Hos.*4.10.
- *Vse*
  - God rewardeth their deeds. *Hos.*4.9.10.

42 Bastards receiue no correction.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Sonnes receiued with correction. *Heb.*12.7.8.

1 Beasts honour God.
- *Reason*
  - He giueth plenty of food to his people. *Isa.*43.20
- *Vse*
  - His people much more. *Isa.*43.20.21.
  - Iacob vnthankfull. *Isa.*43.20.22.

2 Beasts we helpe vpon the Sabbath.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Workes of necessity may be done vpon the Sabbath. *Matth.*12.2.11,12.

3 Beasts in the sacrifice without the gate.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Ceremonies cannot admit to Christ. *Heb.*13.10.11.
  - Christ suffered without the campe. *Heb.*13.10.12

4 Beasts and men outwardly alike.
- *Reason*
  - They both die. *Eccl.*3.18.19.
- *Vse*

5 Beasts and men die.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { To the sense they are both alike. *Eccl.*3.18.19.

6 Belly some serue.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They serue not God. *Rom.*16.17.18.
  They walke disorderly. *Phil.*3.18.19.

7 Beneuolence due let the maried giue.
- *Reason* { Husbands nor wiues haue not power on their bodies. 1.*Cor.*7.34.
- *Vse* { Defraud not. 1.*Cor.*7.3.5.

8 Benefit must bee done willingly.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Presume not too farre. *Phil.*3.4.

9 Bethesda healed all sicknesse.
- *Reason* { Angell went downe into it. *Ioh.*5.3.4.
- *Vse* { The sicke wait on it. *Ioh.*5.3.4.

10 Bethelem not least in Iuda.
- *Reason* { Christ came out of it. *Mat.*2.6.
- *Vse* {

11 Beware of men.
- *Reasons* {
  They will bring you before Councels. *Matth.* 10.17.
  Brother betray brother. *Matth.*10.17.21.
  All shall hate you for Christ. *Matth.*10.17.22.
  He that endureth shall be saued. *Matt.*10.17.22.
- *Vse* {

1 Birds haue meat of God
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* {
  Be not immoderate carefull. *Matth.*6.25.26.
  Feare not the wicked. *Matt.*10.26.29. *Luk.*12.4.6.
  God will feed you. *Luk.*12.24.
  They honour God. *Isa.*43.20.

2 Birds seeke nests.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* {
  Faithfull seeke Gods house. *Psal.*84.2.3.
  Christ is poore with men. *Luk.*9.57.58.

3 Birth that is earthy is not the true birth.
- *Reason* { Regeneration a secret worke. *Ioh.*3.4.8.
- *Vse* {

4 Bishops office a worthie worke.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* {
  He must be vnreproueable. 1.*Tim.*3.1.2.
  He must be well reported of. 1.*Tim.*3.1.7.
  No yoong scholar. 1.*Tim.*3.1.6.
  He must rule well his owne house. 1.*Tim.*3.1.4.

5 Biſhops muſt rule well their owne houſe.
- *Reaſons*
  - His office is a worthy worke. 1.*Tim.*3.1.4.
  - Elſe how can he rule well Gods houſe. 1.*Tim.*3.4.
- *Vſe*
  - Hauing children in obedience. 1.*Tim.*3.4.5.

6 Biſhops muſt bee vnreproueable.
- *Reaſons*
  - Their office is a worthy worke. 1.*Tim.*3.1.2.
  - As Gods ſteward. *Tit.*1.5.6.7.
- *Vſe*
  - Let ſuch be choſen. *Tit.*1.5.6.7.

7 Biſhops are Stewards.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Let them be vnreproueable. 1.*Tit.*1.7.
  - Let them be faithfull. 1.*Cor.*4.2.
  - Diſſent not for their ſake. 1.*Cor.*4.1.2.

8 Biſhops no yoong ſcholars.
- *Reaſons*
  - Their office is a worke of worth. 1.*Tim.*3.2.6.
  - Leſt puft vp they fall to ſlander. 1.*Tim.*3.6.
- *Vſe*

9 Biſhops muſt be well reported of by them without.
- *Reaſons*
  - Leſt he fall into accuſations. 1.*Tim.*3.7.
  - His office a worthy worke. 1.*Tim.*3.1.7.
- *Vſe*

1 Blameleſſe before men the faithfull walke.
- *Reaſons*
  - We ſhall appeare before Chriſt. 2.*Cor.*5.9.10.
  - They know the terrors of God. 2.*Cor.*5.10.11.
  - That paſtours may haue ioy in their labours. *Phil.*2.15.16.
  - Chriſt hath reconciled them. *Col.*1.20.22.
- *Vſe*
  - Others perſwaded of them. 2.*Cor.*5.11.12.
  - They cauſe others to reioice. 2.*Cor.*5.11.12.
  - Doe all things without grudging. *Phil.* 2. 14.16.

2 Blaſpheme not God.
- *Reaſons*
  - Say not euill to a King. *Iob* 34.18.19.
  - He doth what he will. *Pſal.*115.2.3.
  - He ſendeth his Angell to direct his. *Dan.*3.28.29.
  - None can direct as he. *Dan.*3.29.
  - Chriſt caſt not diuels out through Belzebub. *Matth.*12.24.31.32.
- *Vſe*

3 Wicked blaſpheme.
Sy. Wicked B.3.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God will direct his. 2.*Reg.*19.16.19.
  - Faithfull grieue at it. 1.*Sam.*17.11.
  - Wicked ſhall fall. 1.*Sam.*17.36. 1.*King.* 20.28: 2.*King.*19.28.
  - Admit not their practiſe. *Iob* 21.15.16.
  - They ſhew to be wicked. *Matth.*12.33.34.35.
  - Their wickedneſſe requited. *Iſa.*65.7.

4 Blaſphemy againſt the holy ghoſt not forgiuē.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Beware of hypocriſie. *Luk.*12.1.10.

1 Bleſſe God.
- *Reaſons*
  - He keepeth promiſes. 2.*Chron.*6.4.
  - He beholdeth his people. *Pſal.*41.12.13.
  - He ſendeth Angels to helpe his. *Dan.*3.28.
  - He will ſhew mercy. *Gen.*24.27.48.
  - Thou art filled. *Deut.*8.10.
- *Vſe* { Forget not God. *Deut.*8.10.11.

2 Bleſſe men.
- *Reaſon* { Ye are brethren. *Gen.*24.60.
- *Vſe* {

3 Bleſſing from God.
- *Reaſons*
  - God is good. 2.*Sam.*7.28.
  - He hath promiſed. 2.*Sam.*7.28.
  - His word is true. 2.*Sam.*7.28.
  - No Idoll can giue it. *Ier.*14.22.
- *Vſe*
  - Feare God. *Ier.*14.22.24.
  - He abhorreth not his people. *Ier.*14.21.22.
  - We wait on God. *Ier.*14.22.

4 By the bleſſing of God man liueth.
- *Reaſon* { Not by bread only. *Matth.*4.4.
- *Vſe* { Diſtruſt not in temptation. *Matth.*4.3.4.

5 Bleſſing God turneth into curſing.
- *Reaſon* { They conſider not Gods workes. *Mat.*2.2.
- *Vſe* { Conſider it ye Prieſts to glorifie God. *Mal.*2.

6 Spirituall bleſſings better then earthly.
- *Reaſon* { They nouriſh to eternall life. *Ioh.*4.14.
- *Vſe* {

7 Spirituall bleſſings nouriſh to eternall life.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Faithfull ſeeke them. *Ioh.*4.10.14.
  Better then earthly. *Ioh.*4.14.

8 Spirituall bleſſings wicked vſe not well.
- *Reaſon* { They vſe not worldly bleſſings well. *Luk.*16.9.11
- *Vſe* {

9 Bleſſe and curſe wee ought not.
- *Reaſons*
  - A fountaine giueth not contrary water. *Iam.* 3. 10.11.
  - A tree giueth not diuers fruits. *Ia.*3.10.11.12.
  - Ye are heires of bleſſing. 1.*Pet.*3.9.
  - Bleſſing is the way to long life. 1.*Pet.*3.9.10.
  - None will hate you for good. 1.*Pet.*3.9.13.
- *Vſe* {

10 Blessing of Abraham on the Gentiles.
- *Reasons*
  - Christ hath redeemed vs. *Gal.*3 13.14.
  - That the promise of the spirit on vs. *Gal.*3.14.
- *Vse*

11 Worldly blessings giuen by God to his.
- *Reasons*
  - They cast away Idols. *Isa.*30.22.26.
  - The name of the Lord from farre. *Isa.* 30.26.27.
  - He commeth with vengeance. *Isa.*35.4 6.7.
  - He will deale kindly after afflictions. *Hos.*2.14.15.
- *Vse*
  - They shall reioice. *Hos.*2.15.
  - They shall acknowledge it of God. *Hos.*2.15.16.
  - Consider it in your hearts. *Hag.*2.19.20.
  - Aske of God. *Za.*10.1.
  - He will strengthen his. *Za.*10.1.6.
  - Offerings and tithes bring. *Mal.*3.10.
  - Faithfull shall be counted blessed. *Mal.*3.10.12.

12 Worldly blessings taken away.
- *Reasons*
  - They know them not of God. *Hos.*4.3.6. 10.9.8.
  - They continue in Idolatrie. *Hos.*9.12.
  - God will visit them in their Idolatry. *Hos.*2.9.13.
  - They watch in euill. *Ier.*3.2.3.
  - They lay wait to spoile *Ier.*5.25.26.
  - God roareth out of Sion. *Amos* 1.2.
  - Vncleane sacrifices are offered. *Hag.*2.15.17.18.
- *Vse*
  - Houle. *Isa.*15.2.6. 32.10.12. *Ioel* 1.2.
  - Careleſſe women repent. *Isa.*32.9.10.
  - They shall hide the residue. *Isa.*15.6.7.
  - Commit not Idolatry. *Hos.*2.3.9.
  - Mirth shall be remooued. *Hos.*2.9.11.
  - Leaudnesse shall be discouered. *Hos.*2.9.10.
  - Reioice not yee wicked. *Hos.*9.1.2.
  - Sanctifie a fast. *Ioel* 1.5.14.
  - Cry vnto God. *Ioel* 1.5.19.20.
  - Consider your waies. *Hag.*2.16.17.

13 Blessed he that feareth God.
- *Reasons*
  - His posterity mighty. *Psal.*112.1.2.
  - He shall abound in wealth. *Psal.*112.1.3.
  - He shall not be soone mooued. *Psal.*112.1.6.
- *Vse*

14 Blessed is he that waiteth on God.
- *Reasons*
  - He is a God of iudgement. *Isa.*30.18.
  - He made heauen and earth. *Psal.* 146.6.
  - He is faithfull. *Psal.*146.6.7.
- *Vse*

15 Blessed is the people that hath God for their Lord.
- *Reasons*
  - He releeueth them from enemies. *Ps.*144.11.15.
  - Blessed they that are outwardly blessed. *Ps.*144.15
  - He made heauen and earth. *Psal.* 146.6.
  - He is faithfull. *Psal.*146.6.7.
  - He releeueth the oppressed. *Psal.*146.5.7.9.
  - He giueth to the needy. *Psal.*146.5.7.
  - He loueth the righteous. *Psal.*146.5.8.
- *Vse*
  - Trust not in princes. *Psal.*146.3.5.

Ab 2. Sy. Faithfull b.4. God b.5.

16 Blessed they that see Christ.	*Reason*		Many Prophets desired and could not. *Matt.*13.16.17.
	Vse		
17 Blessed hee that findeth Christ the true wisdom.	*Reason*		He that findeth it findeth life. *Pro.*8.32.34.
	Vse		Hearken after him. *Pro.*8.32.33.
18 Blessed are they that resort to the faithfull.	*Reason*		Such by Christ dwell in safety. *Isa.*32.18.20.
	Vse		
19 Blessed are they that keepe righteousnes.	*Reasons*		Both Eunuch and stranger. *Isa.*56.3.4.
			Christ commeth quickly. *Reu.*22.7.
			Christ commeth to reward. *Reu.*22.12.14.
			They shall haue right in heauen. *Reu.*22.14.
	Vse		Keepe iustice. *Isa.*56.1.2.
			Without are all vncleane things. *Reu.*22.14.15.
20 Blessed such as outwardly are blessed.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Blessed such as haue God for their Lord. *Ps.*144.15
21 Blessed are other for the righteous sake.	*Reasons*		
	Vse		Be not dismaid. *Act.*27.25.
			Search out the righteous. *Ier.*5.1.
22 Blood of buls sanctifie the flesh.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Blood of Christ purgeth vs. *Heb.*9.13.14.
23 Blood of buls could not sanctifie.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Sacrificers had remembrance of sin. *Heb.*10.3.4.
			Christ offered himselfe. *Heb.*10.4.5.6.
24 Blood not to bee eaten.	*Reasons*		Blood is the life. *Deut.*12.13.
			That it may goe well with thee. *Deut.*12.26.
	Vse		
25 Blood of Christ purgeth. Sy. Christ r.7.	*Reasons*		To serue him. *Heb.*9.14.
			Blood of buls sanctifie. *Heb.*9.13.14.
	Vse		He is mediator of a new Testament. *Heb.*9.14.15.
			To him be praise. *Reu.*1.5.6.
26 Innocent blood not to be shed.	*Reason*		Lest blood be vpon thee. *Deut.*19.10.
	Vse		Prouide for safegard of it. *Deut.*19.9.10.
27 Innocent blood the wicked shed.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They shall be plagued. *Ier.*19.3.5.

28 Blood required of the wicked.	*Reason*	They persecute Prophets. *Matt.*23.34.35.
	Vse	Cruelty vse not. *Gen.*9.4.5.
1 Boast not of goodnesse.	*Reasons*	No man faithfull. *Pro.*20 6. The root beareth thee. *Rom.*11 18. The casting away of the Iew is reconciling of Gentile. *Rom.*11.15.18. Iewes broken off by vnbeleefe. *Rom.*11.18.15. Thou standest by faith. *Rom.*11.18.20. Saluation not of workes. *Ephes.*2.9. We are created to good workes by grace. *Ephes.*2.10.
	Vse	Feare. *Rom.*11.18.20. Be not high minded. *Rom.*11.18.20.
2 Boast not of time to come.	*Reason*	Thou knowest not what shall be. *Pro.*27.1.
	Vse	
3 Vain boasters are empty vnder Christ.	*Reason*	The spirit giueth to the Church. *Isa.*32.15.
	Vse	
4 Body for the Lord.	*Reasons*	He shall raise vs. 1.*Cor.*6.13.14. The Lord for the body. 1.*Cor.*6.13.14.
	Vse	Not for fornication. 1.*Cor.*6.13.
5 Body not for fornicatiō.	*Reasons*	For the Lord. 1.*Cor.*6.3. Ye are members of Christ. 1.*Cor.*6.13.15.
	Vse	Fly fornication. 1.*Cor.*6.13.
6 One body are the faithfull.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Vnderstand with sobriety. *Rom.*12.3.5.
7 Power on their own body the maried haue not.	*Reason*	The other hath. 1.*Cor.*7.4.
	Vse	Due beneuolence giue. 1.*Cor.*7.3.4.
8 Bodies of the faithfull shall be changed.	*Reason*	To be like Christ. *Phil.*3.2.
	Vse	
9 Book making no end of.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Consider other things not written. *Eccl.*12.12.
10 Bold the faithfull must be in trouble.	*Reason*	Correction bringeth foorth fruit. *Heb.*10.11.12.
	Vse	
11 Boldly speake the truth. Sy. An.22. Pro.24. Ap.27.	*Reasons*	God is with his. *Act.*18.6. None shall hurt thee. *Act.*18.6.10. God hath much people to be gained. *Act.*18.6.10
	Vse	

12 Boldneſſe God giueth to his.	*Reaſons*	He made the heauens. *Act.*4.24.28.
		He determined his workes. *Act.*4.24.28.
	Vſe	He confirmeth their acts by ſignes. *Act.*4.28.36.
13 Bold too much with thy neighbour be not.	*Reaſon*	Leſt he be weary and hate thee.
	Vſe	
14 Bond caſt out.	*Reaſons*	Hee ſhall not inherit with the free. *Gen.* 20.10. *Gal.*4.30.
		He perſecuteth the free. *Gal.*4.29.30.
	Vſe	
15 Bond ſhall not inherit with the free.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Caſt out the bond. *Gen.*21.10.
16 Bond Chriſt deliuered	*Reaſon*	He died for vs. *Heb.*2.14.15.
	Vſe	
17 Bondage grecuous.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Let not Magiſtrates be chargeable. *Neh.*5.15.18.
		Inferiour ſeruants of Magiſtrates tyrannize not. *Neh.*5.15.18.
		Buy no Land. *Neh.*5.16.18.
		Beare part of the burden. *Neh.*5.16.18.
18 Bound by the Church bound in heauen.	*Reaſons*	Keies of heauen giuen to the Church. *Mat.*16.19
		Chriſt in the midſt of them. *Matt.*18.19.20.
	Vſe	
19 Bounds of the ancient remooue not.	*Reaſons*	Diligent handed is aduanced. *Pro.*22.28.29.
		He that redeemeth them is mighty. *Pro.*23.10.11
		God will defend their cauſe. *Pro.*23.10.11.
	Vſe	
1 Bread man liueth not by alone.	*Reaſon*	By the bleſſing of God. *Matt.*4.4.
	Vſe	Diſtruſt not in temptation. *Mar.*4.3.4.
2 Bread of the malicious eat not.	*Reaſons*	His heart is not vpright with thee. *Pro.*23.6.7.
		Leſt thou vomit his morſels. *Pro.*23.6.8.
	Vſe	
3 True bread pray for.	*Reaſons*	God giueth it from heauen. *Ioh.*6.32.34.
		Chriſt is the true bread. *Ioh.*6.33.34.
		It giueth life to the world. *Ioh.*6.33.34.
	Vſe	

4 Bread God giueth from heauen.
- *Reason* — Christ the true bread. *Ioh.*6.32.33.35.
- *Vse* — Pray for it. *Ioh.*6.32.34.

5 Brethren in aduersitie relie not on.
- *Reason* — Neighbors neere better then brother farther off. *Pro.*27.10.
- *Vse*

6 All men are brethren in the profession.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - No strife lawfull. *Gen.*13.8.
  - Deale kindly. *2.Sam.*19.12.13.
  - Affect not presumptuous titles. *Matt.*23.8.
  - Doe no iniury one to another. *Act.*7.26.
  - The wicked conspire to euill. *Iudg.*9.2.18.

7 Loue of brethren is comely.
- *Reasons*
  - As oile of Aaron. *Psal.*133.1.2.
  - As dew of Hermon. *Psal.*133.1.3.
  - Gods blessing is there. *Psal.*133.1.3.
- *Vse*

8 Loue of brethren is blessed.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — It is comely. *Psal.*133.1.3.

9 Brethren take hold of.
- *Reason* — They will deceiue. *Ier.*9.4.
- *Vse*

10 False brethren the faithfull yeeld not vnto.
- *Reason* — That the truth may continue. *Gal.*2.5.
- *Vse* — Binde not the conscience for them. *Gal.*2.3.4.5.

11 Brother deceiueth brother.
- *Reasons*
  - They teach their tongue to lie. *Ier.*9.4.5.
  - Christ came to set variance. *Matt.*10.34.35.
  - Hee that preferreth any thing before Christ, not worthy of him. *Matt.*10.36.37.
- *Vse*
  - Sinnes of wicked many. *Ier.*9.3.4.
  - Righteous not safe. *Ier.*12.5.6.
  - Beware of men. *Matt* 10.17.21.
  - Take heed of brethren. *Ier.*9.4.12.6.

12 Brother spareth not brother.
Sy. Ca. 22.
- *Reason* — The fire of God burneth. *Isa.*9.18.19.
- *Vse*
  - Strangers and enemies much more. *2.Sa.*16.11.
  - They shall eat and not be satisfied. *Isa.*9.19.20.
  - Christ came to set fire. *Luk.*12.52.53.54.

13 Brother taketh brothers wife.
- *Reasons*
  - To stirre vp name to the dead. *Ruth* 4.10.
  - To continue inheritance. *Ruth* 4.10.
- *Vse*

1 Building of falſe Prophets fall.	*Reaſons*	God is againſt them. *Eze.* 13.8.10. God will ſend trouble to it. *Eze.*13.10.11. They deceiue the people. *Eze.*13.10.14.
	Vſe	Builders reproued, reproched. *Eze.*13.10.12. Know that I am the Lord. *Ezek.*13.14.
2 Buriall performe.	*Reaſon*	Kindneſſe ſo is done. 2.*Sam.*2.5.6.4.
	Vſe	Bleſſed are ſuch. 2.*Sam.*2.6.5. They ſhall be recompenced. 2.*Sam.*2.4.6.
3 Burden of other beare.	*Reaſon*	So fulfill the Law of Chriſt. *Gal.*6.2.
	Vſe	Reſtore the weake. *Gal.*6.12.
4 Euery one ſhall beare his owne burden. Sy. Ac.5.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Prooue your ſelues.
5 Burden of the wicked ſhall bee remooued from the Church.	*Reaſons*	God will ſcourge them. *Iſa.*26.27. For Chriſts ſake. *Iſa* 26.27.
	Vſe	

C C

1 Calling to bee continued in.	*Reaſons*	Leſt ye be deſtroied. *Ex.*19.24. God hath ſeparated you to himſelfe. *Ex.*19.5.6.12 Gods will is for appointed time ſealed vp. *Dan.* 12.9.12. Outward callings toward godlineſſe of no value. 1.*Cor.*7.17.19. A ſeruant is the Lords freeman. 1. *Cor.*7.20.21. Freeeman is the Lords ſeruant. 1. *Cor.*7.21.22.
	Vſe	Beleeuing wife or husband muſt not depart. 1. *Cor.*1.17.23. Circumciſion gather not. 1.*Cor.*7.21.22.
2 Worthy of calling walke.	*Reaſons*	That God may be glorified in you. 2.*Theſſ.*1.11.12. That you may be glorified in Chriſt. 2.*The.*1.11.12.
	Vſe	Be fruitfull in good workes. *Col.*1.10. Increaſe in knowledge. *Col.*1.10. Walke not as the Gentiles. *Eph.*4.17.20. Endeuouring in all goodneſſe. *Eph.*4.1.2.3. Pray for the Church. 2.*Theſſ.*1.11. Be not ſuddenly mooued. 2.*Theſſ.*1.2.
3 Thy calling ſeeke to make ſure by workes.	*Reaſon*	So ſhall you neuer fall. 2.*Pet.*1.9.10.
	Vſe	Increaſe in grace. 2.*Pet.*1.8.10.5.
4 Many called, few choſen.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Caſt hypocrites out of the Church. *Mat.*22.13.14.

5 Outward callings make nothing to godlines. Sy. Wicked 5.12.

Reason { Keeping the Commandements is all. 1.*Cor*.7.19.

Vse { Continue in thy calling. 1.*Cor*.7.18.19.

6 Canaanites to be vtterly wasted.

Reasons { Lest they teach thee their abominations. *Deut*.22 17.18.
God commanded it. *Deut*.22.17.

Vse {

7 Canaanites not cast out in one yeere.

Reasons { Lest the Land grow to a wildernesse. *Ex*.23.29.
Lest beasts increase. *Ex*.23.29.
To punish the sinne of Israel. *Iudg*.2.2.3.
They couenanted with them. *Iosh*.23.13. *Iudg*. 2.2.3.

Vse {

8 Captiues taken from captiuity.

Reasons { God wil adde Gentils to the Church. *Isa*.49.21 25
God wil contend with their aduersaries. *Isa*.49.25.
God wil bring down their enemies. *Isa*.51.11.13.14.
God their refuge. *Ier*.16.15.19.
God heareth them. *Ier*.29.12.14.
As a shepheard. *Ier*.31.10.
Ephraim is deere vnto God. *Ier*.31.10.20.
Ephraim repenteth. *Ier*.31.8.10.
God hath redeemed them. *Ier*.31.10.11 *Za*.10.9.10.
God will restore them. *Ier*.30.3.
God wil raise vp the decaies of Dauid. *Am*.11.9.13.
God forsaketh not his. *Esay* 54.9.10. *La*.5.20.21.
God will visit Babel. *Ier*.50.18.19.
The Church shall be inhabited safely. *Za*.2.4.5.
God sendeth Christ. *Za*.2.6.8.
God will be angry no more. *Ez*.39.25.29.
God reiecteth not his. *Ier*.33.24.26.
God deliuereth them. *Ier*.46.27.
Babel destroied.

Vse { The remembrance great. *Ier*.16.14 15.
Write it in a booke. *Ier*.30.2.3.
They shall possesse the Land. *Ier*.30.3.32.14.
The Church builded. *Ier*.31.4.8.
Praise God. *Ier*.31.8.7.
Gentiles heare. *Ier*.31.10.
Weepe no more. *Ier*.31.10. *Isa*.51.11.
Know that God is Lord. *Ez*.39.25.28.
They his people. *Za*.8.8.
God their God. *Za*.8.8.
Be strong. *Za*.8.9 7.8.
They shall lament for former sinnes. *Ier*.31.8.9.
Health to the Church. *Ier*.33.6.7.
They shall be satisfied. *Ier*.50.19.20.
Reioice not at their hurt. *La*.4.21.22. *Mic*.7.8.
Enemies destroied. *Za*.10.9.10.11.
Faithfull strengthned. *Za*.10.9.12.

9 Captiued are the wicked.

Reasons
- God resisteth them. *Isa.19.2.4.*
- Their sinnes are many. *Ier.13.19.22.*
- The sword deuoureth. *Ier.46.14.19.*
- The Land desolate. *Ier.46.19.*
- They trust in riches. *Ier.48.7.*
- Destroiers come. *Ier.48.7.8. Ez.7.22.23.24.*
- God will not spare them. *Ez.5.11.12.*
- Gods wrath will be accomplished. *Ez.5.12.13.*
- Their Altars sinne. *Hos.8.10.11.*
- They seeke helpe of flesh. *Hos.8.9.10.*
- They are Idolaters. *Am.5.26.27. Act.7.41.43.*
- They are rebellious. *Ez.12.2.11.*
- Ezechiel a signe to them. *Ez.12.11.12.*
- God will insnare them. *Ez.12.11.13.*
- They deale vnthankfully. *Hos.11.1.4.5.*
- God kindleth fire. *Am.1.14.15.*
- They abound in wickednesse. *Am.6.4.7.*
- God abhorreth their glory. *Am.6.7.8.*
- They oppresse and doe iniury. *Mic.2.9.10.*

Vse
- All sorts repent. *Ier.13.15.18.19.*
- Idols deliuer not. *Ier.48.7.*
- Preuent it by flight. *Ier.48.7.9.*
- They haue no peace. *Ez.7.24.25.*
- Miseries increase. *Ez.24.26. 12.11.12.*
- They sorrow *Hos.8.10.*
- Reioice not ye wicked. *Hos.9.13.*
- Seeke no helpe of them. *Am.5.5.*
- They shall eat the bread of affliction. *Ez.12.11, 19.*
- Put not off the day of God. *Ez.12.22.23.*

10 Captiued Iewes wept.

Reasons
- They remember Zion. *Psal.137.1.*
- Enemies reproch them. *Psal.137.1.3.*
- Their children taken from them. *Ier.31.15.*

Vse
- They lay aside instruments of ioy. *Psal. 137.1.2.*
- They preferre Ierusalem before their ioy. *Psal. 137.56.*

11 Captiued in Babel tooke wiues.

Reasons
- Seuenty yeeres till the returne. *Ier.29.6.10.*
- That ye be not diminished. *Ier.29.6.*

Vse
- Heare no false Prophets. *Ier.29.6.8.*

12 Captiued in Babel pray for the peace of the City.

Reasons
- In the peace of it is your peace. *Ier.29.7.*
- Seuenty yeeres till your returne. *Ier.29.7.10.*

Vse
- Heare no false Prophets. *Ier.29.7.*

13 Captiues shall reioice.

Reasons
- God restoreth them. *Psal.126.1.2.*
- They as dreamers are. *Psal.126.1.*

Vse

14 Captiues shall possesse the Land.
- *Reason* { They shall returne. *Ier.*30.5.
- *Vse* {

15 Care cast on God.
- *Reason* { He careth for you. 1.*Pet.*5.7.
- *Vse* {

16 Care commeth euery day.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Be not immoderately carefull. *Matt.*6.23.24.

17 Careleſſe are the wicked.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Faithfull pray for the Church. *Zac.*1.11.12. / God is iealous for his. *Zac.*1.11.14. / God is angry with the ſecure. *Zac.*1.11.15.

18 Careleſſe men ſhut out of Gods kingdome.
- *Reasons* { As fooliſh Virgins. *Matt.*25.1 12. / As vnprofitable ſeruants. *Matt.*25.14.
- *Vse* { Watch. *Matt.*25.1.13.

19 Carefull immoderately be not.
- *Reasons* { Life ſtandeth not in riches. *Luk.*12.21.22. / Rich ſoone taken away. *Luk.*12.21.22. / Body more worth then raiment. *Luk.*12.22.23. / Life more worth then meat. *Luk.*12.22.23. *Mat.* 6.25. / God knoweth your need. *Luk.*12.30.29.22. / God will giue his a kingdome. *Luk.*12.32.22. / Fowles of the aire haue needfull things. *Matt.*6. 25.6. *Luk.*12.22.25. / Lilies cloathed without care. *Matth.*6. 25. 28. *Luk.*12.22.27. / Gentiles are carefull. *Mat.*6.25.32. *Luk.*12.22.27. / Each day hath ſufficient care. *Matt.*6,25.34. / Such care of ignorance. *Mar.*8.16.17. / Such care of forgetfulneſſe of good workes. *Mar.* 8.16.18. / Such care of hardneſſe of heart. *Mar.*8.16 17. / Beſt things are affected by the faithfull. *Luk.*1.10. 41.42. / All proſperity of God alone. *Pſal.*127.1 2. / None can doe the leaſt things by care. *Matth.*6. 25.26. *Luk.*12.24. / Chriſt fed miraculouſly. *Matt.*16.7.8.10.
- *Vse* { Lay not vp riches. *Matt.*6.19.25. / Seeke the kingdome of God. *Matt.*6.25.33. / Doubt not. *Luk.*12.22.24. / Vſe the world as not. 1.*Cor.*7.30.32. / Conſider Gods prouidence in his creatures. *Luk.* 12.27. / Feare not. *Luk.*12.32.29.

20 Carnall men ſome be among the faithfull.	*Reaſon*	{	They allow not what they doe. *Rom.7.15.16.*
	Vſe	{	Sinne worketh death in them. *Rom.7.11.13.*
21 Cauſe commit to God.	*Reaſons*	{	His mercy is great. 2.*Sam.24.14.*
		{	Iudgement beginneth at Gods houſe. 1. *Pet.4 17.19.*
	Vſe	{	He ſhall direct thy thought. *Pro.16.3.*
		{	Preſume not of thy ſelfe. *Iac.4.13.15.*
22 Caine ſlew his brother.	*Reaſons*	{	His workes were euill. 1.*Ioh.3.12.*
		{	His brothers workes good. 1.*Ioh.3.12.*
	Vſe	{	Loue not in that ſort. 1.*Ioh.3.12.*
		{	Maruell not if the world hate you. 1.*Ioh.3.12.13.*
1 Cenſurers God will iudge.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Iudge not raſhly. *Matt.7.1.2.*
2 Ceremonies are ſometime to be obſerued.	*Reaſon*	{	Leſt tumults be. *Matt.26.5. Mar.14.2.*
	Vſe	{	
3 Ceremonies in force not to the Gentiles.	*Reaſons*	{	Meanes of inſtruction ſent them. *Act.15.7.10.*
		{	Gifts of the ſpirit giuen them. *Act.15.8.10.*
		{	They are equall with Iewes before God. *Acts 15. 9 10.*
		{	Iewes beleeue ſaluation by grace. *Acts 15.10.11.*
	Vſe	{	Tempt not God. *Act.15.10.*
4 Ceremonies of the law we are dead vnto.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Be not burdened with traditions. *Col.2.20.21.*
5 Ceremonies turne not vnto from faith.	*Reaſons*	{	Ye are ſonnes and heires with Chriſt. *Gal.4.7.9.*
		{	Ye know God. *Gal.4.9.7.*
		{	Ye are knowen of God. *Gal.4.9.7.*
		{	Ye did in ignorance ſerue Idols. *Gal.4.9.7.8.*
		{	In Chriſt dwelleth all fulneſſe. *Col.2.8.9.*
		{	Ye are compleat in Chriſt. *Col.2.8.10.*
	Vſe	{	
1 Chaſtiſement.		{	Sy. Affliction. Aff.2.
2 Children of the faithfull bleſſed.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Parents be thankfull. 1.*King.1.47.*
		{	Bleſſed be God. 1.*King.5.7.*
		{	Let friends reioice. 1.*King.5.7.*
		{	Bleſſed is the faithfull. *Pſal.128.1.3.*
		{	Vnbeleeuing wife or husband ſanctified to the beleeuing. 1.*Cor.7.13.14.*

3 Children obedient blessed.	*Reason*	They obey. *Ier.*35.6.18.19.
	Vse	
4 Blessed be they that haue children.	*Reasons*	They are the blessing of God. *Psal.*127.4.5. They shal not be ashamed of enemies. *Ps.*127.4.5
	Vse	
5 Our children are blessed by God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Praised be God. *Psal.*147.12.13.
6 Children the blessing of God.	*Reason*	As arrowes in the strong mans hand. *Psal.*127.3.4
	Vse	Blessed be they that haue store. *Psal.* 127. 3.4.5.
7 Bring childrē to Christ.	*Reason*	Kingdome of God of such. *Matt.*19.13.14. *Mar.* 10.13.
	Vse	Repine not at it. *Matt.*19.13.14.
8 Children beare not the sinne of the parents.	*Reasons*	The iust liues in his righteousnes. *Eze.* 18.9.5.19. Wickednesse on the wicked. *Eze.*18.19.20.
	Vse	The way of the Lord is righteous. *Eze.*18.28. Our waies vnequall. *Eze.*18.28.
9 Childrē of the Church taken away.	*Reason*	
	Vse	The Church weepeth. *Ier.*31.15.
10 Children correct.	*Reasons*	They shall not die. *Pro.*23.13. Thou shalt deliuer them from hell. *Pro.*23.14.15. Thou shalt haue rest. *Pro.*29.17.
	Vse	
11 Children receiue correction of their fathers.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be subiect to God. *Heb.*12.9. Be patient. *Heb.*12.1.9.
12 Disobedient children stoned.	*Reasons*	To take away euill. *Deut.*21.21. That all Israel may heare and feare. *Deut.* 21.21.
	Vse	
13 Children follow their parents in euill.	*Reason*	They commit Idolatry. *Eze.*20.30.31.
	Vse	God will recompence it. *Isa.*65.6.7. They are setled in euill. *Hos.*9.9.10.15. God will not answer them. *Eze.*20.30.31. Their sinne is perpetuall. *Ier.*17.1.2. God will cast them out. *Hos.*9.10.15.

14 Children bring vp in instruction.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Prouoke them not to wrath. *Ephes.*5.4.
15 Children follow not disobedient parents.	*Reasons*		God was displeased with them. *Za.*1.2.4.
			Iudgement ouertooke them. *Za.*1.4.6.
	Vse		
16 Kingdome of God of children.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Bring them to Christ. *Matth.*19.14.15.
17 Children must know & keepe the Law.	*Reason*		Parents die. 1.*King.*2.2.
	Vse		Parents teach the Law. *Psal.*78.6.7.
18 Children legitimate God seeketh.	*Reason*		He made one man to one woman. *Mal.*2.15.
	Vse		
19 Children regard your parents.	*Reasons*		Parents care for them. 1.*Sam.*9.5.
			It is a comely ornament. *Pro.*1.8.9.
			Parents command. *Ier.*35.6.
			It is a righteous thing. *Ephes.*6.1.2.
			The Law requireth it. *Ephes.*6.1.2.
			That it may be well with thee. *Eph.*6.2.3. *Ex.*20.
			It is well pleasing to God. *Col.*3.20.
	Vse		Children of God be instructed. *Ier.*35.6.13.
			Disobedient to God reprooued. *Ier.*35.6.14.
20 Children thinke and speake as age requireth.	*Reason*		
	Vse		We know in part. 1.*Cor.*13.9.11.
21 Children turn to God.	*Reasons*		He will turne to you. *Za.*1.3.
			God was displeased with parents. *Za.*1.2.3.4.
	Vse		
22 Children of the wicked punished.	*Reasons*		Sinne of parents not forgotten. *Psal.*109.14.
			They loued not mercy. *Psal.*109.16.
			Their parents were wicked. *Isa.*14.21.
			God will rise against them. *Isa.*14.21.22.
			Parents goe before them in euill. *Hos.*9.10.11.13.
			God will depart from them. *Hos.*9.12.
	Vse		
1 Christ abased himselfe. Sy. Christ p.12.	*Reasons*		He tooke the forme of a seruant. *Phil.*2.7.
			He was found like vs, except sinne. *Phil.*2.7.
			He submitted himselfe to the Crosse. *Phil.*2.8.
	Vse		Let that minde be in you. *Phil.*2.5.6.8.
			Looke to others good. *Phil.*2.6.8 9.
			God exalted him. *Phil.*2.6.8.9.
			God gaue him a speciall name. *Phil.*2.6.7.9.

2 Abide in Christ.

Sy. Con. 24.30. Tr. 29.

Reasons
- He is the vine. *Ioh.* 15.1.4.
- Else ye cannot beare fruit. *Ioh.* 15.4.
- He that abideth beareth fruit. *Ioh.* 15.4.5.
- Hee that abideth not is cast into the fire. *Ioh.* 15.4.6.
- Aske and it shall be giuen. *Ioh.* 15.7.
- So is God glorified. *Ioh.* 15.4.8.
- Christ loued vs. *Ioh.* 15.9.
- As ye haue receiued Christ. *Col.* 2.6.
- That ye may be bold at his appearing. 1. *Ioh.* 2.28.

Vse
- Beware lest any spoile you. *Col.* 2.6.7.8.

3 Christ abideth for euer.

Reason
- The seruant doth not. *Ioh.* 8.35.

Vse
- The faithfull freed by him: by him we are freed in deed. *Ioh.* 8.35.36.

4 Christ abideth with his.

Reasons

Vse
- Be zealous and amend. *Reu.* 3.19.20.
- Let them keepe his commandements. *Ioh.* 14.23.

5 Christ abideth no longer with his.

Reason
- He goeth to the Father. *Ioh.* 16.10.

Vse

6 Christ is able to succour his.

Reasons
- He was tempted *Heb.* 2.17 18.
- He liueth for euer. *Heb.* 7.24.25.
- Such a one was fit for vs. *Heb.* 7.26.27.

Vse

7 Christ the sonne of Abraham.

Reasons
- He tooke not Angels seed. *Heb.* 2.16.
- It was necessary to be so. *Heb.* 2.16.17.

Vse
- He that sanctifieth is one with the sanctified. *Heb.* 2.10.11.

8 Christ aboue all.

Reason
- He came from heauen. *Ioh.* 3.31.

Vse
- All resort to him. *Ioh.* 3.26.31.
- He must increase. *Ioh.* 3.20.31.
- He testifieth knowen truth. *Ioh.* 3.31.32.

Christ the wicked would accuse.
- Sy. Ac. 7.

9 Christ aduantage in life and death.

Reasons

Vse
- He shall be euery way magnified in them. *Phil.* 1.20.21.
- Life and death indifferent to them. *Phil.* 1.21.22.

10 Christ not alone.
- *Reasons*
  - The father is with him. *Ioh.*8 16. 16.32.
  - Though forsaken by men. *Ioh.*16.32.
- *Vse*
  - His testimony of himselfe is true. *Ioh.*8.14.16.

11 Christ anointed of God
- *Reason*
  - He aboundeth in graces. *Psal.*45.7.8.
- *Vse*
  - He loueth righteousnesse. *Psal.*45.7.
  - His name is most excelle nt. *Phil.*2.9.10..

12 Christ for a while lower then the Angels.
- *Reasons*
  - In suffring death. *Heb.*2.10.
  - That he might taste death for all. *Heb.*2.10.
- *Vse*

13 All shall appeare before Christ his Iudgemēt Seat.
Sy. Christ i 15.
- *Reason*
  - All things confesse his name. *Rom* 14.10.11.
- *Vse*
  - Despise not one another. *Rom.*14.11.3.
  - Condemne not one another. *Rom.*14.11.3.
  - All giue account of themselues. *Rom.*14.11.12.

14 Christ appeared to loose the workes of Satan.
- *Reason*
  - The diuell sinned from the beginning. *Ioh.*3.8.
- *Vse*

15 Christ approued by God.
- *Reason*
  - Miracles done by him. *Acts* 2.22.
- *Vse*

16 Christ foretelleth his ascension.
- *Reason*
  - That they may beleeue. *Ioh.*14.28.29.
- *Vse*
  - He shall ascend. *Ioh.*14.28.29.
  - His friends are to reioice. *Ioh.*14.28.

17 Christ shall ascend.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Faithfull shall liue by him. *Ioh.*6.57.62.
  - Be not offended at his word. *Ioh.*6.61.62.

18 Christ is ascended to the Father.
- *Reasons*
  - Christ foretelleth it. *Ioh.*14.28.29.
  - Dauid or the Prophets are not ascended. *Act.*2.34
  - That he might fill all things. *Eph.*4.10.
- *Vse*
  - Faithfull shall doe great workes. *Ioh.*14.12.
  - Feare not troubles. *Ioh.*14.27.28.
  - They that loue him reioice. *Ioh.*14.28.30.
  - He will speake to his hereafter. *Ioh.*14.28.30.
  - Ye shall see him no more. *Ioh.*16.10.
  - The spirit shall reproue the world of righteousnesse. *Ioh.*16.8.10.
  - He giueth the spirit. *Act.*2.33.35.
  - God hath made him Lord. *Act.*2.35.36.
  - None shall declare his generation. *Act.*8.33.
  - None can condemne his. *Rom.*8.34.
  - He giueth gifts. i. officers furnished to the church. *Ephes.*4.9.11.
  - He first descended into the earth. *Ephes.*4.9.10.
  - Gifts and graces by measure giuen vs. *Eph.*4.7.8.

19 Christ did not presently ascend.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Respect him not carnally. *Ioh.*20.17.

20 Christ taught with authoritie.
- *Reasons*
  - Not as the Scribes. *Mar.*1.22.
  - Iohn his baptisme of God. *Luk.*20.2 4.
  - He is the only sonne. *Luk.*20.2.13.
- *Vse*
  - People astonied. *Mar.*1.22. *Luk.*4.32.
  - His word taken from vnbeleeuers. *Luk.*20.2.16.

21 Authoritie giuen to Christ.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Diuels cast out in his name. *Luk.*10.19.22.
  - None commeth to the Father but hee draweth them. *Luk.*10.22.
  - Teach in all the world his will. *Mat.*28.20.
  - Baptize in his name. *Matt.*28.19.20.

22 Christ commeth with authority.
- *Reasons*
  - That the blinde may see. *Ioh.*9.39.
  - That the seeing may be blinde. *Ioh.*9.39.
- *Vse*
  - Faithfull beleeue and worship. *Ioh.*9.39.38.
  - Pharisies disdaine. *Ioh.*9.39.40.

1 Christ baptizeth with the holy Ghost.
- *Reason*
  - He hath power giuen him. *Ioh.*3.16.17.
- *Vse*
  - All men resort to him. *Ioh.*3.16.
  - Impenitent cut off. *Mar.*3.10 11.
  - His is better then his seruants. *Mat.*3.11. *Mar.*1.8

2 Christ bare our infirmities.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He cured diseases. *Mar.*8.16.17.

3 Christ before all things
- *Reason*
  - That he might haue preheminence. *Col.*1.17.18.
- *Vse*
  - He is the chiefe of creatures. *Col.*1.16.17.15.
  - The Church desireth him. *Pro.*8.31.32.

4 Christ before Iohn.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He is preferred before Iohn. *Ioh.*1.15.30.
  - We receiue of his grace. *Ioh.*1.15.16.

5 Beleeue in Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - It is the worke of God. *Ioh.*6.28.29.
  - Ye beleeue in God. *Ioh.*14.1. (26.28.
  - He speaketh the words of God the Father. *Ioh.* 8.
  - He doth the works of the father. *Io.*14.10.10.37.38
  - Beleeuers shall doe great workes. *Ioh.*14.10.12.
  - Beleeuers shall haue their requests. *Io.*14.10.13.14
  - He speaketh truth. *Ioh.*8.46.
- *Vse*
  - See the dulnesse of man. *Ioh.*14.9.10.
  - Feare not. *Ioh.*14.1.
  - Keepe the commandements. *Ioh.*14.10.15.

6 Christ better then his seruants. Sy. Christ m 15. Christ n 1.
- *Reasons*
  - He is before them. *Iob.*1.13.30.
  - They not worthy to vndoe his latchet. *Mat.*3.11
  - He shall try his people. *Matt.*3.11.12.
  - He baptizeth with the spirit. *Mat.*3.11. *Mar.*1.8.
- *Vse*

7 Christ of Bethlem.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - It is not the least in Iuda. *Matt.*1.21.

8 Christ is blessed of God
- *Reason*
  - He hath preferred him. *Psal.*118.22.26.
- *Vse*
  - He is most excellent. *Psal.*43.2.
  - He is full of grace. *Psal.*45.2.
  - He prospereth. *Psal.*45.2.3.
  - He is full of knowledge. *Isa.*50.4.5.
  - He is patient. *Isa.*50.4.6.
  - None can contend with him. *Isa.*50.4.8.
  - None can condemne him. *Isa.*50.4.9.
  - Serue him ye faithfull. *Isa* 50.4.10.
  - Let the simple trust in him. *Isa.*50.4.10.

9 Christ filleth the church with blessing.
- *Reasons*
  - He is a wise king. *Psal.*72.1.3. *Isa.*32.1.3.4.
  - He is fountaine of grace. *Cant.*4.15.16.
  - He commeth into it with delight. *Can.*4.16.
- *Vse*

10 All spirituall blessing in Christ.
- *Reason*
  - God offereth in him peace. *Psal.*85.8.9.13.
- *Vse*

11 Christ blesseth our labours.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Follow Christ. *Matth.*4.19.

12 Christ the true bread of life.
- *Reason*
  - He giueth life. *Iob.*6.32.33.
- *Vse*
  - God giueth bread from heauen. *Iob.*6.32.35.
  - He that beleeueth shall liue. *Iob.*6.47.48.54.56.
  - Vnbeleeuers cannot liue. *Iob.*6.53.54.
  - Pray for it. *Iob.*6.34.35.

13 Christ buildeth the Church.
- *Reason*
  - He is God. *Heb* 3.3.4.
- *Vse*
  - His honour more then Moses. *Heb.*9.3.

1 Christ called by God.
- *Reasons*
  - He created all things. *Isa.*42.5.
  - He gouerneth all. *Isa.*42.5.6.
  - That he may helpe the afflicted. *Isa.*42.5.6.7.
- *Vse*
  - He shall rule the Gentiles. *Isa.*42.1.5.6.
  - He tooke not his office vnlent. *Heb.*5.5.

2 Christ came to call sinners.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*: He companieth with sinners Publicans. *Mat.* 9. 11.13. *Mar.*2.17.

3 Christ calleth the Church. Sy. Ab 3. Faithfull c. 1. God c 1. 7.
- *Reason*: He is the root of Dauid. *Rev.*22.16.
- *Vse*: Zion shall be saued. *Ier.*33.16. Follow him. *Matt.*4.19.28. Faithfull obey. *Luk.*5.27.28. *Iohn* 9.7. *Matt.*4. 19.20. Let the hearer come.

4 Come to Christ. Sy. Church d 1.
- *Reasons*: Receiuers shall haue the spirit. *Ioh.*7.37.33. Faithfull abound in graces. *Ioh.*7.38. He easeth the Church. *Matt.*12.28. He is a wise and righteous king. *Isa.*55.3.4. He is neere. *Isa.*55.1.6.
- *Vse*

5 None cõmeth to Christ whõ God draweth not.
- *Reasons*: The flesh profiteth not. *Ioh.*6.63. The spirit quickneth. *Ioh.*6.63.
- *Vse*: Some beleeue not. *Ioh.*6.63.64.65.

6 Christ casteth not away his.
- *Reasons*: He came to doe Gods will. *Ioh.*4.34.*Ioh.*8.29. Gods will is the faithfull should be saued. *Io.*6.39.
- *Vse*

7 Comming of Christ shall be glorious.
- *Reasons*: Signes immediate shall come. *Matt.*24.27.29.31. All nations before him. *Matt.*25.31.32. As the comming of lightning. *Luk.*17.24.
- *Vse*: Beleeue no false Prophets or false Christs. *Matt.* 24.27.23. *Luk.*17.24.23. All his shall resort to him. *Matt.*24. 27.28. *Luk.* 17.24.37. He shall separate sheepe and goats. *Mat.*25.31.32.

8 Time of Christ his cõming none knoweth.
- *Reasons*: It is not for vs to know the seasons which the Father hath kept in his owne power. *Acts* 1.7. As the flood of Noah. *Matt.*24.36.37.39. As Lots daies. *Luk.*17.26.29. It shall be as a snare. *Luk.*21.35.
- *Vse*: Many taken vnawares. *Matt.*24.36.41. *Luk.* 17. 26.34. Be prepared. *Luk.*12.35.41. Watch. *Matth.*24.36.42. *Luk.*21.36.34. Looke not for it by obseruation. *Luk.*17.20. Be not ouertaken with euill. *Luk.*21.34.

9
Christ commeth.

Sy. Christ n 5.

Reasons
- Zeale of the Lord shall doe it. *Isa.*9.6.7.
- Baptist foretelleth it. *Isa* 40.3. *Mal.*3.1.
- Teachers sent to call to repentance. *Isa.*40.3.6.
- Gods mercy is tender. *Luk.*1.78.
- To giue light to the ignorant. *Luk.*1.78.79.
- To guide the Church. *Luk.*1.78.79.

Vse
- The yoke of the Church broken. *Isa.*9.4.6.
- The spirit shall be on him. *Isa.*11.1.2.
- Nations shall come to the Church. *Isa.*11.12.
- Comfort to the Church. *Isa.*40.1.3.
- Affections shall be changed. *Isa.*4.3.4.
- Glory of God shall be reuealed. *Isa.*40.3.4.
- He shall releeue his people. *Isa.*4.3.
- Tell the Church of it. *Isa.*40.3.9.
- His worke before him. *Isa.*62.11.
- His wages with him. *Isa.*62.11.
- Dauid wanteth not on his seat. *Ier.*33.15.17.
- Leuites perpetuall in the Church. *Ier.*33.15.18.
- Health to them by God. *Ier.*33.6.15.
- He shall iudge with righteousnesse. *Ier.*33.15.16.
- Zion shall be saued. *Ier.*33.15.16.
- Elect deliuered. *Dan.*12.1.
- Dead raised. *Dan.*12.1.2.
- Keepe it in thy heart. *Dan.*12.1.4.
- He shall triumph with power. *Isa.*9.5.6.
- Good tidings to the world. *Luk.*2.10.
- Feare not Zion. *Ioh.*12.15. *Luk.*2.10. *Za.*9.9.
- He is the stone. *Za.*3.8.9.
- In him is peace. *Za.*3.8.10.
- Sinne of faithfull taken away. *Za.*3.4 8.
- Faithfull clothed with righteousnesse. *Za.*3.4.
- Iohn baptizeth. *Ioh.*1.31.
- Faithfull glorified with Angels. *Za.*3.5 8.
- None can abide his comming. *Mal.*3.1.2.
- God is present. *Mal.*3.1. *Can.*2.17.
- He shall tell all things to the Church. *Ioh.*4.25.
- Church shall praise God. *Isa.*11.1. *Can* 12.1.
- Church shall be builded. *Ier.*30.18.21.

10
Christ his comming is at hand and quickly.

Reason

Vse
- Be patient. *Phil.*4.5. *Heb.*10.36.37.
- Fly from City to City in persecution. *Mat.*10.23.
- Hold fast that thou hast. *Rem.*3.11.
- Feare God. *Rem.*14.7.
- Giue glory to him. *Rem.*14.7.
- Blessed is he that keepeth his word. *Rem.*22.7.
- He that addeth to Gods word shall haue paine added. *Rem.*22.18.
- He that detracteth shal haue detracted from him. *Rem* 22.18.
- Come Lord Iesus come. *Rem.*22.20.
- Let the righteous continue. *Rem.*22.11.12.
- Let vnrighteous leaue off. *Rem.*22.11.12.

11 Time of Christ his cõming is sudden.
- *Reasons*
  - As a theefe in the night. 1.*Thess*.5.2.
  - One day as good as a thousand yeeres. 2.*Pet*.3.8.
- *Vse*
  - Determine not of it. 1.*Thess*.5.1.2.
  - Sudden destruction to the secure. 1.*Thess*.5.2.3.
  - Blessed is he that watcheth. *Reu*.16.15.
  - Blessed is he that is clothed with Christ. *Reu*.3.18.
  - All things dissolued. 2.*Pet*.3.12.

12 At Christ his comming many taken vnawares.
- *Reason*
  - Time of his comming not knowen. *Matt*.24.36. 41. *Luk*.21.34.35.
- *Vse*

13 Time of Christ his cõming standeth.
- *Reason*
  - His word more firme then heauens. *Matt*.24.35.
- *Vse*
  - Marke the signes of it. *Matt*.24.33.35.

14 Comming of Christ none abideth.
- *Reason*
  - He purgeth as fire. *Mal*.3.2.
- *Vse*
  - Be not as drosse, but as good siluer. *Mal*.3.3.

15 Christ his comming is to reward.
- *Reasons*
  - It declareth his iust iudgement. *Rom*.6.
  - He is first and last. *Reu*.22.12.13.
- *Vse*
  - Blessed is he that keepeth his Commandements. *Reu*.22.14.12.

16 Christ came not to condemne.
- *Reason*
  - He was sent to saue. *Iob*.3.17.18.
- *Vse*

17 Christ came to mooue contention.
- *Reasons*
  - He must suffer. *Luk*.12.49.50.
  - Friends diuided about him. *Luk*.12.49.51.
- *Vse*
  - Looke not for peace. *Luk*.12.49.51.
  - Beware of hypocrisie. *Luk*.12.1.
  - Maruell not when it is begun. *Luk*.12.49.
  - Iudge what is right. *Luk*.12.57.
  - Prepare for attonement. *Luk*.12.58.59.

18 Christ leaueth not his comfortlesse.
- *Reasons*
  - The spirit giuen them. *Iob*.14.16.18.
  - He will see them againe. *Iob*.14.18.19.
- *Vse*

19 Christ commanded by God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He obeieth. *Iob*.12.49.50.

20 Christ committeth not himselfe to men.
- *Reason*
  - He knew what was in man. *Iob*.2.25.
- *Vse*

21 None can condemne Christ, or confound.
- *Reasons*
  - God will helpe him. *Isa.*50. 7.4.9.
  - God blesseth him. *Isa.*50 9.4.
  - Enemies of him wax old and perish. *Isa.*50.9.
- *Vse*

22 None contendeth with Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - God blesseth him. *Isa.*50.8.
  - God iustifieth him. *Isa.*50.8.
- *Vse*

23 Christ will cõtend with the Church.
- *Reason*
  - He leaueth his first loue. *Rev.*2 4.
- *Vse*

24 Consider Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - He is a faithfull high Priest. *Heb.*3.1. com.2.17.
  - He is faithfull in Gods house. *Heb.*3.1.2.
  - He is at the right hand of God. *Heb.*12.1.2.
  - He despised the shame before him, lest ye should be weary. *Heb.*12.3.
- *Vse*

25 Christ is the corner stone.
- *Reason*
  - He commeth from God. *Za.*3.8.9.
- *Vse*
  - It is marueilous with vs. *Mar.*12.10.11.
  - The Gospel translated. *Mar.*12.9.10. *Mat.*21.42.43
  - He that beleeueth shall not be ashamed. *Isa.*28.16.
  - God will trie the works of the wicked. *Isa.*28.16.17.
  - It shall consume enemies. *Matt.*21.42.44.
  - Miracles done in his name. *Act.*4.9.10.11.
  - Saluation alone in his name. *Act.*4.10.11.
  - Let builders thereon take good heed how they build. 1. *Cor.*3.10.11.12.

26 Christ in the midst of his Church, or with his.
- *Reasons*
  - He is sent against the Gentiles. *Za.*2.8.10.
  - He is iealous of it. *Za.*8.2.3.
- *Vse*
  - What they agree on is done. *Matt.*18.19.20.
  - Let Apostles teach his will. *Matt.*28.19.20.
  - Baptize in his name. *Matth.*28.19.20.
  - Feare not Zion. *Zeph.*3.15.16.
  - Thou shalt see none euill. *Zeph.*3.15.
  - Reioice Zion. *Zeph.*3.14.15. *Za.*2.4.5.
  - It shall be safely inhabited. *Za.*2.4.5.
  - Nations shall come to worship. *Za.*2.10.11.
  - He defendeth them. *Za.*2.10. com.3.1.2.
  - It shall be holy. *Za.*8.3.
  - It shall be repleniished. *Za.*8.3.4.5.

27 Christ hath his chosen.
- *Reasons*
  - That they may be fruitfull. *Ioh.*15.16.
  - They chuse not him. *Ioh* 15.16.
  - That their praiers heard. *Ioh* 15.16.
- *Vse*
  - They are his friends. *Ioh.*15.15.16.
  - Loue one another. *Ioh.*15.17.
  - The world hateth them. *Ioh.*15.16.19.

28 Christ choſen of God.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { He is precious to the belæeuers. 1.*Pet.*2.7.

29 Christ created all.
Sy. Christ m 1.
Sy. Christ a 11.15.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { He commeth with power. *Iſa.*40.10.12.
  He is chiefe ouer creatures. *Col.*1.15.16.

30 Christ crieth ſtrongly, or roareth out of Zion.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* {
  Enemies ſhall feare. *Hoſ.*11.10.
  Faithfull ſafe. *Hoſ.*11.10.11.
  Enemies deſtroied. *Ioel*3.13.14.16.
  Heauen ſhall ſhake. *Ioel*3.16.
  He will ſaue his people. *Ioel*3.16.

31 Christ chiefe among his creatures.
- *Reaſons*
  All things created by him. *Col.*1.15.16.
  He is before all things. *Col.*1.15.17.
  All things conſiſt in him. *Col.*1.15.17.
  He the head of the Church. *Col.*1.15.18.
  He the firſt borne of the dead. *Col.*1.15.18.
- *Vſe* {

32 Christ curſed for vs.
- *Reaſons*
  We curſed for not fulfilling the Law. *Gal.*3.10.
  He hanged on the tree. *Gal.*3.13.
- *Vſe* { He redeemed vs. *Gal.*3.13.

33 Christ ſhall cut off euill among his.
- *Reaſon* { His hand againſt his foes. *Mic.*3.9.10.11.12.
- *Vſe* {

34 Christ conceiued by the holy Ghoſt.
- *Reaſon* { That the word of the Prophet might be fulfilled. *Matth.*1.21.22.
- *Vſe* { Feare not Ioſeph to take Mary. *Matt.*1.20.

1 Christ the root of Dauid.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* {
  He ſendeth Reuelations. *Rem.*22.16.
  He calleth the faithfull. *Rem.*22.16.17.

2 Christ the firſt borne of the dead.
- *Reaſon* { That he might haue the preheminence. *Col.*1.18.
- *Vſe* { He is the chiefe of creatures. *Col.*1.15.18.

3 Among the dead ſeeke not Christ.
- *Reaſons*
  He is riſen. *Luk.*24.5.6.
  He taught he ſhould riſe. *Luk.*24.2.6.
- *Vſe* {

4 Christ must die the appointed death.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { The Iewes might not put him to death. *Iohn* 18. 31.32.

5 Christ his death the wicked seeke.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Pharisies discourage him. *Luk.* 13.31.

6 Death could not hold Christ.
- *Reason* { Prophets words must be fulfilled. *Act.* 2.25.
- *Vse* { The sorrowes of death were loosed. *Act.* 2.24.
  God hath raised Christ. *Act.* 2.24.

7 God delighteth in Christ.
- *Reason* { He hath put his spirit on him. *Luk.* 4.18.
- *Vse* { He doth workes of the Father. *Ioh.* 5.19.20.
  God sheweth him all his workes. *Ioh.* 5.20.

8 Faithfull depart not from Christ.
- *Reasons* { He hath the words of life. *Ioh.* 6.67.68.
  They know he is the Sonne. *Ioh.* 6.67.69.
- *Vse* {

9 Deliuer Christ Pilat would.
- *Reasons* { He knew him innocent. *Matt.* 27.17.18.
  His wife troubled in sleepe. *Matt.* 27.17.19.
- *Vse* {

10 Christ not diuided.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Dissent not for teachers sake. 1. *Cor.* 1.10.13.

11 Christ casteth out Diuels not by Beelzebub.
- *Reasons* { A kingdome diuided standeth not. *Matth.* 12. 24.26.
  Others cast them out by God. *Mat.* 12. 24.27.
  He that is not with vs, is against vs. *Luk.* 11.18.23.
- *Vse* { The kingdome of God is with men. *Matth.* 12. 24.28.
  Blaspheme not the holy Ghost. *Matth.* 12. 24. 31.32.

12 Christ and diuels wee cannot partake.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Haue no fellowship with them. 1. *Cor.* 10.21.20.

13 Christ hath not a diuel.
- *Reasons* { He honoureth the Father. *Ioh.* 8.49.
  He seeketh not his owne praise. *Ioh.* 8.49.50.
  He doth miracles. *Ioh.* 10.20.
- *Vse* {

14
Christ died not in vain.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Not iustified by the Law. *Gal.*2.16.21.

15
Christ died once.
Sy. Christ o 5.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Death hath no power ouer him to die againe. *Rom.*6.9.10.
  Ye are dead to sinne. *Rom.*6.10.11.
  He needeth not daily to sacrifice. *Heb.*7. 27.

16
Christ died for all.
Sy. Christ 1 5. o 4. 1.19.
- *Reasons* {
  He tooke Abrahams seed. *Heb.*2.15.16.
  Men are partakers of flesh and blood. *Heb.* 2. 10. 11.12.
  That he might destroy death. *Heb.*2.11.12.14.
  That he might deliuer vs. *Tit.*2.14.
  That he might redeeme vs. *Heb.*2.11.15. *Gal.*1.4.
  That he might make vs peculiar. *Tit.*2.14.
  That they should liue to him. 2.*Cor.*5.14.15.
  That sleeping and waking we may be his. 1.*Thess.* 5.10.
  So the will of God. *Gal.*1.4.
- *Vse* {
  He that sanctifieth and the sanctified are one. *Heb.*2.10.11.12.
  He is inferiour to Angels. *Heb.*2.7.9.
  All we are dead. 2.*Cor.*5.14.
  We are not appointed to wrath. 1.*Thess.*10.
  God setteth out his loue to vs. *Ioh.*3.16.

17
Christ died according to the wil of the Father.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Christ gaue himselfe for our sinnes. *Gal.*1.4.
  Glory to the Father. *Gal.*1.4.5.

18
Diseases cured by Christ.
- *Reasons* { That he might beare our infirmities. *Matt.*8.17.
  God was with him. *Act.*10.38.
- *Vse* { Multitude resort to him. *Mar.*3.9.10.
  He had the spirit. *Act.*10.38.

19
Christ descended into the earth.
- *Reason* { As Ionas in the whales belly. *Matt.*12.39.40.
- *Vse* { He ascended. *Ephes.*4.9.10.

20
Christ the doore of the sheepe.
- *Reason* { All Prophets before him false. *Ioh.*10.7.8.
- *Vse* { All that enter by him saued. *Ioh.*10.9.

21
Draw neere to Christ.
- *Reasons* { That we may enter by him. *Heb.*10.19.
  He is our high Priest. *Heb.*10.21.22.
- *Vse* {

22 Christ draweth the Church after him.

Reasons
- It is blacke. *Can.*1.3.4.5.
- Lest it should turne to other teachers. *Can.*1.6.

Vse
- It runneth after him. *Can.*1.3.
- It reioiceth. *Can.*1.3.
- It remembreth his loue. *Can.*1.3.
- Loue Christ. *Can.*1.3.

23 Christ dwelleth in the faithfull.
Sy. Christ c 26.

Reason

Vse
- They strengthned in faith. *Ephes.*3.16.17.
- They abound in grace. *Ephes.*3.17.18.
- They liue by him. *Gal.*2.20.

1 Christ easeth the Church.

Reason

Vse
- Come to him. *Matt.*11.28.

---

2 Christ ariseth against his enemies.

Reasons
- He shall rule mightily. *Mic.*5.4.9.
- As a giant. *Isa.*42.13.
- As a man of warre. *Isa.*42.13.
- He hath long beene silent. *Isa.*42.14.
- Vengeance at hand. *Isa.*63.3.4.
- Redemption at hand. *Isa.*63.3.4.

Vse
- He subdueth his enemies. *Isa.*63.1.3. *Mic.*5.9. 15.14.
- He will breake the heauens and come downe. *Isa.* 64.1.
- Praise God. *Isa.*42.9.
- He shall preuaile. *Isa.*42.13.
- He will preserue his Church. *Isa.*42.13.6.
- He will cut off euill. *Matt.*3.10.

---

3 Christ subdueth his enemies and the foes of his.

Reasons
- He is King. *Psal.*47.2.3. 72.4.
- He is mighty. *Isa.*63.1.
- He is angry with them. *Isa.*63.1.3.
- He is sent against them. *Za.*2.8.9.
- He ariseth against them. *Isa.*42.13. *Mic.*5.9.14.15
- He sustaineth himselfe by his strength. *Isa.*63.5.6
- He delighteth in the faithfull. *Zeph.*3.17.19.
- He sitteth at the right hand of God. *Heb.*10.12.13
- He hath offred himselfe a sacrifice. *Heb.*10.5.6.13
- He receiueth his kingdome. *Luk.*19.12.27.

Vse
- He hath consecrate vs. *Heb.*10.13.14.
- Reioice. *Zeph.*3.14.15.
- Feare not. *Zeph.*3.15.16. *Isa.*43.1.
- Faithfull shall haue a name. *Zeph.*3.19.20.
- Faithfull shall possesse them. *Zac.*2.9.
- The people shall fall vnder him. *Psal.*45.5.

---

4 Enemies lay no hand on Christ.

Reasons
- His time not yet come. *Ioh.*7.30. 8.20.
- He excelleth in teaching. *Ioh.*7.44.46.
- The people depend on him. *Luk.*19.48.

Vse
- He teacheth boldly. *Ioh.*8.20.

1 Christ desired not fame.	*Reasons*	He commanded them not to tell of. *Matth.*12. 16.19.
	Vse	
2 Christ honoureth the Father.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He hath not a diuell. *Ioh.*8.49.
3 Christ came from the Father.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Faithfull loue him. *Ioh.*8.42.
4 To the father by Christ.	*Reason*	He is the way, the truth, and life. *Ioh.*14.6.
	Vse	
5 Christ one with the Father.	*Reason*	
	Vse	The faithfull none shall take from him. *Ioh.* 10. 29.30. Apostles are one in themselues, and one in God. *Ioh.*17.21.
6 Christ is faithfull.	*Reasons*	As Moses. *Heb.*3.1.2. Hee is worthy more honour then Moses. *Heb.* 3. 2.3.
	Vse	Consider Christ. *Heb.*3.1.2.
7 Christ is faultlesse.	*Reason*	Pilate would cleere him. *Ioh.*19.4. *Matt.* 27.17.
	Vse	
8 Christ feedeth his flock.	*Reasons*	He commeth. *Isa.*40.3.11. He commeth with power. *Isa.*40.11.10. As a shepheard. *Isa.*40.11. He the shepheard raised by God. *Ez.*34.23. He committeth the weake to him. *Zac.*11.47.
	Vse	He shall releeue his. *Isa.*40.11. He cutteth off euill shepheards. *Zac.*11.7.8.
9 Christ giueth ouer the wicked in the Church.	*Reason*	They haue estranged their hearts from God. *Zac.*11.8.9.
	Vse	He leaueth them to danger. *Zac.*11.8.9. He taketh away his grace. *Zac.*11.9.10.
10 Christ is setled to his office.	*Reasons*	He is sent of God. *Isa.*61.1. He is indued with the spirit. *Isa.*61.1.
	Vse	

11 Christ first and last.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Feare not. *Reu.*1.17.
  - All things shall be fulfilled. *Reuel.*21.6.
  - He will giue life to his. *Reuel.*21.6.
  - Continuers shall inherit all. *Reuel.*21.6.7.
  - Vnfaithfull destroied. *Reuel.* 21.6.7.8.
  - Blessed the faithfull.

12 Christ the first fruits of them that sleepe.
- *Reasons*
  - He is risen. 1.*Cor.*15.4.20.
  - Resurrection by him. 1.*Cor.*15.20.21.
  - Resurrection in order. 1.*Cor.*15.20.25.
- *Vse*

13 Follow Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - He will blesse your labours. *Mat.*4.19.
  - He calleth. *Mat.*4.19.20.
  - Honourers of Christ God will honour. *Io.*12.26.
- *Vse*

14 Follow not Christ for lucre.
- *Reason*
  - He is poore. *Luk.*9.57.58.
- *Vse*

15 Ch. foretelleth things to come.
- *Reason*
  - That his may haue peace. *Ioh.*16.4.
- *Vse*
  - He is Lord. *Isa.*42.8.9.

16 Faithfull desire to bee found in Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - That they may know him. *Phil.*3.7.9.10.
  - That they may know the vertue of his resurrection. *Phil.*3.9.10.
  - That they may partake his affliction. *Phil.*3.9.10.
  - That they may be conformable to his death. *Phil.* 3.9.10.
- *Vse*
  - They count all losse. *Phil.*3.7.3.

17 Fruit of Christ is pleasant to the Church.
- *Reasons*
  - He is excellent. *Can.*2.3.
  - She sitteth vnder him. *Can.*2.3.
- *Vse*

18 All fulnesse in Christ.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He hath preheminence. *Col.*1.18.19.

1 Christ gathereth Israel to God.
- *Reason*
  - He is ordained for it. *Isa.*49.1.2.
- *Vse*

2 Christ gaue himself for vs.
- Sy. Christ d 16.

3 Generation of Christ none reckeneth.	*Reason*	{	He shall ascend. *Acts* 8.33.
	Vse	{	
4 All things giuen to Christ.	*Reason*	{	God loueth him. *Iohn* 3.35.
	Vse	{	The spirit giuen to him not by measure. *Iob.*3.34. 35.
		{	The faithfull shall liue. *Iob.*3.35.36.
		{	Vnbeleeuers haue no life. *Iob.*3.35.36.
5 Christ is glorious.	*Reason*	{	As Salomon. *Can.* 3.6.7.*&c.*
	Vse	{	Be subiect to him. *Psal.*45.5.
		{	Reioice in him. *Psal.*47.1.2.
		{	Behold him. *Can.*3.7.8.11.
		{	Faithfull worship him. *Reu.*1.13.17.
		{	Man Lord ouer all. *Heb.*2.6.8.9.
6 Christ his glory astonished many.	*Reasons*	{	He shall be exalted. *Isa.*52.13.14.
		{	As his deformity did. *Isa.*52.14.
	Vse	{	
7 Christ without glory & beauty.	*Reasons*	{	For our iniquities. *Isa.*53.2.5.
		{	To make peace. *Isa.*53.2.5.
		{	He rose from small root. *Isa.* 53.2.3.
	Vse	{	He was full of sorrow. *Isa.*53.3.
8 Christ shall ascend with glory.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	The dead in Christ shall rise first. 1.*Thes.*4.16.
		{	The remaining shall be caught vp. 1.*Thes.*4.16.
9 Christ must be glorified	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	He must die. *Iob.* 12.23.24.
10 Christ glorified the Father.	*Reasons*	{	He did the appointed will. *Iob.* 17.4.
		{	He hath power to giue life. *Iob.*17.1.2.
	Vse	{	God will glorifie him. *Iob.*17.1.4.
11 God will glorifie Christ	*Reasons*	{	His time come. *Iob.*17.1.
		{	That he may glorifie God. *Iob.*17.1.
		{	Christ hath glorified him. *Iob.*17.1.
	Vse	{	Continuers shall liue. *Reu.*2.26.28.
12 Christ not yet glorified.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Holy Ghost not yet giuen.

13 Christ glorifieth his.
- *Reasons*
  - He the minister of circumcision. *Rom.*15.7.8.
  - That they may be one. *Ioh.*17.22.
  - That the world may know Christ. *Ioh.*17.22.
  - That the world may know his loue. *Ioh.*17.22.23.
- *Vse*
  - Receiue the weake. *Rom.*15.7.
  - He seeth the secrets of God. *Reu.*5.5.10.
  - They shall raigne. *Reu.*5.5.10.

14 Christ goeth from the Disciples.
- *Reasons*
  - Else the comforter commeth not. *Ioh.*16.5.7.
  - So the spirit commeth. *Ioh.*16.5.7.
- *Vse*
  - Disciples sorrowfull. *Ioh.*16.6.5.
  - They shall see him no more. *Ioh.*16.5.16.10.
  - Christ praieth for them. *Ioh.*17.9.11.
  - God will keepe them. *Ioh.*17.11.

15 Christ goeth not first to the Gentiles.
- *Reason*
  - He was sent to the Israelites. *Mat.*15.23.24.
- *Vse*
  - Childrens bread not for dogges. *Matt.*15.23.26.

16 Christ is God or of God.
- *Reasons*
  - He doth great miracles. *Ioh.*9.16.
  - He knoweth all things. *Ioh.*16.30.
  - He needeth not that any aske him. *Ioh.*16.30.
- *Vse*
  - He knoweth the Father. *Iohn* 17.25.
  - He hath builded the Church. *Heb.*3.3.4.
  - Be not spoiled by philosophie. *Col.*2.8.9.

17 God was with Christ.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He healed all oppressed with Satan. *Acts* 10.38.

18 Fulnesse of the Godhead is in Christ.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Be not seduced from him. *Col.*2.8.9.

19 Christ gouerneth the faithfull after this life.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They shall need nothing. *Reu.*7.16.17.

Christ the fountaine of grace or Christ full of grace.
- Sy. Christ v 3.

1 Wicked hate Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - That the Scripture may be fulfilled. *Ioh.*15.18.21.
  - They know not God. *Ioh.*15.18.21.
- *Vse*
  - They hate the faithfull. *Ioh.*15.19.20.
  - They hate God. *Ioh.*15.18.23.

2 Christ the head of the Church.
- *Reason*
  - That he might haue preheminence. *Col.*1.18.
- *Vse*
  - Husband the head of the wife. *Ephe.*5.23.24.
  - He is the chiefe of creatures.

3 Heare Christ.	*Reason*		He is the Sonne of God. *Mat.*17.5.
	Vse		
4 Christ was heard.	*Reason*		He praied feruently. *Heb.*5.7.
	Vse		He praiseth God.
5 God helpeth Christ.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He is patient. *Isa.*50.6.7. He shall not be confounded. *Isa.*50.7. None can condemne him. *Isa.*50.9.
6 Christ inheriteth the church.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Nations shall come to worship. *Za.*2.11.12. Be silent before him. *Za.*2.11.12.13.
7 Christ smiteth the nations or heathen.	*Reason*		He razeth them. *Rev.*19.15.
	Vse		Therefore let kings be subiect to Christ. *Psa.*2.9.
8 Christ aboue in heauen.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He knoweth all. *Iob.*3.11.13. He must be lifted vp. *Iob.*3.13.14.
9 From heauen the faithfull Christ expect.	*Reason*		They are conuerted. 1. *Thess.*1.9.10.
	Vse		Our conuersation is in heauen. *Phil.*3.20.
10 Christ came from heauen.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He is aboue all. *Iob.*3.31. He that testifieth the knowen truth. *Iob.*3.31.32.
11 Honour Christ.	*Reasons*		Hee that honoureth him honoureth the Father. *Iob.*5.23. He is Iudge. *Iob.*5.22.23.
	Vse		
12 Christ worthy all honour.	*Reasons*		He created all. *Rev.*4.11. All things for him. *Rev.*4.11.
	Vse		
13 Honourers of Christ God will honour.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Follow Christ. *Iob.*12.26.
14 Honorers of Christ honour the father.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Honour Christ. *Iob.*5.23.

1 Christ out of Iacob.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Enemies shalll faile. *Num.*24.17. Iacob shall preuaile. *Num.*24.18. He shall be called to his office. *Ier.*30.21. Remnant shall returne. *Mic.*5.2.3. He shall rule mightily. *Mic.*5.2.4. The Church in safety. *Mic.*5.2.4.
2 Iesus is Christ.	*Reason*	His workes testifie of him. *Iob.*10.24.25.
	Vse	His sheepe beleeue him. *Iob.*10.25.27.
3 Christ endureth all for his.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Open to him. *Can.*5.2.
4 Christ hath borne our iniquities.	*Reason*	He was wounded for our sinnes. *Isa.*53.6.7.
	Vse	He shall iustifie many. *Isa.*53.11. He shall be exalted. *Isa.*53.11.12.
Sy. Christ s. 19.		
5 Christ must increase.	*Reason*	He is from aboue. *Iob.*3.30.31.
	Vse	He must die. *Iob.*12.24. Losers of life shall saue it. *Iob.*12.24.25. Sauers of life shall lose it. *Iob.*12.24.25.
6 Christs increase the faithfull reioice at.	*Reasons*	All resort to him. *Iob.*3.26.29. As the friend of the bridegroome. *Iob.*3.29.
	Vse	
7 Christ all things.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He shall preserue the Church. *Isa.*42.15.16.
8 Christ innocent.		Sy. Christ f 7.
9 Christ is Iudge.	*Reasons*	That men might honour him. *Iob.*5.22.23. God hath raised him from the dead. *Acts* 17.30. 31.
	Vse	He is equall with the father. *Iob.*5.21.22. Reprooue Idolaters. *Acts* 17.30.31.
10 Christ came not to iudge	*Reason*	He came to saue. *Iobn* 12.47.
	Vse	

11 Christ iudgeth righteously.
- *Reasons*
  - He is a wise king. *Isa.*11.2.3. *Psal.*72.1. *Ier.*23.5.
  - Not after sight. *Isa.*11.3.4.
  - He commeth of Dauid.
- *Vse*
  - He is prudent in the feare of God. *Isa.*11.23.4
  - Nations shall come to worship. *Isa.*2.2.4.
  - Contrary minded.
  - Helpe the afflicted. *Isa.*16.3.4.

12 Christ iudgeth not after sight.
- *Reason*
  - He iudgeth righteously. *Isa.*11.2.3.
- *Vse*

13 Christ Iudge among Heathen.
- *Reason*
  - He is ordained King. *Psal.*110.1.6.
- *Vse*

14 Christ iudgeth not vnbeleeuers.
- *Reasons*
  - He came to saue. *Iob.*12.47.
  - His word iudgeth already. *Iob.*12.47.48.
- *Vse*

15 Iudgement of Christ all shal appeare before.
- Sy. Christ a 13.

16 God iustifieth Christ.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - None can contend with him. *Isa.*50.8.

1 Christ hath the keies of Heauen.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Feare not. *Reu.*1.17.18.

2 Mē would make Christ a King.
- *Reason*
  - They saw his miracles. *Iob.*6.14.15.
- *Vse*
  - He departed from them. *Iob.*6.15.

3 Christ King of Kings.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - His enemies subdued. *Reuel.*17.14.
  - He shall rule the heathen. *Reuel.*19.15.

- *Reasons*
  - He is the eternall begotten sonne. *Psal.*2.6.7.
  - Heathen giuen him for his possession. *Ps.*2.6.8.
  - He hath subdued the nations to vs. *Psal.*47.2.3.
  - He hath triumphed. *Psal.*47.2.5.
  - God hath raised him the shepheard. *Eze.*34.23.24
  - God hath ordained him. *Psal.*2.6.7.

4 Christ is a King.
- *Vse*
  - Wicked conspire in vaine. *Psal.*2.16.
  - Kings be wise. *Psal.*2.6.10.
  - People be subiect. *Psal.*2.6.12. 45.5.
  - All nations worship him. *Psal.*22.27.28.47.29.
  - The poore shall be satisfied. *Psal.*22.26.
  - His shall liue for euer. *Psal.*22.26.28.
  - Reioice in Christ. *Psal.*47.1.2.
  - He shall be a refuge in trouble. *Isa.*32.1.2.
  - He shall giue vnderstanding. *Isa.*32.1.2.3.
  - Careletle people repent. *Isa.*32.1.9.10.11.
  - The spirit shall be powred on them. *Isa.*32.1.15.
  - Contrary minded shall grow in the Church. *Eze.* 37.1.21.22.

5 Kings raigne by Christ.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He is of price. *Pro.*8.11.15.21.

6 Christ shall receiue a kingdome.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Graces increase in the faithfull. *Luk.*19.26.
  - Graces diminished in the wicked. *Luk.*19.26.
  - Enemies subdued. *Luk.*19.26.27.

7 Christ his Kingdome is large.
- *Reasons*
  - He is a wise and a righteous king. *Psal.*72.1.8.
  - He shall rule mightily. *Mic.*5.4.
  - He is iust sauing himselfe. *Za.*9.9.10.
  - He commeth with glory into his Church. *Za.*14.4.9.14.
- *Vse*
  - Officers vnder him appointed. *Mic.*5.4.5.
  - He shall lift vp his hand on foes. *Mic.*5.9.

8 Christ his Kingdome shall breake all others
- *Reason*
  - It is perpetuall. *Dan.*4.31.
- *Vse*
- *Reasons*
  - None taketh an office to himselfe. *Ier.*30.21.
  - He is the sonne declared of God. *Psal.*2.6.7.

9 Christ ordained a wise & righteous King by God.

Sy. Christ b 18.

Vse
- He shall iudge righteously. *Psal.*72.1.2. *Ier.*23.5.
- The world full of blessings. *Psal.*72.2.3.
- He shall saue the needy. *Psal.*72.1.4.
- He shall subdue the oppressor. *Ps.*72.1.4.110.1.2.6.
- All shall feare thee. *Psal.*72.1.5.
- The righteous shall flourish. *Psal.*72.1.7.
- His kingdome is large. *Psal.*72.1.8. *Za.*9.9.10. *Psal.*2.7.8.
- Nations shall worship. *Psal.*72.11.17. 110.1.3. *Isa.*55.4.5.
- Small things shall increase. *Psal.*72.1.16.
- His name euerlasting. *Psal*72.1.17.
- Blessed be God. *Psal.*72.1.18.19.
- He shall wound kings. *Psal.*110.5.
- He shall be conquerour. *Psal.*110.4.7.
- He shall iudge among heathen. *Psal.*110.1.6.
- Come to Christ. *Isa.*55.3.4.
- All Israel saued. *Ier.*23.5.6.
- Faithfull shall not feare. *Ier.*23.4.5.
- None shall perish of his. *Ier.*23.4.5.
- His kingdome euerlasting. *Dan.*7.14.
- Sorrow not. *Mic.*4.8.9.
- He shall redeeme his people. *Mic.*4.8.9.10.
- The Church builded by him. *Za.*6.12.13.
- He giueth peace to the Church. *Za.*6.13.9.9.10
- Reioice Sion. *Za.*9.9.
- Remnant saued.
- Faithfull preserued. *Za.*9.9.11.
- He is King. *Psal.*2.6.7.

10 Kingdome of Christ shall not be altered.	*Reason*	It is perpetuall. *Dan.*2.14.
	Vse	
11 Christ his kingdome perpetuall.	*Reasons*	God ordained him king. *Dan.*7.44. The kingdome of the world is his. *Reuel.* 11.15.
	Vse	Praise God. *Psal.*61.8. *Rev.*11.15.17. It shall not be altered. *Dan.*2.44. It shall breake all other. *Dan.*2.44. His name is more excellent then Angels. *Heb.* 1, 4.5.13. Serue God. *Heb.*12.28.
12 Christ ful of knowledge	*Reason*	God hath blessed him. *Isa.*50.4.5.6.
	Vse	He was not rebellious. *Isa.*50.4.5.
13 Christ knoweth his sheepe.	*Reasons*	As the father knoweth him. *Ioh.*10.14.15. He is the shepheard. *Ioh.*10.14. They heare his voice. *Ioh.*10.16.27.
	Vse	He giueth them eternall life. *Ioh.*10.27.28. They shall neuer perish. *Ioh.*10.27.28. None shall take them from him. *Ioh.*10.28.
14 Christ knoweth the Father.	*Reasons*	He is of the Father. *Ioh.*7.29. The Father sent him. *Ioh.*7.29. As the Father knoweth him. *Iohn* 10.15.
	Vse	Hee laieth downe his life for his sheepe. *Ioh.*10. 15.
15 Christ knoweth whēce he is.	*Reason*	
	Vse	His testimonies of himselfe. *Ioh.*7.28.29.
16 Christ knoweth all.	*Reasons*	He alone is in heauen. *Ioh.*3.13. He seeth the secret reasonings. *Ioh.*16.18.19.
	Vse	Naturall men vnderstand not. *Ioh.*3.9.12. He knoweth the loue of his. *Ioh.*21.17. He is God. *Ioh.*16.30.
17 He that knoweth Christ knoweth the Father.	*Reason*	Christ is the way, the truth and life. *Ioh.*14.6.
	Vse	
18 The world may know Christ.	*Reason*	He glorifieth his. *Ioh.*17.22.23.
	Vse	
19 Wicked know not Christ.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They kill Iesus. *Acts* 13.28.

20 Christ knew what was in man.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He committeth not himselfe to them. *Ioh.* 2.24. 25.
  - None need to testifie of man. *Ioh.*2.24.25.

1 Christ came to fulfil the Law.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - The Law must be fulfilled. *Mat.*5.17.18.
  - Let your light shine before men. *Mat.*5.16.

2 Learne of Christ.
- *Reason*
  - He is meeke. *Mat.*11.29.
- *Vse*

3 Christ is the life.
Sy. Christ b. 12. l. 1.25.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - By him we goe to the Father. *Ioh.*14.6.
  - He that knoweth him knoweth the Father. *Ioh* 14.6.
  - Faithfull dead shall liue. *Ioh.*11.25.26.
  - Faithfull liuing shall not die. *Ioh* 11.25.26.

4 Christ hath life in himselfe.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Regenerated shall liue. *Ioh.*5.25.27.28.
  - He raiseth the dead. *Ioh.*5.27.28.
  - Belecue it. *Ioh.*11.25.26.

5 Christ giueth his life for his sheepe.
Sy. Christ d. 16.4.
- *Reasons*
  - He is the good shepheard. *Ioh.*10.11.15.
  - He knoweth the Father. *Ioh.*10.15.
  - That he might take it againe. *Ioh.*10.17.18.
  - They heare his voice. *Ioh.*10.16.17.27.
- *Vse*
  - They perish not. *Ioh.*10.28.
  - None taketh them from him. *Ioh.*10.28.

6 Christ hath the words of life.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Faithfull depart not from him. *Ioh.*6.67.68.

7 Christ taketh his life againe.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - None taketh it away. *Ioh.*10.18.
  - He hath power. *Iohn.*10.18.
  - Such commandement he hath. *Ioh.*10.18.

8 Christ shall lie in the earth.
- *Reason*
  - Ionas a signe of him. *Mat.*12.39.40.
- *Vse*

9 Christ giueth life to his.
- *Reasons*
  - He is the true bread. *Ioh.*6.32.33.
  - God hath sealed him. *Ioh.*6.17.
  - He is the first and last. *Reuel.*21.6.
- *Vse*
  - He will glorifie the Father. *Ioh.*17.1.2.

10 Christ must be lifted vp
- *Reasons*
  - He alone is in heauen. *Ioh.*3.13.14.
  - As the serpent in the wildernes. *Ioh.*3.14.
  - That the faithfull may be saued. *Ioh.*3.14.15.
- *Vse*

---

11 Christ is the light of the Church.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Their affliction is not perpetuall. *Isa.*9.1.2.
  - The Church is increased. *Isa.*9.2.3.
  - He that followeth him is not in darkenesse. *Ioh.* 8.12.
  - He worketh in due season. *Ioh.*9.4.5.
  - He that beleeueth not is in darkenesse. *Iohn* 12. 35.36.
  - Darknesse cannot comprehend him. *Ioh.*1.4.5.
  - He preacheth the truth. *Mat.*4.16.17.

---

12 Christ a light to the Gentiles.
- *Reasons*
  - God ordained him thereto. *Isa.*49.1.2.6.
  - The Iewes reiect him. *Isa.*49.6.
  - That saluation may be thorow the world. *Isa.*49. 6. *Act.*13 47.
- *Vse*
  - Kings shall worship. *Isa.*49.6.7.
  - God heareth him in acceptable time. *Isa.*49.6.8.
  - He is giuen for the couenant. *Isa.*49.6.8.
  - Apostles goe to the Gentiles. *Act.*13.46.47.

---

13 Christ liueth euer.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Death hath no more dominion ouer him. *Rom.* 6.9.10.
  - Ye are aliue to righteousnesse. *Rom.*6.10.11.
  - His priesthood is euerlasting. *Heb.*7.24.
  - He is able to saue them that come to him. *Heb.*7. 24.25.
  - Feare not. *Reuel.*1.17.

14 Christ liueth with his Disciples.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He foretelleth troubles. *Iohn* 16.4

15 Christ liueth by the power of God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He is mighty in his. 2.*Cor.*13.2.4.
  - We shall liue by his power. 2.*Cor.*13.4.

16 Christ liueth in vs.
- *Reasons*
  - We are dead to the Law. *Gal.*2.19.20.
  - We shall liue by his power. 2.*Cor.*13.4.
- *Vse*

17 Looke vnto Christ. Sy. Christ c 24.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Lest ye be wearied. *Heb.*12.3.
  - Be patient. *Heb.*12.1.3.

18
Christ is the Lord.
Sy. Christ k 9.

Reasons
- He declareth new things. *Isa.*42.8.9.
- Things declared come to passe. *Isa.*42.8.9.
- He is ascended. *Acts* 2.34.36.

Vse
- Seeking him forget carnall affections. *Psa* 45.11.
- Reuerence him. *Psal.*45.11.
- He shal bring iudgement to the Gentiles. *Isa.*42.1
- Gentiles to him doe homage. *Psal.* 45.12.
- He giueth not his glory to Images. *Isa.*42.8.
- All Israel shall be saued. *Ier.*23.5.6.
- Call him so. *Ioh.*13.13.

19
God loueth Christ.

Reason

Vse
- The spirit not giuen by measure. *Ioh.*3.34.
- He hath giuen all things to him. *Ioh.*3.35.
- God loueth his in Christ. *Ioh.*17.23.24.
- Faithfull shall haue glory. *Ioh.*17.24.
- Christ hath glory giuen him. *Ioh.*17.24.

20
Christ loueth his Church.

Reasons
- Hee bestowed his life for them. *Ioh.*15.12.13. *Ephes.*5.25. *Ioh.*3.16.
- We are members of him. *Ephes.*5.29.30.
- It is beautifull. *Can.*4.1.10. 6.2.3.5.
- It hath grace from him. *Can.*4.15.16.
- That we should loue one another. *Ioh.*13.34.

Vse
- He washeth disciples feet. *Ioh.*13.4.1.5.
- It yeeldeth to him. *Can.*6.4.7.10.11.
- It offereth all to him. *Can.*6.4. 7.13.
- It desireth to be ioined to him. *Can.*6.4. 8.1.
- Vnto the end he loueth it. *Ioh* 13.1.
- Loue one another. *Ioh.*15.12.
- Abide in Christ. *Ioh.*15.4.9.
- Continue in his loue. *Ioh.*15.9.
- Loue one another. *Ioh.*13.12.13.14. 1.*Ioh.*3.16.
- Husbands loue your wiues. *Ephes.*5.25.

21
Christ loueth the Father.

Reason

Vse
- The prince of this world preuaileth not. *Ioh.* 14. 30.31.

22
Loue of Christ is good.

Reason
- As wine. *Can.*1.1.

Vse
- The Church desireth his company. *Can.*1.1.

1
Christ made heauen & earth.
Sy. Christ c 29.

Reason

Vse
- His name aboue Angels. *Heb.*1.4.10.

2
Christ magnified in his.

Reason
- He is aduantage to them. *Phil* 1.20.21.

Vse

3 Christ is like to a man. Sy. Christ n 4.	*Reasons*	That he might be mercifull. *Heb.*2.17. That hee might be a faithfull high Priest. *Heb.*2.17.
	Vse	
4 Mariage of Christ God hath prepared.	*Reason*	Come to it. *Mat.*22.4.
	Vse	Blessed be God. *Rev.*19.6.8. Blessed be the guests. *Rev.*19.6.9.
5 Christ his mariage come to.	*Reason*	God hath prepared it. *Mat.*22.4.
	Vse	
6 Christ our master.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Affect not titles. *Mat.*23.8.9.10.
7 Christ is meeke. Sy. Christ a 1.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Learne of Christ. *Mat.*11.29.
8 Christ the alone mediator.	*Reasons*	He gaue himselfe a ransome. 1.*Tim.*2.5.6. He was a testimony in season. 1.*Tim.*2.5.6.
	Vse	God will all to be saued. 1.*Tim.*2.4. God will all to confesse the truth. 1.*Tim.*2.4.
9 Christ the mediator of a better Testament.	*Reasons*	The first was faulty. *Heb.*8.6.7. It hath better promises. *Heb.*8.6.9. That we might be redeemed by him. *Heb.*9.14. 15.16. He is after *Melchisedech*. *Heb.*7.15.22. He was made by oath. *Heb.*7.20.21.22. He hath euerlasting priesthood. *Heb.*7.22.24.
	Vse	He hath a better office then the Priests. *Heb.*8.6.
10 Christ is mightie.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be subiect. *Psal.*45.5. Reioice in him. *Psal.*47.1.2. He subdueth enemies. *Isa.*63.1.
11 Christ is mighty in his.	*Reason*	He liueth by the power of God. 2.*Cor.*13.3.4.
	Vse	
12 Christ the Minister of circumcision.	*Reasons*	For the truth of God. *Rom.*15.8. To confirme the promises. *Rom.*15.8.
	Vse	He receiueth vs to Gods glory. *Rom.*15.7.8. Let the Gentiles praise God. *Rom.*15.8.9.12.

13 Miracles done in the name of Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - He the corner stone. *Act.*4.9.10.12.
  - Saluation in no other name. *Act.*4.9.12.
- *Vse*

14 Christ fed his miraculously.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Be not inordinately carefull. *Mat.*16.7.8.10.

15 Christ worthy more honour then Moses.
- *Reasons*
  - He builded the Church. *Heb.*3.3.
  - Moses a seruant. *Heb.*3.3.
  - Christ a sonne. *Heb.* 3.3.
- *Vse*

16 Vnbeleeuers murmur at the dignity of Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - He is the sonne of Mary. *Ioh.*6.42.44.
  - Faith is of God. *Ioh.*6.42.44.
- *Vse*

1 Christ had a more worthy name then Angels.
- *Reasons*
  - He is a perpetuall king. *Heb.*1.4.8.
  - He anointed aboue other. *Heb.*1.4.9.
  - He is in heauen and earth. *Heb.*1.4.10.
  - He is eternall. *Heb.*1.4.11.
  - He is called the sonne. *Heb.*1.4.5.6.
  - Angels worship him. *Heb.*1.4.6.
  - Angels his messengers. *Heb.*1.4.7.
  - Angels not to subdue the world. *Heb.*2.5.
- *Vse*
  - He is more excellent. *Heb.*1.4.

2 Name of Christ is most sweet.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - The Church desireth his companie. *Can.*1.1.2.
  - The righteous loue him. *Can.*1.1.2.

3 Name of Christ perpetuall.
- *Reasons*
  - He is a righteous king. *Psal.*72.1.7.
  - As the sunne. *Psal.*72.17.
- *Vse*
  - All shall praise him. *Psal.*45.17.

4 Christ is of nature with vs.
Sy. Christ m. 3.
- *Reasons*
  - He calleth vs brethren. *Heb.*2.11.
  - He died. *Heb.*2.11.14.
- *Vse*

5 Christ is neere.
Sy. Christ c. 9.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Come to him. *Isa.*55.1.6.
  - Reioice. *Isa.*60.1.2.
  - Gentiles shall walke in his light. *Isa.*60.3.

6 Christ numbred with the wicked.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - The Scriptures be to be fulfilled. *Luk.*22.37.
  - Prepare to abide afflictions. *Luk.*22.36.37.

1 Christ obeied.	*Reasons*	God commanded. *Ioh.*12.49.50.	
		God his commandement is life. *Ioh.*12.50.	
		He suffered many things. *Heb.*5.8.	
	Vse	Satan preuaileth not ouer him. *Ioh.*14.31.	
		He offereth praiers with groanes. *Heb.*5.7.8.	
2 All things obey Christ.	*Reason*	Masters command seruants. *Mat.*8.8.9.	
	Vse		
3 Christ must offer.	*Reason*	He is Priest of heauenly sanctuary. *Heb.*8.1.3.	
	Vse		
4 Christ offred himselfe. Sy. Christ d. 16. l. 5.44.	*Reason*	Blood of buls could not sanctifie. *Heb.* 10.4.5.6.	
	Vse	He tooke away sacrifices. *Heb* 10.5.6.7.8.	
		We are sanctified by it. *Heb.*10.5.6.10.	
		He sitteth at the right hand of God. *Heb.*10.5.6.12.	
		He shall subdue enemies. *Heb.*10.5.13.	
5 Christ offreth. Sy. Christ d. 15.	*Reason*	Man once dieth. *Heb.*9.26.27.	
	Vse	Not often. *Heb.*9.25.28.	
		He shall appeare againe to saluation. *Heb.* 9. 28.	
6 Christ offreth praiers.	*Reasons*	As other high Priests. *Heb* 5.3.7.	
		He learned obedience. *Heb.*5.7.8.	
	Vse	He is our high Priest. *Heb.*5 7. comp.4.14.	
		He was heard. *Heb.*5.7.	
7 Office of Christ is better then Priest.	*Reason*	He the mediator of a better Testament. *Heb.*8.6.	
	Vse		
8 Christ offred to Iewes first.	*Reason*	They the children of the Couenant. *Act.*3.25.26.	
	Vse		
9 Christ openeth the dore to his.	*Reason*	He hath the key of Dauid. *Reu.*3.7.	
	Vse	None can shut it. *Reu.*3.8.	
		Enemies shall worship. *Reu.*3.9.	
10 None can shut that Christ openeth.	*Reasons*	He openeth the doore. *Reu.*3.8.	
		He hath the key of Dauid. *Reu.*3.8.	
		Faithfull haue strength. *Reu.*3.8.	
		Faithfull keepe his word. *Reu.*3.8.	
		Faithfull deny not his name. *Reu.*3.8.	
	Vse		

1 Christ patient.	*Reasons*	God blessed him. *Isa.50.4.6.*	
		God will helpe him. *Isa.50.6.7.*	
	Vse	He suffred all. *Isa.50.6.*	
2 Christ desireth to eat the passeouer.	*Reason*	He should not tarry longer with his. *Luk.22.15.16.*	
	Vse		
3 Christ the peace of the Church.	*Reasons*	He hath broken the wall. *Ephes.2.14.*	
		He hath made Iewes and Gentiles one. *Eph.2.14.*	
		He hath preached peace. *Eph.2.14.17.*	
	Vse		
4 Christ seeketh the peace of the Church.	*Reason*	He is most excellent. *Can.2.3.6.*	
	Vse		
5 Christ perplexed.	*Reason*	He must die. *Ioh.12.27.*	
	Vse		
6 Christ pierced.	*Reasons*	That the word fulfilled. *Ioh.19.34.35.37.*	
		Iohn saw it. *Ioh.19.34.35.*	
	Vse		
7 Iewes persecute Christ.	*Reasons*	He healeth on the Sabbath. *Ioh.5.16.*	
		He made himselfe equall with God. *Ioh.5.16.18.*	
		He said he was the sonne of God. *Ioh.5.18.*	
		They knew him not. *Act.13.27.*	
		They knew not the Scriptures. *Act.13.27.*	
	Vse	They rebellious and their fathers. *Act.7.51.*	
		Saluation to beleeuers. *Act.13.26.27.*	
8 Christ pitieth the people.	*Reason*	They want Pastors. *Mat.9.36. Mar.6.34.*	
	Vse	He teacheth them. *Mar.6.34.*	
9 Christ alone entred into holy places.	*Reason*	The way was not opened during the Law. *Heb.9.8.12.*	
	Vse	He hath obtained redemption for vs. *Heb.9.12.*	
10 Christ pleased the Father.	*Reason*		
	Vse	He is not alone without the Father. *Ioh.8.29.*	
11 Christ prepareth a place for his.	*Reason*	Many places in heauen. *Ioh.14.2.*	
	Vse	Be not troubled. *Ioh.14.1.2.3.*	

12 Christ would not pleaſe himſelfe. Sy. Chriſt a 1.	*Reaſon*	{	He ſuffered rebukes for Gods cauſe. *Rom.* 15.3.
	Vſe	{	Pleaſe thy neighbours to edification. *Rom.*15.2.3 Things written for vs to learne. *Rom.* 15.4. God make vs like minded. *Rom* 15.3.4.5. Receiue one another. *Rom.*15.3.6.7.
13 Chriſt poore with men.	*Reaſons*	{	Foxes haue holes. *Mat.*8.19.20. That we might be made rich. 2.*Cor.*8.9.
	Vſe	{	Follow him not for wealth. *Mat.*8.19.20. *Luk.*9. 57.58. Giue to the poore. 2.*Cor.*8.7.9.
14 Chriſt commeth with power.	*Reaſons*	{	He hath created all. *Iſa.*40.10.11.12. He is only wiſe. *Iſa.*40.11.12.13.
	Vſe	{	Let the Church be comforted. *Iſa.*40. 9.10. He will feed his flocke. *Iſa.*40.10.11. Be not ignorant.
15 Chriſt liueth by Gods power.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	He is mighty in his. 2.*Cor.*13.3.4.
16 All power giuen to Chriſt. All authority giuen. Sy. Chriſt a 21. 17 Chriſt praieth for his Church. Sy. Ap. 21.	*Reaſon*	{	That they may be one in themſelues. *Io.*17.26.21.
	Vſe	{	God ſhall giue them the ſpirit. *Ioh.*14.15.16. It ſhall be with Chriſt. *Ioh.*17. 20.24. They ſhall reioice. *Ioh.*16.27.24. None ſhall condemne vs. *Rom.*8.34. Keepe his Commandements. *Ioh.*14.15.16.
18 Chriſt praieth for deliuerance.	*Reaſons*	{	He muſt die. *Ioh.*12.26.28. He learned obedience. *Heb.*5.7.8.
	Vſe	{	
19 Chriſt ſeeketh not his owne praiſe.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	He hath not a diuell. *Ioh.*8.49.50.
20 Chriſt preacheth to the Gentiles.	*Reaſons*	{	He was ſent to them. *Mar.*3.8. *Luk.*4.43. He pitieth them. *Mar.*6.34.
	Vſe	{	
21 Chriſt preacheth peace.	*Reaſon*	{	That the faith may be fruitfull. *Iſa.*61.2.3.
	Vſe	{	No excuſe to the world. *Ioh.*15.22.
22 Chriſt is precious to the faithfull.	*Reaſons*	{	He is choſen of God. 1.*Pet.*4.5.7. They an holy people. 1.*Pet.*2.9.
	Vſe	{	

23 Ch. hath preheminence ouer all things.
- *Reasons*
  - All fulnesse is in him. *Col.*1.18.19.
  - All reconciled by him. *Col.*1.18.20.
  - Peace to all by him. *Col.*1.18.20.
- *Vse*
  - All created by him. *Col.*1.16.18.
  - He before all things. *Col.*1.16.18.
  - All consist in Christ. *Col.*1.17.18.
  - He the head of the Church. *Col.*1.17.18.
  - He the first borne of the dead. *Col.*1.18.

24 Christ a Priest.
- *Reason*
  - God sware vnchangeably. *Psal.*110.4.
- *Vse*
  - He shall build the Church. *Za.*6.12.13.
  - He shall giue peace. *Za.*6.13.

25 Christ a Priest after the order of Melchisedech.
- *Reason*
  - God hath sworne. *Psal.*110.4.
- *Vse*
  - We haue an high Priest. *Heb.*5.10. comp.4.14.
  - No perfection by the Law. *Heb.*5.10-com.7.12.
  - The priesthood changed. *Heb.*7.12.13.
  - He is a surety of a better Testament. *Heb.*7.15.22.
  - The Law disanulled. *Heb.*7.15.18.
  - He is a faithfull high Priest. *Heb.*4.14. com.5.10.

26 Christ a Priest of the heauenly sanctuary.
- *Reason*
  - Else not on the earthly. *Heb.*8.1.2.4.
- *Vse*
  - He must offer. *Heb.*8.1.2.3.

27 Christ a Priest by oath.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He is a surety of a better Testament. *Heb.*7.20.21.

28 Christ is called to priesthood.
- *Reason*
  - As Aaron. *Heb.*5.4.
- *Vse*
  - He is a Priest to vs. *Heb.*5.5. com.4.14.

29 Christ his priesthood is euerlasting.
- *Reason*
  - He liueth euer. *Heb.*7.24.
- *Vse*
  - He is a surety of a better Testament. *Heb.*7.22.24.

30 Christ a faithfull high priest.
- *Reasons*
  - God hath called. *Heb.*4.14. com.5.5.
  - He hath offred supplications. *Heb.*4.14 com.5.7.
  - To make reconciliation for sinnes. *Heb.*2.17.
  - After the order of Melchisedech. *Heb.*4.14.com. 5.10.
- *Vse*
  - Consider Christ. *Heb.*2.17. com.3.1.
  - Hold fast the profession. *Heb.*4.14.

31 Christ the prophet appointed to come.
- *Reasons*
  - He did miracles in all kinds. *Mat.*11.3.4.6. *Ioh.*6. 14. *Luk.*7.20.23.
  - He telleth secrets. *Ioh.*4.17.19.
- *Vse*
  - He excelleth in teaching. *Ioh.*7.40.46.
  - Faithfull abound in graces. *Ioh.*7.40.38.

32 Christ will fulfill Propheſies.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — He will not be knowne. *Mat.*12.16.19. / Christ ſpeaketh in parables. *Mat.*13.35.10.

33 Christ proſpereth.
- *Reaſons* — God is with his. *Iſa.*52.12.13. / God hath bleſſed him. *Pſal.*45.2.3.
- *Vſe* — He ſhall be extolled. *Iſa.*52.13.

34 Christ protecteth his.
- *Reaſons* — He is moſt excellent. *Can.*2.3.6. / He ariſeth againſt enemies. *Iſa.*42.13.16. / He will inuert all things. *Iſa.*42.15.16.
- *Vſe* — Idolaters aſhamed. *Iſa.*42.13.17. / Heare ye blinde. *Iſa.*42.13.18. / Feare not ye faithfull. *Iſa.*42.13. comp.43.1.

35 Christ cõpanieth with ſinners.
- *Reaſons* — The ſicke need the phyſitian. *Matth.*9.11.12. *Mar.*2.17. / God will mercy, not ſacrifice. *Mat.*9.11.13. / He came to call ſinners. *Matth.*9.11.13. *Mar.*2.17. / Ioy in heauen at the conuerſion of them. *Luk.*15.17.10. / Goſpell preached ſithence Iohn. *Luk.*15.1.com.16.16.
- *Vſe* — Phariſes murmur. *Luk.*15.1.2.

36 Christ is pure.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — Purge your ſelues. 1. *Ioh.*3.3.

37 Put on Christ.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — Walke honeſtly. *Rom.*13.14.13. / Take no thought for the fleſh. *Rom.*13.14.

38 Christ purgeth his.
- *Reaſons* — As fire. *Mal.*3.2. / As ſope. *Mal.*3.2. / He hath giuen himſelfe for vs. *Tit.*2.14.15. / He ſitteth at Gods right hand. *Heb.*10.12.14.
- *Vſe* — Remiſſion of ſinnes to vs. *Heb.*10.14.15.17. / He ſhall purge Leui. *Mal.*3.2.3. / None can abide his comming. *Mal.*3.2.

Reasons
- That he may bring Israel to God. *Isa.*49.1.2 5.
- To be a light to the Gentiles. *Isa.*49.1.2.6.
- As he spake by the Prophets. *Luk.*1.68.70.
- To shew mercy to Israel. *Luk.* 1.68.72.
- To keepe his couenant. *Luk.*1.68.73.

1
God raised his Christ. i. brought him forth.

Vse
- Remnant of Zion saued. *Isa.*4.2.3.
- The faithfull shall be protected. *Isa.*4.2.5.
- Heare ye people. *Isa.*49.1.2.3.
- Faithfull shall suffer no want. *Eze.*34.15.
- Reproch of enemies shall be remooued. *Eze.*34. 20.
- Know that God is with them. *Eze.*34.29.30.
- Faithfull are his people. *Eze.*34.29.30. 31.
- Blessed be God. *Luk.*1.68.69.

2
God hath raised Christ. i. restored him from dead.

Reasons
- Death could not hold him. *Act.*2.24.
- That our faith and hope might be on him 1.*Pet.* 1.21.

Vse
- He giueth the spirit. *Acts* 2.24.33.
- He will iudge by him. *Acts* 17.30.31.
- He will raise vs. 2.*Cor.*4.14.
- Confesse him boldly. *Acts* 5.29.30.

3
Christ will raise his.

Reasons
- It is Gods will nothing should bee lost. *Ioh.*6.39. 40.
- He hath life in himselfe. *Ioh.*5.26.28.
- The will of God is they should haue eternall life. *Ioh.*6.40.

Vse
- He is equall with the Father. *Ioh.*5.20.21.
- He regenerateth his. *Ioh.*5.27.28.25.

4
Christ giueth himselfe a ransome.

Reason

Vse
- He is the alone mediator. 1.*Tim.*2.5.6.

5
Christ receiueth his afterwards.

Reasons
- That where he is they may be. *Ioh.*14.3.
- They haue beene mercifull. *Mat.*25.34.35.
- Hee diuideth betwixt sheepe and goats. *Mat.*25. 32.34.

Vse
- Be not troubled. *Iohn* 14.1.2.

6
Christ sent for reconciliation.

Reason
- To declare Gods righteousnesse. *Rom.*3.25.26.

Vse
- All sorts iustified through Christ. *Rom.* 3.25. 26.

7 Christ redeemeth his people. sy. B. 125.	*Reasons*	He hath entered the holy places	*Heb.*9.12.13.
		Blood of Buls sanctifie the flesh.	*Heb.*9.12.13.
		He hath giuen himselfe for vs.	*Tit.*2.14. *Gal.*1.4
		He was made a curse for vs.	*Gal.*3.13.
		That the blessing of Abraham might bee.	*Gal.*3.13.14.
		So was the will of God.	*Gal.*1.4.
	Vse	He seeth the secrets of God.	*Reu.*5.8.9.
		None iustified by the Law.	*Gal.*3.11.13.
8 Christ refresheth the Church.	*Reason*	It sitteth vnder him.	*Can.*2.3.4.
	Vse	It is exceedingly affected to him.	*Can.*2.4.5.
9 Christ a refuge in trouble.	*Reason*	He is a king to raigne in iustice.	*Isa.*32.1.2.
	Vse		
10 Christ regenerateth his.	*Reason*	He shall raise the dead.	*Ioh.*5.25.28.
	Vse	He is equall with the Father.	*Ioh.*5.25.19.
		They shall liue.	*Ioh.*5.25.
11 Reioice in Christ.	*Reasons*	He is exalted.	*Psal.*118.22.24.
		He is come.	*Isa.*12.1.2.
	Vse		
12 Christ renounceth the wicked	*Reasons*	They vnmercifull.	*Mat.*25.41.42.
		He shall separate twixt sheepe and goats.	*Mat.*25.32.41.
	Vse		
13 Christ in such as are not reprobates.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Examine your selues.	2.*Cor.*13.5.
14 All resort to Christ.	*Reasons*	Iohn the forerunner.	*Ioh.*3.26.27.
		It is giuen him of God.	*Ioh.*3.26.27.
		He is aboue all.	*Ioh.*3.26.31.
		He must suffer.	*Ioh.*12.31.32.
	Vse	Faithfull reioice thereat.	*Ioh.*3.26.29.
15 Respect not Christ carnally.	*Reason*	He is not ascended yet.	*Ioh.*20.17.
	Vse	Report his ascension.	*Ioh.*20.17.
		The faithfull know none after the flesh.	2. *Cor.*5.16.
16 Christ after his resurrection seene of many.	*Reason*		
	Vse	He is risen.	1.*Cor.*15.4.8.
		They preach it.	1.*Cor.*15.8.11.
		They are glad.	*Ioh.*20.20.

17 Christ to be reuerenced
- *Reasons*
  - He is glorious. *Psal.* 45.4.5.
  - He is mighty. *Psal.* 45.4.5.
  - He the euerlasting king. *Psal.* 45.5.6.
  - He is Lord. *Psal.* 45.11.
  - He is a wise king. *Psal.* 72.1.5
- *Vse*

18 Christ at the right hand of God.
- *Reason*
  - He offered himselfe. *Heb.* 10.5.6.12.
- *Vse*
  - He hath consecrated vs. *Heb.* 10.12.14.
  - Consider him. *Heb.* 12.2.3.

19 Christ loueth righteousnesse.
- *Reason*
  - God hath annointed him. *Psal.* 45.7.
- *Vse*

20 Righteousnesse of God euerlasting. Sy. righ. 50.
- *Reason*
  - More durable then man. *Isa.* 51.8.
- *Vse*
  - Feare not reproches. *Isa.* 51.7.8.
  - Waite ye Gentiles on God. *Isa.* 51.8.5.

21 Christ is made our righteousnesse.
- *Reason*
  - That wee may reioice in God. 1. *Cor.* 1.30.31.
- *Vse*
  - We are of God in Christ. 1. *Cor.* 1.30.

22 Christ the end of righteousnes to the faithfull.
- *Reason*
  - True righteousnesse is by faith. *Rom.* 10.4.5.6
- *Vse*

23 Christ taught he should rise.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Enemies watch the sepulchre. *Matth.* 27. 63. 64.
  - Seeke him not among the dead. Luk. 24.5.7.8.
  - Hee is risen. *Luk.* 24.5.7.8.

24 Christ rose the third day.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He is the very Christ. *Ioh.* 2.19.20.
  - The Disciples remember his words. *Iohn* 2.19. 21.22.
  - The Disciples beleeue the Scriptures. *Iohn* 2. 19.21.22.

25 Christ rose that hee might be Lord.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - We are the Lords. *Rom.* 14.8.9.

26
Christ is risen.

Reasons
- He taught he should rise. *Luk.*24.6.7.8.
- He appeared after. *Luk.* 24. 39.43. *Act.* 10.40. 41. 13.30.31. 1.*Cor.*15.4.8.
- To be a Prince and Sauiour. *Acts* 5.31.
- To giue remission of sinnes. *Act.*5.31.
- Disciples witnesses. *Act.*5.31.32.
- The spirit witnesseth. *Act.*5.31.32.
- The Scripture witnesseth. *Act.*13.30.34. 1.*Cor.* 15.4.
- Else preaching is vaine. 1. *Cor.*15.14.
- Else faith is vaine. 1.*Cor.*15.14.

Vse
- The words of the Prophets fulfilled. *Luk.*24 39. 44.
- Doubt not. *Luk.*24.39.38.
- He hath the spirit. *Act.*10.30. *Rom.*1.4.
- Remission of sinnes by him. *Act.*13.30.38.39.
- Iustification by him. *Acts* 13.30. 39.
- None can condemne vs. *Rom.*8.34.
- Dead shall rise. 1.*Cor.*15.4.13.
- He is the first fruits of the dead. 1.*Cor.*15.20.4.
- God shall bring the dead with him. 1.*Th.*4.14
- In newnesse of life follow Christ. proportion. *Rom.*6.4.
- Suffer afflictions. 2.*Tim.*2.3.8.

27
Christ ruleth the nations.

Reasons
- He powreth out Gods wrath. *Reu.*19.15.
- He is king of kings and Lord. *Reu.* 19.15.16.
- The spirit put on him. *Isa.*42.1.
- God ordained him thereto. *Isa.*42.1.
- He is the Lord. *Isa.*42.1.8.
- He ariseth out of Iuda. *Mic.*5.2.4.

Vse
- Nations ioined to the Church. *Psal.*47.8.
- Praise God. *Isa.*42.1.10.11.12.
- Iles shall waite for him. *Isa.*42.1.4.
- His children shall be safe. *Mic.*5.4.
- He shall be magnified through the world. *Mic.* 5.4.
- He shall smite the heathen. *Reu.*19.15.
- Be silent before him. *Za.*2.13.

1
Christ sacrificed for vs.
Sy. Christ d 16. o 4.

Reason

Vse
- Purge out the leauen. 1.*Cor.*5.7.
- Be sincere and true. 1.*Cor.*5.7.8.

2
Christ sanctifieth the Church.
Sy. Christ p 38.

Reasons
- That it may be blamelesse. *Ephes.*5.25.26.
- He gaue himselfe for it. *Ephes.*5.25.

Vse

3
Christ sanctified for Apostles.

Reason
- That they may be sanctified. *Ioh.*17.19.

Vse
- God sanctifieth them .*Ioh.*17.17.19.

4 Christ came to saue his.
- *Reasons*
  - As a shepheard his sheepe lost. *Mat.*18.12.14.
  - Not to condemne. *Ioh.*3.17. 12.47.
  - The theefe came to steale. *Ioh.*10.10.
- *Vse*
  - Despise not the faithfull. *Mat.*18.10.11.
  - Saluation to them. *Ioh* 3.15 16.17.18.
  - Vnbeleeuers condemned. *Ioh.*3.8.15.
  - All that enter by him find life. *Ioh.*10.9 10.
  - He condemneth not vnbeleeuers. *Ioh.*12.47.
  - God will none perish. *Mat.*18.11.12.14.
  - Sinners saued. *Luk.*19.9.10.
  - Reuenge not. *Luk.*9.55 56.

5 Christ saueth the needy
- *Reasons*
  - He is a wise king. *Psal.*72.1.4. *Za.*9.9.11.
  - God hath ordained him thereto. *Psal.*49.3.6.7.
  - He is giuen for the couenant. *Isa.*49.8.9.
  - He maketh them strong. *Za.*9.11.13.
- *Vse*
  - They shall not taste of euill. *Isa.*49.9.
  - They shall subdue enemies. *Za* 9.13.15.16.
  - His goodnesse is great. *Za.*9.11.13.

6 Christ shall saue his frō sinne.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Call his name Iesus. *Mat.*1.21.

7 Christ able to saue them that come to him.
- Sy. Christ a c.

8 Christ seeth secrets.
- *Reasons*
  - He was killed. *Ren.*5.5.9.
  - He hath redeemed vs to God. *Ren.*5.5.9.
  - He glorified his as Kings and Priests. *Renel.*5.5. 9.10.
- *Vse*
  - Greeue not yee faithfull. *Ren.*5.4.5.
  - All creatures worship him. *Ren.*5.5.19.

9 Christ telleth secrets.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He is the Christ. *Ioh.*4.17.19.29.
  - He is a Prophet. *Ioh.*4.17 18.19.

10 Christ will see his a-gaine.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Their sorrow turned into ioy. *Ioh.*16.20.22.
  - Their ioy shall not be remoued. *Ioh.* 16.20.
  - Their praiers heard. *Ioh.* 16.22.23.

11 Christ is ſent by God alone.	*Reaſons*		To comfort and heale. *Iſa.61.1.2.*
			No man able to ſpeake of him. *Iſa.41.27.28.*
			To preach liberty. *Iſa.61.1.2.*
			God helpeth his. *Iſa.41.13.14.27.*
			The time was come. *Gal.4.4.*
			To redeeme them vnder the Law. *Gal.4.4.5.*
	Vſe		He is fitted to his office. *Iſa.61.1.*
			Enemies ſhall ſerue the Church. *Iſa.61.1.5.*
			The faithfull ſhall be Prieſtes to God.
			He knoweth the Father. *Ioh.7.29.*
12 Christ ſent to the Gentiles.	*Reaſon*		He that toucheth the Church toucheth Chriſt. *Za.2.8.*
	Vſe		Come from Captiuitie. *Za.2.6.8.*
			He will ſpoile the wicked. *Za.2.8.9.*
			He will dwell in the Church. *Za.2.8.9.10.*
			Hee preacheth to them. *Luk.4.43.*
13 Chriſt ſhall ſeparate twixt ſheepe and goats.	*Reaſon*		As a ſhepheard. *Mat.25.32.*
	Vſe		Hee ſhall receiue the faithfull. *Mat.25.32.34*
			He ſhall reiect the wicked. *Mat.25.32.41.*
14 Christ ſent to Iſrael.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		He went not firſt to the Gentiles. *Mat.15.23.24.*
15 Christ came to ſerue.	*Reaſon*		Apoſtles muſt not be temporall Lords. *Mat.20.25.28.*
	Vſe		Let ſuch as exalt themſelues miniſter. *Math.20.25.27.*
16 Christ a ſhepheard.	*Reaſon*		God hath ſpoken it. *Eze.34.23.24.*
	Vſe		He wil helpe the weake. *Eze.34.20.22.23.*
			He will feed his ſheepe. *Eze.34.23.*
			God is the Lord of his. *Eze.34.23.24.*
			Chriſt the Prince of his. *Eze.34.23.24.*
			He will put away enemies. *Eze.34.23.24.*
			He bleſſeth his. *Eze.34.23.26.27.*
			They ſhall be ſpoiled no more. *Eze.34.23.28*
			Contrary minded ſhal grow in the Church. *Eze.37.21.24.*
			They ſhall walke in his ſtatutes. *Eze.37.24.*
			He ſhall ſeparate twixt ſheepe and goats. *Mat.25.31.32.*
			He knoweth the ſheepe. *Ioh.10.14.*
			His ſheepe know him. *Iob.10.14.*
			He gathereth the Gentiles. *Ioh.10.14.16.*
			He giueth his life for his ſheepe. *Ioh.10.11.15.*

Christ search after. } { Sy. Church desireth Christ. Sy. Church. d.1.

17
Christ will shew himselfe to the faithfull. } *Reasons* { Not to the world. *Ioh.*14.21. / They loue him. *Ioh.*14.21.
Vse {

18
Christ no sinner. } *Reason* { He doth miracles. *Ioh.*9.30.31.
Vse {

19
Christ gaue himselfe for our sinne. Sy. Christ. d.16.i.4. } *Reasons* { To redeeme vs. *Gal.*1.4. / So the will of God. *Gal.*1.4. / That we might liue to righteousnesse. 1.*Pet.*2.24.
Vse { We are healed by him. 1.*Pet.*2.24.25.

20
Christ with his word cureth the sicke. } *Reason* { Seruants obey their masters. *Luk.*7.7.8.
Vse {

21
Christ slaine. } *Reasons* { As it is written of him. *Matt.*26.24. / They looke for his inheritance. *Mar.*12.7. / He must be glorified. *Iob.*12.23.
Vse { The sheepe scattered. *Za.*13.7.8.9. *Mat.*26.24.31. / The faithfull tried. *Za.*13.7.8.9. / Woe to him that betraieth him. *Mat.*26.24. / He shall translate the Gospell. *Mar.*12.7.9. / Marke it diligently. *Luk.*9.44. / Contention followeth in the Church. *Luk.*9.50. / He shall increase. *Iob.*12.24. / All drawen to him. *Iob.*12.31.32. / He is troubled. *Iob.*12.24.27. / He praieth. *Iob.*12.24.27. / The world iudged. *Iob.*12.31. / The prince of the world subdued. *Iob.*12.24.31. / No condemnation to his. *Rom.*8.34. / He seeth the secrets of God. *Rom.*5.5.9.

22
Christ slaine for the vngodly. } *Reason* {
Vse { Such was God his loue. *Rom.*5.6.8. / We are saued from wrath. *Rom.*5.6.9.

23
Christ ariseth of small beginning. } *Reason* {
Vse { He is without beauty. *Isa.*53.1.2. / None beleeueth the truth in him. *Isa.*53.1.2.

24
Christ smitten for our sinnes. } *Reason* {
Vse { He hath borne our iniquity. *Isa.*53.6.7.

25 Christ the Son of God.	*Reasons*		He is endued with the spirit. *Rom.*1.4. Power of the godhead ouershadowed Mary. *Luk.* 1.35. Magistrates are called so. *Ioh.*10.33.34. He doth the workes of the Father. *Ioh.*10.34.36.
	Vse		Heare him. *Matt.*17.5. *Mar.*9.7. *Luk.*9.35. His name aboue Angels. *Heb.*1.4.5. More honour to him then Moses. *Heb.*3.3.6. Harden not your hearts. *Heb.*3.6.7.8. Depart not from the faith. *Heb.*3.6.12. His sacrifice need not againe. *Heb.*7.27. By him we receiue grace. *Rom.*1.3.4.5. He taught with authority. *Luk.*20.2.3. He blasphemeth not in so calling himselfe. *Iohn* 10.34.38. He receiued honour from God. 2.*Pet.*1.17. He is set as a king. *Ps.*2.6.7.
26 Christ said hee was the Sonne of God.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Iewes crucifie him. *Ioh.*14.7.
27 God hath spoken by his Sonne.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Giue heed. *Heb.*1.2. comp.2.1.
28 Christ the son of Mary.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Vnbeleeuers murmur at his preferment. *Ioh.* 6. 41.42.
29 Christ full of sorrow.	*Reason*		He was without glory. *Isa.*53.3.2.
	Vse		None esteemed him. *Isa.*53.2.3.
30 Christ alone sought for.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Let the Disciples goe free. *Ioh.*18.8.
31 Christ the Lord is the spirit.	*Reason*		
	Vse		The vaile taken from the heart of his. 2.*Cor.* 3. 16.17. Liberty to them in him. 2. *Cor.*3.17.
32 Christ will speake to his afterward.	*Reasons*		He ascendeth to the Father. *Ioh.*14.30.28. Satan cannot preuaile ouer him. *Ioh.*14.30.
	Vse		
33 Christ speaketh the things of God.	*Reasons*		The Father is with him. *Ioh.*8.29. He hath the spirit not by measure. *Ioh.*3.34.35 God commanded him thereto. *Ioh.*12.49.50.
	Vse		Beleeue in Christ. *Ioh.*14.10. He testifieth the truth. *Ioh.*3.34.32. His word iudgeth the wicked. *Ioh.*12.49.50.

34 Christ indued with the spirit.
- *Reasons*
  - He commeth the promised seed. *Isa.*11.1.2.
  - As oliue branches. *Za.*4.14.3.
  - A doue descended on him. *Ioh.*1.32.
  - All power giuen him. *Ioh.*3.34.35.
  - The Prophets witnesse of him. *Act.*10.38.41.
  - He healeth diseases. *Act.*10.38.
  - Apostles witnesse it. *Act.*10.38.39.
  - God raised him from dead. *Act.*10.38.40.
  - He rose from the dead. *Rom.*1.4.5.
- *Vse*
  - He is prudent. *Isa.*11.1.2.3.
  - God delighteth in him. *Isa.*42.1.
  - He shall rule the Nations. *Isa.*42.1.
  - He is fitted to his office. *Isa.*61.1.
  - He baptizeth with the spirit. *Ioh.*1.32.33.
  - He speaketh the word of God. *Ioh.*3.34.35.
  - He is declared to be the sonne of God. *Rom.*1.4.

35 Christ baptizeth with the spirit.
- *Reasons*
  - He hath it not by measure. *Ioh.*1.32.33.
  - He is raised from the dead. *Act.*2.24.33.
  - He is ascended. *Act.*2.33.
- *Vse*
  - He is better then his seruants. *Mat.*3.11. *Mar.*1.8.

36 Christ must subdue power.
- *Reason*
  - He must raigne till then. 1.*Cor.*15.25.
- *Vse*
  - Death shall be subdued. 1.*Cor.*15.25.28.

37 Christ must suffer.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Resist not. *Ioh.*18.11.

38 Christ suffred for vs.
Christ. d. 16.
Sy. l.5. o.4. f.19.
- *Reason*
  - To bring vs to God. 1.*Pet.*3.18.
- *Vse*
  - He left vs an example. 1.*Pet.*2.21.
  - We are called to suffring. 1.*Pet.*2.21.
  - Better to suffer for good then for euill. 1.*Pet.*3.17.18.
  - Be of the same minde. 1.*Pet.*3.18. comp.4.1.
  - He would not please himselfe. *Rom.*15.3.

39 Christ suffred without the Campe.
- *Reason*
  - Beast sacrificed out of the gate. *Heb.*13.12.13.
- *Vse*
  - Let vs goe out bearing his reproch. *Heb.*13.11.12.

40 Christ sustaineth himselfe by his strength.
- *Reason*
  - None to helpe. *Isa.*63.5.
- *Vse*
  - Vengeance at hand. *Isa.*63.4.5.
  - Redemption at hand. *Isa.*63.4.5.
  - He will suppresse aduersaries. *Isa.*63.5.6.

1 Christ a Teacher sent from God.
- *Reasons*
  - Miracles done by him. *Ioh.*3.2.
  - He the appointed Prophet. *Ioh.*7.40.46.
- *Vse*
  - Enemies dare not apprehend him. *Ioh.*7.45.46.

2 Christ shal tel al things.
- *Reason*
  - He shall come. *Ioh.*4.25.
- *Vse*

3 Christ cõmandeth, not to tell of him.	*Reason*	That his voice might not be lifted vp, as *Isay* saith. *Matth.*12.16.19.
	Vse	
4 Christ was tempted & suffered.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He is able to succour vs. *Heb.*2.17.18. Hold fast the profession. *Heb.*4.14.15. Goe boldly to the throne of his grace. *Heb.*4.15.
5 Christ a testimonie in due season.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He alone the mediator. 1.*Tim.*2.5.6.
6 Christ a surety of a better Testament.		Sy. Christ. m.9.
7 Testimony of Christ is true.	*Reasons*	He knoweth whence he is. *Ioh.*8.14. He is not alone. *Ioh.*8.14.16. Testimony of two stand. *Ioh.*8.14.17.
	Vse	
8 Christ testifieth the knowen truth. Sy. Tr. 27.	*Reasons*	He came from heauen. *Ioh.*3.31.32. He speaketh the word of God. *Ioh.*3.34.32.
	Vse	Faithfull acknowledge Gods truth. *Ioh.*3.32.33. Beleeue Christ. *Ioh.*8.46.
9 Christ triumpheth. Sy. Christ. e.3.	*Reason*	He is king. *Psal.*47.2.3.5.
	Vse	
10 Christ is the truth.	*Reasons*	All the promises in him. 2.*Cor.*1.18.19.20. We are established in him. 2.*Cor.*1.19.20. God hath giuen vs the spirit by him. 2.*Cor.*1.19.21.
	Vse	Faithfull are constant in the truth. 2.*Cor.*1.18.20. He that knoweth him knoweth the Father. *Ioh.*14.6.7. The way to the Father by him. *Ioh.*14.6.
11 Time of Christ not come.	*Reason*	
	Vse	None laid hands on him. *Ioh.*7.30. 8.20.
1 Christ commeth with vengeance against enemies. Sy. Christ. e. 2.	*Reasons*	That he might declare his name. *Isa.*64.1.2. He is God alone. *Isa.*64.1.4. He is angry. *Isa.*64.1.5. He is father of his. *Isa.*64.1.8. His Church is wasted. *Isa.*64.1.10.
	Vse	

2 Christ is the Vine.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Abide in him. *Ioh.*15.1.4.	
3 Christ the fountaine of vertue and grace.	*Reasons*	He is blessed of God. *Psal.*45.2.	
		He is anointed of God. *Psal.*45.7.8.	
	Vse	He is deare to the Church. *Can.*1.11.12.	
		The Church hath grace from him. *Can.*4.15.16.	
		The Church seeketh him. *Can.*5.8.	
		Strangers are allured towards him. *Can.*8.2.	
1 Christ the way.	*Reason*		
	Vse	By him to the Father. *Ioh.*14 6.	
		Hee that knoweth him knoweth the Father. *Ioh.* 14.7.	
2 Christ reuealeth the wil of God to his.	*Reasons*	That Zion may be righteous. *Isa.*62.	
		That Zion may be saued. *Isa.*62.1.	
	Vse	He giueth Pastors to the Church. *Isa.*62.1.6.	
		The faithfull are friends to him. *Ioh.*15.15.	
3 Christ doth the will of God.	*Reason*		
	Vse	He casteth not his away. *Ioh.*6.37.38.	
		He glorified the Father. *Ioh.*17.4.	
4 Christ the true wisdom.	*Reason*		
	Vse	He is more pretious then riches. *Pro.*8.11.12.13.	
5 Christ a witnesse to his.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Come to Christ. *Isa.*55.1.3.4.	
		Nations shall come to him. *Isa.*55.4.5.	
6 Words of Christ are good.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Smite him not. *Ioh.*18.23.	
7 Workes of Christ testifie of him.	*Reason*		
	Vse	He is equall with the Father. *Ioh.*5.17.3.6.	
8 Christ speaketh the words of God.	*Reasons*	He hath the spirit aboue measure. *Ioh.*3.34.	
		God commanded him thereto. *Ioh.*12.49.50.	
	Vse	He testifieth the truth. *Ioh.*3.34.32.	
		His word iudgeth the wicked. *Ioh.*12.48.49.	

9 Christ doth the works of the Father.	*Reasons*	The Father hath shewed him all his workes. *Ioh.5.* 17.19.
		He raiseth the dead. *Ioh.5.19.21.*
		He iudgeth. *Ioh.5.19.22.*
		He renueth men by regeneration. *Ioh.5.19.25.*
	Vse	He is equall with the Father. *Ioh.5.17.19.*
		He is God. *Ioh.10.36.37.*
		Beleeue him. *Iohn 10.36.37.38.*
10 Christ worketh in due season.	*Reasons*	He is the light of the world. *Ioh.9.4 5.*
		That the workes of God may be seene. *Ioh.9.3.4.*
	Vse	
11 Christ hath ouercome the world. Sy. Christ c. 3.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be of good comfort. *Ioh.16.33.*
12 Christ reproueth the world.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He is hated. *Iohn 7.7.*
13 Christ will not shewe himselfe to the world.	*Reasons*	It loueth not Christ *Ioh.14.24.21.*
		It keepeth not his word. *Ioh.14.21.24.*
	Vse	
14 Christ woundeth kings Sy. Christ. c.3.	*Reasons*	He is ordained king.
		God blesseth him. *Psal.45.2.3.4.*
	Vse	
15 Christ poureth out the wrath of God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He ruleth nations. *Rev 19.15.16.*
1 Christ out of Zion.	*Reason*	
	Vse	All Israel saued. *Ro.11.26.*
		He shall take sinnes away. *Ro.11.26.27.*
1 Church aboundeth in Children.	*Reason*	She is the mother of all. *Gal.4.27.*
	Vse	Reioice. *Gal.4.27.*
2 Church aboundeth in graces and blessings.	*Reasons*	God dwelleth in it. *Ioel 3.17.18.*
		God commeth with glory into it. *Za.14.4.8.*
	Vse	It is admitted to Christ. *Can.2.10.11.12.13.*
3 Church admitted to Christ.	*Reasons*	All lets taken away. *Can.2.10.*
		All blessings giuen to it. *Can.2.10.11.12.*
	Vse	Let it appeare and speake to him. *Can.2.10.14.*
		All enemies of it destroied. *Can.2.10.15.*

4 Aduerſaries of the Church are many.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Paſtors be carefull. 1.*Cor*.16.9.

5 The Church exceeding lie affected to Chriſt.
- *Reaſon* { He refreſheth it. *Can*.2.4.6.
- *Vſe* { Let others comfort it. *Can*.2.5.
  It deſireth to be ſet in his heart. *Can* 8.6.7.
  It deſireth to ioine others to him. *Can*. 8.6.8.

6 Church muſt forget carnall affections.
- *Reaſons* { So ſhall Chriſt haue delight in it. *Pſal*.45.10 11.
  Chriſt is Lord of it. *Pſal*.45.11.
- *Vſe* {

7 God ſomtime is againſt the Church.
- *Reaſons* { As a Lion. *Lam*.3.10.
  As a Beare. *Lam*.3.10.
- *Vſe* { None can eſcape. *Lam*.3.3.7.
  He heareth not her praier. *Lam*.3.3.8.
  It is reproached. *Lam*.3.3.14.
  It fainteth in faith. *Lam*.3.3.18.

---

1 Church ſhall bee builded by the faithfull.
- *Reaſons* { God raiſeth the ruines of Dauid.
  He will reſtore them. *Ier*.30.17.18.
- *Vſe* { Thankſgiuing and ioy ſhall be. *Ier*.30.18.19.
  People multiplied. *Ier*.30.18.19.
  Gouernment ſhall be eſtabliſhed. *Ier*.30.18.20.
  Enemies ſhall be iudged. *Ier*.30.18.20.
  Chriſt ſhall come out of it. *Ier*.30.18.21.
  They Gods people. *Ier*.30.18.22.
  God their God. *Ier*.30.18.22.
  It ſhall no more be pulled vp. *Amo*.9.14.15.

---

2 Church the building of God.
- *Reaſons* { Apoſtles laid foundation. 1.*Cor* 3.9.10.
  Other teachers builded on the foundation. 1.*Cor*. 3.9.10.
- *Vſe* { Miniſters ſhall haue wages according to worke. 1.*Cor*.3.8.9.
  Tak heede how you build. 1.*Cor*.3.9.10.

3 Church built on the doctrine of truth.
- *Reaſon* { To be an habitation to God. *Ephe*.2.21.22.
- *Vſe* { Happy the confeſſors. *Mat*.16.16.17.18.
  Ye are no ſtrangers but Citizens of Ieruſalem. *Ephe*.2.19.21

1 Church captiued.
- *Reaſon* { Enemies preuaile. *Lam*.1.3.5.
- *Vſe* { She is deſolate. *Lam*.1.1.3.

2 Church shall call men as they be.	*Reason*	{	It shall haue vnderstanding. *Isa.*32.3.4.
	Vse	{	The wicked shall be knowne in euil. *Isa.*32.4.5.6 The liberall knowne in liberality. *Isa.*32.4.5.8.
3 The Church not too excessiuely charged.	*Reason*	{	That there may be sufficient for the needy. 2. *Tim.*5.16.
	Vse	{	Let the rich minister to their kindred. 1. *Tim.*5.16
4 Church created by God. Sy. Church b.5.	*Reason*	{	For his names sake. *Isa.*43.6.7.
	Vse	{	He will gather the Nations. *Isa.*43.5.6.7.
1 Church beholdeth Christ. Sy. Church a 5.	*Reason*	{	He is glorious. *Can.*2.7.11.
	Vse	{	
2 Church God wil beautifie.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Nations come in. *Isa.*6.4.6.7.
3 Church is blacke i. afflictions take hold of it. Sy. faithfull a 8. God a 10. righ. 32.	*Reasons*	{	Afflictions take hold of it. *Can.*1.4.5. Naturall sinnes oppresse it. *Can.*1.4.5. It hath neglected Christ. *Can.*5.6. As an Ethiop. *Can.*1.4. She is captiued and desolalate. *Lam.*1.4.6. Her children faint. *Lam.*1.6. *Isa.*22.1.2. She considereth former faults. *Lam.*1.6.7. Aduersaries despise her. *Lam.*1.6.7.
	Vse	{	Christ taketh it to him. *Can.*1.4.6. It weepeth. *Lam.*1.6.11. Let the parts of it lament. *Isa.*22.1.4. Pray for her ye faithfull. *Lam.*1.6.10.
4 Blacknes of the Church regard not.	*Reason*	{	It is comely. *Can.*1.5.
	Vse	{	
5 Church builded by God.	*Reasons*	{	He loued it. *Psal.*87.1.2. *Ier.*31.3.4. He is the Lord. *Isa.*44.24.26. He prepareth meanes. *Isa.*44.26.27.28. He ruleth by his spirit. *Zac.*4.6.7.9. Officers appointed to it. *Zac.*1.16.20. Christ is King and Priest. *Zac.*6.12.13. He is mercifull to it. *Zac.*1.16. Apostles and Prophets giuen. *Ephe.*4.11.12.
	Vse	{	Praise God. *Psal.*87.1.7. *Ier.*31.4.7. The heathen shall praise him. *Psal.*102.15.16. He is great and wise. *Psal.*147.2.5. It is glorious. *Psal.*87.1.3. Nations added. *Isa.*44.26. *Can.*4.5.6. He will not leaue it. *Isa.*37.2.6. Plant and possesse. *Ier.*31.3.4.5. The faint and weake shall reioice. *Za.*4.9.10. He will not vtrerly destroy them. *Amo.*9.8.11.

5 Church created of old.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Hee will reproue aduersaries. *Isa.*37.26.29.
  - He will not destroy it. *Isa.*37.26.

6 Church sometime taken for the Child of God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - It shall take God for a father. *Ier.*3.19.
  - Turne not from him. *Ier.*3.19.
  - Nations shall come to it. *Ier.*3.17.19.
  - Hardnesse of heart remoued. *Ier.*3.17.19.
  - Enemies shall be ioined with it. *Ier.*3.17.18.19.

7 Church shall bee with Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - They are mutually knit together. *Can.* 2.16.17.
  - Till the day of delight. *Can.* 2.17.
  - Till sorrowes be past. *Can.* 2.17.
- *Vse*

8 Comfort the Church.
- *Reasons*
  - It is exceedingly affected. *Can.*2.5.
  - Iudgement is ended. *Isa.*40.1.2.
  - Iniquitie is pardoned. *Isa.*40.1.2.
  - Christ commeth. *Isa.*40.2.1.3.
- *Vse*

9 The Church is comely. Sy. A 52.
- *Reasons*
  - As the tents of Kedar. *Can* 1.4.
  - As the Curtaines of Salamon. *Can.*1.4.
  - God loued it. *Psal.*87.2.3.
  - God builded it. *Psal.*87.1.3.
  - Christ sanctifieth it. *Ephes.*5.25.26.
  - God his saints are righteous. *Reu.* 19.8.
- *Vse*
  - Regard not her blackenesse. *Can.*1.4.5.
  - Reioice. *Reuel.*19.7.8.
  - Praise God. *Reu.*19.7.8.
  - Blessed are the guests of the mariage. *Reu.*19.8.9

10 God hath compassion on his Church.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Nations shall build the wals. *Isa.*60.10.
  - It shall alwaies stand open *Isa.*60.10.11.

11 Church corrupted by Satan.
- *Reason*
  - The Serpent beguiled Eua. 2.*Cor.*11.1.3.
- *Vse*
  - Pastors iealous of it. 2.*Cor.* 11.2.3.

1 Church desireth Christ Christ. 4.

Reasons
- He was before all things. *Pro.*8.31.32.
- Blessed the man that findeth him. *Pro.*8.32.33.
- His loue is good. *Can.*1.1.
- His name is most sweet. *Can.*1.1.2.
- He is beautifull. *Can.*5.8.9.
- Others not profitable. *Isa.*55.1.2.
- You shall liue. *Isa.*55.2.3.
- God will make an euerlasting couenant with it. *Isa.*55.1.3.
- He is a witnesse to the people. *Isa.*55.1.4.
- He is a Prince to the people. *Isa.*55.1.4.

Vse
- Take fit time. *Isa.*55.1.6.
- Forsake euill. *Isa.*55.1.6.
- Returne to God. *Isa.*55.1.7.

2 Death is without the Church.

Reason

Vse
- Enter into it. *Isa.*60.11.12.

3 Church is not to be despised.

Reason
- It is knit to Christ. *Can.*8.1.

Vse

4 The Church is desolate.

Reasons
- As a widow. *Lam.*1.1.
- It is captiued. *Lam.*1.1.2.
- Her aduersaries insult ouer her. *Lam.*
- Princes doe violence. *Mic.*3.2.3.12.
- Estates corrupted. *Mic.*3.9.11.12.

Vse
- The faithfull mourne. *Lam.*1.2.14. 5.17.18.
- Friends forsake her. *Lam.* 1.1.2.
- Her beauty is gone. *Lam.*1.1.4.6.
- Heare ye Princes. *Mic.*3.9.10.12.

5 God will not destroy the Church.

Reasons
- He hath crated it of old. *Isa.*37.26.
- It shall be builded againe. *Ier.*31.38.40.

Vse

6 Al things in the church destroied.

Reason
- He hath giuen it to enemies. *Lam.*2.2.

Vse
- It is wasted. *Lam.* 2.1. 2.7.
- All estates faile. *Lam.*2.29.

1 Church giuen to enemies.

Reason

Vse
- All things in it destroyed. *Lam.*2.2.7.
- They insult on it. *Lam.*2.7.

2 Church enter into it.

Reasons
- It is continually open. *Isa.*60.11.
- Such as enter not perish. *Isa.*60.10.11.

Vse

3 Church the Epistle of the Apostles.
- *Reason*: They are the Epistle of Christ. 2 *Cor.*3.2.3.
- *Vse*: Apostles praise not themselues. 2.*Cor.*3.1.2.

4 Church established.
- *Reasons*:
  - His mercy is euerlasting. *Isa.*54.7.8.14.
  - God will preserue them. *Mic.*7.8.11.14.
  - It shall be deliuered. *Mic.*7.8.11.
  - Enemies ioined to it. *Mic.*7.11.12.
- *Vse*:
  - Euill shall not touch it. *Isa.*54.14.
  - Reioice not enemies. *Mic.*7.8.11.
  - Nations shall be confounded. *Mic.*7.11.16.17.
  - None like to God. *Mic.*7.11.18.

5 Church shall be exalted vnder Christ.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Nations shal come to see it. *Isa.*2.2.3. *Mic.*4.1.2.

1 Church faileth in duty.
- *Reason*: Naturall sinnes ouertake it. *Can.*1.4.5.
- *Vse*:

2 Church is faire in Christ.
- *Reason*: It is endued with graces. *Can.*1.7.8.9.10.
- *Vse*: Christ loueth it. *Can.*4.1.10. 6.2.3.4.

3 Church findeth Christ.
- *Reason*: It seeketh him by watchmen. *Can.*3.3.4.
- *Vse*:
  - It retaineth him. *Can.*3.4.
  - It seeketh rest with him. *Can.*3.4.5.

4 Church shall florish.
A b 8.
Sy. faithfull. i 5. p 26.
- *Reasons*:
  - The zeale of God shall doe it. 2 *Reg.*19.30.31.
  - God hath blessed it. 1.*Chro.*17.22.27.
  - As the riuers in the South. *Psal.*126.4.
  - As the Sunne and Moone. *Ier.*31.35.
  - As the heauen. *Ier.*31.33.37.
  - As the Lily. *Hos.*14.6.
  - Though sometime oppressed. *Hos.*13.15.
  - The penitent preserued. *Isa.* 27.3.6.
  - God correcteth but moderately. *Isa.*27.6.7.8.
  - Christ is eternall. *Isa.*53.8.10.
  - God hath couenanted with a new couenant. *Ier.* (31.31.35.
  - God preserueth it. *Eze.*17.22.23.
  - For Gods name not for their own. *Exe.*36.8.11.22.
  - God redeemeth it. *Hos.*13.15.14.
  - God defendeth it. *Ioel* 3.20.21.
  - God dwelleth in it. *Ioel* 3.20.21.
- *Vse*:
  - They that mourned shall ioy. *Psal.*126.4.5.6.
  - All people shall rest in it. *Eze.*17.23.24. (23.24.
  - All shall know that he exalteth the lowly. *Ez.*17.
  - All shall know that he casteth downe the proud. *Eze.*17.23.24.
  - It shall increase. *Eze.* 36.8.11.
  - It shall be no more desolate. *Eze.*36.11. 12.15.
  - It shall renounce Idols. *Hos.*14.6.9.

5 Church of the Gentiles follow them in Iudea	*Reason*	{	They ſuffer of their countrimen as the Iewes. 1. *Theſ.* 2.14.
	Vſe	{	
1 Church ſhall be gathered from all parts.	*Reaſons*	{	God openeth the myſterie to his ſeruants. *Eph.*1. 3.9.10.
		{	Apoſtles and Prophets are giuen. *Eph.*4.11.12.
	Vſe	{	The body ſhall be perfect. *Ephe.*4.11.12.13.
		{	It ſhall be eſtabliſhed. *Ier.*17.25.26
2 God or Chriſt will glorifie the Church.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Nations ſhall come in. *Iſa.*60.4.5.9.
		{	All kings ſhall ſerue the Church. *Iſa.*60.13.
		{	Chriſt ſeeth the ſecrets of God. *Reu.*5.5.10.
		{	The faithfull ſhall raigne. *Reu.*5.10.
3 Church ſhall be glorious.	*Reaſons*	{	It ſhall be with God. *Reu.*21.3.4.
		{	Gods mercy is euerlaſting. *Iſa.*54.7.8.11.12.
		{	Gentiles ſhall nouriſh it. *Iſa.*60.15.16.
		{	Nations come in vnto it. *Iſa.*11.10.
		{	It is found righteous. *Iſa.*62.1.2.3.
		{	It ſhall be ſaued. *Iſa.*62.1.2.3.
	Vſe	{	God deligheth in it. *Iſa.*62.2.3.4.
		{	Enemies ſubdued. *Iſa* 60.14.15.
		{	It ſhall know Gods loue. *Iſa.*60.15.16.
		{	God will bleſſe it abundantly. *Iſa.*60.15.17.
		{	No ſorrow to it. *Reuel.*21.3.4.
		{	Write to remember it. *Reu* 21.3.5.
4 Church endued with grace by Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	{	Chriſt exalted to reſt. *Can.*1.11.
		{	He is the fountaine of grace. *Can.*4.15.16.
		{	Till the comming with Chriſt. *Can.*4.5.6.
		{	Till darkneſſe be paſſed. *Can.*4.5.6.
	Vſe	{	Chriſt delighteth in it. *Can.*4.16.
		{	It is faire in Gods eies. *Can.*1.11.12.
		{	It is admitted to Chriſt. *Can.*2.10.11.
1 Church ſhall be holy.	*Reaſons*	{	It ſhall bee builded againe. *Ier.*31.38.39.
		{	God dwelleth in it. *Ioel* 3.17. *Zac.*8.3.
	Vſe	{	
1 Church ignorant of Chriſts perfection.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Seek to know it by teachers. *Can.*1.7.
2 Church increaſeth vnder Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	{	Chriſt a light to it. *Iſa.*9.2.3.
	Vſe	{	They reioice. *Iſa.*9.3.
		{	Their yoke is broken. *Iſa.*9.3.4.
		{	The deſolate hath many children. *Iſa.*54.1.2.3.

3 Church full of ioy.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Be glad. *Isa.*65.18.19.
  God will reioice in his people. *Isa.*65.19.

4 Church willing to ioin other to Christ.
- *Reason* { She loueth him. *Can.*8.6.8.
- *Vse* { Christ accounteth precious. *Can.*8.8.12.13.

1 Church mutually knit to Christ.
- *Reason* { Christ loueth it. *Can.*6.4. and 8.1.
- *Vse* { They shall be together. *Can.*2.16.17.
  It shall not be despised. *Can.*8.1.
  It shall be established. *Ier.*17.26.

1 Church loued by God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Delight in the faithfull. *Psal.*87.1.2.7.
  Glorious things are spoken of it. *Can.*8.1.
  It shall be established. *Ier.*17.26.
  God will blesse the meanes of good to it. *Isa.*45.1.2.3.4.

1 Church maried to God and knit to him.
- *Reason* { He dealeth kindly after afflictions. *Hos.*2.19.20.14
- *Vse* { All creatures shall serue her. *Hos.*2.19.21.22.
  They shall increase in children. *Hos.*2.19.23.
  The Church shall returne to seeke God. *Hos.*2.19. *Can.*3.1.2.
  They shall not be confounded. *Isa.*54.4.5.

2 Church is in great miserie.
- *Reasons* { Prophets deale falsly. *Lam.*2.11.12.14.
  Reproch is vpon it. *Lam.*2.11.12.13.15.
- *Vse* { Lament for it. *Lam.*2.11.12.
  Seeke the Lord. *Lam.*2.11.17.18.

3 Church is the common mother.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { It aboundeth in children. *Gal.*4.27.

4 Church mourneth.
- *Reasons* { Pastors deuoure it. *Ier.*12.11.
  It is waste. *Ier.*12.11. *Lam.*1.21.
  Her filthinesse manifest. *Lam.*1.8.9.
  Her beauty is gone. *Lam.*1.6.11.12.
  Her sorrow is great. *Lam.*1.11.12.
  Enemies preuaile. *Lam.*1.11.16.
  Her children taken away. *Ier.*31.15.
  None to comfort her. *Lam.*1.11.16.
- *Vse* { Let others regard it. *Lam.*1.11.18.19.
  God beholdeth it. *Lam.*1.11.20.

1 Church left naked.
- *Reason* { It hath neglected Christ. *Can.*5.6.7.
- *Vse* {

2 Church shall haue a new name.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*

3 Church shall need nothing after this life.
- *Reasons*
  - God and Christ are fulnesse to it. *Rev.* 21. 22.23.
  - Seruants of God shall serue it. *Rev.*22. 3.
- *Vse*

4 Church neglected Christ.
- *Reason*
  - It feareth danger. *Can.*5.2.3.
- *Vse*
  - It is heauy in heart. *Can.*5.6.
  - It seeketh and findeth not. *Can.*5.6.
  - It is wounded by false teachers. *Can.*5.7.6.
  - It is left naked. *Can.*5.6.7.

1 Church doth not alwaies obey the Prophets.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - It sinneth against God. *Dan.*9.5.6.
  - Shame belongs to vs. *Dan.*9.5.6.7.8.
  - The curse vpon vs. *Dan.*9.6.11.

2 Church offreth all to Christ.
- *Reason*
  - He loueth it. *Can.*4.4. and 7.13.
- *Vse*

3 Church is open.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Other shall enter. *Isa.*60.11.
  - All things serue it. *Isa.*60.11.13.
  - Enemies shall bow to it. *Isa.*60.14.11.

4 Church oppressed with sorrow.
- *Reason*
  - God hath afflicted her. *Lam.*3.1.2.
- *Vse*
  - She mourneth. *Lam.*1.1.2.

5 Church oppressed by the wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - It respected humane helpe. *Isa.*22.1. 11.
  - It regarded not helpe of God. *Isa.*22.1. 11.
- *Vse*
  - God will saue it. 2.*King.*19.21.25.

1 Parts of the Church need one the other.
- *Reasons*
  - God so disposeth it. 1.*Cor.*12.15.16.20.21.
  - Euen the most feeble parts. 1.*Cor.*12.20.22.
  - Wee put honour on the most dishonourable. 1. *Cor.*12.20.22.
- *Vse*

2 Parts of the Church cānot leaue their place.
- *Reason*
  - God disposeth the order of it. 1.*Cor.*12.15.16.18.
- *Vse*

3 Parts of the church ſuffer and ioy one with another.	*Reaſon*	They haue care one of another. 1.*Cor.*12.25.26.
	Vſe	
4 Parts of the Church are diſpoſed of by God.	*Reaſon*	Otherwiſe confuſion. 1.*Cor.*12.18.19.
	Vſe	They need one another. 1.*Cor.*12.20.23.18. There are many members in it. 1.*Cor.*12.15.18. None can reiect his place. 1.*Cor.*12.15.16.18.
5 Parts of the Church haue care of one another.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	One ſuffer all ſuffer. 1.*Cor.*12.25.26. One haue honour all reioice. 1.*Cor.*12.25.26.
6 Diſhonourable parts of the Church neede much honour.	*Reaſons*	That there be no diuiſion. 1.*Cor.*12.23.25. That the parts may ſhew care. 1.*Cor.*12.23.25.
	Vſe	Parts need one another.
7 Church ſtandeth on many parts.	*Reaſon*	God ſo diſpoſeth it. 1.*Cor.*12.14.18.
	Vſe	The faithfull are members. 1.*Cor.*12.12.14.
8 Peace to the Church.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Enemies conuerted. *Act.*9.30.31. Enemies ſhall not approch. *Iſa.*33.18.20. God the defenſe of it. *Iſa.*33.20.21.
9 Peace of the Church pray for.	*Reaſons*	It is at vnitie. *Pſal.*122.3.6. For the brethrens ſake. *Pſal.*122.6.8. For the worſhip of God. *Pſal.*122.6.9. Her beauty is loſt. *La.*1.6.9. Aduerſaries poſſeſſe it. *La.*1.9.10. Faithfull oppreſſed. *La.*1.9.10.11. Wicked are ſecurely careleſſe. *Za.*1.11.12. Faithfull reſort to it. *Pſal.*122.4.6.
	Vſe	God will comfort. *Za.*1.12.13.
10 Church praieth to Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	It is admitted to him. *Can.*2.10.14. Her voice is ſweet and comely. *Can.*2.14.
	Vſe	
11 Church ſhall no more be pulled vp.	*Reaſon*	The faithfull ſhall build it. *Am.*9.14.15.
	Vſe	
1 None regard the Church.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	It is waſte. *Ier.*12.11.

2 Church reioiceth in Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	He draweth it to him. *Can.*1.3.
	Vſe	
3 Church remembreth the loue of Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	He draweth it to him. *Can.*1.3.
	Vſe	
4 Church reſteth in Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	It hath found by ſearch. *Can.*3.4.5.
	Vſe	
5 Church retaineth Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	It hath found him by ſearching. *Can.*3.3.4. He endureth all for it. *Can.*5.2.
	Vſe	
6 Church ruleth ouer nations.	*Reaſon*	They ſhall come to it. *Iſa.*14.1.2.
	Vſe	
7 Church runneth after Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	He draweth to him. *Can.*1.3. He will eaſe it. *Matt.*11.28.
	Vſe	
1 Church dwelleth ſafely	*Reaſons*	God will be a comfort to it. *Zach.*1.17. *Can.*2.4. God a wall about it. *Za.*2.4.5. God in the midſt of her. *Za.*2.4.5. 8.3.4.5. Nothing impoſſible to God. *Za.*8.4.5.6. God will reſtore his from captiuity. *Za.*8.4.6.7. God will defend it. *Za.*12.6.7.8. They ſhall conſume aduerſaries. *Za.*12.6.9. God commeth with glory into it. *Za.*14.4.10.
	Vſe	Goe out of Babel. *Za.*2.4.6.
2 Church ſeeketh, but findeth not Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	It hath neglected him. *Can.*5.6.7.
	Vſe	
3 Church ſhal ſerue God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He will accept their ſacrifice. *Eze.*20.40. They ſhall confeſſe their iuſt puniſhments. *Eze.* 20.40.43.
4 Al things ſhall ſerue the Church.	*Reaſons*	It is ſtill open. *Iſa.*60.11.13. God will glorifie it. *Iſa.*60.13. It is maried to God. *Hoſ.*2.19.20.
	Vſe	

5 Church ſitteth vnder Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	He is moſt excellent. *Can.2.3.*	
	Vſe	His fruit is ſweet to it. *Can.2.3.*	
		He refreſheth it. *Can.2.3.4.*	
		He protecteth it. *Can.2.3.6.*	
		He ſeeketh the peace of it. *Can.2.3.7.*	
6 Church ſubiect to Chriſt.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Wiues be ſubiect to husbands. *Eph.5.22.24.*	
7 Church is ſtrong.	*Reaſons*	God is ſaluation to it. *Iſa.26.1.*	
		Chriſt preſerueth it. *Za.9.11.13.14.15.*	
		As a Giant. *Za.10.7.*	
		God will ſtrengthen it. *Za.10.7.6.*	
		God will gather them. *Za.10.7.8.*	
	Vſe	It ſhall reioice. *Za.10.7. Iſa.26.1.*	
		Let the faithfull abide in it. *Iſa.26.1.2.*	
1 Church turne not to other Teachers.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Chriſt taketh it to himſelfe. *Can.1.4.6.*	
2 Church endure trobles for Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	It deſireth to be with him. *Can.8.1.5.*	
		It deſireth to be ſet in his heart. *Can.8.5.6.*	
	Vſe		
1 Church hath vnderſtãding giuen it.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt is a iuſt king. *Iſa.32.1.3.*	
	Vſe	They ſhall iudge of men equally. *Iſa.32.1.3.4.*	
2 Church at vnity in it ſelfe.	*Reaſon*	As a City compact. *Pſal.122.3.*	
	Vſe	Reioice to be in it. *Pſal.122.1.2.3.*	
		Pray for the peace of it. *Pſal.122.3.6.*	
1 Church is waſted.	*Reaſons*	God hath reiected it. *Ier.14.17.19.*	
		No man regardeth it. *Ier.12.11.*	
		No place empty of griefe. *Ier.14.17.18.*	
		No perſon free. *Ier.14.17.18.*	
	Vſe	God will take vengeance. *Iſa.64.1.10.11.*	
		God holdeth not ſtill. *Iſa.64.11.12.*	
		All things deſtroied therein. *La.2.1.2.*	
		Lament for it. *Ier.14.17. La.2.1.11. Ez.19.10.14.*	
		It mourneth. *Ier.12.11.*	
2 Church witneſſeth for God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	He excelleth Gods. *Iſa.43.9.10.*	
		Know and beleeue. *Iſa.43.10.11.*	
		None like God. *Iſa.44.7.8.*	

3 Church wounded by false Teachers.	*Reason*	It hath neglected Christ. *Can.*5.6.7.	
	Vse		
4 Church shall worship God purely.	*Reason*	It shall not rest in outward signes. *Ier.*3.16.17.	
	Vse	Nations shall come in, *Ier.*3.16.17.	
		Hardnesse of hearts remooued. *Ier.*3.17.	
		Enemies shall ioine in profession. *Ier.*3.17.18.	
1 Church yeeldeth to Christ.	*Reason*	He loueth it. *Can.*6.4. and 7.11.	
	Vse		
1 Circūcision to be done on the Sabbath.	*Reason*	That the Law be not broken. *Ioh.*7.23.	
	Vse	Workes necessary of faith or loue may bee done then. *Ioh.*7.23.24.	
2 Circumcision giuen as a seale of faith.	*Reason*	That Abraham might bee father of beleeuers. *Rom.*4.11.	
	Vse	Abraham iustified before circumcision. *Rom.*4.11.12.	
3 Circumcision nor vncircumcision is auailable.	*Reasons*	Only faith by loue is auaileable. *Gal.*5.6.	
		A new creature only in Christ. *Gal.*6.15.	
		Keeping the Commandements best. 1.*Cor.*7.19.	
	Vse	We hope through faith. *Gal.*5.5.6.	
		We reioice alone in Christ. *Gal.*6.14.15.	
		The wicked reioice in fall of the Church. *Gal.*6.13.14.15.	
		Peace to the true Israelite. *Gal.*6.15.16.	
		Continue in the truth. *Gal.*5.6.7.	
		Abide without grudging in thy calling. 1.*Cor.*7.19.20.	
4 Circumcisiō to be vsed.	*Reasons*	The Couenant is perpetuall. *Gen.*17.13.	
		Vncircumcision cut off. *Gen.*17.13.14.	
	Vse	Abraham in his age circumcised himselfe and his. *Gen.*17.13.23.	
5 Circumcision true is of the heart.	*Reason*		
	Vse	The true Israelite is not outward. *Rom.*2.25.29.	
		The praise thereof is of God. *Rom.*2.29.	
		The naturall Iew hath no preferment. *Rom.*2.29. comp.3.9.	
6 Circumcised fall from Christ.	*Reason*	Faithfull haue hope through faith. *Gal.*5.4.5.	
	Vse	Christ profiteth them not. *Gal.*5.2.4.	

7 Christ profiteth not the circumcised.
- *Reasons*: He is bound to keepe the Law. *Gal.*5.2.3. / He is fallen from Christ. *Gal.*5.2.4.
- *Vse*: Be not intangled. *Gal.*5.1.2.4.

8 Cities that bee faire inuaded.
- *Reasons*: They are great wanting nothing. *Iud.* 18.9. / People careleſſe in them. *Iud.*8.9.11. / God hath giuen them. *Iud.*8.9.11.
- *Vse*: So ſhall the wicked. *Nah.*3.8.11.

9 Cities of ſtrength God will ouerturne.
- *Reasons*: Enemies raiſed ſhall preuaile. *Ier.*5.6.10. / They ſerue not God. *Ier.*5.10. / Deſtruction commeth. *Ier.*48.16.18.26. / They exalt themſelues. *Ier.*48.26. / They deride the Church. *Ier.*48.26.27. / They commit Idolatry. *Mic.*5.6. / Wicked frame them to their countries. *Mic.*1.5.6
- *Vse*: God doth great things. *Iſa.*25.1.2. / People glorifie God. *Iſa.*25.1.2.3. / Nations feare God. *Iſa.*25.2.3. / They ſhall neuer be rebuilded. *Iſa.*25.1.2. / Mourne for them. *Ier.*48.16.17.

1 Commandements keep
- *Reasons*: It ſhall lead thee to the right way. *Pro.*6.20.22. / Thou ſhalt liue. *Pro.*7.1.2. *et mat: 19.17.* / As the apple of thine eie. *Pro.*7.2. / The ſpirit giuen to ſuch. *Iob.*14.15.16.17. / They loue Christ. *Iob.*14.15.21. *ſee 1 Iohn 3 24* / Christ will pray for them. *Iob.*14.15.16. / Curſed they that worſhip Idols. *Rev.*14.9.11.12
- *Vse*: Bind them to thy heart. *Pro.*6.20.21. 7.1.3.

2 Keeping the commandements is beſt.
- *Reaſon*: Circumciſion nor vncircumciſion auailable. 1. *Cor.*7.19.
- *Vſe*:

3 Commandements lead to the right.
- *Reasons*: They are the Lanterne. *Pro.*6.22.23. / They keepe from the euill women. *Pro.*6.22.24.
- *Vſe*: Keepe them. *Prou.*6.22.20.

4 He that keepeth the cõmandement ſeeth none euill.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: Obey the King. *Eccleſ.*8.2.5.

5 Commandements vniuſt yeeld not vnto.
- *Reaſon*: Better to obey God then man. *Acts* 5.29.
- *Vſe*:

6 Euill commandements the wicked willingly obey.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Desolation to them. *Hos* 5.9.11.
		God will consume them. *Hos.* 5.11.12.
7 Comfort to the faithfull.	*Reasons*	Their sinnes forgiuen. *Matth.* 9.2.
		Faith maketh them whole. *Matth.* 9.22.
		The faithfull shall be with Christ. 1 *Thes.* 4.17.18.
	Vse	
8 Comfort none to the wicked.	*Reasons*	Their posterities destroyed. *Ier.* 48.8.2.
		They a reproch. *Nah.* 3.5.6.7.
	Vse	
9 Comfort none left to the Church.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Shee is punished. *Isa.* 31.7.8.9.
		She mourneth. *Ier.* 14.2.3. *Lam.* 1.11.16.
		Shee falleth. *Lam.* 1.9.
		God heareth. *Lam.* 1.20.21.
10 Commoditie let not be euill spoken of.	*Reason*	Kingdome of heauen is not such things. *Rom.* 14 16.17.
	Vse	Walke charitably. *Rom.* 14.15.16.
		Destroy not thy brother for meat. *Rom.* 14.15.16.
11 Things of the Church are common.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Reasonable requests to be granted. *Phil.* 17.
12 Company keepe not with the disobedient Sy. D. r. 4.	*Reason*	That they may be ashamed. 2. *Thes.* 3.14.
	Vse	Admonish them as brethren. 2. *Thes.* 3.14.15.
13 Paul tooke Timothy to company.	*Reason*	He was well reported of. *Acts* 16.2.3.
	Vse	
14 Compassion shew.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Loue one another. 1. *Iob.* 3.16.17.
		Maintaine faith. *Iudg.* 20.22.
15 Complaint of all listen not vnto.	*Reason*	Lest thy seruant curse thee. *Eccles.* 7.23.
	Vse	
1 Conceiue not euill of God. Sy. B. l. 2.	*Reason*	The signes of the penitent put out. *Eze.* 33.16.17.
	Vse	
2 Man is withdrawne by his own cõcupiscence	*Reason*	
	Vse	Impute no temptation to God. *Iam.* 1.13.14.

3 Condemne not the righteous.	*Reasons*	God helpeth him. *Psal.*41.1. God is slow to anger, mercifull. *Ion.*4.1.2.3. He standeth or falleth to God. *Rom.*14.3.4 God hath receiued him. *Rom.*14.3. He shall be estabiished. *Rom.*14.3.4. Euery one shall giue account for himselfe. *Rom.* 14.12.14.
	Vse	Put no cause of falling. *Rom.*14.13.
4 Wicked condemne themselues.	*Reasons*	They doe things condemned in other. *Rom.*2.1. Gods iudgements are true. *Rom.*2.1.2.
	Vse	They are without excuse. *Rom.*2.1.2.
5 Wicked do things condemned in other.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They condemne themselues. *Rom.* 2.1.
6 Condemnation eternal to the wicked.	*Reasons*	The dead shall be raised. *Ioh.*5.28.29. Christ his iudgement is iust. *Ioh.*5.29.30.
	Vse	
7 Condemnation to thē out of Christ.	*Reason*	As to branches from the Vine burning. *Ioh.*15. 4.5.6.
	Vse	Abide in Christ. *Ioh.*15.4.6.
8 No condemnation to the faithfull.	*Reasons*	The spirit freeth them. *Rom.*8.1.2. All things worke for their best. *Rom.*8.1.28.
	Vse	
9 No condemnation against spirit.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Walke in the spirit. *Gal.*5.16.23.
10 Conditiōs of men deale after.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Rashnesse auoid. 1.*Tim.*5.1.2.
11 Faithfull confesse their safety and hope.	*Reasons*	They beleeue it. *Psal.*116.9.10. They walke assured. *Psal.*116.9.10.
	Vse	
12 Some dare not confesse Christ.	*Reasons*	They feare. *Ioh.*9.22. Strait Lawes made. *Iohn* 9.22.23. They loued praises of men more then God. *Ioh.* 12.42.43.
	Vse	

13 Confessors of Christ he will acknowledge.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Beware of hypocrisie. *Luk.*12.1.8.
  - Feare not the wicked. *Math.*10.26.32.

14 Men confesse their sins to God.
- *Reasons*
  - They glorifie God. *Iosh.*7.19.
  - They sinne against God. *Psal.*51.3.4. *Ier.*3.13. 14.20.
  - They are borne in sinne. *Psal.*51.3.5.
  - God loueth truth. *Psal.* 51.3.6.
  - Sinnes are many. *Isa.*59.12.13.15.
  - They are manifest. *Isa.*59.12.
  - God reiecteth them. *Ier.*14.19.20.
  - Gentiles shall come into the Church. *Ier.*16.19.
  - Idols no gods. *Ier.*16.19.20.
- *Vse*
  - Let the righteous pray for them. *Num.*21.7.
  - Their punishment is iust. 2.*Sam.*1.16.
  - Let men pardon them. 2.*Sam.*19.20.
  - Pray for pardon to God. 2.*Sam.*24.10.
  - God forgiueth them. *Psal.*32.3.4.5. 51.1.3.
  - God is mercifull to them. *Psal.*51.1.3.
  - God fauoureth them. *Psal.*106.4.6.7.
  - God will not abhorre them. *Ier.*14.20.21.
  - Search your waies. *Lam.*3.40.42.
  - Returne to God. *Lam* 3.40.42. *Ier.*3.13.12.
  - God will teach them his way. *Psal.*119.26.

15 Confidence in earthly things vnlawfull.
- *Reasons*
  - It denieth God. *Iob.*31.24-28.
  - God scattereth the wicked. *Lam.*4.17.16.
  - None can helpe. *Lam.*4.17.
- *Vse*

16 Conscience accuseth or excuseth.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Gentiles obedient are a Law to themselues. *Rom.* 2.14.15.

17 Conscience the faithful are touched in.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They seeke helpe. *Acts* 2.37.

18 Conscience of the Idol some haue.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Sacrificed to Idols they eate. 1.*Cor.*8.7.

19 Conscience good the faithfull keepe.
- *Reason*
  - They liue honestly. *Heb.*13.18.
- *Vse*
  - Pray for them. *Heb.*13.18.

20 Sufferers for conscience worthy praise.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Seruants be subiect. 1.*Pet.*2.18.19.

21 Consent not with the wicked.
- *Reason* { Lest thou be like him. *Pro.*26.4.
- *Vse* {

22 Consider your waies.
- *Reasons* { God correcteth you. *Hag.*1.6.7.
  Worldly blessings taken awaie. *Hag.* 2. 16.17.
- *Vse* {

23 Consider thy selfe.
- *Reasons* { Lest thou be tempted. *Gal.*6.1.2.
  High minded deceiue themselues. *Gal.*6.1.3.
- *Vse* { Proue your owne works. *Gal.*6.1.4.

24 Be constant in the truth Christ. a 2. Sy. Con. 30.f r 29.
- *Reasons* { That no man take thy Crowne. *Rev.*3.11.
  Such shall rule nations. *Rev.*2.25.26. 3.12.
  The time is at hand. *Rev.* 22.10.11.
  Christ commeth shortly. *Rev.*3.11.
- *Vse* { Heare ye faithfull. *Rev.*2.25.29.

25 Consult with God.
- *Reasons* { Otherwise error. *Ios.*9.14.15.
  That we may know what we doe. *Iudg.*18.5.
- *Vse* {

26 Contenders consume one another.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { By loue serue one another. *Gal.*5.13.15.

27 Contented be you.
- *Reasons* { God will not forsake thee. *Heb.*13.5.
  We brought nothing with vs. 1.*Tim.*6.7.8.
  Desirous of riches fall into snares. 1.*Tim.*6.8.9.
  Wee shall carry nothing. 1.*Tim.*6.6.7.
- *Vse* { Oppresse not. *Eze.*45.9.
  Couet not. *Heb.*13.5.

28 Contēted are the faithfull in all sorts.
- *Reason* { They desire no gifts. *Phil.*4.11.12.13.
- *Vse* {

29 Godlinesse with content is gaine.
- *Reasons* { We brought nothing with vs. 1.*Tim.*6.6.7.
  We shall carry nothing. 1.*Tim.*6.6.7.
- *Vse* { Separate from vaine persons. 1.*Tim.*6.5.6.

30 Continue in the things learned. Sy. T r.29. Chr. a 2. con. 24.
- *Reasons* { Sufferings of the faithfull known. 2.*Tim.*3.10.14
  All faithful must suffer persecution. 2*Tim.*3.12.14
  They haue been taught by the faithful. 2.*Tim.*3.14
  The seruāts of God brought vp in Scripturs. 2.*Ti.* (3.14.15.
  It is a way of safety. *Phil.*1.27.28.
  It is a note of destruction to foes. *Phil.*1.27.28.
- *Vse* {

31 Continuers in the truth saued.	*Reasons*	As Christ receiued of the Father. *Reu.*2.26.28. Christ is the first and last. *Reu.*21.6. He their God. *Reu.*21.7. They his people. *Reu.*21.7.
	Vse	Let none seduce you. *Mat.*24.5.13. Heare what the spirit saith. *Reu.*2.7.11.17. 3.21. Hold fast. *Reu.*2.26. Be zealous. *Reu.*3.19.21.
32 Continuers partake Christ.	*Reason*	Vnbeleeuers enter not rest. *Heb.*3.11.14.
	Vse	Depart not from the truth *Heb.*3.14.12. Walke in his commandements. 2.*Iohn* 6.8.9.
33 Continuers in Christ bring fruit.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Abide in Christ. *Iob.*15.4.5.
34 Cõtinuers shall receiue reward.	*Reason*	Be not weary of well doing. *Gal.*6.9.
	Vse	
35 Continuance a note of safety.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Continue in truth. *Phil.*1.26.27.28.
36 Continuãce of faithfull a note of destruction in foes.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Continue. *Phil.*1.27.28
37 Continuance of faithfull life of Pastors.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They are comforted in them. 1.*Thes.*3.7.8. They praise God for them. 1.*Thes.*3.8.9.
38 Continuance in the world we haue not.	*Reason*	We seeke one to come. *Heb.*13.13.14.
	Vse	Let vs beare reproch with Christ. *Heb.*13.13.14 Offer praise by Christ. *Heb.*13.13.14.15. Distribute. *Heb.*13.14.16.
39 Continent must not marry.	*Reason*	Euery one hath his proper gift. 1.*Cor.*7.7.8.
	Vse	
40 Contrarie minded shall ioine in the Church.	*Reasons*	As two grafts in one stocke. *Eze.*37.16.20.22. One King shall rule them. *Eze.*37.21.22. *Hos.*1.11 One shepheard Christ. *Eze.*37.21.24.
	Vse	They shall no more be diuided. *Eze.*37.21.22. They shall no more be polluted. *Eze.*37.21.23. They shall dwell in the land. *Eze.*37.21.25. A couenant of peace with them. *Eze.*37.21.26. Tabernacle of God with them. *Eze.*37.21.27. The remnant shall encrease. *Hos.*1.10.11.

41 Contrary minded obey Christ.
- *Reason*: He shall subdue the earth by his breath. *Isa.*11.4.6.
- *Vse*: None shall hurt other. *Isa.*11.6.9.

42 Contrite God dwelleth with.
- *Reason*: He will not alwaies be angry. *Isa.*57.15.16.
- *Vse*: The faithfull are safe. *Isa.*57.13.15.16. / He will comfort them. *Isa.*57.16.18. / He shall be with them. *Isa.*59.20.21. / He dwelleth not in an house. *Isa.*66.1.2. / Hypocrites are an abomination. *Isa.*66.2.3.

43 Contrite healed by God.
- *Reasons*: He dwelleth with them. *Isa.*57.16.18. / He giueth peace farre and neere. *Isa.*57.18.19.
- *Vse*: Great is the Lord. *Psal.*147.3.5. / Praise God. *Psal.*147.1.3.

44 Controuersies auoid.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Receiue the weake. *Rom.*14.1. / Be of one minde. *Phil.*2.1.2.3. / Esteeme better of other then of thy selfe. *Phil.*2.3.

45 Conuerted are the faithfull.
- *Reasons*: To serue God. 1.*Thess.*1.9. / To looke for Christ from heauen. 1.*Thess.*1.9.10.
- *Vse*:

46 Conuerse not with the wicked.
- *Reason*: We iudge them only in the Church. 1.*Cor.*5.12.13.
- *Vse*:

1 Courage to be had.
- *Reasons*: There shall be a reward. 2.*Chron.*15.7. / God with his people. 2.*Chron.*20.17. / God fighteth for you. 2.*Chron.*20.15. / God will restore his. *Za.*8.7.9. / God will doe graciously. *Za.*8.9.11.
- *Vse*: Doe the worke of the Lord. *Hag.*2.5. / Feare not. *Za.*8.9.13. *Hag.*2.5.6.

2 Correction refuse not.
- *Reasons*: Blessed are the corrected. *Iob* 5.17. / God giueth life and death. *Iob* 5.17.18. / God deliuereth. *Iob* 5.17.19.22. / He correcteth whom he loueth. *Pro.*3.11.12.
- *Vse*:

3 Corrections vnprofitable to the wicked.
- *Reasons*: They sinne more and more. *Isa.*1.5. / All sorts corrupted. *Zeph.*3.2.3.4.
- *Vse*: They shall be destroied. *Ier.*44.9.11. / Woe to them. *Zeph.*3.1.2.

31 Continuers in the truth ſaued.	*Reaſons*	As Chriſt receiued of the Father. *Reu.*2.26.28. Chriſt is the firſt and laſt. *Reu.*21.6. He their God. *Reu.*21.7. They his people. *Reu.*21.7.
	Vſe	Let none ſeduce you. *Mat.*24.5.13. Heare what the ſpirit ſaith. *Reu.*2.7.11.17. 3.21. Hold faſt. *Reu.*2.26. Be zealous. *Reu.*3.19.21.
32 Continuers partake Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	Vnbeleeuers enter not reſt. *Heb.*3.11.14.
	Vſe	Depart not from the truth *Heb.*3.14.12. Walke in his commandements. 2.*Iohn* 6.8.9.
33 Continuers in Chriſt bring fruit.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Abide in Chriſt. *Ioh.*15.4.5.
34 Cõtinuers ſhall receiue reward.	*Reaſon*	Be not weary of well doing. *Gal.*6.9.
	Vſe	
35 Continuance a note of ſafety.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Continue in truth. *Phil.*1.26.27.28.
36 Continuãce of faithfull a note of deſtruction in foes.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Continue. *Phil.*1.27.28
37 Continuance of faithfull life of Paſtors.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They are comforted in them. 1.*Theſ.*3.7.8. They praiſe God for them. 1.*Theſ.*3.8.9.
38 Continuance in the world we haue not.	*Reaſon*	We ſeeke one to come. *Heb.*13.13.14.
	Vſe	Let vs beare reproch with Chriſt. *Heb.*13.13.14 Offer praiſe by Chriſt. *Heb.*13.13.14.15. Diſtribute. *Heb.*13.14.16.
39 Continent muſt not marry.	*Reaſon*	Euery one hath his proper gift. 1.*Cor.*7.7.8.
	Vſe	
40 Contrarie minded ſhall ioine in the Church.	*Reaſons*	As two grafts in one ſtocke. *Eze.*37.16.20.22. One King ſhall rule them. *Eze.*37.21.22. *Hoſ.*1.11 One ſhepheard Chriſt. *Eze.*37.21.24.
	Vſe	They ſhall no more be diuided. *Eze.*37.21.22. They ſhall no more be polluted. *Eze.*37.21.23. They ſhall dwell in the land. *Eze.*37.21.25. A couenant of peace with them. *Eze.*37.21.26. Tabernacle of God with them. *Eze.*37.21.27. The remnant ſhall encreaſe. *Hoſ.*1.10.11.

41 Contrary minded obey Christ.
- *Reason* { He shall subdue the earth by his breath. *Isa.*11.4.6.
- *Vse* { None shall hurt other. *Isa.*11.6.9.

42 Contrite God dwelleth with.
- *Reason* { He will not alwaies be angry. *Isa.*57.15.16.
- *Vse*
  - The faithfull are safe. *Isa.*57.13.15.16.
  - He will comfort them. *Isa.*57.16.18.
  - He shall be with them. *Isa.*59.20.21.
  - He dwelleth not in an house. *Isa.*66.1.2.
  - Hypocrites are an abomination. *Isa.*66.2.3.

43 Contrite healed by God.
- *Reasons*
  - He dwelleth with them. *Isa.*57.16.18.
  - He giueth peace farre and neere. *Isa.*57.18.19.
- *Vse*
  - Great is the Lord. *Psal.*147.3.5.
  - Praise God. *Psal.*147.1.3.

44 Controuersies auoid.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse*
  - Receiue the weake. *Rom.*14.1.
  - Be of one minde. *Phil.*2.1.2.3.
  - Esteeme better of other then of thy selfe. *Phil.*2.3.

45 Conuerted are the faithfull.
- *Reasons*
  - To serue God. 1.*Thess.*1.9.
  - To looke for Christ from heauen. 1.*Thess.*1.9.10.
- *Vse* {

46 Conuerse not with the wicked.
- *Reason*
  - We iudge them only in the Church. 1.*Cor.*5.12.13.
- *Vse* {

1 Courage to be had.
- *Reasons*
  - There shall be a reward. 2.*Chron.*15.7.
  - God with his people. 2.*Chron.*20.17.
  - God fighteth for you. 2.*Chron.*20.15.
  - God will restore his. *Za.*8.7.9.
  - God will doe graciously. *Za.*8.9.11.
- *Vse*
  - Doe the worke of the Lord. *Hag.*2.5.
  - Feare not. *Za.*8.9.13. *Hag.*2.5.6.

2 Correction refuse not.
- *Reasons*
  - Blessed are the corrected. *Iob* 5.17.
  - God giueth life and death. *Iob* 5.17.18.
  - God deliuereth. *Iob* 5.17.19.22.
  - He correcteth whom he loueth. *Pro.*3.11.12.
- *Vse* {

3 Corrections vnprofitable to the wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - They sinne more and more. *Isa.*1.5.
  - All sorts corrupted. *Zeph.*3.2.3.4.
- *Vse*
  - They shall be destroied. *Ier.*44.9.11.
  - Woe to them. *Zeph.*3.1.2.

4 Many are corrupted.	*Reason*	{ False Teachers arise. *Rom.*8.11.
	Vse	{
5 Corruptible must put on incorruption.	*Reason*	{ We shall be all changed. 1.*Cor.*15.52.53.
	Vse	{ We shall triumph ouer enemies. 1.*Cor.*15.53.55.
1 Couenant made.	*Reason*	{
	Vse	{ Be vpright. *Gen.*17.1.2.
2 Couenant made in Christ.	*Reason*	{
	Vse	{ Come to Christ. *Isa.*55.1.3.
3 Couenant made with God.	*Reason*	{ That wrath may be turned away. 2.*Chron.*29.10.
	Vse	{
4 God will confirme his Couenant.	*Reasons*	{ That thou maist remember thy workes with griefe. *Ez.*16.62.63. He remembreth it. *Ez.*16.60.61.
	Vse	{ His Church increaseth. *Ez.*16.60.61. Thou shalt be ashamed of euill. *Ez.*16.62.63. Know he is God. *Ez.*16.62.
5 Couenant breake not.	*Reasons*	{ We haue one Father. *Mal.*2.10. God hath made vs all. *Mal.*2.10.
	Vse	{
6 God remembreth his Couenant.	*Reason*	{
	Vse	{ He will confirme it. *Ez.*16.60.
7 Couenant of Dauid perpetuall.	*Reason*	{ As the day and the night. *Ier.*33.20.21.
	Vse	{ Dauid shall not want one. *Ier.*33.17.20. Leuites perpetuall. *Ier.*33.18.20.21. Israel multiplied. *Ier.*33.20.22. Despisers regard not. *Ier.*33.24.20.
8 New Couenant written in the heart.	*Reason*	{
	Vse	{ It is better then the first. *Ier.*31.32.33.
9 New Couenant better then the first.	*Reason*	{ It is written in the heart. *Ier.*31.32.33.
	Vse	{
10 Couenant made betweene the righteous.	*Reason*	{
	Vse	{ Let them shew mercy. 1.*Sam.*20.8.

11 Mans Couenant ſtandeth.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Law cannot abrogate the promiſe. *Gal.* 3. 18.19.
12 Couetouſneſſe beware of.	*Reaſons*	{	Life ſtandeth not in riches. *Luk.*12.15. The owner ſoone taken away. *Luk.*12.15.21. God will not forſake his. *Heb.*13.5.
	Vſe	{	Doubt not. *Luk.*12.29.15. Seeke the kingdome of God. *Luk.*12.15.31. Be contented. *Heb.*13.5.
13 Couetous man not ſo good as the vntimely fruit.	*Reaſons*	{	The one hath not ſeene vanitie. *Eccl.*6.3.5. The other knoweth vanity and goeth to darknes. *Eccl.*6.3.4.
	Vſe	{	
14 Couetous laieth field to field.	*Reaſon*	{	That he may be alone. *Iſa.*5.8.
	Vſe	{	The earth puniſhed. *Iſa.*5.8.10.
15 Couetouſneſſe among Iewes.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	God forſooke them. *Iſa.*2.5.6.7.
16 Counſell good to bee heard.	*Reaſons*	{	That God may heare vs. *Iudg.*9.7. Otherwiſe puniſhment. 1.*King.*12.13. That thou maiſt be wiſe. *Pro.*19.20.
	Vſe	{	
17 Wicked heare not good counſell.	*Reaſons*	{	That they might be deſtroied. 1.*Sam.*2.25. 2. *Chron.*25.20. They are enflamed with euill. *Ier.*6.13.14. They haue vncircumciſed eares. *Ier.*6.10. They haue no delight in the word. *Ier.*6.10.
	Vſe	{	God caſteth them away. *Ier.*3.7.8. They erre in practiſe. *Ier.*6.13.16.17. They ſhall be puniſhed. *Ier.*6.16.17.19.
18 Heare not euill counſel.	*Reaſon*	{	Iudgement prepared for the ſcorner. *Pro.*19.29.
	Vſe	{	
19 Wicked know not the counſell of God.	*Reaſon*	{	He will gather his people. *Mic.*4.10.12.
	Vſe	{	
20 Woe to them that ſeek counſell not of God.	*Reaſons*	{	Their wiſdome turned to folly. *Iſa.*29.14. *Can.*1. 30. They ſhall be their ſhame. *Iſa.*30.1.3. They depart from God and his ordinance. *Iſa.*30. 1.8.9.11.
	Vſe	{	

21 Counsell of God standeth.	*Reason*		He raiseth meanes to worke it. *Isa.*46.10.11.
	Vse		None like to him. *Isa.*46.9.10.
22 Councels yee shall bee brought before.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Beware of men. *Matth.*10.17. Take no thought what to speak. *Mar.*10.17.18.19.
1 Crafty ouertaken by God.	*Reason*		
	Vse		God doth great and vnsearchable things. *Iob* 5.9.12. The crafty cannot doe their desire. *Iob* 5.12. The wise liue in darknesse. *Iob* 5.12.13.14. Feare the Lord. *Psal.*33.8.9.10. Gods counsell shall stand. *Psal.*33.10.11. Blessed are his people. *Psal.*33.10.12. He is the Lord. *Isa.*44.24.25. Preaching of the Gospell the power of God. 1. *Cor.*1.18.19. Worldly wisdome is foolishnesse. 1. *Cor.*1.19.20.
2 Creation reuealeth hard & darke things of God.	*Reason*		That man without excuse. *Rom.*1.20.
	Vse		God reuealeth himselfe. *Rom.*1.20.
3 Creation wee know by faith.	*Reason*		
	Vse		It is the euidence of things not seene. *Heb.*11.1.3.
4 All created by him.	*Reason*		That he might haue preheminence. *Col.*1.16.18.
	Vse		He is first borne of creatures. *Col.*1.15.16.
5 All created new by Christ.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Faithfull shall purely serue God. *Isa.*65.16.17. Be glad in his worke. *Isa.*65.17.18.
6 New creature is onely auaileable in Christ.	*Reason*		Circumcision or vncircumcision auaile not. *Gal.*6.14.16.
	Vse		Peace shall be to such. *Gal.*6.15.16. Faithfull are crucified to the world. *Gal.*6.14.15. The world is crucified to the faithfull. *Gal.*6.14.15
7 Creatures made by God and Christ.	*Reason*		God commanded. *Gen.*1.3.7.11.16. | 2.2.22.
	Vse		Sweare not by creatures. *Matt.*5.35.36. He is worthy honour. *Reu.*4.11.
8 Creatures against the wicked.	*Reason*		Gods wrath against them at hand. *Isa.*13.6.10.
	Vse		

9 Creatures subiect to vanitie.
- *Reason* { God hath subdued it to hope. *Rom.*8.20.
- *Vse* { It shall be set at liberty. *Rom.*8.20.21.
  It seeketh for reuealing. *Rom.*8.20.

10 Creatures helpe the faithfull. Sy. An.14.
- *Reason* { God will mary the Church. *Hos.*2.19.21.22.
- *Vse* { Reioice. *Iudg.*5.20.21.

11 Creatures are purged by God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Vse them. *Act.*10.13.15.
  Count them not vncleane. *Act.*10.15.

12 Creatures lose strength.
- *Reasons* { The earth barren. *Isa.*24.5.7.
  God treadeth on them. *Mic.*1.2.3.4.
- *Vse* {

13 Creatures set at liberty.
- *Reasons* { God hath subdued it in hope. *Rom.*8.20.21.
  It trauelleth in paine. *Rom.*8.21.
- *Vse* {

14 Creatures at the command of God.
- *Reason* { He is King of old. *Psal.*93.3.5.9.
- *Vse* { God excelleth men. *Iob* 9.3.5.9.
  Let men submit themselues. *Iob* 39.36.37.com. premis.42.5.6. com.40.
  None like to God. *Psal.*77.13.15.
  He is mighty and true. *Psal.*89.8.12.
  Nothing hard to God. *Ier.*32.27.
  The creatures subiect to vanitie. *Rom.*8.22.23.
  He is worthy all honour. *Reu.*4.11.

15 Creatures feare.
- *Reason* { God with glory. *Za.*14.4.8.
- *Vse* {

16 Creatures for honest vse.
- *Reasons* { Time requireth it. *Iob.*18.18.
  God purifieth them. *Act.*10.13.15.
- *Vse* {

17 Creatures are good.
- *Reason* { They are sanctified by word and praier. 1. *Tim.*4.4.5.
- *Vse* { Meat to be receiued thankfully. 1. *Tim.*4.3.4.

18 Creatures are not vncleane.
- *Reason* { God purgeth them. *Act.*10.13.15.
- *Vse* {

19 Creature ſerueth in paine.	*Reaſon*	The ſonnes of God doe it. *Rom.*8.22.23.
	Vſe	It ſhall be ſet at liberty. *Rom.*8.21.22.
20 Creatures wait on God	*Reaſon*	He nouriſheth them. *Pſal.*104.27.28.
	Vſe	
21 Creature deſireth the reuealing of the glory.	*Reaſon*	It is ſubiect to vanitie. *Rom.*8.19.20.
	Vſe	The glory is more worth then the afflictions. *Rom.*8.18.19.
22 Faithfull are new creatures.	*Reaſon*	Old things vaniſh. *2.Cor.*5.17.
	Vſe	We know none after the fleſh. *2.Cor.*5.16.17.
23 Creatures ſubdued to man.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Excellent is Gods name. *Pſal.*8.1.4. Conſider it. *Pſal.*8.4.5.
24 Creatures ſhall teach men.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Aske them, i. Conſider well of them. *Iob* 12.7.8.
25 Cretians are the wicked	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Rebuke them. *Tit.*1.13.
26 Crueltie auoid.	*Reaſons*	That thou maiſt proſper. *Deut.*22.6.7. That thy brother ſeeme not deſpiſed. *Deut.* 25.2.3.
	Vſe	Beat not the malefactor beyond meaſure. *Deut.* 25.2.3.
27 Crueltie among men.	*Reaſon*	The earth corrupted. *Gen.*6.11.
	Vſe	The iudgement is determined. *Gen.*6.11.13. The land is deſolate. *Eze.*12.19.20.
28 Crueltie pleaſeth the wicked.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Tyrants put it in vſe. *Act.*12.3.
29 Crueltie God alloweth not.	*Reaſon*	He delighteth not in puniſhing. *La.*3.34.36.33.
	Vſe	
30 Cruell ſhalbe cõſumed.	*Reaſon*	They doe iniury cauſeleſſe. *Iſa.*29.21.20.
	Vſe	The meeke ſhall reioice. *Iſa.*29.19.20.
31 Cruell do iniury cauſeleſſe.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They ſhall be conſumed. *Iſa.*29.21.20.

1 Culpable are all men.	*Reason*	The Law ſhutteth all vnder ſinne. *Rom.5.19.*
	Vſe	
2 Curious in ſearching be not.	*Reaſon*	Gods word is a ſealed myſterie. *Dan.12.9.8.*
	Vſe	
3 Curſe not the blind or deafe.	*Reaſon*	God is the Lord. *Leu.19.14.*
	Vſe	
4 Curſe to them vnder the Law.	*Reaſon*	He that doth not all is curſed. *Gal.3.10.*
	Vſe	None iuſtified by the Law. *Gal.3.10.*
5 Curſed are they which withdraw from God.	*Reaſons*	They voide of bleſſing. *Ier.17.5.6.* God ſhall deſtroy them. *Ier.17.3.5.*
	Vſe	Bleſſed the man that truſteth in God. *Ier.17.5.7*
6 The curſe ouertakes the wicked.	*Reaſons*	They tranſgreſſe. *Iſa.24.5.6. Da.9.6.11.* God confirmeth his word. *Da.9.11.12.* God is righteous. *Da.9.11.14.*
	Vſe	They ſhall be deſtroyed. *Zach.5.2.3.* Few ſhall be left. *Iſa.24.6.* Mirth remoued. *Iſa.24.6.7.8.*
7 Curſes cauſles go away in the aire.	*Reaſon*	As Sparrow or Swallow by flight. *Pro.26.2.*
	Vſe	
8 Old cuſtomes agree not with new doctrine.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Chriſt and his Diſciples faſt not ordinarily. *Mat. 9.14.16.17.*

D D

1 Former daies doe not preferre.	*Reaſon*	So thou doſt not wiſely enquire of things. *Eccleſ. (7.12.*
	Vſe	
2 Daies of man are numbred.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	God will not prolong. *Gen. 6.3.*
3 Daies of man few with God.	*Reaſons*	As a watch. *Pſal.90.4.* As ſleepe. *Pſal.90.4.5.* As graſſe. *Pſal.90.5.6.* As a thought. *Pſal.90.9.*
	Vſe	He taketh man away. *Pſal.90.3.4.5.6.* We are conſumed in his wrath. *Pſal. 90.4.5.6.7.*

4 One daie with God as a thouſand yeeres.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He is not ſlacke in his promiſes. 2.*Pet*.3.8.9. He is patient. 2.*Pet*.3.8.9. His day will come ſuddenly. 2.*Pet*.3.8.10.
5 Day of the Lord draweth neere.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Exhort one another. *Heb*.10.25. Be patient. *Heb*.10.36.37. *Iam*.5.7.8.
6 Day of the Lord is fearefull.	*Reaſon*	God is ſtrong. *Ioel*.2.11.
	Vſe	
7 Damaſcus is afraid. Sy. wicked. a. 7.	*Reaſons*	They are as one on the ſea. *Ier*.49.23. They heare euill tidings. *Ier*.49.23.
	Vſe	All men amazed. *Ier*.49.23.24. They fly. *Ier*.49.23.24. They ſhall periſh. *Ier*.49.23.26.
8 Danger not to be auoided.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Sorrow to the wicked. *Amo*.5.18.19. Deſire not the day of the Lord. *Amo*.5.18.19.
9 Auoid danger.	*Reaſons*	The righteous ſlaine. 2.*Sam*.11.20.21. Leſt we die. 2.*Sam*.15.24. God bringeth a plague. *Ier*.4.6.
	Vſe	Amend your liues. *Mat*.3.7.8.
10 Danger at hand.	*Reaſon*	To fulfill that which is written. *Luke* 21.22.
	Vſe	Righteous men taken away. *Iſa*. 57.1. Fly from it. *Mat*.24.15.16. *Luke* 21.22. *Ioh*.7.1 *Acts* 21.13. Returne not for cloathes. *Mat*.24.15.17.18. Woe to them that cannot fly. *Math*.24.15.19. *Luk*.21.22.23. Pray for meanes of flight. *Mat*.24.15.24. Be not ſlothfull. *Mat*.26.45. Naturall men feare. *Iob*.11.8. Faithfull be conſtant. *Acts* 21.11.13.
11 Man knowes not the time of danger.	*Reaſon*	As the ſnare to the fiſh or fowle. *Eccleſ*.9.12.
	Vſe	The race is not to the ſwift. *Eccleſ*.9.11.

12 Many dangers about the wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - God hath ſpoken it. *Eze.*5.15.
  - They are Idolaters. *Amo.*4.4 5.6.11.
  - God is the Lord of hoſts. *Amo.*4.6.7.11.13.
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall be deſtroied. *Ier.*48.41.42.43.
  - He that ſcapeth one ſhall fall in the other. *Ier.*48.
  - They ſhall be a reproch. *Eze.*5.15.17. (43.44.
  - Tell it to the ages to come. *Ioel* 1.3.4.
  - Conſider it. *Ioel* 1.2.4.
  - Weepe and howle. *Ioel* 1.4.5.
  - Returne to God. *Amo.*4.6.7.12.
  - Fret not at their proſperity. *Pron.*24.19.20.

13 Dangers ouertake the wicked.
- *Reaſons*
  - Many about them. *Iere.*48.43.44.
  - Chriſt giueth ouer to feede them. *Za.*11.9.
  - Wicked deſpiſe Chirſt. *Za.*11.9.12.13.
- *Vſe*
  - Faithfull conſider it. *Za.*11.9.11.

14 Dangers ſome feele for others ſake.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Caſt them out from you. *Iona.*1.12.

15 Dangers take no hold on the faithfull.
- *Reaſons*
  - God preſerueth them. *Pſal.*121.2.3. 124.1.7. *Za.*2.5.8..10
  - They ſhall be eſtabliſhed. *Iſa.*54.14.
  - Chriſt in the middeſt of them. *Zeph.*3.15.
  - As a bird out of a ſnare. *Pſal.*124.6.
  - Enemies ſhall fall. *Iſa.*54.14.15.
- *Vſe*
  - Praiſed be God. *Pſal.*124.6.7.
  - Reioce Zion. *Iſa.*52.12 *Zeph.*3.14.15.
  - Nothing ſhall proſper againſt them. *Iſa.*54.14.17

16 Darkeneſſe will come.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Walke in the light. *Ioh.*12.15.

17 Darkeneſſe is paſt.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - The Goſpell is now truely taught. 1. *Ioh.*2.8.

18 Darkenes hath blinded men.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Haters of men walke in it. 1. *Ioh.*2.8.9.

19 Darkeneſſe the faithfull are not in.
- *Reaſon*
  - They are the children of light. 1. *Theſ.*5.4.5.
- *Vſe*
  - Deſtruction touch them not. 1. *Theſ.*5 4.

20 Darkeneſſe the vnbeleeuers loue.
- *Reaſon*
  - They doe euill. *Iohn* 3.19.
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall be condemned. *Ioh.*3.18.19.

21 Darke things God will lighten.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Iudge not before time. 1.*Cor.*4.5.
22 Daughters of men ouer-faire.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Sonnes of the faithfull trangresse with them. *Gen.*6.2.
23 Dauid was carefull for Gods house.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God remembred him. *Psal.*132.1.2.3.
24 Dauid eat the shew-bread.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Necessarie works may bee done on the Sabbath. *Mat.*12.2.4.
25 Dauid shall raigne in Sion.	*Reasons*	God hath chosen it. *Psal.*132.13.17. God hath ordained him. *Psal.*132.17.
	Vse	Enemies subdued. *Psal.*132.17.18. He shall be crowned. *Psa.*172.17.18.
26 Dauid remembred by God.	*Reasons*	He was carefull for Gods house. *Psal.*132.1.2.3. He hath sworne to him. *Psal.*132.1.11. He hath chosen Zion. *Psal.*132.1.13.
	Vse	
27 Dauid shall not want one to sit one his seat	*Reason*	Christ commeth of him. *Ier.*33.15.17. The couenant is perpetuall. *Ier.*33.17.20.21.
	Vse	
28 God wil raise vp the tabernacle of Dauid.	*Reasons*	That they may possesse the nations. *Am.*9.11.12
	Vse	He will not destroy the remnant. *Am.*9.8.11. The faithful shall bee blessed with increase. *Am.* 9.11.19. They shall build Ierusalem. *Am.*11.14.
1 Deafe shall heare.	*Reasons*	God commeth with vengeance. *Isa.* All things shall be turned. *Isa.*29.17.18.
	Vse	
2 Dealing wisely is best and with the faithfull.	*Reasons*	The world is captious. *Ruth* 3.14. That continuall blessing may remaine. 1.*Kin.*12
	Vse	The wicked feare. 1.*Sam.*18.15. The righteous honoured. 1.*Sam*18.30.

3 Death to sinner.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - God destroieth them. *Leu.*10.1.2.
  - Transgresse not. *Gen.*2.17.

4 Death is pleasant to afflicted.
- *Reasons*
  - There is quietnesse. *Iob* 3.11.13.
  - There the rich and poore alike. *Iob* 3.11.14.
  - All sorrowes then cease. *Iob* 3.11.
  - Present life full of sorrow. *Iob* 3.24.25.26.
  - Mans life is short. *Psal.*39.4.5.
  - Man knoweth not who shall succeed. *Psal.*39.4.6.
- *Vse*
  - Inconsiderate grieue at life. *Iob* 3.3.4.
  - Waite during life on God. *Psal.*39.6.7.

5 All subiect to death.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - No man can redeeme life. *Psal.*49.7.10.
  - Vaine is the hope of man. *Psal.* 49.10.11.
  - Christ once offered for sinne. *Heb.*9.28.

6 Death by one mans sin. Sy. Ad.
- *Reason*
  - All haue sinned. *Rom.*5.12.
- *Vse*
  - Iustifying of Christ to all. *Rom.*5.12.18.
  - Resurrection by Christ. 1.*Cor.*15.21.

7 The liuing shall wish death.
- *Reason*
  - Enemies dishonour them. *Ier.*8.1.2.3.
- *Vse*

8 Death the reward of sin
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - It hath no fruit. *Rom.*6.21.
  - It hath shame after. *Rom.*6.21.
  - The Law is not cause of death. *Rom.*7.13.14.15.

9 Death shal be subdued.
- *Reasons*
  - Christ must put all downe. 1.*Cor.*15.25.26.
  - God put all things vnder Christ. 1.*Cor.*15.26.27
- *Vse*

10 Death of a sinner God desireth not.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Penitent shall liue. *Eze.*18.23.25.
  - Conceiue not euill of God. *Eze.*18.23.25.
  - Returne to God. *Eze.*18.30.32. 33.11.

11 Death no power ouer Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - He died once. *Rom.*6.9.10.
  - He liueth euer. *Rom.*6.10.9.
- *Vse*
  - We shall liue with him. *Rom.*6.9.8.

12 Death ouer the regenerate hath no power.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Blessed are they. *Reu.*20.6.

13 Death the Iewes might put no man to.
- *Reason*: That Christ might die the appointed death. *Iob.* 18.32.
- *Vse*:

14 Dead shall rise againe. Sy. God. r.2.
- *Reasons*:
  - God loueth his owne. *Iob* 14.15.
  - God shall visit. *Isa.*26.21.
  - Christ commeth. *Dan.*12.1.2.
  - God the God of the liuing. *Luk.*20.37.38.
  - Christ the resurrection and the life. *Iob.*11.25.26
  - Christ is risen. 1.*Cor.*15.4.13.
  - We beleeue that Christ is dead and risen. 1.*Thes.* 4.14.
  - Else preaching vaine. 1.*Cor.*15.13.15.
  - Else Apostles false witnesses. 1.*Cor.*15.13.14.
  - Else ye in your sinnes. 1.*Cor.*15.13.17.
  - Else the dead perish. 1.*Cor.*15.13.18.
  - Else pleasure most profitable. 1.*Cor.*15.31.
  - Else baptized for dead are vaine. 1.*Cor.*15.13.29
  - Else no aduantage in former trouble. 1. *Cor.*15. 13.31.
- *Vse*:
  - Wait till changing. *Iob* 14.14.15.
  - God will gather his dispersed. *Eze.*37.2.10.12.
  - The wise shall shine. *Dan.*12.2.3.
  - Well doers shall haue life. *Iob.*5.28.29.
  - Inordinatly sorrowful for the dead be not. 1.*Thes.* 4.14.18.
  - The liuing shal not preuent the dead. 1.*Thes.*4.14.
  - Awake to liue righteously. 1.*Cor.*15.

15 Dead know nothing.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Better liuing then dead. *Eccles.*9.5.4.

16 Remembrance of the dead is good.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Better liuing then dead. *Eccl.*9.5.6

17 Immoderatly sorrowful for the dead be not.
- *Reasons*:
  - Lest you die. *Lev.*10.6.
  - Lest God be more moued. *Lev.*10.6.
  - God is the Lord. *Lev.*19.28.
  - Yee are Gods children. *Deut.*14.1.2.
  - Yee are a holy people. *Deut.*14.1.2.
  - Yee are Gods chosen. *Deut.*14.1.2.
  - They cannot forthwith returne. 2.*Sam.*12.23.
  - Things done cannot be vndone. 2.*Sam.*13.39.
  - Destruction by enemies commeth. *Ier.*22.7.10.
  - God will bring vs againe with Christ. 1.*Thes.*4.14.
- *Vse*:

18 Dead free from sinne.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Serue not sinne yee faithfull. *Rom.*6.6.7

19 Dead praise not God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - God preserueth his. *Psal.*30.9.10.
  - God heareth his. *Psal* 88.1.10.11.12. *Psal.*6.45.
  - Praise him ye Saints. *Psal.*115.17.18.
  - The liuing shall. *Isa.*38.18.19.

20 Christ raiseth the dead.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - People feare. *Luk.*7.15.16.
  - People glorifie God. *Luk.*7.15.16.

21 The liuing shall not preuent the dead.
- *Reason*
  - Christ shall bring vs with him. 1.*Thess.*4.14.
- *Vse*

22 Dead in the Lord are blessed alone.
- *Reasons*
  - Partakers of Idolatrie cursed. *Reu.*14.9.12.
  - They rest from their labours. *Reu.*14.13.
  - Their workes follow them. *Reu.*14.13.
- *Vse*

23 Dead free from labors.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Blessed are they. *Reu.*14.13.

24 Works follow the dead
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Blessed the dead in the Lord. *Reu.*14.13.

1 All things decay.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - God his testimony large. *Ps.*119.96.

2 Deceit of the wicked vaine.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They shall be destroied. *Ps.*119.118.119.

3 Wicked are deceitfull.
- *Reason*
  - As Canaan. *Hos.*12.7.8.
- *Vse*
  - They impute blessings to themselues. *Hos.*12.7.8
  - God will destroy them. *Mic.*6.10.13.

4 Deceiue not your selues
- *Reasons*
  - Enemies raised. *Ier.*37.9.
  - Weake shall be strong enough. *Ier.*37.9.10.
  - God extraordinarily raiseth his workes. *Luk.*3.8.
  - God is not mocked. *Gal.*6.7.
  - As ye sow ye shall reape. *Gal.*6.7.
- *Vse*
  - Repent. *Luk.*3.8.

5 Deceiued be not.
- *Reasons*
  - He that doth righteousnes is righteous. 1.*Ioh.*3.7.
  - He that sinneth is of the diuell. 1.*Ioh.*3.7.8.
- *Vse*

6 Deceiuers many.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Walke in Gods Commandements. 2. *Ioh.*6.7. Receiue them not. 2.*Ioh.*7.10.
7 Deceiuers receiue not.	*Reasons*	They are many. 2.*Ioh.*7.10. So yee partake their sinnes. 2.*Ioh.*10.11.
	Vse	
8 Declared things come to passe.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Christ is the Lord. *Isa.*42.8.9.
9 Decons serue at tables.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Let them be honest. *Act.*6.3. Let them be appointed. *Act.*6.3. Let them be spirituall. *Act.*6.3. Let them be wise. *Act.*6.3.
10 Decons let bee appointed.	*Reasons*	Apostles may not serue at tables. *Act.*6.2.3. To serue at tables. *Act.*6.3.
	Vse	
11 Decons must bee wise, honest.	*Reason*	They serue at tables. *Act.*6.2.3.
	Vse	They get a good degree. 1.*Tim.*3.13.
12 Decree of God shall be performed.	*Reason*	No meanes to auoid it. *Ier.*4.28.30.
	Vse	The remnant of Israel shall rest in God. *Isa.*10.20.21.23. Be not afraid of enemies. *Isa.*10.20.23.24. All wasted. *Ier.*4.28.30.
1 Wicked defile other.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They are spoiled. *Gen.*34.27.
2 Faithful are not defiled.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They shall be with God. *Rev.*3.4.
3 Outward things defile not.	*Reason*	They enter not into the heart. *Mar.*7.18.19.
	Vse	
4 Nothing going into the belly defileth man.	*Reasons*	It goeth into the draught. *Mat.*15.11.17. That comming out alone defileth. *Mat.*15.11.18
	Vse	Eating with vnwashed hands defiles not. *Mat.*15.23.11. Heare and vnderstand. *Matt.*13.10.11.
5 That commeth out of man defileth him.	*Reason*	All euill from the heart. *Mat.*15.18.19.
	Vse	Nothing going into the belly defileth. *Mat.*15.11.18.

6 Defraud not the maried	*Reason*	That Satan tempt not. 1.*Cor*.7.5.
	Vse	
1 Deliuerance by Christ kept in minde.	*Reason*	More the other benefits. *Ier*.23.3.7 8.
	Vse	
2 Deliuerance of faithfull made knowen.	*Reason*	The wicked reioice with them. *Isa*.39.1.
	Vse	
3 Delusions strong to the wicked.	*Reasons*	They beleeue not the truth. 2.*Thess*.2.10.11. That they may be damned. 2.*Thess*.2.11.12.
	Vse	
1 Deniers of Christ hee will reiect.	*Reason*	
	Vse	No aduantage to winne the world with losse of Christ. *Luk*.9.25.26. Beware of hypocrilie. *Luk*.12.1.9. Feare not wicked. *Matt*.10.31.32.
1 Deriders of the word God will iudge.	*Reasons*	The word shall be a burden. *Ier*.23.33.36. They peruert the word. *Ier* 23.33.36.
	Vse	They shall speake reuerently. *Ier*.23.33.37. He will cast them out. *Ier*.23.33.39. Hee will bring a perpetuall shame. *Ier*.23.33.40.
2 Deriders of the word peruert it.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God will iudge them. *Ier*.23.33.36.
3 Deriders shall speake reuerently.	*Reason*	God will iudge them. *Ier*.23.37.33.
	Vse	
4 Deriders delay you not.	*Reason*	The time is at hand. *Ez*.12.22.23.
	Vse	
1 Desolate Church hath many children.	*Reasons*	She shall increase. *Isa*.54.1.2.3. She shall possesse the Gentiles. *Isa*.54.2.3. More then the former Churches. *Isa*.54.1. God will watch ouer it. *Ier*.31.22.26.27.
	Vse	Reioice. *Isa*.54.1.3. Feare not. *Isa*.54.3.4.1. It shall be in all places. *Isa*.54.2.1. Turne to God. *Ier*.31.22.23. All her parts shall dwell in it. *Ier*.31.5.22.24. Faithfull are children of it. *Gal*.4.27.28. The Church is the common mother. *Gal*.4.26.27 They shall blesse it. *Ier*.31.22.23.|5.

2 Desolation to the wicked.

Reasons

They shall be destroied. *Isa.*17.9.10.
They haue forgotten God. *Isa.*17.9.10.
The earth cursed. *Isa.*32.13.14.
Gods iudgement consume all. *Isa.*54.9.10.
God visiteth his enemies. *Ier.* 25.12.
God destroieth it. *Ier.*25.36.37.
They haue sinned. *Ier.*44.2.3.
They are Idolaters. *Ier.*44.22.23.|50.38.39.
They serue not God. *Ier.*44.22.23.
Enemies raised. *Ier.* 25. 8.9.11.13. *Ez.* 26. 3. 5.
They haue seene it. *Ier.*44.2.
As Sodome. *Ier.*49.17.18.|50.40.
God will scatter them. *Ier.*49. 32.33. *Za.* 7. 14.
They intrude on Israel. *Ier.*49.1.2. *Ez.*39.7.8.10.
Pride deceiueth them. *Ier.*49.18.19. *Zeph.*2.9.10.
He ariseth against Gods people. *Ier.*49.18.19.
A sword on all things. *Ier.*50.35.39. *Ez.*35.6.7.9.
God stretcheth his hand out. *Ez.*25.13.
Enemies strong. *Ez.*26.4.7.12.|29.8.9.|30.11.12.
God hath spoken it. *Ez.*30.12.
God will insnare them. *Ez.*32.3.4.6.
Battle prepared. *Hos.*5.8.9.
Princes haue forsaken their bounds. *Hos.*5. 9.10.
People willingly obey euill counsell. *Hos.*5.9.11.
Their righteousnesse vanisheth. *Hos.*5.9. comp. 7. 8.
They multiply euill. *Hos.*5.9. comp.7.8.
They ioine with strangers. *Hos.*5.9. comp. 7. 8.
Cruelty and deceit is in their Cities. *Mic.*6.10.13. *Nah.*3.1.3.
All estates perish. *Zeph.*1.8.12.13.
They haue beene despightfull to Iacob. *Zeph.*2. 8.9.10.
They are hypocrites. *Mat.*23.38.
Christ shall be remooued from them. *Matth.*23. 38.39.

Vse

Beasts and fowles shall dwell in pleasant places. *Isa.*34.10.11.15.
Houle ye Princes. *Ier.*25.34.36.
Israel shall possesse them. *Ier.*44.2.
Ioy laid aside. *Ez.*26.4.5.13.
All men amazed. *Ez.*26.4.5.15.
Enemies reioice at their ruine. *Ez.*35.7.9.14.
All creatures lament for them. *Ez.*32.4.6.10.
They shall not possesse. *Ez.*33.24.26.28. *Mic.* 6.12.13.
Know God to be the Lord. *Ez.*33.28.29.30.
God will be knowen among them. *Hos.*5.9.
They are amazed. *Hos.*9.5.6.
Israel shall know it. *Hos.*9.6.7.
False Prophets are fooles. *Hos.*9.6.7.
No meanes shall auaile them. *Mic.*6.13.14.15.
They shall be reproched. *Zeph.*2.9.14.15.

3 Desperate are the wicked.
- *Reason*: They peruert Gods prouidence. *Matt.*4.6.
- *Vse*: Tempt not God. *Matt.*4.6.7.

4 Despise not the faithful.
- *Reasons*: Their Angels before God. *Matt.*18.10. / Christ came to saue the lost. *Matt.*18.10.11.
- *Vse*:

5 Despise not one another for indifferent things.
- *Reasons*: Difference in iudgement there is. *Rom.*14.2.3. / God receiueth both sorts. *Rom.*14.3. / We shall appeare before Christ. *Rom.*14.3.10.
- *Vse*:

6 Despise not God.
- *Reasons*: We are come to a blessed estate. *Heb.*12.25. / Despisers shall be despised. *Heb.*12.25.
- *Vse*:

7 Despisers take heed.
- *Reasons*: Forgiuenesse of sinnes by Christ. *Act.*13.39.41. / Iustification by Christ. *Act.*13.39.41. / Lest iudgement come. *Act.*13.41.
- *Vse*:

8 Despisers regard not.
- *Reasons*: The Couenant they regard not. *Ier.*33.18.24. / God will not cast his away. *Ier.*33.24.26.
- *Vse*:

9 Despisers iudged.
- *Reasons*: Such as despise the Law iudged. *Heb.*10.28.29. / Vengeance is Gods. *Heb.*10.29.30.
- *Vse*: Beware ye. *Act.*13.41.

10 Despisers of God shall be despised.
- *Reason*: They that honour God shall be honoured. 1. *Sam.* 2.30.
- *Vse*: Hee will withdraw his mercy from disobedient. 1. *Sam.*2.30. / Despise not God. *Heb.*12.25.

11 Despisers of the Law die.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Much more of Christ. *Heb.*10.28.29. / No sacrifice left for wilfull sinners. *Heb.* 10.26. 27.28. / Backsliders iudged. *Heb.*10.26.27.

12 Wicked despise God and Christ.
- *Reason*: They offer vncleane bread. *Mal.*1.6.7.
- *Vse*: Fauour with men taken away. *Za.*11.12.14. / Hee committeth them to euill rulers. *Za.* 11.12. 13.16. / They taste of dangers. *Za.*11.9.12. / Grace taken from them. *Za.*11.10.12.

13 Deſpiſers of the Goſpel deſpiſe Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	{	He that heareth it, heareth Chriſt. *Luk.*10.16. God hath called vs to holineſſe. 1.*Theſſ.*4.7.8.
	Vſe	{	Preach Chriſt. *Luk.*10.3.16.
14 Deſpiſers admoniſh not	*Reaſons*	{	Leſt they deſpiſe thee. *Matt.*7.6. Leſt they hate thee. *Matt.*7.6.
	Vſe	{	
15 Deſpiſers of you reiect.	*Reaſon*	{	God prouideth for you. *Matt.*10.11.14.
	Vſe	{	
16 Phariſes deſpiſe the truth.	*Reaſon*	{	Naturall men hardned. *Luk.*7.31.34.30.
	Vſe	{	They yeeld not to the practiſe of it. *Luk.*7.30.
17 Deſtruction ſhall not ouertake the faithfull.	*Reaſon*	{	Ye are not of darkneſſe. 1.*Theſſ.*5.5.
	Vſe	{	
18 Wicked appointed to deſtruction.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	God will not ſpare them. *Za.*11.6.
19 Sudden deſtruction to the ſecure.	*Reaſons*	{	As a trauell on a woman. 1.*Theſſ* 5.3. Chriſt commeth as a theefe. 1.*Theſſ.*5.2.3.
	Vſe	{	They ſhall not eſcape. 1.*Theſſ.*5.3.
20 Deſtruction at hand.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	God will deſtroy the wicked. *Zeph.*1.2.6.14. Men diſtreſſed. *Zeph.*1.14.17.
21 Deſtruction prepared of old.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	The wicked ſhall taſte of it. *Iſa.*30.33.32.
22 Deſtruction God will accompliſh.	*Reaſons*	{	His iudgement goeth to perfection. *Iſa.*34.5.6.7 God will recompence the miſery of Zion. *Iſa.*34.6.8. They are ſetled in rebellion without repentance. *Ier.*8.4.5. All eſtates are corrupted. *Ier.*8.11.13. Enemies at hand. *Ier* 8.13.14.15. No meanes to preuent it. *Ier.*8.13.14.15. It is at hand. *Eze.*12.23.26.28.
	Vſe	{	All things faile vnder it. *Iſa.*34.4.5. Enemies ſhall diſhonour them. *Ier.*8.1.2.4. Faithfull mourne for them. *Ier.*8.13.18.

23
Destruction to the wicked.
Sy. s. w. 3.

Reasons
- They renounce God. *Hos.*7.13.
- They transgresse. *Hos.*7.13.
- Enemies mighty. *Ioel* 2.1.2.11.
- None to helpe. *Am.*5.2.3.
- They hate the righteous. *Am.*5.3.10.
- They offer iniuries. *Am.*5.12.13.
- They are hypocrits. *Mat.*23.3.33.
- They persecute Prophets. *Mat.*23.33.34.
- They refuse offered fauour. *Mat.*23.37.38.
- Christ shall be remoued. *Mat.* 23.38.39.

Vse
- Sanctifie a fast. *Ioel* 2.1.
- Turne to God. *Ioel* 2.1.12.
- Seeke the Lord. *Am.*5.3.4.12.13.
- The wise shall be silent. *Am.*5.12.13.

24
Destruction commeth.
Sy. s. w. 4.

Reasons
- Men sinne. *Gen.*19.13.
- They prouoke to wrath. *Ier.*4.15.17.
- God wroth ariseth. *Ier.*47 4.6. *Eze.*7.2.3. 9.1. *Can.*8.8.
- God will destroy. *Ier.*47.4.
- Wickednesse increaseth. *Eze.*7.2.3.11.8.
- Enemies come. *Ier.*6.1.3. 50.20.22. *Eze.*30. 17. 9 1.2.
- Wisedome is vaine. *Ier.*49.7.8.
- God hath insnared them. *Ier* 50.22.24.
- God iudgeth for his. *Ier.*51.9.10.
- He iudgeth according to deserts. *Eze.*7.2.3.
- Enemies raised by God. *Ier.*51.53.56.
- As ripe figges. *Am* 8.1.2.
- They are vnmercifull. *Am.*8.2.3.4.

Vse
- Away from it. *Gen.*19.12.13. 2.*King.*8.1. *Ier.*6. 1. 49.8. 51.8.9.
- Wash you. *Ier.*4 14.15.16,17.
- Sorrow ariseth. *Ier.*4.15 16.19.
- Be instructed Ierusalem. *Ier.*6.1.8.
- It taketh all sorts. *Ier.*25.32.33.
- Houle ye Princes. *Ier.*25.32.34.
- Cities wasted. *Ier.*48.16.18.
- The strong is broken. *Ier.*50.22.23.32.33.
- Houle and mourne. *Ier.*47.2.4. *Eze.*30.2.3.
- Weakenesse ouertake men. *Ier.*47.43.
- Mourne for them. *Ier.*48.16.17.
- Posterity wasted. *Ier.*49.8.11.
- Captiuity commeth. *Eze.*7.2.3.12.
- Nothing releeueth. *Eze.*7.2.3.12.
- Reioice not in wealth. *Eze.*7.12.
- Grieue not at want. *Eze.*7.2.3.12.
- Feare on them. *Eze.*30.3.9.
- Idols perish. *Eze.*30.3.13.
- Reioice not at others hurt. *Lam.*4.21.
- Know that God is the Lord. *Eze.*39.17.22.
- Heathen shall know their sinnes the cause. *Eze.* 39.17.23.

Heare

Heare it yee people. *Am.*8.1.2.4.
Worſhip of God turned away. *Am.*8.2.3.4.
Helpers and holpen deſtroyed. *Eze.*30.3.4.5.
No ioy left. *Ier.*48.31.33.
Religion ceaſeth. *Ier.*48.31.35.
Mourne for them. *Ier.*48.31.32.
None eſcapeth. *Ier.*48.8.
Let the wicked fly. *Ier.*48.7.8.
Wicked captiued. *Ier.*48.7.8.
They ſhall do their worke diligently. *Ier.*48.8.10.
They ſhall take Moab. *Ier.*48.31.4.
Deſtruction commeth. *Eze.*9.1.2.

1 Debts men forgiue.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — God forgiueth ſinnes. *Matth.*6.12.

2 Debters the faithful are not to the fleſh.
- *Reaſons* — The ſpirit of God in them. *Rom.*8.9.12.
- *Reaſons* — So ſhould they die. *Rom.*8.12.
- *Reaſons* — If they walke in the ſpirit they liue. *Rom.*8.12.13
- *Vſe*

1 Deuils caſt out by Chriſt.
- *Reaſon* — They intreat him. *Luk.*8.31.32.
- *Vſe* — Glorifie God. *Matth.*9.32.33.
- *Vſe* — They obey. *Mar.*1.27.
- *Vſe* — Men amazed at it. *Luke*4.36.

2 Deuils obey Chriſt.
- *Reaſon* — Hee commandeth them. *Mar.*1.27.
- *Vſe*

3 Deuill the father of lies.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — When he lieth he ſpeaketh his owne. *Ioh.*8.44.
- *Vſe* — Wicked liers are of him. *Iohn* 8.44.

4 Deuill wiſheth euill to the Church.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — Chriſt praieth for it. *Ioh.*17.20.

5 Deuils caſt out through God by men.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — Chriſt caſteth not out by Belzebub. *Matth.*12. 24.27.

1 Differing things the faithfull diſcerne.
- *Reaſons* — Their loue aboundeth with knowledge. *Phil.*1. 9.10.
- *Reaſons* — That they may be pure & blameleſſe. *Phil.*1.9.10.
- *Vſe*

2 Differẽce there is twixt good and bad.
- *Reaſons* — The righteous ſaued. *Mal.*3.18. *Can.*4.1.2.
- *Vſe* — The wicked periſh. *Mal.*3.18. *Can.*4.1.2.

1 Disciples at the first not able to beare doctrine.	*Reasons*	They are babes. 1.*Cor*.3.1.2.	
		They are carnall. 1.*Cor*.3.2.3.	
	Vse	The spirit shall after shew them. *Ioh*.16.12.13.	
		Pastors deale wisely with them. 1. *Cor*.3.1.2.	
2 Disciple not aboue his Lord.	*Reason*	It is enough to be like him. *Matth*.10.24.25.	
	Vse	Ye shall be hardly intreated. *Mat*.10.24.25.	
		Looke without feare for such. *Mat*.10.24.26.	
		Wash others feete. *Iohn* 13.15.16.	
3 Disciples sometime arrogant.	*Reason*		
	Vse	They are afterward ashamed. *Mar*.9.34.35.	
		The greatest shall be least. *Mar*.9.34.35.	
4 Disciples ashamed.	*Reason*	They had beene arrogant. *Mar*.9.34.	
	Vse		
5 Disciples are babes.	*Reason*		
	Vse	They had neede of milke. 1.*Cor*.3.1.2.	
		They cannot beare doctrine. 1.*Cor*.3.1.2.	
6 Disciples are blessed.	*Reasons*	They haue God made knowne to them. *Luk*.10.22.23.	
		They see more then Kings and Prophets. *Luke* 10.23.24.	
	Vse		
7 Disciples are carnall.	*Reason*	Dissension among them. 1.*Cor*.3.3.	
	Vse	They are not able to beare doctrine. 1.*Cor*.3.2.3.	
8 Disciples of Christ cast out diuels.	*Reason*	All authority giuen to Christ *Luk*.10.21.22.	
	Vse	Praise God. *Luk*.10.21.	
9 Faithfull are the Disciples of Christ.	*Reason*		
	Vse	They shall know the truth. *Ioh*.8.21.32.	
		The truth shall make them free. *Ioh*.8.32.	
10 Disciples fast not ordinarily.	*Reasons*	Christ is not taken from them. *Matt*.9.14.15.	
		Old customes agree not with new doctrine. *Mat*.9.14.16.17.	
	Vse		
11 Disciples fight not for Christ.	*Reason*	His kingdome not of this world. *Ioh*.18.36.	
	Vse		

12 Diſciples of Chriſt forſake all for Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	Otherwiſe loſe all their labour. *Luk.*14.28.33.	
		Otherwiſe vnſauory ſalt. *Luke* 14.33.34.	
	Vſe	Conſider of it. *Luk.*14.35.	
13 Diſciples of Iohn iuſtifie God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Iohn is accounted greater then a Prophet. *Luke* 7.29.30.	
		Phariſes deſpiſe Gods truth. *Luk.*7.29.30.	
14 Diſciples know more then Prophets then.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Bleſſed they. *Luk.*10.22.24.	
15 Diſciples let alone.	*Reaſons*	Chriſt alone ſought for. *Ioh.*18.8.	
		The word muſt be fulfilled. *Ioh.*18.8.9.	
	Vſe		
16 Diſciple offended.	*Reaſon*	The ſhepheard ſmitten. *Matt.*26.31.	
	Vſe		
17 Diſciples of Chriſt ſhall be perſcuted.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	It ſhall be a teſtimoniall to them. *Luk.*21.13.	
		Thinke not what to anſwer. *Luke* 21.13.14.	
		Profeſſe patience. *Luk.*21.13.14.	
18 Diſciples of Ch. preach in many places.	*Reaſons*	They are ſcattered. *Acts* 8.1.4.	
		They ſaw the things they ſpake. 1.*Cor.*15.8.11.	
	Vſe	The Church beleeueth it. 1.*Cor.*15.11.	
19 Diſciples profeſſe cloſly	*Reaſon*	For feare of the Iewes. *Ioh.*20.19.	
	Vſe		
20 Diſciples ſhall reioice.	*Reaſons*	They did weepe. *Iohn* 16.20.	
		As a woman deliuered. *Ioh.*16.20.21.	
		Chriſt will ſee them againe. *Ioh.*16.20.22.	
	Vſe		
21 Diſciples ſcattered.	*Reaſon*	Perſecution ariſeth. *Acts* 8.1.	
	Vſe	They preach in many places. *Acts* 8.1.4.	
22 Diſciples are ſorrowful.	*Reaſons*	Chriſt goeth from them. *Ioh.*16.5.6.	
		They ſhall ſee Chriſt no more. *Ioh.*16.16-26.	
	Vſe	They ſhall reioice. *Ioh.*16.20.	

23 Diſciples ſuſpected to ſteale Chriſt out of his graue.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Watch the Sepulchre. *Matth.27.63.64.*
  - So the laſt error ſhould be worſe. *Mat.27.63,64*

24 Diſciples of Chriſt muſt ſuffer.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Tempters of Chriſt offenſiue. *Mat.16.23.*
  - He that will ſaue his life ſhal loſe it. *Mat.16.24.25*
  - He that loſeth his life ſhall ſaue it. *Mat.16.24.25.*

25 Diſciples muſt waſh others feet.
- *Reaſons*
  - Chriſt did ſo. *Ioh.13.4.5.14.15.*
  - Chriſt their Lord. *Ioh.13.14.15.*
  - They are not greater then their Lord. *Iohn 13 14.16.*
  - So ſhall they be bleſſed. *Ioh.13.15.16.17.*
- *Vſe*

26 Diſciples conſider not Chriſt his words.
- *Reaſon*
  - Their hearts hardned. *Mar.6.52.*
- *Vſe*
  - They are fearefull and amazed at his works. *Mar. 6.51.52.*

27 The wicked draw diſciples after them.
- *Reaſon*
  - They ſhall ſpeake peruerſe things. *Acts 20.30.*
- *Vſe*
  - Watch. *Acts 20.30.31.*
  - Remember the labours of the faithfull. *Acts 20. 30.31.*

28 Diſobedient heare not God.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall be reiected and curſed. *Ier.26.5.6.*

29 Diſobedient ſhall be reiected and accurſed.
- *Reaſons*
  - As Shiloth. *Ier.26.5.6.*
  - They reiect Gods word. *1.Sam.15.23. Ier.26.5. 6. 35.16.17.*
  - God commandeth obedience. *Ier.11.3.4.*
  - God fighteth againſt them. *Ier.21.5.6.9.*
  - God hath determined euill to them. *Ier.21.6.9.10*
  - Naturall children obey parents. *Ier.35.6.14.17.*
  - Gods wrath is on them. *Ier.42.13.17.18.*
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall be a reproch. *Ier.26.5.6.*
  - Obey. *Ier.42.10.13.17.*
  - Amend your liues. *Acts 3.19.22.23.*

30 All things are diſordered
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God will iudge. *Pſal.82.1.5.*

31 Dissent not for teachers.	*Reasons*		Christ is not diuided. 1.*Cor*.1.10.13. Paul is not crucified. 1.*Cor*.1.10.13. Yee are not babtized into Paul.1.*Cor*.1.10.13. It sauoreth of the flesh. 1.*Cor*.3.3.4. They are God ministers. 1.*Cor*.3.4.5. Faith is the gift of God. 1.*Cor*.3.4.5. All thing are yours. 1.*Cor*.3.21.
	Vse		
32 Distressed shall find helpe.	*Reason*		God commeth with vengeance. *Isa*.35.4.5.6.
	Vse		
1 Diuorcement God hateth.	*Reason*		It couereth iniurie falsely. *Mal*.2.16.
	Vse		Iniury not thy wife. *Mal*.2.15.16.
2 Diuorcement without adulterie vnlawfull, with it lawfull.	*Reasons*		Adultery forbidden. *Matth*.5.28.32.33. They are one flesh. *Mat* 19.3.6. No man put asunder that God ioineth. *Matth*. 19.3.6. Not so from the beginning. *Mat*.19.3.8. It is of hardnesse of heart. *Mat*.19.3.8. The Law must be fulfilled. *Luke* 16.17.18.
	Vse		Some dare not marry. *Mat*.19.9.10.
1 Doctrine of Christ from God.	*Reason*		He seeketh not his owne glory. *Ioh*.7.16.17.18.
	Vse		He knew the Scriptures vntaught.*Ioh*.7.15.16.17 Doe his will. *Ioh*.7.17.
2 Doctrine men gaue heed vnto.	*Reason*		Miracles done. *Acts* 8.6.
	Vse		
3 Doctrine of saluation take heed of.	*Reasons*		God speaketh by his sonne. *Heb*.1.1.2.Comp.2.1. Lest ye slip out. *Heb*.2.1.2. Neglecters shall not escape vnpunished. *Heb*.2.1.3.4.
	Vse		
4 Wholesome doctrine speake.	*Reason*		They are reprobate to good works. *Tit*.1.16. Comp.2.1.
	Vse		
5 Wholesome doctrine some shall not giue heede vnto.	*Reasons*		They shall get false teachers. 2.*Tim*.4.3. They shall turne from truth.2.*Tim*.4.3.4. They shall giue heed to fables. 2.*Tim*.4.3.4.
	Vse		Watch and doe thy works. 2.*Tim*.4.3.4.5.

6 Other doctrine not to be taught.	*Reason*	Loue is the end of the Law. 1.*Tim.*1.3.5.
	Vse	Timothy abode at Ephesus to order so. 1.*Tim.* 1.3.4. Giue no heed to fables. 1.*Tim.*1.3.4.
7 Diuers doctrine bee not caried about with.	*Reasons*	It is good to be established with grace. *Heb.*13.9. Christ is one and the same without change. *Heb.* 13.8.9. Ceremony seruers cannot partake Christ. *Heb.* 13.9.10.
	Vse	
1 Doubt not.	*Reason*	Christ is risen. *Luk.*24.38.39.
	Vse	
2 Wicked are doubtfull.	*Reason*	Christ is reuerenced with men. *Luk.*9.7.8.9.
	Vse	
3 Doubtfull see and beleeue.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Blessed they that see not and beleeue. *Ioh.*20.29.
4 Doubts cast not in doing good.	*Reason*	Thou knowest not the works of God.*Ecc.*11.4.5.
	Vse	Giue to the poore. *Eccl.*11.1.4.
5 Doubtfull condemned.	*Reason*	He doth not his workes of faith. *Rom.* 14.22.23.
	Vse	Blessed is he that condemneth not himselfe.*Rom.* 14.22.23.
1 Draw neere vnto God.	*Reason*	He will draw neere vnto you. *Iac.*4.8.
	Vse	
2 Strong drink the Priest might not take going into the Sanctuarie.	*Reasons*	That he die not. *Leu.*10.9. That he may discern betweene holy and vnholy. *Leu.*10.10. That he may teach Israel. *Leu.*10.10.11.
	Vse	
3 Drunken the Apostles were not.	*Reasons*	The spirit was on them. *Act.*2.17.19. The time of the day was not fit. *Act.*2.15.
	Vse	
4 Drunkards auoid.	*Reason*	They shall be poore. *Pro.*23.20.21.
	Vse	Heare and be wise. *Pro.*23.19.20.
5 Drunkards shall bee poore.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Keepe not with them. *Pro.*23.20.21. Heare and be wise. *Pro.*23.19.20.

6 Drunkards are senſleſſe in their harmes.	*Reaſon*	{	As ſleepers in the ſea. *Pro.*23.31.34.
	Vſe	{	Wine hurteth in the end. *Pro.*23.32.34.
7 Drunkards ſubiect to many euils.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Looke not on the wine. *Pro.*23.29.30.31.
1 Duſt the matter of man	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	He ſhall returne to duſt. *Gen.*3.19.
2 Duties impoſed performe.	*Reaſons*	{	We are members one of another. *Rom.*12.4.6. We haue diuers gifts. *Rom.*12.6.
	Vſe	{	
3 Duties to euery man doe.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Pay tribute. *Rom.*13.6.7. Loue all. *Rom.*13.6.7.
4 Duties to ſuperiours to be performed.	*Reaſon*	{	Otherwiſe they ſhall receiue iudgement. *Ro.*13.2.
	Vſe	{	
1 Diligent hand is aduanced.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Remooue not the ancient bounds. *Pro.*22.28.29.
2 Diligent bee in thy affaires.	*Reaſon*	{	Riches remaine not. *Pro.*27.23.24.
	Vſe	{	

E E

1 HE that hath eares to heare let him heare	*Reaſons*	{	Nothing hid that ſhall not be reuealed. *Mar.*4.22.23. Graces increaſed in the faithfull. *Mar.*4.23.24.25
	Vſe	{	See what ye heare. *Mar.*4.23.24.
2 Earth become barren.	*Reaſons*	{	The inhabitants tranſgreſſe. *Iſa.*24.4.5.7. It ſhall be emptied by God. *Iſa.*24.4.5.
	Vſe	{	Creatures loſe their ſtrength. *Iſa.*24.5.4. The reioicers therein mourne. *Iſa.*24.5.8.
3 The earth buddeth foorth.	*Reaſons*	{	God ſpake it. *Gen.*1.11. God bleſſeth vs. *Pſal.*67.1.6.
	Vſe	{	All ſhall feare God. *Pſal.*67.6.7. All ſhall praiſe God. *Pſal.*67.5.6.

4 The earth curſed.
- *Reaſons*
  - Man ſinned. *Gen.*3.17.
  - Sinnes of the couetous in the eares of God. *Iſa.* 5.8.10.
  - Couetous adde field to field. *Iſa.*5.8.10.
- *Vſe*
  - Deſolation ſhall be. *Iſa.*5.9.10.| 32.13.14.
  - Lamentation followeth. *Iſa.*32.12.13.

5 Earth made empty by the Lord.
- *Reaſon*
  - God hath ſpoken it. *Iſa.*24.1.3.
- *Vſe*
  - All eſtates ſhall ſuffer alike. *Iſa.*24.1.2.
  - Let the ſufferers houle. *Iſa.*24.1.11.
  - The proud weakned. *Iſa.*24.1.4.
  - The earth barren. *Iſa.*24.1.4.5.

6 The earth giuen where God will.
- *Reaſon*
  - He made it. *Ier.*27.5.
- *Vſe*
  - The wicked ſometime enioy it. *Ier.*27.5.6.

7 The earth full of Gods goodneſſe.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Reioice. *Pſal.*33.1.5.
  - Feare God all that dwell in it. *Pſal.* 33.5.8.

8 Earth is the Lords.
- *Reaſon*
  - He made it. *Pſal.*24.1.2.| 95.3.4.| 119.90.91.
- *Vſe*
  - Cut not off poſſeſſions to buy at your pleaſures. *Leu.*25.23.
  - He caſteth downe and raiſeth vp. 1. *Sam.*2.4.5.8.
  - God needeth not outward things. *Pſal.*50.8.9.12
  - God is mighty. *Pſal.*89.8.11.
  - He is aboue other gods. *Pſal.*89.8.11.| 95.3.4.5.
  - Common things eat. 1.*Cor.*10.25.26.
  - Things with offenſe eat not. 1. *Cor.*10.25.27.28.

9 Earth made and continueth by God.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - His truth is euerlaſting. *Pſal.*119.19.91.
  - All are ſeruants to God. *Pſal.*119.91.
  - He giueth it where he will. *Ier.*27.5.
  - It is the Lords. *Pſal.*24.1.2.|95.3.4.5.|119.90.91.
  - It trembleth by his anger. *Ier.*10.10.12.

10 Earth quaked.
- *Reaſon*
  - An Angell deſcended. *Mat.*28.2.
- *Vſe*

11 Earth trembleth at Gods anger.
- *Reaſons*
  - He is the liuing God. *Ier.*10.10.
  - It is made and continueth by God. *Ier.*10.10.12.
- *Vſe*
  - Idols and falſe gods periſh. *Ier.*10.10.11.

12 Earthly things affect not.	*Reasons*	Losing with Christ saueth. *Luk* 17.33.31. Sauing without Christ is losse. *Luk.*17.31.33. Ye are risen with Christ. *Col.*3.1.2. Ye are dead with Christ. *Col.*3.2.3.
	Vse	Remember Lots wife. *Luk.*17.31.32. Set your affections in heauen. *Col.*3.2. Mortifie earthly lusts. *Col.*3.2.5.
13 Inhabitants of the earth transgresse.	*Reason*	
	Vse	The earth is barren. *Isa.*24.4.5. The curse deuoureth them. *Isa.*24.5.
14 To eat with vnwashed hands defileth not.	*Reason*	Nothing going into the belly defileth. *Mat.*15.2.3.11.
	Vse	
1 Edomites are not to be abhorred.	*Reason*	They are brethren. *Deu.*23.7.
	Vse	
2 Edome destroied.	*Reasons*	The weake shall preuaile. *Ier.*49.20.22. Enemies shall come against it. *Ier.*49. 20.22. As they haue done to other. *Oba.*14.15. They were mercilesse. *Ps.*137.7. *Ob.*1.12. *Am.*1.11 They were cruell to Israel. *Ez.*35.3.4.5. *Oba.*1.10.14. *Am.*1.11. They brake the Couenant. *Am.*1.9.10. Pride deceiueth them. *Oba.*2.3. God angry with them. *Mal.*1.3.4.
	Vse	Know that God is the Lord. *Ez.*35.3.4.5. God maketh it small. *Oba.*1.2. Her friends betray it. *Oba.*1.4.7. The wise perish. *Oba.*1.4.8. The strong feare. *Oba.*1.4.9. The land is waste. *Mal.*1.3.4. The faithfull acknowledge his grace. *Mal.*1.4.5. The strong shall faile. *Ier.*49.22.
3 Edome mercilesse.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They shall be destroied. *Psa.*137.7. *Am.*1.9.10. They shall taste of the sword. *Ez.* 35.5.6.
4 Edifie your selues.	*Reasons*	
	Vse	Maintaine the faith. *Iud.*3.20. Pray in faith. *Iud.*20.
5 Edifie the Saints.	*Reason*	He that serueth God therein is acceptable. *Rom.*14.18.19.
	Vse	Destroy not the worke of God. *Rom.*14.19.20.

6 Pleaſe thy neighbour to edification.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt would not pleaſe himſelfe. *Rom.*15.2.3.
	Vſe	Pleaſe not thy ſelfe. *Rom.*15.2. Support the weake. *Rom.*15.1.2.
1 Egyptians not to be abhorred.	*Reaſons*	Iſrael was a ſtranger with them. *Deut.*23.7. After ſome generation admitted to the congregation. *Deut.*23.7.8.
	Vſe	
2 Egypt confounded.	*Reaſon*	She ſhall be deliuered to enemies. *Ier.*46.23.24.
	Vſe	
3 Egypt ſhall receiue religion.	*Reaſons*	They ſhall crie to the Lord. *Iſa.*19.18.20. They ſhall worſhip God. *Iſa.*19.18.21.
	Vſe	Many ſhall be ſaued. *Iſa.*19.18. Few loſt. *Iſa.*19.18. Outward ſignes of religion erected. *Iſa.*19.18.19.20
4 God will reſiſt Egypt.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Idols ſhall be mooued. *Iſa.*19.1. They ſhall feare. *Iſa* 19.1.16. They ſhall be diuided. *Iſa.*19.1.2. Their policy and wiſdome ſhal faile. *Iſa.*19.3.1.5. 11.12. They ſhall be captiued. *Iſa.*19 13.4. It ſhall exalt it ſelfe no more. *Ez.*29.15. Other ſhall not truſt in them. *Ez.*29.15.16. They ſhall know God the Lord. *Ez.*29.15.16.
5 Egypt ſhall not profit them that truſt in it.	*Reaſon*	They are vanity. *Iſa.*30.5.7.
	Vſe	They ſhalbe a ſhame to their followers. *Iſa.*30.3.5
6 Egypt a ſhame to them that truſt in it.	*Reaſon*	They cannot profit them. *Iſa.*30.3.5.
	Vſe	Woe to them that truſt in them. *Iſa.*30.1.5.
7 Egypt is vanitie.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They cannot profit. *Iſa.*30.5.7. Truſt not in them. *Iſa.*30.7.
1 Eie ſhall not bee ſatisfied.	*Reaſon*	Like to the graue. *Pro.*27.20.
	Vſe	
2 Eies of Idolaters cloſed by God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They are ignorant. *Iſa.*44.18. They conſider not their euill way. *Iſa.*44.18.19.

1 Elders know God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Scriptures concerne them. 1.*Iob*.2.13.14.

2 Elders ruling are worthy double honour. Sy. Pastors h. 3.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Especially labourers in the word. 1.*Tim*.5.17.
  Receiue not an accusation lightly against one. 1.*Tim*.5.17.19.

3 Against an elder receiue not accusation lightly.
- *Reason* { Such are worthy double honour. 1.*Tim*.5.17.19.
- *Vse* {

4 Election alone hath obtained that it sought.
- *Reason* { The rest hardened. *Rom*. 11.7.
- *Vse* { God hath not cast away his people. *Rom*. 11.1.7.

1 An end shall be.
- *Reason* { Christ is first and last. *Reu*.21.6.
- *Vse* { Fret not at the wicked. *Pro*.22.17.18.
  Feare the Lord continually. *Pro*.23.17.18.
  Thy hope shall not be cut off. *Pro*.23.18.| 24.14.
  Seeke knowledge. *Pro*.24.14.

2 An end at hand.
- *Reason* { All flesh corrupted. *Gen*.6.12.13.
- *Vse* { Watch in praier. 1.*Pet*.4.7.8.
  Be harborous. 1.*Pet*.4.7.9.
  Haue loue among you. 1.*Pet*.4.7.8.
  Deale according to gifts. 1.*Pet*.4.7.10.11.
  Suffer patiently. 1.*Pet*.4.7.12.13.
  Seale not vp the booke. *Reu*.22.10.
  Continue in weldoing. *Reu*.22.10.11.
  Let the wicked not flatter themselues. *Reu*.22.10.11.
  Christ commeth to reward. *Reu*.22.10.12.

3 Many things shal be before the end.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Be not troubled. *Mat*.24.6.

4 Indeuour vnto the end.
- *Reason* { For the price of the calling set before vs. *Phil*.3.14
- *Vse* { Forget that is past. *Phil*.3.13.14.

5 Enemies shall arise in the Church.
- *Reasons* { Prophets foretold of them. *Iud*.4.14.
  Apostles foretold of them. *Iud*.4.17.19.
- *Vse* { They shall speake peruerse things. *Act*.20.30.
  Watch. *Act*.20.30.31.
  Example of the faithful remember. *Act*.20.30.31
  Maintaine the faith. *Iud*.3.4.
  They are reserued to damnation. *Iud*.4.

6 Enemies ſhall not approch to the Church
- *Reaſons*
  - The faithfull ſhall inſult ouer them. *Iſa.*33.18.19
  - God is the defence of the Church. *Iſa.*33.19.21.
- *Vſe*

7 Enemies of the Church aſhamed.
- *Reaſons*
  - Faithfull haue ſtrength in God. *Iſa.*45.24.
  - God reioiceth his people. *Iſa.*66.5.
  - They ſhall heare ſtrange works. *Iſa.*66.5.6.7
- *Vſe*
  - Faithfull ſhall glory in God. *Iſa.*45.24 25.
  - Faithfull ſhall be iuſtified. *Iſa.*45.24.25.
  - Reioice and be glad. *Iſa.*66.5.6.10.

8 Enemies conſult.
- *Reaſon*
  - Wicked are ſecure. *Ier.*49.30.31.
- *Vſe*
  - Fly away. *Ier.*49.30.31.

9 Enemies reioice at the deſtruction of the wicked.
- *Reaſons*
  - They ſhall be made waſte. *Eze.*35.7.8.14.
  - As they reioiced at the hurt of the Church. *Eze.* 35.14.15.
- *Vſe*

10 Enemies of the Church and God ſhall bee deſtroied.
Am. 3. Ar. 1. Ba. 3. Sy. Chriſt. E. 3. Af. 6. G. d. 12. Wic. o. 1. E. d. 2.
- *Reaſons*
  - God fighteth for his againſt them. *Exo.*14.24.
  - He heareth their petitions. *Pſal.*6.8.9.10.
  - They imagine miſchiefe. *Pſal.*21.8.9.11.
  - God is great. *Pſal.*48.1.5.6
  - Hee looketh on his people. *Pſal.*18.4.6.
  - He is the ſaluation of his. *Pſal.*27.1.2.
  - He is the ſtrength of his. *Pſal.* 27.1.2.
  - They triumph in the place of Gods worſhip. *Pſa.* 74.3.4.8. 79.1.6.7.
  - Faithfull deſtitute of helpe. *Pſal.*74.3.9.
  - They blaſpheme. *Pſal.*74.3.10.
  - God is king of old. *Pſal.*74.3.12.
  - They are cruell to Gods people. *Pſal.* 79.2.3.6. *Eze.*34.17.25.
  - Faithfull are reproched. *Pſal.*79.4.6.
  - God hath long beene angry with his. *Pſal.*79.5.6
  - God is with his people. *Pſal.*56.9. *Ier.*46.28.
  - God vpholdeth and preſerueth his. *Pſal.*63.8 9. 70.1.3. *Iſa.*27.3.4. 41.11.14. *Za.*12.2.3.4.
  - God is terrible in works. *Pſal.*66.3.
  - God ariſeth. *Pſal.*68.1.2.
  - Faithfull are Gods ſeruants. *Pſal.*143.12.
  - As ſmoake. *Pſal.*68.2.
  - As a firie ouen. *Pſal.*21.9.1.
  - As waxe before fire. *Pſal.*68.2.
  - They thinke to enlarge themſelues. *Iſa.*10.7.8.12.
  - They aſcribe Gods works to themſelues. *Iſa.*10. 12.13.14.
  - God will conſume them. *Iſa.*10.12.16.17.
  - Faithfull ſhall be ſeparated from them. *Iſa.*11.13 14.15.

The posterity of the faithful strong. *Isa* 14.29.30.
God visiteth them. *Isa.*26.1. Comp.27.1.
His name is great and fearful. *Isa.*30.27.28 30.3
Destruction is prepared of old. *Isa.*30.31.33.
None standeth at Gods presence. *Isa.*33.3 4
God blesseth his owne meanes. *Isa.*45 1 2.
The Church euer in Gods sight. *Isa.*49.16.17.
God hath created all things. *Isa.*54.15.16.
Israel a peculiar people to God. *Ier.*2.3.
God iudgeth righteously. *Ier.*11.20.
Faithfull commit their cause to God. *Ier.*11. 20.
God will bring a plague vpon them *Ier.*11.20.23
The Church admitted to Christ. *Can.*2 10.15.
Faithfull complaine. *Ier.* 15.10.13.14.
Gods wrath burneth. *Ier.*15.13.14.
That his people may serue him. *Ier.*13.8.9.16.
They despise the Church. *Ier.*30.16.17.
The Church shall be builded. *Ier.*30.16.18 20.
Christ raised a shepheard to the flocke. *Eze.*34. 23.25.
A couenant of peace made with the Church. *Eze.* 34.25.
God is against them. *Eze.*38.3.4.
They haue intruded on the Church. *Ez.*38.4.8.9
God will redeeme his people. *Hos.*13 14.
That they reproch not the Church. *Ioel* 2.17.18.
God blesseth and spareth his. *Ioel* 2.17.18.20.
God iudgeth. *Ioel* 3.12.13.14.
He roreth out of Zion. *Ioel.*3.13.14 16.
They haue iniured Iudah. *Ioel* 3.19. *Zac.*2.4.6. 8.9
Enemies raised against them. *Nah.*1.15.Com.2.1.
Officers and meanes raised by God. *Za.*1.20.21.
God ruleth by power of his spirit. *Za.*4.7.6.
Faithfull shall returne from bondage strong. *Za.* 10.9.10.11.12.
God commeth with glory into his Church. *Zac.* 14.4.12.
Israel rebelling was iudged. *Iudg.*4.5.
Angels rebelling not spared. *Iudg.*4.6.
Sodome and Gomora destroied. *Iudg.*4.7.
They abound in wickednesse. *Iudg.*4.8.9.10.
Christ is Lord of Lords. *Reu.*17.14.
Christ is King of kings. *Reu.*17.14.
The Church is called, chosen, faithful. *Reu* 17.14.
They shal cõsume one another. *Za.*14.12.13.15.

Vse

Be bold. *Exo.*4.19. *Mat.*2.20.
They are stricken with feare. *Exo.*14.24.25. 15. 14.16. *Psal.*53.5.
God is glorious in power. *Exo.*15.6.
None is like to our God. *Exo.*15.11.14.
Remember it for euer. *Exo.*17.14.
Praise God. *Psal.*9.1.2.3.

Speake

Speake of his works. *Pſal.*9.12.3.
The righteous ſhall reioice. *Pſal.*68.2.3.
Nations ſhall worſhip God. *Pſal.*68.30.31.
God will eſtabliſh his. *Pſal.*48.67.8.
They are fooliſh that vnderſtād it not. *Pſa.*92.6.7
God doth what he will. *Pſal.*135.6.8.
The remnant of Iſrael ſhall reſt on God. *Iſa.*10.12. 20. .21.
The choice among thē ſhal come to the Church. *Iſa.*11.14.15.16.
Feare not. *Pſal.*27.2.3
Howle. *Iſa.*14.30.31.32.
Their ſpoile ſhall be brought to the Church. *Iſa.* 18.6.7.
The Church ſafe. *Iſa.*27.1.2.3.6. *Eze.*28.25.26.
Saluation of God alone. *Iſa.*59.16.17.
They ſhall feare God. *Iſa* 59.18.19.
Danger from the Church. *Iſa* 54.14.15.
Vow and performe. *Nah.*1.15.
Worſhip God. *Nah.*1.15.
Seeke God. *Zeph.*2.3 4.6.
Faithfull ſhall poſſeſſe them. *Zeph.*2.4.6.7.
The Church ſhall be repleniſhed. *Za.*12.6.9.

11 Enemies count not the diſobedient. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { Admoniſh them rather. 2.*Theſ.*3.15.

12 Enemies ſhall no more annoy the faithful. — *Reaſons* { They ſhall be conſumed. *Eze.*28.23. The Church eſtabliſhed. *Mic.*7.11.12. — *Vſe* {

13 Enemies ſhal enterpriſe — *Reaſons* { As fanners. *Ier.*2.3.4. God hath raiſed them. *Ier.*51.1.2.3. — *Vſe* {

14 Fall of the enemie reioice not at. — *Reaſons* { They fall into miſchiefe. *Pro.*24.16.17. Leſt God be diſpleaſed. *Prou.*24.17.18. Leſt God turne his iudgement to thee. *Pro.* 24. 17.18. — *Vſe* {

15 Enemies feare. — *Reaſon* { God proſpereth his. *Neh.*6.16. — *Vſe* {

16 Enemies foretold of. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { They are crept in. *Iud.*4.14.19.

17 Enemies shall become friends to the Church

Reasons
- God delighteth in it. *Isa.*65.19.25.
- The Church shall worship purely. *Ier.*3.17.18.
- God taketh the Church for his. *Ier.*3.18.19.
- God giueth peace. *Ier.*15.11.
- God is most mighty. *Ier.*15.11.12.

Vse
- Peace to the Church. *Acts* 9.31.32.
- It shall be no more destroied. *Isa.*65.25.

18 Enemies at hand.

Reasons
- God hath sworne destruction. *Ier.*49.13.14.
- The wicked shall be small. *Ier.*49.14.15.
- The people haue sinned. *La.*1.17.18. *Hos.*8.1.
- The sword is prepared. *Eze.*21.3.9.19.
- They haue cast off that is good. *Hos.*8.3.

Vse
- The Church is abhorred. *Lam.* 1.17.
- The wicked shall be ouerturned. *Eze.* 21.19.27.
- Set the trumpet to the mouth. *Hos.*8.1.
- Faithfull returne to God. *Hos.* 8.1.2.
- Fly to Ægypt. *Mat.*2.13.

19 Louers of enemies are the faithfull.

Reason
- God is kinde to all. *Mat.*5.45.

Vse
- Loue your enemies. *Mat.*5.44.

20 Enemies preuaile.

Reasons
- God raisedthem. *Isa.*13.2.3. *Ier* 5.15.16.17. 6.3. 4.16.16. 34.22. *Ier.*43.10.11. 46.12.13. 49.2. *Lam.*1.16.17. *Eze.* 25.22.24.26.3.4. *Hab.* 1. 6.10.
- Righteous are scarce. *Ier.*5.1.6.
- Sinnes are many. *Ier.*6.5.6. *Eze.*22.42.43.
- They haue forsaken God. *Ier.*5.17.19.
- They haue dishonoured other. *Ier.*8.1.2. Cō.7.29
- Destruction without reuoking. *Ier.*8.12.4.
- They haue forsaken the couenant. *Ier.*22.7.9.
- They haue worshipped Idols. *Ier.*22.7.9.
- God giueth them to the wicked. *Ier.*3 2.28.29
- They are strong and swift. *Lam.*4.18.19. *Reu.*13. 4.8.10.
- God his wrath is accomplished. *Lam.*4.11.18.
- The wicked exalt themselues. *Eze.*31.11.12.
- God casteth the wicked away. *Eze.*31.11.
- Idols cannot helpe. *Hos.*8.3.4.5.
- God is angry. *Hos.*8.1.3.4 5.
- They are corrupted. *Hos.* 8.5.3.4.1.

Vse
- Houle ye wicked. *Isa.*13.2.6.
- Iewes are punished *Ier.*2.15.16.
- They shall destroy Cities. *Ier.*6.10.11.12.
- Heare ye people. *Ier.*5.17.21.
- The liuing shall wish death. *Ier.*8.1.2.3.
- Weepe not for the dead. *Ier.*22.7.10.
- Weepe for them that goe out. *Ier* 22.7.10.
- Egypt shall bee confounded. *Ier.*43.11.12.

They shall triumph. *Ier* 43.11.12.
Strength auaileth not. *Ier*.48.12.14.15.
Mourne for them. *Ier*.48.14.16.17. *Mic*.1.8.9.
Be ashamed of Idols. *Ier*.48.12.13.
Feare on euery side. *Ier*.49.28.29. *Eze*.30.9. 10.11.
The Church captiued. *Lam*.1.3.
The Church weepeth. *Lam*.1.11 12.16.
Faithfull desolate. *Lam*.1.16.
Euen Kings taken. *Lam*.4.18.20.
All sorts slaine. *Eze*.23.24.25.
They shall take away ornaments. *Eze*.23.24.26.
Desolation to the wicked. *Eze*.26.4.5. 30.10.11.12
Tell not of it in Gath. *Mic*.1.8.9.10.
They impute glory to themselues. *Hab*.1.7.8. 10.11.
Faithfull be patient. *Rev*.13.10

21
Enemies raised by God

Reasons

Wicked haue sinned. *Iud*.3.12. 2.*King*.24.3. 2.*Chro*.12.2.
God commandeth it. 2.*King*.24.23. *Ier*.8.16.17.
They trust in strange helpe. *Isa*.8.6.7.
They speake presumptuously. *Isa*.9.9.10.11.
Wicked are ignorantly careless. *Isa*.29.3.
As a tempest. *Ier*.47.13.
As to a beautifull woman. *Ier*.6.2.3.
As serpents. *Ier*.8.17.
Prophets speake iudgement. *Ier*.5.14.15.
As fishers. *Ier*.16.16.
As hunters. *Ier*16.16.
As a floud. *Ier*.47.2.
As an Eagle. *Eze*.17.3.4.12.
God seeth the waies of men. *Ier*.16.16.17.
Wicked heare not Gods word. *Ier*.25.3.7.8.9.
Wicked are proud. *Ier*.5.29. *Eze*.28.6.7. 29.3.4
Israel is not forsaken. *Ier*.51.1.5.
Gods purpose is to destroy the wicked. *Ier*.51. 1.11.
God hath sworne. *Ier*.51.13.14.
God hath created all. *Ier*.51.14.15.
God hath gouernment of all. *Ier*.51.14.16.
Israel committeth Idolatry. *Eze*.23,17.22.
God is against the wicked. *Eze*.26.3.
God will insnare the wicked. *Eze*.32.3.11.
Wicked are ful of oppression. *Am*.3.10.11.
Wicked are not to be reformed. *Am*.6.12.14.
Wicked abound in wickednesse. *Hab*.1.3.4.6.

Vse

Feare God and seeke him. 2.*Chro*.20.3.4.
God will not giue his into their hands. *Psal*.27. 10.11. *Mic*.5.1.3.
God preserueth his. *Psal*.64.1.2.
God restoreth his. *Psal*.86.15.16. *Nah*.2.1.2
God heareth his. *Psal*.119.145.150.

The

The hearts of men moued. *Isa.*7.2.
God consumeth his aduersaries. *Isa.* 7.17.20.
God distresseth the place of religion. *Isa.*29.1.3.
The land trembleth. *Ier.*8.16.
Mourne. *Ier.*6.25.26.
Feeblenesse followeth. *Ier.*22.23.24. 48.2.3. 51.29.30.
God will doe his will. *Isa.*48.14.15.
They shall prosper. *Isa.*48.15. *Ier.*6.3.4. *Isa.*13.2.3
His counsell standeth. *Isa.*46.11.10.
Heare ye penitent. *Isa.*46.11.12.
Destruction commeth. *Ier.*6.1. 8.13.16. 4.6.7. 50.22.23. 51.55.56. *Eze.*28.7.8.
They shal be deuoured. *Ier.*15.16.17. *Isa.*9.11.12
Wicked shall wander. *Isa.*8.7.21.
Wicked shall curse their gods. *Isa.*8.7.21
Wicked shall seeke in vaine. *Isa.*8.7.21.
They are ready. *Isa.*13.3.4.
Wicked shall be humbled. *Isa.*29.2.3.4.
Father and child destroied. *Ier.*16 3.4.6.
They shall preuaile. *Ier.*16.16. 34.22. 43.10.11. 46.22.23. 49.28. *Eze.*23.22.24. 26.3.4. *Hab.* 1.6.10.
Inquire at God. *Ier.*21.2.
Gods worship shall be wast. *Ier.*22.5.7.
They shall destroy the wicked. *Ier.*22.7. 29.8.9.
Ioy shall be remoued. *Ier.*25.8.10.
Feare to the wicked. *Ier.*46.22. 50.42.43. *Exo.* 38.16.18.
Deceiue not your selues. *Ier.*37.9.10.
Howle. *Ier.*47.2.
Fly. *Ier.*50.2.7.8.9
Spare not. *Ier.*50.8.14.
The weake shall groane. *Ier.*51.52.53.
Be amazed. *Hab.*1.5.6.
Wicked confounded. *Ier.*50.2.3. *Nah.*1.15.com. 2.1. *Ier.*51.14.20.24. *Am.*3.11.
God consumeth all. *Ier.*50.27.29.
A sword on all. *Ier.* 50.55.59.41.42.
They shall enterprise. *Ier.*51.1.2.3.4.
Know that God is the Lord. *Eze.*26.3.6. 29.4. 6. 38.16.
The wicked intrude on Gods people. *Eze.*38.8. 9.16.
Faithfull shall spoile their spoilers. *Ezec.*39.7. 10.17
A great slaughter followeth. *Ezechi.*39.17.18 21
The faithfull tried. *Za.*13.9. Comp.14.1.
God will fight against them *Za.*14.2.3.
Proud shall not endure. *Hab.*2.5.7.

22 Enemies ready.

Reasons
- God hath raiſed them. *Iſa.*13.3.4.5.
- To make Cities deſolate. *Ier.*10.22.
- Moab hath beene ſetled in euill. *Ier.*48.10.11.
- As a flying Eagle. *Ier.*48.40.

Vſe
- All ſhall be diſſolued. *Ier.*10.20.22.
- Pray for peace. *Ier.*10.22.23.24.
- God conſumeth all. *Ier.*12.12.13.
- They ſhall take Moab. *Ier.*48.31.32.40.

23 Refreſh thine enemie.

Reaſons
- Thou ſhalt heape coles on his head. *Prou.* 25.22. *Rom.*12.19.20.
- God ſhall recompence thee. *Pro.*25.22.
- Sinners loue their friends. *Luk.*6.32.35.
- Your reward greater. *Luk.*6.32.35.
- So yee ſhall be the ſonnes of the higheſt. *Luk.*6. 32.35.

Vſe
- Be mercifull. *Luk.*6.35.36.
- Auenge not. *Rom.*12.19.20.
- Ouercome euill with goodneſſe. *Rom.*12.20.21.

24 Enemies ſhal ſerue God and Chriſt.

Reaſons
- The Church glorious. *Iſa.*60.14.15.16.
- Chriſt openeth and none ſhutteth. *Reu.*3.8.9.

Vſe
- They ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of the Church. *Ier.*30.8.9.
- Feare not Iacob. *Ier.*30.9.10.

25 Enemies ſhal ſerue thẽſelues no more of the Church.

Reaſons
- They ſhall ſerue God and Chriſt. *Ier.*30.8.9.
- God will breake the ſtrength of them. *Ier.*30.8.

Vſe

26 Enemies are ſilent.

Reaſons
- Faithfull are bold. *Act.*4.13.
- Miracles wrought. *Act.*4.13.14.

Vſe

Reaſons
- As duſt and chaffe. *Iſa.*29.4.5.
- God his hand is ſtretched out. *Iſa.*9.12.
- God raiſeth them. *Iſa.*48.15.
- The Lord is ſtrong. *Ioel*2.2.3.11.
- The Lord is with them. *Za.*10.4.5.

27 Enemies of the Church are many and ſtrong.

Vſe
- Let the faithfull cry. *Iud.*4.3.
- God alone helpeth. 2.*Sam.*22.18.19. *Pſal.* 22.1. 19.20.21. | 119.85.86.
- God ſaueth his. *Pſal.*17.8.9. | 25.19. | 69.1.4. | 119.153.157. | 142.6. | 74.19.29.
- God forſaketh not his. *Pſal.*38.19.21.
- God is mercifull. *Pſal.*56.1.2.
- Faithfull reſtore that they take not. *Pſal.*69.4.
- Faithfull long troubled. *Pſal.*119.84.85.

		Forget not the Law. *Pſal.*119.157.
		They ſhall be humbled. *Iſa.*29.4.5.
		Deſolation to the wicked. *Ez.*26.4.5.7.12.
		God caſteth out the wicked. *Ez.*30.23.24.
		Know that I am the Lord. *Ez.*30.24.25.
		Keepe it in heart. *Dan.*7.1.2.28.
		Deſtruction commeth. *Ioel*2.1.2.11.
		God will viſit Rulers. *Za.*10.3.4.5.
		Their vaſſailes worſhip them. *Reu.*13.4.8.
		They ſubdue the ſtrong. *Reu.*13.4.10.
28 Faithfull ſhall ſubdue enemies by Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	God giueth them victorie. 1.*Cor.*15.54.57.
	Vſe	Corruptible ſhall put on incorruption. 1.*Cor.*15.53.54.55.
		Be ſtedfaſt in good workes. 1.*Cor.*15.55.58.
29 Enemies vnſatiable.	*Reaſon*	As the dreamer of meat is hungry. *Iſa.*29.4.8.
	Vſe	The wicked ſhall be humbled. *Iſa.*29.4.8.
30 Enuy wee luſt after.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Loue of the world hatred of God. *Ias.*4.4.5.
1 Ephraim ſhall fade.	*Reaſons*	As a fading flower. *Iſa.*28.1.4.
		As a haſtie ripe fruit. *Iſa.*28.1.4.
		They are in wine. *Iſa.*28.1.7.
		They are dull to vnderſtand. *Iſa.*28.1.9.
		Gods hoſt is mighty. *Iſa.*28.1.2.
		They are ſecure in euill. *Iſa.*28.1.15.
		They ſhall be trodden vnder foot. *Iſa.*28.1.3.
	Vſe	Woe to them. *Iſa.*28.1.
1 Errors the learned doe confute.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They helpe them that beleeue. *Act.*18.27.28.
		They ſhew the truth by Scriptures. *Act.*18.28.
1 Eſau was brother to Iacob.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Abhorre not Edomites. *Deut.*23.7.
2 Eſau reiected by God.	*Reaſon*	He found no place to repentance. *Heb.*12.16.17.
	Vſe	God loued Iacob. *Mal.*1.2.3.
		His land waſted. *Mal.*1.3.
		Let not ſuch be in the Church. *Heb.*12.16.
3 Prophane as Eſau let none be.	*Reaſons*	We are come to a bleſſed eſtate. *Heb.*12.16.22.
		He was reiected. *Heb.*12.16.
	Vſe	

4 All eſtates aſtonied.
- *Reaſon*: God bringeth a plague. *Ier.*6.9.13.
- *Vſe*:

5 Eſtates no difference with God.
- *Reaſons*: All haue ſinned. *Rom.*3.23. / All are depriued of the glory of God. *Rom.*3.23. / All are iuſtified by grace. *Rom.*3.23.24.
- *Vſe*: Righteouſneſſe of God to euery beleeuer. *Rom.*3.21.22.23.

6 All eſtates faile and erre
- *Reaſons*: They refuſe iudgement and counſell. *Ier.*6.13.16.17. / As an horſe ruſheth to the warre. *Ier.*8.6. / They know not Gods iudgements. *Ier.*8.6.7. / Prophets heale with ſweet words. *Ier.*8.10.11. / None aſhamed of their abominations. *Ier.*8.10.12 / They renounce the word. *Ier.*32.31.33. *Zeph.*3.2.3.4.5. / They truſt not in God. *Zeph.*3.2.3.4. / Correction doth no good. *Zeph.*3.2.4.5. / Princes weake, Prophets ignorant. *Ez.*7.26.27.
- *Vſe*: Their land is waſte. *Iſa.*1.6.7. / God will cut off head and taile. *Iſa.*9.14.15.16. / The Lord hath no pleaſure in them. *Iſa.*9.16.17. / God will be auenged. *Ier.*5.29.30.31.44.19. / An horrible thing is committed. *Ier.*5.30.31. / God will ſtretch out his hand. *Ier.*6.12.13. / Others poſſeſſe their plantings. *Ier.*8.10. / Vtter conſumption ſhall be. *Ier.*8.10.13. / They delight in wickedneſſe. *Ier.*32.30.31.32. / Sinne goeth forwards. *Ier.*44.17.19. / Extreme miſery commeth. *Ez.*22.25. / Iſrael is vncleane. *Ez.*22.24.29. / No man righteous. *Ez.*22.29.30. / Gods wrath ariſeth. *Ez.*22.25.31. / God will recompence them. *Ez.*22.25.31. / God conſumeth all. *Hoſ.*4.3.4. / Admonition vaine. *Hoſ* 4.4. / All ſhall periſh. *Hoſ.*4.4.5. / They breake the Couenant. *Hoſ.*6.7.8.11. / Zion waſte. *Mic.*3.9.10.11.

7 All eſtates ſubiect to iudgement.
- *Reaſons*: God emptieth the earth. *Iſa.*24.1.2. / Gods wrath ariſeth. *Ier.*6.11. / God will ſtretch out his hand. *Ier.*6.11.12. / Prophets heale with ſweet words. *Ier.*8.11.12. / None aſhamed of their abomination. *Ier.*8.12. / Wicked are profitable for nothing. *Ier.*13.10.13. / As bottles daſhed together. *Ier.*13.13. / God will haue no pity on them. *Ier.*13.13.

God fighteth against them. *Ier.*21.5.6.
God will destroy the wicked. *Ier.*44.11.12.
Their iniquity is great. *Lam.*4.1.2.6.
God will accomplish his wrath. *La.*4.1.2.11.
The sword is prepared. *Ez.*20.3.4.
They forget God. *Ez.*23.25.35.
The Priest flatter the people in euill. *Hos.*4.8.9.
God will reward their deeds. *Hos.*4.9.
Enemies preuaile. *Ez.*23.24.25.
All estates faile. *Hos.*4.4.5.
They haue no knowledge. *Hos.*4.5.6.
They commit Idolatry. *Hos.*4.5.12.13.

Lament. *Ier.*9.17.20.21.22.
Reioice not in flesh. *Ier.*9.21.22.23.
Giue eare. *Ier.*13.13.14.
Be not proud. *Ier.*13.13.14.
Repent all sorts. *Ier.*13.13.15.16.
The Church is wasted. *Ier.*14.17.18.
Vse — They shall be a reproch. *Ier.*44.12.
Vaine is the helpe of man. *Ier.*46.11.12.
Misery commeth. *La.*4.1.2.7.10.
Be silent before God. *Zeph.*1.8.12.13.
Desolation. *Zeph.*1.8.12.13.
They plant and possesse not. *Zeph.*1.8.13.

8 Esteeme better of others.
Reason
V
Doe nothing of contention. *Phil.*2.3.
Looke to the good of others. *Phil.*2.3.4.

9 Esteeming of others regard not.
Reasons
Man cannot iustifie. 1.*Cor.*4.3.4.
It is God that iudgeth. 1.*Cor.*4.3.4.
Vse
Be faithfull. 1.*Cor.*4.3.4.

1 Eternall are the things not seene.
Reasons
The seene things are temporall. 2.*Cor.*4.18.
God giueth a better house then this. 2.*Cor.*4.18. comp.5.1.
Vse
We looke after them. 2.*Cor.*4.18.

1 Euill of God conceiue thou not.
Reasons
He desireth not a sinners death. *Ez.*18.23.25.
God will iudge righteously. *Ez.*18.25.30.
Vse

2 Euill delay not in.
Reason
Vse
Wash ye. *Ier.*4.14.

3 Euill doers must feare.
Reasons
Magistrates serue for such. *Rom.*13.3.4.
Kings beare not the sword in vaine. *Rom.*13.4.
Vse

4
Euill doers being obstinate hate thou.
Sy. Faithfull h. 1.

Reasons
- As enemies. *Psal.* 139.21.22.
- They speake euill of God. *Psal.* 139.20.21.
- They are lifted vp in vaine. *Psal.* 139.20.21.

Vse
- Pray against them. *Psal.* 139.19.21.
- Reiect them. *Psal.* 139.19.21.

5
Euill doers God hateth
Sy. God h. 5.

Reason

Vse
- Doe no euill. *Za.* 8.17.

6
Euill eschew.

Sy. Ad. 11. Fo. 20.
Vn. 16. Fi. 1.

Reasons
- God loueth righteousnesse. *Psal.* 37.27,28.
- God will not forsake his. *Psal.* 37.3.1.
- So long life. *Psal.* 34.12.13.
- The eies of God on the righteous. *Psal.* 34.12. 13.15.
- God is against the wicked. *Psal.* 34.12.14.16.
- God shall blesse thy small store. *Ps.* 37.16.17.27.
- God preserueth thee. *Psal.* 97.10.
- God raigneth. *Psal.* 97.1.10.
- God teacheth his the Law. *Psal.* 119.29.
- Health so to thee. *Pro.* 3.7.8.
- He that forceth wrath bringeth foorth strife. *Pro.* 30.32.33.
- Thou shalt prosper. *Isa.* 58.6.10.
- God will fauour thee. *Isa.* 58.6.9.
- God will haue mercy. *Isa.* 55.7.
- God hateth it. *Za.* 8.17.
- Lest the day of iudgement come vnawares. *Luk.* 21.34.
- God is righteous in punishment. *Rom.* 3.6.7.8.
- No vncleane person inherit heauen. *Eph.* 5.3.4.5.
- For such things the wrath of God. *Eph.* 5.3.4.7.
- Ye haue not so learned Christ. *Eph.* 4.20.25.
- Ye haue put off the old man. *Col.* 3.8.9.
- Ye haue put on the new man. *Col.* 3.8.9.10.

Vse
- Come to Christ. *Isa.* 55.1.7.
- Keepe iudgement. *Isa.* 55.7. com. 56.1.
- Abstaine from euill speech. *Psal.* 34.13.14.
- Worke righteousnesse. *Za.* 8.16.17.
- Doe good. *Psal.* 37.27.
- Dwell euermore. *Psal.* 37.27.
- Be not wise in thine owne conceit. *Pro.* 3.7.
- Feare God. *Pro.* 3.7.
- Watch. *Luk.* 21.28.34.

7
Euill intended against the wicked.

Reasons
- They trust in their workes. *Ier.* 48.5.7.
- They trust in treasures. *Ier.* 48.5.7.

Vse
- They shall not boast. *Ier.* 48.2.3.
- Mourning to them. *Ier.* 48.4.6.
- Fly away. *Ier.* 48.3.6.

8 Euill with goodneſſe ouercome.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Be not ouercome with euill. *Rom.*12.21. Refreſh thine enemie. *Rom.*12.20.21.
9 Euill bee not ouercome withall.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Ouercome euill with goodneſſe. *Rom.*12.21.
10 Euill ſhall periſh.	*Reaſon*	Theudas, Iudas. *Act.*5.36.38.
	Vſe	Let the Apoſtles alone. *Act.*5.38.39.
11 Euill recompence not.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Wait on God. *Pro.*20.22.
12 Euill bee ſimple vnto.	*Reaſon*	God ſhall ſubdue Satan to you. *Rom.*16.19.20.
	Vſe	Makers of ſtrife auoid. *Rom.*16.17.19.
13 Euill to be taken away.	*Reaſons*	Thou ſhalt be blameleſſe. *Iob* 11.14.15. Thou ſhalt be without feare. *Iob* 11.14.15. The wicked ſhall faile. *Iob* 11.14.20. That others may heare and feare. *Deu.*21.21.
	Vſe	Diſobedient puniſh. *Deut.*21.20.21.
14 Eunuch faithful bleſſed	*Reaſon*	Gods houſe for all people. *Iſa.*56.3.4.6.
	Vſe	Let not ſuch diſtruſt. *Iſa.*56.3.4.
1 Exalted bee not.	*Reaſon*	Satan tempteth. 2 *Cor.*12.7.
	Vſe	
2 Better to bee exalted then caſt downe.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Aſpire not. *Pro.*25.6.7.
3 Examine your ſelues.	*Reaſons*	Vnworthily eating procure iudgement. 1. *Cor.* 11.29.27. Chriſt is in them that are not reprobates. 2. *Cor.* 13.5. High minded deceiue themſelues. *Gal.*6.3.4. Then ſhall you reioice in your ſelues. *Gal.*6.4. Euery man ſhal beare his own burden. *Gal.*6.4.5.
	Vſe	Conſider thy ſelfe. *Gal.*6.1.4.
4 Examples the faithfull are and muſt be.	*Reaſons*	They follow Chriſt and Apoſtles. 1. *Theſſ.* 1.6.7. They receiue the Goſpell in afflictions. 1. *Theſſ.* 1.6.7. Their faith is publiſhed abroad. 1. *Theſſ.* 1.7.8.
	Vſe	Let no man deſpiſe them. 1. *Tim.*4.12.

5 Example Christ leaueth
- *Reasons*
  - He washeth the disciples feet. *Ioh.*13.4.5.15.
  - That they should doe as he did. *Iohn* 13.15.
- *Vse*
  - Wash ye one another. *Iohn* 13.14.15.

6 Examples of Christ and his Apostles the faithfull follow.
- *Reason*
  - They enioied the promise by faith. *Heb* 6.12.
- *Vse*
  - The word is to them in power. 1.*Thes.*1.5.6.
  - They are examples to other. 1.*Thes.*1.6 7
  - Be not slothfull. *Heb.*6.12.

7 Examples of the fathers left to vs.
- *Reasons*
  - That we should not sinne with them. 1.*Cor.*10.6
  - They are written to admonish vs. 1.*Cor.*10.6.11.
- *Vse*
  - Let him that standeth take heede he fall not. 1. *Cor.*10.11.12.

8 Example of the faithful remember.
- *Reasons*
  - Wolues shall arise. *Acts* 20.29.31.
  - Enemies in the Church shall arise. *Acts* 20.30.31
  - Their conuersation is in Christ. *Heb.*13.7.8.
  - We are their children. 1.*Pet.*3.6.
  - Many walke securely. *Phil.*3.17.18.
- *Vse*

9 Example of the faithfull pastors follow.
- *Reasons*
  - They haue begot them in Christ. 1.*Cor.*4.15.16
  - They are carefull for them. 1.*Cor.* 4.16.17.19.
  - They please all to saue some. 1.*Cor.*10.33.comp. 11.1.
  - They follow Christ. 1.*Cor.*11.1.
  - Many walke securely. *Phil.*3.17.18.19.
  - Their conuersation is in heauen. *Phil.*3.17.20.
  - They behaue not themselues inordinatly.2.*Thes.* 3.7.
- *Vse*
  - Looke on such as haue them for an example. *Phil.*3.17.
  - With-draw you from inordinat walkers. 2.*Thes.* 3.6.7.
  - Be patient. *Iac.*5.8.10.

10 Example of the wicked follow not.
- *Reasons*
  - So thou shouldest sinne. *Deut.*20.17.18.
  - They are vnruly. *Hos.*4.15.16.
  - They shall be scattered. *Hos.*4.15.16.
  - They loue not the Saints. 3.*Ioh.*9.11.
  - Well-doers of God. 3.*Iohn* 11.
  - Euill-doers know not God. 3.*Ioh.*11.
- *Vse*
  - Cut off the meanes. *Deut.*20.17.18.
  - Resort not to their euill. *Hos.*4.15.
  - Follow the good. 3.*Ioh.*11.12.

11 Excuse none to men at Christs comming.
- *Reason*
  - All shall answer according to gifts. *Luk.*12.47.48.
- *Vse*
  - Watch and prepare. *Luk.*12.35.47.48.

12 No excuse to the wicked.

Reasons
- They hate the faithfull. *Ioh.*15.19.22.
- Christ preached to them. *Ioh.*15.22.
- They hate God. *Ioh.*15.22.23.
- Christ did miracles. *Ioh.*15.22.24.
- The spirit testifieth of Christ. *Ioh.*15.22.26.
- Apostles witnesse of Christ. *Ioh.*15.22.26.
- They glorifie not God. *Rom.*1.20.21.
- God is manifested in his works. *Rom.*1.20.
- They fauour the wicked. *Rom.*1.31. comp.2.1.
- They condemne themselues in their deedes. *Rom.*2.1.

Vse

13 Excommunicate the Wicked.

Reasons
- That the flesh may be destroied. 1.*Cor.*5.5.
- That the spirit may be saued. 1.*Cor.*5.5.
- A little leauen leaueneth a lumpe. 1.*Cor.*5.5.6.
- That they may learne not to blaspheme. 1. *Tim.* 1.20.

Vse
- Reioicing in them is not good. 1.*Cor.*5.5.6.
- Company not with them. 1.*Cor.*5.5.9.

14 Exhort one an other.

Reasons
- God hath appointed vs to saluation. 1.*Thes.*5.9.11
- Lest ye be hardned. *Heb.*3.13.
- Continuers are alone partakers of Christ. *Heb.*3.13.14.
- Feareful iudgement to backsliders. *Heb.*10.25.27
- Wilfull Sinners haue no sacrifice. *Heb.*10.25.26.
- The day draweth neere. *Heb.*10.25.

Vse
- Depart not from the faith. *Heb.*3.12.13.
- Helpe to consider one another. *Heb.*10.24.25
- Forsake not the fellowship. *Heb.*10.24.25.
- Reioice at such practise. *Psal.*122.1.2.
- Consider one another *Heb.*10.24.25.

15 Exhortation suffer.

Reason
- I haue written in few words. *Heb.*13.22.

Vse

16 Extraordinarily God is able to doe his will.

Reason

Vse
- Deceiue not your selues. *Luk.* 3.8.

Fables giue no heede vnto.

Reasons
- Loue is the end of the Law. 1.*Tim.*1.4.5.
- Bodily exercise profiteth nothing. 1.*Tim.*4.7.8.

Vse
- Timothy abode at Ephesus to preuent it. 1.*Tim.* 1.3.4.
- Put brethren in remẽbrance of faith. 1.*Tim.*4.6.7
- Exercise godlinesse. 1.*Tim.*4.7.

2 Faith is of God.	*Reason*	All shall be taught of him. *Ioh.*6.44.45.
	Vse	Vnbeleeuers murmur at Chr. dignity. *Ioh.*6.42.44 Dissent not for teachers sake. 1.*Cor.*3.4.5.21. Such as are faithfull Christ will raise. *Ioh.*6.44. It is not of the teachers. 1.*Cor.*3.5.7.
3 Faith is the power of God.	*Reasons*	Preaching of the Gospell is the euidence of spirit. 1.*Cor.*2.4.5. Not in wisedome of man. 1.*Cor.*2.5.6.
	Vse	
4 Faith God doth giue by measure.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Vnderstand with sobriety. *Rom.*12.3.
5 Faith not the wisedome of man.	*Reasons*	
	Vse	It is in the power of God. 1.*Cor.*2.5.6.
6 Faith is not of the teachers.	*Reasons*	It is of God. 1.*Cor.*3.5.7. The labourers are one. 1.*Cor.*3.7.8. Teachers shall haue worthy wages. 1.*Cor.*3.7.8.
	Vse	Dissent not for teachers. 1.*Cor.*3.4.5.21.
7 Faith in God haue.	*Reasons*	He raised Christ. 1.*Pet.*1.21. He glorified Christ. 1.*Pet.*1.21.
	Vse	
8 Retaine faith or beliefe.	*Reasons*	Iohn came to beare witnesse. *Ioh.*1.7. Christ did miracles. *Ioh.*2.23. Christ speaketh the truth. *Ioh.*8.46. They that heare his word are of God. *Ioh.*8.47.47 Faith is the acceptable worke to God. *Ioh.*6.28.29 The Apostles testifie the truth. *Ioh.*19.35. Scripture written. *Ioh.*20.31. Ye shal do great works. *Mar.*11.22.23. *Luk.*17.5.6 Your praiers shall be heard. *Mar.*11.22.24. Christ is the Sonne of God. *Heb.*3.6.11. Continuers partake Christ. *Heb.*3.12.13.14. We haue need of patience. *Heb.*10.35.36. Glory remaineth heereafter. *Heb.*10.34.35. Faith is the ground of things hoped for. *Heb.*10 35. comp.11.1. Though thou haue trouble. *Reu.*2.10. Thou shalt haue life. *Reu.*2.10. Partakers of Idolatrie cursed. *Reu.*14.9.11.12. The Prophets and Angels desired to see the matter of faith. 1.*Pet.*1 10.13.
	Vse	Exhort one another. *Heb.*3.12.13. Feare no danger. *Reu.*2.10.

9 Maintaine the faith.	*Reason*	Enemies are crept in. *Iud.*3.4.
	Vse	Perſwade other. *Iud.*3. Edifie you ſelues. *Iud.*3.20. Keepe your ſelues in the loue of God. *Iud.*3.21. Haue compaſſion on ſome. *Iud.*3.22. Saue ſome with feare. *Iud.*3.23.
10 Faith doth great things.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Vnbeliefe hindreth great workes. *Mat.*17.19.20. Haue faith. *Mar.*11.22.23. Seeke to increaſe it. *Luk.*17.5.6.
11 Faith maketh whole.	*Reaſon*	Not power or godlineſſe. *Acts* 3.12.13.
	Vſe	Be of comfort. *Mat.*9.22. *Luk.*8.48. Maruell not at it. *Acts* 3.21.16.
12 Iuſt liue by faith.	*Reaſons*	God is in his temple. *Hab.*2.4.20. God delighteth not in withdrawers. *Heb.*10.3.8.
	Vſe	The proud ſhall not endure. *Hab.*2.4.5. Haue patience. *Heb.*10.36.38. None iuſtified by the Law. *Gal.*3.11. Caſt not away confidence. *Heb.*10.36.38.
13 Faith bringeth ſaluatiō.	*Reaſons*	That is true righteouſneſſe. *Rom.*10.8.9 10. The Scriptures promiſe it. *Rom.*10.10.11.
	Vſe	No difference of perſons. *Rom.*10.10.12.
14 By faith we ſtand. Sy. Ab.11. Iu.52.	*Reaſons*	We are dead by the Law. *Gal.*2.19.20. We are crucified with Chriſt. *Gal.*2.19.20. Circumciſion nor vncircumciſion auailable. *Gal.* 5.5.6.
	Vſe	None hath dominion ouer faith. 2.*Cor.*1.24. Paſtors are helpers of our ioy. 2.*Cor.*1.24. None iuſtified by the Law. *Gal.*2.16.comp.3.11. Circumciſed fall from grace. *Gal.*5.4.5.
15 Wee are purified by faith.	*Reaſon*	In obeying the truth. 1.*Pet.*1.22. To loue without faining. 1.*Pet.*1.22.
	Vſe	Paſſe your time in feare. 1.*Pet.*1.17.22.
16 By faith the Fathers had good report.	*Reaſon*	Abel heereby offered ſweet ſacrifice. *Heb.*11.2.4.
	Vſe	It is the euidence of things vnſeene. *Heb.*11.1.

17 Faith is the ground of things hoped for.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Cast not away confidence. *Heb.*10.35. com.11.1.
  - By it the Fathers had good report. *Heb.*11.1.2.
  - Heereby we know the making of the world. *Heb.* 11.3.

18 Faith is true righteousnesse.
- *Reason*
  - The faithfull saued. *Rom.*10.10.9.11.
- *Vse*
  - Christ is the end of the righteousnesse of God. *Rom.*10.4.6.9.

19 Matters of faith the eye of man cannot see.
- *Reason*
  - No man seeth the heart of man. 1.*Cor.*2.9.11.
- *Vse*
  - The spirit reuealeth it. 1.*Cor.* 2.9.10.
  - The world knoweth not Christ. 1.*Cor.*2.8.9.

20 The Church retaineth faith.
- *Reason*
  - For the hope laid vp in heauen. *Col.*1.4.5.
- *Vse*
  - Others praise God for them. 1.*Thes.*1.2.3.

21 Many beleeue.
- *Reasons*
  - They receiue the word readily. *Acts* 17.11.12.
  - They search the Scriptures. *Acts* 17.11.12.
  - Iudgement vpon false prophets. *Acts* 13.11.12.
  - The Apostles preach the truth. 1.*Cor.*15.11.
- *Vse*

22 We walke by faith.
- *Reason*
  - Not by sight. 2.*Cor.*5.7.
- *Vse*
  - We are absent from God. 2.*Cor.*5.6.7.
  - We are bold. 2.*Cor.*5.6.7.

23 Faith of the faithfull published.
- *Reason*
  - Others testifie their entrance. 1.*Thes.*1.8.9.
- *Vse*
  - They are examples to other. 1.*Thes.*1.7.8.
  - We need not speake. 1.*Thes.*1.8.

24 Faith of the church not in vaine.
- *Reasons*
  - We are not in sinnes. 1.*Cor.*15.17.
  - The dead are not perished. 1.*Cor.*15.17.18.
  - We are not most miserable. 1.*Cor.*15.17.19.
- *Vse*
  - Christ risen. 1.*Cor.*15.14.
  - The dead shall rise. 1.*Cor.*15.12.14.

25 Faith of faithfull groweth.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Others praise God for them. 3.*Thes.*1.2.3. *Ph.*4.6.
  - Pastors reioice of them. 2.*Thes.*1.3.4.

26 All haue not faith.
- *Reasons*
  - The spirit quickneth, not the flesh. *Iob.*6.63.64.
  - No man commeth to Christ but drawne of God. As it is written. *Rom.*10.19.21. (*Iob.*6.64.65.
- *Vse*
  - Pray to be deliuered from euill men. 2.*Thes.*3.1.2.

27 Faith not alway mixed with the word.	*Reason*	
	Vse	It profiteth not all that heare. *Heb.*4 2.
28 Some deny the faith.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Damnation to them. 1.*Tim.*5.12. Giue no occasion of euill speaking. 1.*Ti.*5.14.15
29 None haue power ouer the faith.	*Reasons*	By faith we stand. 2.*Cor.*1.24. We are helpers of the faith. 2.*Cor.*1.24.
	Vse	Spare the Church. 2.*Cor.*1.23.24.
30 Pray in faith.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Wauer not. *Iac.*1.7.
31 Without faith no pleasing God.	*Reason*	He that commeth to him must beleeue.*Heb.*11.6
	Vse	By faith Enoch was well reported of.*Heb.*11.5.6.
32 Whatsoeuer is not of faith is sinne.	*Reason*	He that doubteth is condemned. *Rom.*14.25.
	Vse	Beare with the weake. *Rom.*14.23. com.15.1.
33 Bare faith commō with diuels.	*Reason*	
	Vse	It saueth not. *Iac.*2.14.19.
34 Bare faith saueth not.	*Reasons*	It is dead without works. *Iac.*2.14.17. Such is common with diuels. *Iac.*2.14.19. Abraham and Rahab iustified by works. *Iac.*2. It is a body without a soule. *Iac.*2.14.26. (21.19
	Vse	
1 Faithfull not able to do what they would.	*Reason*	The spirit and flesh contrary. *Gal.*5.17.
	Vse	
2 Faithful are the childrē of Abraham.	*Reason*	As Isaac of the free woman. *Gal.*4.28.31.
	Vse	They are blessed. *Gal.*3.8.9. We are free by grace. *Gal.*4.31.21. Stand to your libertie. *Gal.*4.31. comp.5.1. Be not intangled. *Gal.*4.31. comp.5.1.
3 Faithfull abstaine from euill.	*Reasons*	God staieth them. *Psal.*17.4.5. By the word of God. *Psal.*17.3.4. That they may keepe his word. *Psal.*119.104. They esteeme the Law iust. *Psal.*119.128.
	Vse	They meditate on the Law. *Psal.*119.97.101.

4 Faithfull couet to be acceptable to God.

Reasons
- They looke for glorious estate. 2.*Cor*.5.1.9.
- We shall all appeare to iudgement. 2.*Cor*.5.9.10.

Vse

5 Faithfull accepted with God.

Reasons
- God is among them. *Hos*.11.9.12.
- God spareth them. *Mal*.3.16.17.
- The day of saluation is come. 2.*Cor*.6.2.

Vse
- God will withdraw his iudgements. *Iob* 13.21.23.
- There is difference betwixt righteous and euill. *Mal*.3.16.18.
- He accepteth not the wicked. *Mal*.2.17. com.3. 18.17.

6 Faithfull doe their actions to the Lord.

Reasons
- They giue thankes in the deed. *Rom*.14.6.
- All are the Lords. *Rom*.14 6.8.

Vse
- Let euery one be perswaded in his heart. *Ro*.14. 5.6.

7 Faithfull freed from affliction.

Reasons
- They dwell in safety by Christ. *Isa*.32 18.19.
- God will giue them things needfull. *Isa*.49.9.10.
- Christ comforteth the distressed. *Isa*.49 9.

Vse

8 Faithfull sometime are afflicted.

Sy.Church.b.3. God.a.10. Rig.32. Af.5.

Reasons
- God sometime offended with them. *Psal*.88.15. 16.|102.9.10.
- They are like a smoke *Psal*.102.3.
- As a dried hearth. *Psal* 102.3.
- As withered grasse. *Psal*.102.3.4.
- As a pellican, owle, or sparrow in the desert. *Psal*. 102.6.7.
- Enemies reuile them. *Psal*.102.8.
- They are full of sorrow. *Psal*.102.9.
- The proud insnare them. *Ps*.119.85.84.109.110.
- They partake holy things vnworthily. 1.*Cor*.11. 29.30.
- That they may not be afflicted heereafter. 1.*Cor*. 11.30.32.
- That they should not trust in themselues. 2. *Cor*. 1.8.9.
- That the life of Christ seene in them. 2. *Cor*.4.8. 9.11.

Vse
- God quickneth them. *Psal* 119.107.
- God reiecteth them not. *Ps*.88.14 15.|102.1.2.3.
- God deliuereth them. *Psal*.116.5.6.
- God heareth them. *Psal*.102.2.3.
- Be pacified. *Psal*.116.6.7.
- They keepe Gods word. *Psal*.119.67.
- They delight in the Law. *Psal*.119.70.71.
- They are like a bottle in the smoke. *Psalm*.119. 83.84.
- God will execute iudgement for them. *Psalm*. 119.84.

God teacheth them. *Pſal.*119.108.109.
Forget not the Law. *Pſal.*119.109.
They are blacke. *Can.*1.4.5.
They ſhall returne to God. *Hoſ.*3.4.5.
Pray for them. *Act.*12.5.
Iudge your ſelues. 1.*Cor.*11.30.31.

9 Faithfull doe affect the beſt things.

Reaſons
God deſtroieth the proud. *Pſal.*119.20.21.
Curſed ſuch as erre from them. *Pſal.*119.20.21.

Vſe
They frequent with the righteous. *Rut.*1.16.17.
God hideth not his Law from them. *Pſal.*119.19.20.
They ſhall not bee taken from them. *Luk.*10.42.
Be not carefull in many things. *Luk.*10.41.42.

10 Faithfull are as the Angels after this life.

Reaſon
They are the children of the reſurrection. *Luk.*20.36.

Vſe
They can die no more. *Luk.*20.36.

11 Faithfull ſhall not bee aſhamed.

Reaſons
God preſerueth them. *Pſal.*25.3.
Enemies preuaile not. *Pſal.*25.2.3.
They truſt in God. *Pſal.*71.1.
Their hearts vpright. *Pſal.*119.6.7.
Chriſt is the corner ſtone. *Iſa.*28.16.
God will deſtroy the wicked. *Zeph.*3.8.11.
God will adde Gentiles. *Zeph.*3.9.10.11.
He will reſerue a remnant. *Zeph.*3.11.12.

Vſe
Reioice. *Zeph.*3.11.14.

12 Faithful are aſhamed to come before God.

Reaſons
Their iniquities many. *Ezr.*9.6. *Luk.*7.6.7.
They are polluted. *Iſa.*6.5.
They dwell among a polluted people. *Iſa.*6.5.
They appeare before the Lord of hoſts. *Iſa.*6.5.

Vſe
Let them humble themſelues. *Ezr.*9.5.6.

13 Faithful not aſhamed of Gods ſeruants in priſon.

Reaſons
God hath giuen them a ſound ſpirit. 2.*Tim.*1.7.8.
They deale kindly with them. 2.*Tim.*1.16.

Vſe
God will ſhew mercy to them. 2.*Tim.*1.16.15.
Partake their ſufferings. 2.*Tim.*1.8.

14 Faithfull are aſſured of mercie.

Reaſons
They are innocent. *Deut.*21.7.8.
They performe duties with vprightneſſe. *Deut.*26.13.15.
In reſpect of the ſafety of Gods people. *Ioſh.*7.8.
In reſpect of Gods name. *Ioſh.*7.9.
God hath before deliuered them. *Iudg.*15.18.|1. *Sam.*17.37.
They reſpect Gods worſhip. *Neh.*13.14.
God is with them. *Pſal.*23.4.6.

Vſe

15 Faithfull walke assured.
- *Reasons*
  - God deliuereth them. *Psal.*116.9.6.
  - God is their assurance. *Pro.*3.21.26.
  - The spirit giuen to them. *Isa.*32.15.18.
- *Vse*
  - Confesse it. *Psal.*116.9.10.
  - Seeke wisdome. *Pro.*3.21.23.
  - Nothing shall hurt them. *Isa.*32.18.19. *Prou.*3.23.24.25.
  - Blessed are such as resort to them. *Isa.*32.18.20.

16 Faithfull went astray.
- *Reason*
  - As sheepe. 1.*Pet.*2.25.
- *Vse*
  - They are healed by Christ. 1.*Pet.*2.24.25.

1 Faithfull baptized into one body.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Ye are members thereof. 1.*Cor.*12.13.14.27.

2 Faithfull beleeue. Sy. a.13.1.
- *Reasons*
  - They heare Christ. *Ioh.*4.41.42.
  - They know Christ is the Sauiour. *Ioh.*4.42.
- *Vse*
  - They are safe. *Dan.*6.23.
  - They doe his commandement. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.23.
  - They doe that is pleasing to him. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.23.
  - Feare not. *Luk.*8.50.
  - All things possible to them. *Mar.*9.23.24.
  - Pray for assistance. *Mar.*9.24.

3 Many beleeue by meanes of the faithfull.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - The wicked hate the faithfull. *Ioh.*12.10.11.

4 Faithfull a blessing to other.
- *Reason*
  - God will be mercifull to them. *Za.*8.11.13.
- *Vse*
  - Feare not. *Za.*8.13.
  - Be strong. *Za.*8.13.

5 Faithfull are blessed. Sy. A b.2. b.l.13.14.15.19. God. b.5.
- *Reasons*
  - God seeth no iniquity in them. *Num.*23.21.
  - They subdue the wicked. *Iud.*3.24.25.
  - God keepeth his Couenant. 2.*Sam.*23.4.5.
  - As a bright morning without cloud. 2.*Sa.*23.4.5.
  - They direct their waies to God. 2. *Chron.*27.6.
  - As the flourishing tree. *Psal.*1.1.3.
  - God knoweth their waies. *Psal.*1.1.6.
  - Their sinnes remitted. *Psal.*32.1.5.
  - God preuenteth the crafty. *Psal.*33.10.12.
  - God looketh vpon his. *Psal.*33.18.
  - They shall dwell in Gods house. *Psal.*65.4.
  - He deliuereth them. *Psal.*40.2.4.
  - He heareth his. *Psal.*65.2.4.
  - All things supplied to them. *Psal.*84.11.12.
  - They walke in his fauour. *Psal.*89.15.16.
  - They doe no euill. *Psal.*119.1.3.
  - His labours blessed. *Psal.*128.1.2.

His family is blessed. *Psal.*128.1.3.
They shall see the Church flourish. *Psal.*128.1.5.
His posterity blessed. *Psal.*128.1.6.
God giueth blessings. *Mal.*3.10.12.
He withdraweth his iudgements. *Mal.*3.11.12.
Gods word fulfilled to them. *Luk.*1.45.
God doth great things for them. *Luk.*1.48.49.
They obey. *Ioh.*9.7.11.

Vse
Curse them not. *Num.*22.23.
Ioine not with their enemies. *Num.*22.23.
Their estate sought after by the wicked. *Nu.*23.10
Their estate admired. *Num.*24.5.
Blessed they that blesse them. *Num.*24.9.
Cursed their cursers. *Num.*24.9.
They are in safety. *Deut.*33.29.
Their enemies subiect. *Deut.*33.29.
Taste and see the grace of God. *Psal.*34.8.
Trust in God. *Psal.*37.3.
Praise God. *Psal.*119.1.7.
Keepe his statutes. *Psal.*119.1.8.5.

6 Faithfull abound in blessings.

Reasons
God delighteth in them. *Isa.*65.19.21.
Their daies long. *Isa.*65.21.22.
They are the seed of the faithfull. *Isa.*65.23.
God will deale mercifully with them. *Za.*8.11.12.

Vse
Feare not. *Zac.*8.13.12.

7 Faithfull heirs of blessing.

Reason
They are called to it. 1.*Pet.*3.9.

Vse
Blesse. 1.*Pet.*3.9.

8 Faithfull shall blesse the church.

Reason
It hath children. *Ier.*31.21.23.

Vse

9 Faithful are parts of one bodie.

Reasons
As in a naturall body. 1.*Cor.*12.11.12.
We are baptized into one by the spirit. 1.*Cor.*12.12.13.
The body standeth of many parts. 1.*Co.*12.12.14.

Vse
Diuers gifts serue to profit. 1.*Cor.*12.11.12.7.

10 Faithfull are bold.

Reasons
God strengthneth them. *Dan.*10.19.
Their hearts condemne them not. 1.*Ioh.*3.21.

Vse
Enemies silent. *Act.*4.13.

11 Faithfull are bold in iudgement.

Reasons
They shall be at Christs comming like him. 1.*Ioh.*4.17.
No feare in loue. 1.*Ioh.*4.17.18.

Vse
Loue is perfect in them. 1.*Ioh.*4.10.17.
Abide in Christ. 1.*Ioh.*2.28.

1 Faithfull are called to Christ.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God will confirme them. 1.*Cor*.1.8.9.

2 Faithfull are captiued.
- *Reason* { They transgresse. *La*.1.5.
- *Vse* {

3 Faithfull commit their cause to God.
- *Reasons* { They are innocent. *Psal*.26.1. / They trust in God. *Psal*.26.1. / They walke in the truth. *Psal*.26.3. / God seeth the heart. *Ier*.11.20. ⌊ 20.12.
- *Vse* { He will reuenge. *Ier*.11.20. / The wicked shall perish. *Ier*.20.11.12. / He deliuereth his. *Ier*.20.11.13.

4 Faithfull are Christs.
- *Reason* { He died for them. 1.*Thess*.5.10.
- *Vse* { All things are yours. 1.*Cor*.3.22.23.

5 Faithfull shall bee with Christ.
- *Reasons* { God will receiue them. *Ioh* 14.3. / Christ praieth for them. *Ioh*.17.20.24. / Christ hath knowen God. *Ioh*.17.24.25. / God loued Christ. *Ioh*.17.24. / They haue knowen Christ. *Ioh*.17.24.25. / That they may see his glory. *Ioh*.17.24. / He hath declared his truth to them. *Ioh*.17.24.26. / They are heires annexed with him. *Rom* 8.17. / Their life hid with Christ. *Col*.3.3.4. / They shall be caught vp with him. 1.*Thess*.4.17. / We are baptized into his death and rising. *Rom*. 6.5.8.
- *Vse* { Comfort your selues. 1.*Thess*.4.17.18. / Our afflictions not worthy the glory. *Ro*.8.17.18 / Follow Christ. *Ioh*.12.26.

6 Faithfull shall bee like Christ at his cõming.
- *Reason* { We shall see him as he is. 1.*Ioh*.3.2.
- *Vse* { Our glory is beyond expectation. 1.*Ioh*.3.2. / They are bold at iudgement. 1.*Ioh*.4.17.

7 Faithfull shal see Christ as he is.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They shall be like him at his comming. 1.*Ioh*.3.2. / Purge your selues. 1.*Ioh*.3.2.3.

8 Faithfull none taketh from Christ.
- *Reasons* { He giueth them eternall life. *Ioh*.10.28. / My father is greater then all. *Ioh*.10.29. / Christ is one with the Father. *Ioh*.10.29.30.
- *Vse* {

9 Faithfull are children of God.

Sy. Faithfull. f. 31.

Reasons
- His first borne. *Ier.*31.19.20.
- That he may confirme his oath. *Ier.*11.4.5.
- The Church shalbe builded by him. *Ier.*30.18.22.
- God raiseth Christ their shepheard. *Ez.*34.29.30.
- God will restore them from captiuity. *Za.*8.7.8.
- They receiue the spirit of adoption. *Ro.*8.14.15.
- He hath chosen them. *Ephes.*1.5.
- Such is his good will. *Ephes.*1.5.
- To his owne praise. *Ephes.*1.5.6.
- He hath made a new couenant. *Ier.*31.31.32.33.
- God is righteous and holy. 1. *Ioh.*2.28.29.

Vse
- Lament not excessiuely for the dead. *Deut.*14.1.
- He giueth them a portion. *Deut.*32.8.9.
- He prouideth for them. *Deut.*32.9.10.
- He will be mercifull to them. 1. *King.*8.50.51.
- He blesseth them. *Neh.*1.10.11.
- Worship God. *Psal.*95.6.7.
- Praise God. *Psal.*100.1.3.
- He redeemeth them. *Isa.*43.1.2.3.
- He preserueth them. *Isa.*63.8.
- He is their Sauiour. *Isa.*63.8.
- He is greeued with their troubles. *Isa.*63.8.9.
- Obey him. *Ier.*7.22.23.
- He guideth and leadeth them. *Ier.* 31.8.9.
- God will gather them. *Ier.*31.10.20. *Ez.*11.17.20.
- He will conuert them. *Ier.*31.20.18.
- He loueth them. *Ier.*31.20. 1. *Ioh.*3.1.
- Turne to him. *Ier.*31.20.21.
- Know God. *Ier.*31.33.34.
- They shall stand perpetually. *Ier.*31.35.
- They are safe. *Ier.*30.18.22.
- Our ioy shall be beyond expectation. 1. *Ioh.*3.1.2.
- Such as mortifie affections shall liue. *Ro.*8.13.14.
- They are heires with Christ. *Rom.*8.16.17.
- Continuers shall be saued. *Reu.*21.7.

10 Faithfull chose the law.

Reasons
- They long for safety. *Psal.*119.174.
- They delight in the Law. *Psal.*119.174.

Vse
- God teacheth them. *Psal.*119.30.
- God saueth them. *Psal.*119.94.
- God helpeth them. *Psal.*119.173.

11 Faithfull circumcised in Christ.

Reason
- They are buried with him by baptisme. *Col.*2. 11.12.

Vse
- Beware no man spoile you. *Col.*2.8.11.

12 Faithfull cleansed from sinne.

Reason

Vse
- The Church shall flourish euer. *Ioel* 3.20.21.

13 Faithfull cleaue to the Law.	*Reaſon*	They remember Gods iudgemẽts. *Pſa.*119.51.52
	Vſe	God confoundeth them not. *Pſal.*119.31. God remembreth his promiſe. *Pſal.*119.49.51. The proud enuie them. *Pſal.*119.51.
14 Faithull are comforted. Sy. God.c.11.Zi. 3.	*Reaſons*	God will comfort them. *Iſa.*66.13. God will giue peace to them. *Iſa.*66.12.13. The glory of the Gentiles giuen them. *Iſa.* 66. 12.13. They ſuffer for Chriſt. 2.*Cor.*1.4.5.
	Vſe	Yee ſhall reioice. *Iſa.*66.13.14. God ſhall be knowne. *Iſa.*66.13.14. They are able to comfort others. 2.*Cor.*1.4. Bleſſed are they. *Mat.*5.4.
15 Faithful comfort others	*Reaſons*	God comforteth them. 2.*Cor.*1.4. Their affliction for conſolation. 2.*Cor.*1.4.6.
	Vſe	Acknowledge ſuch. 1.*Cor.*16.16.18.
16 Faithfull are compleate in Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Be not ſeduced from him. *Col.*2.8.10.
17 Faithfull part company.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Other weepe. *Acts* 20.37.38.
18 Faithfull deſire the cõpany of the faithfull.	*Reaſons*	That they might ſtrengthen them. *Rom.*1.10.11. That they might mutually be comforted. *Rom.* 1.10.12.
	Vſe	They praiſe God for their faith. *Rom.*1.8.10. They deſire and purpoſe to ſee thẽ. *Rom.*1.10.13
19 Faithfull confeſſe themſelues of the Church	*Reaſon*	God ſhall giue his ſpirit to them. *Iſa.*44.3.5.
	Vſe	
20 Faithfull ſhall confeſſe their puniſhment iuſt	*Reaſon*	They ſhall ſerue God. *Eze.*20.40.43.
	Vſe	God reſpecteth them for his name ſake. *Eze.*20. 43.44.
21 Faithfull ſhall be confirmed by Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	That they may be blameleſſe at his appearing. 1. *Cor.*1.8. They waite for his appearing. 1.*Cor.*1.7.8. God is faithfull. 1.*Cor.*1.7.9. God calleth them to Chriſt. 1.*Cor.*1.8.9.
	Vſe	They want no gift. 1.*Cor.*1.7.8.

22 Faithfull ſhall not bee confounded	*Reaſon*	{	God takth them to his care. *Iſa.*54.4.5.
	Vſe	{	Feare not. *Iſa.*54.4
23 Faithful are conquerors	*Reaſons*	{	Nothing ſhall ſeparate them from Gods loue. *Rom.*8 37.38.
		{	They are ſlaine for Chriſt. *Rom.*8.36.37.
	Vſe	{	
24 Faithfull conſider the mercy of God.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	They ſeeke God. *Pſal.*77.2.11.12.
25 Faithful conſider the power of God.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	They ſeeke God. *Pſal.*63.1.2. 77.2.11.12.
26 Faithfull are conſtant.	*Reaſon*	{	Chriſt is the conſtant truth. 2.*Cor.*1.17.19.
	Vſe	{	We are not light in ſpeech. 2.*Cor.*1.17.
27 Faithfull ſhall continue long.	*Reaſons*	{	As a tree by the riuers ſide. *Ier.*17.7.8.
		{	God healeth them. *Hoſ.*6.1.2.
	Vſe	{	Bleſſed are ſuch. *Ier.*17.7.8.
		{	Keepe iuſtice. *Ier.*22.3.4.
		{	Seeke to know God. *Hoſ.*6.23.
28 Faithfull continue not in ſorrow.	*Reaſons*	{	They are vpright in heart. *Ier.*15.16.18.
		{	God will redeeme them. *Ier.*31.11.12.
		{	God will turne it to ioy. *Ier.*31.10.13.
	Vſe	{	
29 Faithfull ſhall not continue with enemies.	*Reaſon*	{	God will gather the diſperſed. *Iſa.*11.11.12.13.
	Vſe	{	The enemies ſhall be cut off. *Iſa.*11.13.14.15.
30 Faithfull perſwaded of others continuance.	*Reaſon*	{	It becommeth them ſo. *Phil.*1.6.7.
	Vſe	{	They thanke God for them. *Phil.*1.3.6.
31 Faithfull conuerſe in Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Example of them remember. *Heb.*13.7.8.
32 Faithfull are of the couenant.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Depart not from him. *Deut.*29.10.18.

33 Faithfull crucified with Christ.
- *Reason*: That they may liue vnto God. *Gal.*2.19.
- *Vse*: By the Law none iustified. *Gal.*2.16.19. Christ liueth in them. *Gal.*2.19.20. They liue by faith. *Gal.*2.19.20.

34 Faithfull by the crosse crucified to the world.
- *Reason*: A new creature onely auaileth in Christ. *Gal.*6. 14.15.
- *Vse*: Reioice alone in the crosse of Christ. *Gal.*6.14. Peace and mercy to them. *Gal.*6.14.16.

35 Faithfull cry vnto God.
- *Reasons*: As a childing woman. *Isa.*26.16.17. They haue no other helpe. *Isa.*26.16.18. *Psal.* 142.1.2.3. Because of their oppressors. *Isa.*19.20. God knoweth their pathes. *Psal.*142.1.2.3. Wicked lay snares. *Psal.*142.3.6. God loueth no wickednesse. *Psal.*5.1.4. God is their strength. *Psal.*18.1.3. He is their hope. *Psal.*142.5. Their sorrowes are many. *Psal.*18.4.5.6. 88.2.9 116.2.3. Wicked hate them. *Psal.*55.2.3. God hath afflicted them. *Ion.*2.2.3. He sendeth plagues. *Am* 7.1.2. They vnderstand his iudgements. *Dan.*9.2.3. They are tried. *Za.*13.8 9.
- *Vse*: He heareth them. 1.*Chron.*4.10. 2.*Chron.*34.27. *Psal.*5.12. 17.1.6. *Psal.*18.6. 55.1.2.17. 61. 1.2. 66.17.19. 86.7. 88.1.2.119.145. *Psal.* 130.1.2. 141 1.2. 142.6.1.2. *Lam.*3.55 56. *Ion.*2.2. He deliuereth them. 1.*Chron.*5.20. *Psal* 22.1.2. 31.17. 79.9. 107.6. They are safe. *Psal* 18.3. He restoreth them. *Psal.*30.2. He is mercifull. *Psal* 57.1.2. 18.6.3. 119.58. He saueth them. *Psal.*69 1.3. He will send sauiours. *Isa.*19.20. He increaseth them. *Isa.*26.15.16. He will repent. *Amo* 7.2.3. Wait on him. *Hab.*1. comp.2.1. He will receiue them. *Za.*13.9. Doe good vnto them. *Acts* 9.11.

1 Faithfull are in dangers.
- *Reasons*: As the hewing of wood. *Psal* 141.7. As the digging of earth. *Psal.*141.7.
- *Vse*: God preserueth them from euill. *Psal.*141.3.4.7.

2 Faithful escape dangers.
- *Reason*: God preserueth them from enemies. *Ps.*141.9.10.
- *Vse*:

3 Faithfull are dead in the world.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Seeke heauenly things. *Col.*3.1.3.
  - Mortifie earthly lusts. *Col.*3.3.5.

4 Faithfull dead to the Law.
- *Reason*
  - By the Law. *Gal.*2.19.
- *Vse*
  - By the Law none iustified. *Gal.*2.16.19.
  - Christ liueth in them. *Gal.*2.19.20.
  - They liue by faith. *Gal.*2.19.20.

5 Faithfull dead to sinne.
- Sy. 1.

6 Faithfull are in themselues defiled.
- *Reasons*
  - They sinne against God. *Isa.*64.6.5.
  - As filthy clouts. *Isa.*64.6.
- *Vse*
  - They are punished. *Isa.*64.6.7.

7 Faithfull delighteth in the Law of God.
- *Reasons*
  - As in gold. *Psal.*119.14.70.72.
  - They haue beene afflicted. *Psal.*119.70.71.
  - Though troubles be on them. *Psal.*119.143.
  - God punisheth the wicked. *Psal.*119.119.
  - Gods righteousnesse is euerlasting. *Psal.*119.142.143.
  - His law is truth. *Psal.*119.142.143.
  - They are blessed that keepe it. *Psal.*119.1.5.
- *Vse*
  - They declare the same. *Psal.*119.13.14.
  - Their meditation is therein. *Psal.*119.14.15.
  - They forget it not. *Psal.*119.14.16.92.93.
  - They keepe it. *Psal.*119.22.24.26.54.55.63.69.70
  - He taketh it not from them. *Psal.*119.43.47.
  - God teacheth them. *Psal.*119.35.33.
  - God is mindfull of his promise. *Psal.*119.49.54.
  - God saueth them. *Psal.*119.92.94.
  - They perish not in affliction. *Psal.*119.92.
  - They apply to fulfill them. *Psal.*119.111.
  - They account them their portion. *Psal.*119.
  - God establisheth them. *Psal.*119.116.11
  - Hate other inuentions. *Psal.*119.113.
  - They chose it. *Psal.*119.173.174.
  - They see their faults by it. *Rom.*7.21.22.

8 Faithfull delight in the Church.
- *Reasons*
  - God hath builded it. *Psal.*87.1.7.
  - God loueth it. *Psal.*87.2.7.
  - Nations resort to it with ioy. *Psal.*87.4.5.7.
- *Vse*

9 Faithfull haue no delight in sinne.
- *Reason*
  - God teacheth them his Law. *Ps.*119.29.135.136.
- *Vse*
  - God heareth them. *Psal.*66.18.19.

10
Faithfull mightily deliuered.

Reasons
- God is the Lord. *Isa.*48.17.20.
- They shall subdue enemies. *Mic.*5.6.
- They shall be as a sweet dew. *Mic.*5.6.7.
- God heareth them. *Mic.*7.7.8.

Vse
- Remember the day thereof. *Exo.*13.10.
- Obey his ordinance. *Exo.*13.10.14. *Isa.*48.20
- Tell Posterities. *Exo* 13.9.14 *Isa.*48.20.
- Let not enemies reioice at their fall. *Mic.*7.7.8.
- Beare his wrath patiently. *Mic.*7.8.9.
- They shall be established. *Mic.*7.8 11.
- Enemies shall be ashamed. *Mic.*7.8.10.

11
Faithfull depend on God.

Reasons
- He hath not failed them. *Psal.*9.9.10.
- He is Iudge. *Psal.*9.8.10.
- He is their shepheard. *Psal.*23.14.
- He nourisheth them. *Psal.*55.22. 63.8.
- He will not let them fall. *Psal.*55.22.
- He hath heard them. *Psal.*61.4.5.
- He hath blessed them. *Psal.*61.5.
- He alone blesseth them with needfull things. *Ier.* 14.22.
- He is their rocke. *Psal.*71.1.3. 119.114.
- He is their hope. *Psal.*91.2. 62.8.
- They loue his law. *Psal.*119.162.166.
- As seruants. *Psal.*123.1.2.
- The wicked ensnare them. *Psal.*140.5.6.
- God is their saluation. *Isa.*12.2.3. *Psal.*25.5.
- He commeth to visit. *Isa.*26.20.21.
- He hath made all things. *Ier.*14.22.
- They call on him. *Hab.*2.1. comp.Chap.1.
- God will answer them. *Hab.*2.1.2.
- Woe to the wicked. *Zeph.*3.1.8.
- He will destroy the wicked. *Zeph.*3.8.
- He calleth the Gentiles. *Zeph.*3.8.9.10.
- He reserueth a remnant. *Zeph.*3.8.12.
- Aduersaries amazed. *Zeph.*12.4.5.
- No strength in themselues. 2.*Chron.*20.21.
- His mercy is excellent. *Psal.*36.7.

Vse
- They shall subdue foes. 2.*Chron.*13.18. *Psal.*44. 5.6.
- He iudgeth their enemies. 2.*Chron.*20.12.
- The wicked striue in vaine. *Psal.*11.1.
- They shall reioice in safety. *Psal.*13.5.
- They shall praise God. *Psal.*13.5. 16.6.7.
- God helpeth them. *Psal.*13.3.5. 22.4.10.11.
- He preserueth them. *Psal.*16.1.2. 25.15.
- The wicked hate them. *Psal.*14.6.
- They find fauour. *Psal.*20.6.7.
- They stand vpright. *Psal.*27.8.
- They shall not slide. *Psal.*21.7.26.1
- God teacheth them. *Psal.*25.5. 119.66.67.
- Enemies shall not preuaile. *Psal.*25.1.

They

They ſhall not be confounded. *Pſal.*25.1.20.
Their equitie ſhall be tried. *Pſal.*25.21.
He deliuereth them. *Pſal.*31.1. 91.2.3. 71.1.2. 86.2. *Ier.*39.17.18.
They commit themſelues to God. *Pſal.*26.1.
They ſhall be ſatisfied with good. *Pſal.*36.7.8.
He ſhall giue them plenty. *Pſal.*36.8.7.
He ſheweth mercy. *Pſal.*56.1.3. 57.1. 119.41.42 123.1.3. 143.8.
Feare not man his might. *Pſal.*56.4.
They ſhall not be aſhamed. *Pſal.*71.1.
He heareth them. *Pſal.*71.12. 86.2.
He feareth no euill report. *Pſal.*112.7.
They keepe his word. *Pſal.*119.66.67. 115 119.
They ſhall be eſtabliſhed. *Pſal.*119.116.114.
They waite. *Pſal.*130.5.6.
Hee keepeth them from euill. *Pſal.*141.3.4.8.
He forſaketh them not. *Pſal.*141.8.
He leadeth them the right way. *Pſal.*143.8.
He preſerueth their peace. *Isa.*26.3.4.
They ſhall liue after death. *Isa.*26.19.20.
It ſhall goe well with them. *Mat.*9.28.29.

12 Faithfull are deare to God. Sy. 31.4.

Reaſons
He chuſeth them. *Hag.*2.24.
They doe the will of God. *Mat.*12.49.50. *Luke* 8.21.

Vſe
Vſe them kindely. *Exo.*4.22.23.
God looketh vpon them. *Pſal.*80.14.17.
He will giue the heathen for them. *Isa.*43.3.
He will giue man for them. *Isa.*43.3.4.
Feare not. *Isa.*43.4 5.
He reuealeth his ſecrets to them. *Dan.*9.23.

13 Faithfull derided for their religion.

Reaſon
God is angry with them. *Pſal.*80.4.6.

Vſe
God ſaueth them. *Pſal.*69.1.10.11.

14 Faithfull deſire to die.

Reaſon
They ſhall haue glory. 2.*Cor.*5.1.8.

Vſe

15 Faithfull deſire the Law

Reaſons
They loue it. *Pſal.*119.131.
It giueth wiſedome to the ſimple. *Pſal.*19.7. 119. 130.131.

Vſe
God teacheth them. *Pſal.*119.33.34.

16 Faithfull desire their dwelling in Gods house.

Reasons
- To behold the beauty of God. *Psal.*27.4.
- To visit his temple. *Psal.*27.4.
- God hideth them there. *Psal.*27.4.5.
- As the Hart the waters. *Psal.*42.1.2.
- They mourne for want. *Psal.*42.3.4.6.
- His house is amiable. *Psal.*84.1.2.
- Their ioy is in God. *Psal.*84.2.
- The birds seeke nests. *Psal.*84.2.3.
- They goe to it thorow dangers. *Psal.*84.2.6.
- It is better then tents of the vngodly. *Psalm.* 84. 2.10.
- God is their sunne and shield. *Psal.*84.2.11.
- God withholdeth no good thing. *Psal.*84.2.11.
- The house of God is strong. *Isa.*26.1.2.

Vse
- God will keepe them from trouble. *Psal.*27.5.
- He shall exalt them aboue others. *Psal.*27.6.
- Wait on God. *Psal.*42.5.
- Blessed be the faithfull. *Psal.*65.4.|84.5.
- Looke on them Lord. *Psal.*84.8.9.

17 Faithfull desire the heauenly house.

Reasons
- Such is prepared. 2.*Cor.*5.1.2.
- That they be not naked. 2.*Cor.*5.2.3.
- That they might bee clothed with life. 2.*Cor.* 5.2.4.

Vse

18 Faithfull desire not too little.

Reasons
- Lest they steale. *Pro.*30.9.
- Lest they take Gods name in vaine. *Pro.*30.9.

Vse
- Conuenient food require. *Pro.*30.9.

19 Faithfull desire not too much.

Reason
- Lest they forget God. *Pro.*30.9.

Vse
- Conuenient food require. *Pro.*30.9.8.

20 Faithfull are desirous to see others.

Reason
- That they may be filled with ioy. 2.*Tim.*1.3.4.

Vse
- They are mindefull of them. 2.*Tim.*1.3.4.

Sy. Ap. 32.

21 Faithfull shall raise vp the desolate places of the Church.

Reason
- They shall be trees of righteousnesse. *Isa.*61.3.4.

Vse

22 Faithfull sometime disobedient.

Reasons
- Magistrates being good are taken away. *Iudg.* 2. 8.11.13.
- They are allured by other. 1.*Sam.*24.5. 2.*King.* 8.18. 2.*Chron.*21.6.
- All men are sinners. 1.*King.*8.46.
- The Rulers cause them to erre. *Ier.*50.6.
- As erring sheepe. *Psal.*119.76.
- They respect priuate gaine. *Hag.*1.2.4.

	Vse	Gods wrath againſt them. *Iudg.* 2. 14. 19. 20. 3. 7. 8. They are corrected. *Num.* 27. 13. 14. 1. *King.* 13. 26. *Neh.* 9. 26. 27. *Pſal.* 38. 3. 5. *Hag.* 1. 2. 3. Let them be ſorrie. 1. *Sam.* 24. 6. God will helpe and reſtore them. *Pſal.* 119. 176. They feare to come before God. *Iſa.* 6. 5. God fighteth againſt them. *Iſa.* 63. 10. Shew meeknelſe to all men. *Tit.* 3. 2. 3. God ſaueth vs not of workes, but of grace. *Tit.* 3. 3. 4. 5.
23 Faithfull ſometime diſpoſſeſſed.	*Reaſon*	The wicked tread them downe. *Iſa.* 63. 18.
	Vſe	They are outwardly like other. *Iſa.* 63. 18. 19. Pray in trouble. *Iſa.* 63. 15. 18.
24 Faithfull ſhall no more be diuided.	*Reaſon*	Contrary minded ſhall grow in the Church. *Ez.* 37. 21 25.
	Vſe	
25 Faithfull ſhall dwell in their land and Cities.	*Reaſons*	Contrary minded ſhall grow in the Church. *Ez.* 37. 21. 25. God gathereth them. *Ez.* 36. 24. 33. They ſhall be a flocke. *Ez.* 36. 33. 36. 38.
	Vſe	They ſhall know God hath builded them. *Ez.* 36. 33. 36.
26 Faithfull ſhal dwel with God in his land.	*Reaſon*	God ſhall gather them. *Ez.* 36. 24. 28.
	Vſe	
27 Faithful dwel in Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	They haue the ſpirit. 1. *Ioh.* 3. 24.
	Vſe	They ſhall receiue their portions. 1. *Ioh.* 3. 22. 24.
28 Faithfull dwell with polluted.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They feare to come before God. *Iſa.* 6. 5.
1 Faithfull are elect.	*Reaſon*	They receiue the Goſpell with power. 1. *Theſſ.* 1. 4. 5.
	Vſe	Reioice. *Luk.* 10. 20. Others praiſe God for them. 1. *Theſſ.* 1. 3. 4.
2 Faithfull anſwer enemies.	*Reaſon*	God is kinde to them. *Pſal.* 119. 41. 42.
	Vſe	

3 Faithfull ſhall ſubdue enemies. Sy. An. 28. En. 28.

Reaſons
- God helpeth them. *Pſal.* 44.4.5. 118.10.13.
- They truſt in God. *Pſal.* 44.4.5.
- God ſtretcheth his hand againſt them. *Ez.* 25. 13.14.
- God will weaken enemies. *Ez* 39 2.3.7.10.
- He will raiſe enemies againſt them. *Ez.* 39 7.10.17.
- God preſerueth his. *Za.* 9.11.15 16.
- As coles in a ſheafe. *Za.* 12.6.
- They ſhall proſper. *Mal.* 4.2.3.

Vſe
- They ſhall haue reſt. *Iſa.* 14.1.3.4.
- Praiſe God. *Pſal.* 44.5.8.
- It is better to truſt in God then in Princes. *Pſal.* 118.9 10.13.
- They ſhall be amazed. *Za.* 12.4 6.
- The Church ſhall be repleniſhed. *Za.* 12.6.
- Tyrants ceaſe. *Iſa.* 14.4 5.6.

4 Faithfull anſwer enemies.

Reaſon
- God is kinde to them. *Pſal.* 119.41.42.

Vſe

5 Faithfull ſhall not be giuen to enemies.

Reaſons
- God will repaire the Church. *Iſa.* 62.7.8.
- He hath ſworne it. *Iſa.* 62.8.

Vſe

6 Faithfull erre long.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Turne againe. *Ier.* 31.21.

7 Faithfull ſhall bee eſtabliſhed.

Reaſon
- God is able to eſtabliſh them. *Rom.* 14 4.

Vſe
- Condemne not raſhly. *Rom.* 14.3.4.

8 Faithfull are come to a bleſſed eſtate.

Reaſon
- Not to fearefulneſſe. *Heb.* 12.18.22.

Vſe
- Let no man fall away. *Heb* 12.15.22.
- Let no root of bitterneſſe trouble you. *Heb.* 12. 15.22.
- Let no prophane perſon be. *Heb.* 12.22.16.
- Deſpiſe not God that calleth. *Heb.* 12.22.25.

9 Faithfull haunt no euill.

Reaſons
- God hath commanded his Law. *Pſal.* 119.3.4.
- They decline not from Gods iudgements. *Pſal.* 119.101.102.

Vſe
- Bleſſed are they. *Pſal.* 119.1.3.
- They walke in the truth. *Pſal.* 26.3.4.5.

10 Faithful ſhalbe exalted.

Reaſon
- Iudges muſt deale righteouſly. *Pſal.* 75.2.10.

Vſe
- Praiſe God. *Pſal.* 75.9.10.
- Bleſſed are the righteous. *Pſal.* 112.1.9.
- The wicked ſhall grieue. *Pſal.* 112.9.10..
- The deſire of the wicked faile. *Pſal.* 112.9.10.

1 Faithfull faint in faith.
- *Reasons*
  - God is against them. *Lam.*3.3.18.
  - They remember afflictions. *Lam.*3.3.18.20.
- *Vse*
  - Seeke the Lord. *Psal.*77.2.7.8.9.
  - They are punished. *Luk.*1.20.

2 Faithfull faint not.
- *Reasons*
  - No enemies shall preuaile. *Isa.*33.23.24.
  - Their sinnes forgiuen. *Isa.*33.24.
  - God will raise them vp. 2.*Cor.*4.14.16.
  - Their light affliction bringeth glory. 2.*Cor.*4.16.17.
- *Vse*
  - They are strengthned in the soule. 2.*Cor.*4.16.

3 Faithfull strengthned in faith.
- *Reasons*
  - By the spirit of God. *Ephes.*3.16.
  - That Christ may dwell in them. *Ephes.*3.16.17.
- *Vse*
  - Pray for the riches of his grace. *Ephes.*3.16.

4 Faithfull shal fall down.
- *Reasons*
  - Their sinnes manifest. *Lam.*1.9.
  - No comfort left to them. *Lam.*1.9.
- *Vse*

5 Faithfull shal neuer fall.
- *Reason*
  - An entrance into heauen giuen them. 2.*Pet.*1.19.11.
- *Vse*
  - Make your calling sure. 2.*Pet.*1.10.

6 Faithfull stand fast in Gods sight.
- *Reason*
  - God is eternall. *Psal.*102.24.28.
- *Vse*

7 Faithfull finde fauour with men.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - The wicked feare them. *Act.*4.21. *Mar.*11.18.32.
  - They praise God for them. *Act.*4.21.

8 Faithfull feare God.
- *Reasons*
  - They obey no wickednesse. *Ex.*1.21.27.
  - They fauour his seruants. 1.*King.*18.12.13.
  - They shall be conuerted. *Hos.*3.5.
- *Vse*
  - They will deale kindly. *Gen.*50.19.
  - They prosper. *Ex.*1.21.
  - The faithfull prosper by them. *Ex.*1.21.
  - God blesseth them. *Num.*14.24.
  - They humble themselues. *Deut.*9.18.19.
  - God blesseth their children. 1.*King.*15.4.5.
  - Deale kindly with them. 1.*King.*18.12.
  - Seeke his Altar. 2.*King.*5.17.
  - Bow not to Idols. 2.*King.*5.18.
  - Build his temple. *Ezr.*4.2.
  - He will confirme his promise. *Psal.*119.38.
  - He teacheth his his Law. *Psal.*119.33.38.
  - They persecute not the Prophets. *Ier.*26.15.18.19.
  - God changeth his plagues. *Ier.*26.18.19.
  - They deale iustly. *Gen.*42.18.19.

9
Faithfull feare not.

Reasons
- They truſt in God. *Pſal.*112.7.8.
- They diſtribute to the poore. *Pſal.*112.8.9.
- God is their ſaluation. *Iſa.*12.3.
- They ſhall proſper. *Iſa.*33.18.14.15.
- God will gather the remnant. *Ier.*23.3.4.
- God will ſet faithfull rulers ouer them. *Ier.*23.4.
- Chriſt the king is raiſed. *Ier.*23.4.5.
- God ſhall iudge nations. *Mic.*4.3.4.
- They ſhall walke in the name of God. *Mic.*4.4.5.
- God hath ſpoken it. *Mic.*4.4.
- Enemies ſhall ſeeke peace. *Mic.*4.3.4.
- They walke carefully. *Ioh.*11.8.9.10.
- Chriſt commeth. *Ioh.*12.15.
- Chriſt is the firſt and laſt. *Rev.*1.17.
- Chriſt liueth. *Rev.*1.17.18.
- Chriſt hath the keies of heauen. *Rev.*1.17.18.

Vſe
- Bleſſed are the faithfull. *Pſal.*112.1.7.8.
- Their horne ſhall be exalted. *Pſal.*112.9.
- They ſhall triumph ouer enemies. *Iſa.*3.18.19.
- It ſhall be remembred. *Ier.*23.3.4.7.8.

10
The feare of the faithful vpon the wicked.

Reaſons
- They ſubdue them. 2.*Sam.*10.19.
- They are in fauour with men. *Act.*4.21.

Vſe
- Many become faithfull. *Heſt.*8.17.
- None can ſtand againſt them. *Heſt.*9.2.
- They ſeeke to kill them. *Mar.*11.18.19.

11
Faithfull follow after Chriſt and God.

Reaſons
- They heare his voice. *Ioh.*10.27.
- He is among them. *Hoſ.*11.9.10.
- He ſhall roare like a Lion. *Hoſ.*11.10.

Vſe
- Wicked are not his ſheepe. *Ioh.*10.26.27.
- Follow the example of the faithfull. 1.*Cor.*11.1.

12
Faithfull forget not the law.

Reaſons
- They delight in it. *Pſal.*119.14.16.92.93.
- By them is life. *Pſal.*119.93.

Vſe
- God deliuereth them. *Pſal.*119.153.176.
- They greeue at the wicked. *Pſal.*119.157.158.

13
Faithfull freed from the law.

Reaſons
- They are ſonnes. *Gal.*3.25.26.
- As the heire by his age from tutors. *Gal.*3.25.4.1.2.3.

Vſe
- Newneſſe of life follow. *Rom.*7.5.8.

14 Faithfull are friends of Christ.	*Reasons*	Not seruants. *Ioh.*15.14.15.
		They doe his commandements. *Ioh.*15.14.
		Hee reuealeth the will of God to them. *Ioh.*15.14.15.
		He hath chosen them. *Ioh.*15.14.16.
	Vse	He giueth his life for them. *Ioh.*15.13.14.
15 Faithfull shal beare fruit in their age.	*Reasons*	They shall flourish. *Psal.*92.13.14.
		To declare the righteousnes of God. *Ps.*92.14.15.
	Vse	
16 Faithfull shall enioy their fruit.	*Reasons*	God will repaire his Church. *Isa.*62.7.9.
		God hath sworne it. *Isa.*62.8.9.
	Vse	No enemy shall enioy it. *Isa.*62.8.9.
		They shall praise God. *Isa.*62.9.
		They shall performe publike duties. *Isa.*62.9.
17 Faithfull seeke to fulfill the law.	*Reason*	It is the ioy of their hearts. *Psal.*119.111.112.
	Vse	
1 Faithfull shall be gathered from the wicked.	*Reasons*	The wicked among them perish. *Isa.*27.11.12.
		God shall giue them a signe. *Isa.*27.12.13.
	Vse	
2 Faithfull giue themselues to God.	*Reason*	Sinne hath no dominion ouer them. *Ro.*6.13.14.
	Vse	Let not sinne raigne in you. *Rom.*6.12.13.
		Giue not your members weapons to vnrighteousnesse. *Rom.*6.13.
3 Faithfull shall see the glory of Christ.	*Reasons*	They shall be with him. *Ioh.*17.24.
		They haue knowen Christ. *Ioh.*17.24.25.
		Christ hath knowen the Father. *Ioh.*17.24.25.
		Christ declareth Gods name to them. *Io.*17.24.26
	Vse	
4 Faithfull are of God in Christ	*Reason*	Christ is made vnto them wisdome. 1. *Cor.*1.30.
	Vse	They ouercome Antichrist. 1. *Ioh.*4.6.4.
		He that is of God heareth them. 1. *Ioh.*4.6.
		He that is not of God heareth them not. 1. *Io.*4.6.
5 Faithfull shall bee with God.	*Reasons*	They are not defiled. *Reu.*3.4.
		They are worthy. *Reu.*3.4.
	Vse	
6 Faithfull appointed for good by God.	*Reason*	He will instruct them what to suffer. *Act.*9.15.16.
	Vse	Doe good to them. *Act.*9.15.
		They must suffer for Christ. *Act.*9.15.16.

7 Faithfull doe good for euill.	*Reason*	{	They ſeeke no reuengement. 1.*Sam.*24.18.19.
	Vſe	{	They are innocent. *Pſal.*7.3.4. They are more righteous then wicked. 1.*Sam.* 24.18. God will recompence them. 1.*Sam.*24.18.20.
8 Faithfull taſte of Gods goodneſſe.	*Reason*	{	
	Vſe	{	Deſire the word of God. 1.*Pet.*2.2.3.
9 Faithfull ſhall acknowledge Gods grace.	*Reason*	{	He will deſtroy the wicked. *Mal.*1.4.5.
	Vſe	{	
10 Faithfull abound in grace.	*Reason*	{	Chriſt dwelleth in their hearts. *Eph.*3.18.19.17.
	Vſe	{	Come to Chriſt. *Ioh.*7.7.37.38. They glorifie God, acknowledging Chriſt. *Ioh.*7 38.40.
1 Faithfull hate the wicked. Sy. Eu. 4.	*Reaſons*	{	They truſt in God. *Pſal.*31.6. They deride the faithfull. *Pſal.*119.51.53. The faithfull cleaue to the Law. *Pſal.*119.51.53.
	Vſe	{	God will deliuer them. *Pſal.*31.4.6. They commend themſelues to God. *Pſal.*31.5.6.
2 Faithfull heare Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	They beleeue for his words. *Ioh.*4.42. Chriſt knoweth them. *Ioh.*10.27.28. They follow Chriſt. *Ioh.*10.27.28. He giueth them eternall life. *Ioh.*10.27.29. Vnbeleeuers are not his ſheep. *Ioh.*10.26.27.
3 Faithful ſomtime heare not God.	*Reaſon*	{	For anguiſh of heart. *Exo.*6.9.
	Vſe	{	Prophets diſcouraged. *Exo.*6.9.12. How then ſhall the wicked. *Exo.*6.12. They haue beene deuoured. *Ier.*50.6.7. They ſhall after puniſhment ſeeke God. *Ier.*5.4. 5.6.
4 Faithfull are heires of God.	*Reaſon*	{	They are ſonnes. *Gal.*4.7 *Rom.*8.17.
	Vſe	{	Turne not from faith to ceremonies. *Gal.*4.7.9. They ſhall be glorified with Chriſt. *Rom.*8.17.
5 Faithfull are healed by Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	{	He bare our ſinne. 1.*Pet.*2.24. We are returned to him. 1.*Pet* 2.24.25.
	Vſe	{	They went aſtray. 1.*Pet.*2.24.25.

6 Faithfull ſometime neglect Gods helpe.
- *Reaſons*
  - They neglect Gods worſhip. *Iſa.*22.11.12.
  - They are giuen to pleaſures. *Iſa.*22.11.13.
- *Vſe*
  - They are ſlaine. *Iſa.*22.2.11.
  - They truſt to fleſh. *Iſa.*22.11.

7 Faithfull deſtitute of mans helpe.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They are ſlaine. *Iſa.*22.2.7.8.
  - God will deſtroy the wicked. *Pſal.*74.3.9.
  - God will helpe them. *Mar.*17.15.16.

8 Faithfull depend on man his helpe.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They are ſlaine. *Iſa.*22.2.7.8.

9 Faithfull ſeeke no helpe in fleſh.
- *Reaſons*
  - God helpeth them. *Pſal.*44.4.5. | 118.10.13.
  - They truſt in God. *Pſal.*44.4.5.
  - God ſheweth mercy to the fatherleſſe. *Hoſ.*14.3.
- *Vſe*
  - God will pardon their ſinnes. *Hoſ.*14.2.3.
  - He will receiue them graciouſly. *Hoſ.*14.2.3.

10 Faithfull exerciſe no high things.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They are lowly. *Pſal.*131.1.2.

11 Faithfull are an holy people.
- *Reaſons*
  - God chooſeth them. *Epheſ.*1.4.
  - That they ſhould ſhew the vertues of Chriſt. 1. *Pet.*2.9.
  - They are purged before God. *Reu.*14.4.5.
- *Vſe*
  - Lament not exceſſiuely for the dead. *Deut.*14.2.
  - Eat no vncleane thing. *Deut.*14.21.
  - Deale kindly with them. 2.*King.*4.9.10.
  - The wicked feare to hurt them. *Mar.*6.20.
  - The wicked reuerence them. *Mar.*6.20.
  - The wicked heare their counſell. *Mar.*6.20.
  - The wicked obey them. *Mar.*6.20.
  - Chriſt is precious to them. 2.*Pet.*2.7.9.
  - The Church is glorious. *Reu.*19.8.
  - They are blameleſſe in conuerſation. *Reu.*14.4.5.

12 Faithfull humble themſelues.
- *Reaſons*
  - They heare the wicked blaſpheme. *Iſa.*36.18.21. comp.3.1.
  - They are ſinfull men. *Luk.*5.8.
  - They are amazed at Gods works. *Luk.*5.8.9.
- *Vſe*

1 Faithfull ſhall not truſt in Idols.

Reaſons
- Idolaters ſhall haue ſorrow. *Pſal.*16.4.
- God will take away the names of them. *Hoſ.*2.26.17.
- They ſhall eſteeme God. *Hoſ.*2.16.
- God taketh away ſinnes. *Hoſ.*14.2.3.
- Mercy alone with God. *Hoſ.*14.3.
- They ſhall flouriſh by God. *Hoſ.*14.4.6.8.

Vſe
- They truſt in God. *Pſal.*16.1.4.
- God will heare his people. *Hoſ.*14 8.
- Let the wiſe conſider it. *Hoſ.*14.8.9.

2 Faithfull ſhall reproue Idolatry.

Reaſon
- They are ſtirred in the ſpirit. *Act.*17.16.17.

Vſe
- Perſecutions ariſe. *Act.*17.17.18.

3 Faithfull ſhal take away Idolatry.

Reaſon
- God will gather them from Captiuity. *Eze.*11.17.18.

Vſe

4 Faithfull ſin ignorantly.

Reaſon
- Through vnbeliefe. 1.*Tim.*1.13.

Vſe
- They receiued to mercy. 1.*Tim.*1.13.
- Let men of knowledge not turne to ceremonies. *Gal.*4.8.9.

5 Faithfull ſhal increaſe in the Church.

Reaſons
- God will marry the Church to him. *Hoſ.*2.19.20.23.
- The Church ſhall be builded. *Ier.*30.18.19.
- Health to them by God. *Ier.*33.6.12.13.
- God his couenant is perpetuall. *Ier.*33.20.22.
- As ſtars. *Ier.*33.22.
- As ſand of the ſea. *Ier.*33.22.
- God will raiſe the houſe of Dauid. *Am.*9.11.13.
- God will poure his ſpirit on them. *Iſa.*44.3.4.
- God hath redeemed them. *Za.*10.8.9.
- As ſeed. *Za.*10.9.

Vſe
- They ſhall remenber the Lord. *Za.*10.9.
- They ſhall liue and returne. *Za* 10.9.
- Feare not ye Miniſters. *Acts* 18.9.10.
- Speake the word boldly. *Act.*18.9.10.
- None ſhall hurt his ſeruants. *Acts* 18.10.
- God is with his meanes. *Act.*18.10.

Sy. Ab.8. Church.f.4.
Faithfull. d.26.

6 Faithfull cry with infirmity.

Reaſon
- They faint in labours. *Ier.*20.9.14.

Vſe

7 Faithfull ſhall inherit the Gentiles.

Reaſon
- They are Prieſts to God. *Iſa.*61.6

Vſe
- They ſhall reioice. *Iſa.*61.6.7.

8 Faithfull are innocent.	*Reason*	{	They doe good for euil. *Psa.*7.3.4.
	Vse	{	God heareth them. *Psal.*17.1.3. (20.12. They commit their cause to God. *Psal.*26.1. *Ier.*
9 Faithful inquire at God	*Reasons*	{	The Law bound to them. *Isa.*8.16.19. Other counsell is darkenesse. *Isa.*8.20.
	Vse	{	To the Law and testimonies. *Isa.*8.20. Not to southsaiers. *Isa.*8.19.20.
10 Faithfull shall consider the vanitie of images	*Reasons*	{	They are vanity. *Isa.*44.9.21. The faithfull are Gods seruants. *Isa.*44.21. God hath formed his seruants. *Isa.*44.21.
	Vse	{	Forget not God. *Isa.*44.21.
11 Faithfull shall bee cloathed with immortality	*Reasons*	{	God hath created them thereto. 2.*Cor.*5.4.5. God hath giuen them the spirit 2.*Cor.*5.4.5. Their life is hid with Christ. *Col.*3.3.4.
	Vse	{	They sigh for their dissolution. 2.*Cor.*5.4. They are bold for the present. 2.*Cor.*5.5.6. Mortifie earthly members. *Col.*3.4.5.
12 Faithfull iudge God to be faithfull.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	They conceiue strēgth to great works. *Heb.*11.11 They are increased beyond measure. *Heb.*11. 11.12.
13 Faithfull iudge well of others.	*Reasons*	{	God is not vnrighteous to forget them. *Heb.*6. 9.10. They partake sufferings with them. *Phil* 1.7.
	Vse	{	Be not slothfull. *Heb.*6.9.11.12.
14 Faithfull declare the iudgements of God.	*Reasons*	{	They delight in them. *Psal.*119.13.14. God taketh not his truth from them. *Psal.*119. 45.46.
	Vse	{	
15 Faithful decline not frō Gods iudgemnts.	*Reasons*	{	God teacheth them. *Psal.*119.102. They remember them of old. *Psal.*119.51.52.
	Vse	{	They auoid euill. *Psal.*119.101.102.
16 Faithfull remember Gods iudgements.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	They decline not from them. *Psal.*119.51.52. 202 They are comforted by them. *Psal.*119.51.52.

1 Faithfull keepe Gods word. Sy. Wo. 56.

Reasons
- They beleeue Christ. 1. *Ioh.* 3.22.23.
- They loue one another. 1. *Ioh.* 3.22.23.

Vse
- Christ openeth them a dore which none shutteth. *Reu.* 3.8.
- The wicked shall honour them. *Reu* 3.8.9.
- The wicked shall know that God loueth them. *Reu.* 3.8.9.
- Christ wil deliuer them from troubles. *Reu* 3.9.10
- They shall haue their requests. 1. *Ioh.* 3.22.
- They loue Christ. *Ioh.* 14.21.23.

2 Faithfull are known of God and Christ.

Reason

Vse
- Vnbeleeuers are not sheep of Christ. *Ioh.* 10.26.27
- Turne not from Christ to ceremonies. *Gal.* 4.7.8.

3 Faithfull know Christ the sonne of God.

Reason

Vse
- They depart not from Christ. *Ioh.* 6.67.68.69.
- They shall be with Christ. *Ioh.* 17.24.25.

4 Faithfull seeke to know God.

Reasons
- They shall liue in his sight. *Hos.* 6.2.3.
- They that wait on him shall not be ashamed. *Isa.* 49.23.
- God bringeth in the Nations. *Isa.* 49.21.23.
- God their God. *Ier.* 31.33.34.
- They his people. *Ier.* 31.33.34.
- He shall teach them. *Ier.* 31.34.33.
- God will forgiue their sinnes. *Ier.* 31.34.

Vse
- God shall blesse them. *Hos.* 6.3.
- None shall need to teach other. *Ier.* 31.34.
- Turne not from Christ to ceremonies. *Gal.* 4.9.7

5 Faithfull know the spirit.

Reason
- He dwelleth in them. *Ioh.* 14.17.

Vse
- They shall haue him sent vpon thē. *Ioh.* 14.16.17.

6 Faithfull know whom they beleeue.

Reason

Vse
- They suffer without shame. 2. *Tim.* 1.12.

7 Faithful know the vnity of the father with Christ & the church.

Reason
- The spirit giuen them. *Ioh.* 14.16.20.
- They shall liue. *Ioh.* 14.19.20

Vse
- ---

8 Faithful know the truth

Reason
- They are the Disciples of Christ. *Ioh.* 8.31.32.

Vse

9 Faithfull shall acknowledge Gods kindnesse
- *Reasons*
  - Not to Baalim. *Hos.*2.16.
  - He giueth blessings to them. *Hos.*2.15.16.
- *Vse*

1 Faithfull haue learned Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - They haue heard him. *Ephe.*4.20.21.
  - They haue beene taught by him. *Ephes.*4.20.21.
- *Vse*
  - Walke not as Gentiles. *Ephes.*4.17.20.
  - Cast away euill. *Ephes.*4.20.25.
  - Walke in Christ. *Col.*2.6.7.

2 Faithfull walke at libertie.
- *Reasons*
  - God taketh not his Law from them. *Psal.*119. 43.45
  - They seeke his precepts. *Psal.*119.45.
- *Vse*

3 Faithfull are light and the children of light.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Beleeue in the light. *Iob.*12.36.
  - Walke as the children of light. *Ephes.*5.7.8.
  - Haue no fellowship with euill. *Ephes.*5.7.8.

4 Faithfull come to the light.
- *Reasons*
  - That their deeds may be manifest. *Iob.*3.21.
  - They doe truth. *Iohn* 3.21.
- *Vse*
  - Wicked come not to the light. *Iob.*3.21.20.

5 Faithfull haue an enterance to life.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They shall neuer fall. 2.*Pet.*1.10.11.

6 Faithfull shall liue.
- *Reason*
  - Christ liueth. *Iob.*14.19.
- *Vse*
  - He will not leaue them comfortlesse. *Iob.*14.18.19
  - They shall know the vnity of the Sonne with the Father. *Iob.*14.19.20.

7 Faithfull shall liue by Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - As the Sonne by the Father. *Iob* 6.57.58.
  - He is the bread from heauen. *Iob.*6.57.58.
  - Not as the Fathers by Manna. *Iob.*6.57.58.
  - Christ shall ascend. *Iob.* 6.57.62.
- *Vse*
  - Murmure not at it. *Iob.*6.59.60.61.

8 Faithfull liue to Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - Christ died for all. 2.*Cor.*5.15.
  - Not to themselues. 2.*Cor.*5.15.
- *Vse*
  - They know nothing according to flesh. 2.*Cor.*5. 15.16.

9 Faithfull liue with Christ.	*Reasons*	They are baptized into his death. *Rom.*6.5.8. Christ dieth no more. *Rom.*6.8.9. They are dead with him. 2.*Tim.*2.11. God is faithfull. 2.*Tim.*2.11.13.
	Vse	Suffer affliction. 2.*Tim.*2.10.11.12. Put them in remembrance thereof. 2.*Tim.*2.11.14.
10 Faithfull liue not to themselues.	*Reason*	They liue to Christ. 2.*Cor.*5.15.
	Vse	They know nothing according to flesh. 2.*Cor.*5.15.16.
11 Faithfull liue by the spirit.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Walke in the spirit. *Gal.*5.10.25.
12 Faithfull shall liue after death.	*Reason*	God increaseth his. *Isa.*26.15.19.
	Vse	Awake and sing ye dead. *Isa.*26.19. Come into the protection of God. *Isa.*26.19.20.
13 Faithfull liuing shal not die eternally.	*Reason*	Christ is the resurrection and life. *Ioh.*11.25.26.
	Vse	
14 Faithfull shall looke after Christ.	*Reason*	They shall be indued with the spirit. *Za.*12.10.
	Vse	They shall bewaile their sinnes. *Za.*12.10.
15 Faithfull look on things not seene.	*Reasons*	Such things are eternall. 2.*Cor.*4.17.18. The things seene are temporall. 2.*Cor.*4.17.18. They haue a better building for them. 2.*Cor.*4.18. com.5.1.
	Vse	Light affliction causeth glory. 2.*Cor.*4.17.18.
16 Faithfull loue Christ.	*Reasons*	God is their Father. *Ioh.*8.42. Christ came from the Father. *Ioh.*8.42. They keepe his word. *Ioh.*14.21.23.
	Vse	They are loued of God. *Ioh.*14.21. and 16.27. Christ will shew himselfe to them. *Ioh.*14.21. Christ will dwell in them. *Ioh.*14.23. Feed the sheepe ye shepheards. *Ioh.*21.15.16.
17 Faithfull loue God.	*Reasons*	He loueth them first. 1.*Ioh.*4.19. They loue the brethren. 1.*Ioh.*4.19.20.
	Vse	God will deliuer them. *Psal.*91.14. Their sinnes forgiuen them. *Luk.*7.47. He preserueth them from euill. *Psal.*26.8.9.

18 Faithfull loued of God.
- *Reason* { They loue Christ. *Iob.*14.21.
- *Vse* { They loue God. 1.*Iob.*4.19.

19 Faithfull loue the law.
Sy. Faithfull.d.7.
- *Reasons*
  - It is pure. *Psal.*119.140.
  - Aboue gold. *Psal.*119.127.
  - He sendeth not them to the oppressor. *Psal.*119.121.127.
  - His word is truth. *Psal.*119.159.160.
  - His righteousnesse is euerlasting. *Psal.*119.159.160.
  - They trust in the Lord. *Psal.*119.163.166.
- *Vse*
  - They meditate on it. *Psal.*119.97.
  - They earnestly affect it. *Psal.*119.131.
  - God will quicken them. *Psal.*119.159.
  - God deliuereth them. *Psal.*119.153.159.
  - They stand in awe. *Psal.*119.161.163.
  - They hate falshood. *Psal.*119.163.
  - They shall prosper. *Psal.*119.165.
  - They shall haue no hurt. *Psal.*119.165.
  - They keepe the statutes. *Psal.*119.163.167.
  - They finde out their faults by it. *Rom.*7.21.22.

20 Faithfull loue the pastors.
- *Reason* { }
- *Vse* { They are comforted in them. 2.*Cor.*7.4.7.

21 Faithful loue the saints.
Sy. Rig.19.
- *Reasons* { They further them in the worship. *Luk.*7.5. So is the commandement. 1.*Ioh.*3.23.24.
- *Vse*
  - Doe good to them. *Luk.*7.4.5.
  - God will shew mercy to them. 2.*Tim.*1.16.
  - They keepe the commandement. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.23.
  - They please God. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.23.
  - They striue for them in praiers. *Col.*4.12.13.
  - They trust in God. *Psal.*16.1.3.

22 Faithfull are lowly.
- *Reasons* { Asweaned children. *Psal.*131.2. They presume not aboue calling. *Psal.*131.1.2.
- *Vse* { }

23 Faithfull not subiect to the lusts of others.
- *Reason* { God hath called them to grace. 1.*Cor.*7.15.
- *Vse* { }

24 Faithfull like Christ.
- *Reason* { Their bodies shall be changed. *Phil.*3.21.
- *Vse* { }

1 Faithfull are men.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Worship them not. *Act.*10.26 |14.15.
2 Faithfull meditate on the Law.	*Reasons*	They loue it. *Psal.*119.97.
		They delight greatly in it. *Psal.*119.14.15.
		God teacheth them to vnderstand it. *Psalm.*119. 27.73.78.
		He taketh it not from them. *Psal.*119.43.48.
	Vse	They keepe it. *Psal.*119.23.22.
		They decline not from it. *Psal.*119.102.97.
		Such as feare God turne to it. *Psal.*119.78.79.
		Their heart vpright. *Psal.*119.78.80.
		They are wiser then enemies. *Psal.*119.97.98.
		They are wiser then teachers. *Psal.*119.97.99.
		They refraine from euill. *Psal.*119.97.101.
3 Faithfull are members one of another.	*Reason*	As many members of a naturall body. *Rom.*12.4.
	Vse	Vnderstand with sobriety. *Rom.*12.3.4.5.
		Duties imposed let vs performe. *Rom.*12.4.6.
		Speake the truth one to other. *Ephes.*4.25.
4 Faithfull are members of Christ.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Christ loueth them. *Ephes.*5.29.30.
5 Faithfull receiued to mercy.	*Reasons*	They sinne ignorantly. 1.*Tim.*1.13.
		That Christ may shew long suffering. 1.*Tim.*1. 13.16.
	Vse	Praised be God. 1.*Tim.*1.16.17.
6 Faithfull are not most miserable.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Their hope is not in this life only. 1.*Cor.*15.9.
7 Faithfull shall not bee mooued.	*Reasons*	They are mercifull. *Psal.*112.5.6.
		No feare shall touch them. *Psal.*112.6.7.8.
		They deale with iustice. *Psal.*112.5.6.
	Vse	Blessed are they that feare God. *Psal.*112.1.6.
		They shall be had for euer in remembrance. *Psal.* 112.6.
		Returne to God. *Ier.*4.1.
8 Faithfull can doe more then others.	*Reason*	Gods spirit is in them. *Dan.*4.15.
	Vse	
9 Faithfull multiplied beyond hope.	*Reason*	They iudge God to be faithfull. *Heb.*11.11.12.
	Vse	

1 Faithfull haue all things needfull.

Reasons
- God is their shepheard. *Psal.*23.1.2.5.
- God blesseth them. *Isa.*60.16.17.18. *Ioel* 2.23.25.
- God hath redeemed them. *Ier.*31.12.11.
- God will bring them from captiuity. *Ier.*50.19.

Vse
- Be glad. *Ioel* 2.23. *Ier.*31.12.13.
- Ye shall be satisfied. *Ioel* 2.23.26.
- Trust in God. *Psal.*37.3.
- Wait on God. *Psal.*37.3.7.

2 Faithfull need nothing after life.

Reasons
- They shall be in Gods presence. *Reu.*7.15.16.
- Christ shall dwell with them. *Reu.*7.15.16.
- Christ shall gouerne them. *Reu* 7.16.17.
- Christ shall supply to them. *Reu.*7.16.17.
- God shall take sorrow from them. *Reu.*7.16.17.

Vse

3 Faithfull called by a new name.

Reason

Vse
- They shall reioice. *Isa.*65.14.15.
- The wicked shall be grieued. *Isa.*65.14.15.
- The name of wicked held accursed. *Isa.*65.15.
- They shall serue God purely. *Isa.*65.15.16.

---

1 Faithfull are obedient to the will of God.

Sy. Ob.

Reasons
- They trust in God. 2.*King*.18.5.6.
- They feare God. *Gen.*42.18.
- Lest they be destroied. *Exod.*5.3.
- They loue the Law. *Psal.*119.161.163.
- Though Princes hate them. *Psal.*119.161.
- Children obey parents. *Ier.*35.6.13.
- Christ is their shepheard. *Ez.*37.24.
- God commandeth. *Mat.*2.13.14. *Act.*5.20.21. 7.3.4.
- Christ calleth. *Luk.*5.27.28. *Ioh.*9.7.
- He that addeth to Gods booke shall haue paines added. *Reu.*22.17.18.
- He that diminisheth shall haue ioies diminished. *Reu.*22.17.9.

Vse
- They are sure of blessing. *Gen.*22.16.17.
- Praise God for them. *Iudg.*5.2. *Psal.*119.161.164.
- Put away euill. 1.*King*.15.11.12. 2.*King*.18.4.
- They reioice at the word. *Psal.*119.161. 162.
- They are deare to Christ. *Mat.*12.49.50.
- They are thereby blessed. *Ioh.*9.7.11.
- Others reioice for them. *Rom.*16.19.
- Auoid makers of strife. *Rom.*16.17.19.
- Be not entangled. *Gal.*5.1.7.

2 Faithfull obtaine their request.

Reasons
- Their hearts condemne them not. 1.*Ioh.*3.20.21.
- They keepe the Commandements. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.
- They doe things pleasing God. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.
- Christ dwelleth in them and they in Christ. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.24.

Vse

3 Faithfull offer to God.
- *Reason*: He sendeth them a Sauiour. *Isa.*19.20.21.
- *Vse*:

4 Faithfull offer not to strange Gods.
- *Reasons*: Idolaters haue sorrow. *Psal.*16.4.5. / God is able to deliuer his. *Dan.*3,17.18.
- *Vse*: He preserueth them. *Psal.*16.1.4.

5 Faithfull are one in themselues.
- *Reasons*: Christ praieth for them. *Ioh.*17.20.21. / That the world may beleeue. *Ioh.*17.21. / Christ hath glorified them. *Ioh.*17.21.22. / As the Father and Christ. *Ioh.*17.22.21. / They partake one bread. 1.*Cor.*10.17.
- *Vse*: The bread sacramentall is the Communion of Christ his body. 1.*Cor.*10.16.17. / There is no difference of persons in Christ. *Gal.* 3.28. / Fly from Idolatry which cutteth off vnity. 1.*Cor.* 10,14.17.

6 Faithfull oppressed.
- *Reason*: Enemies many and strong. *Psal.*69.4.
- *Vse*: God giueth them rest. *Ier.*50.33.34. / The beauty of the Church gone. *La.*1.6. / Pray for the Church. *La.*1.9.11.

7 Faithfull behaue themselues ordinately.
- *Reasons*: They tooke not without cause. 2.*Thess.*3.7.8. / They worke with their hands. 2.*Thess.*3.7.8.
- *Vse*: We must follow them. 2.*Thess.*3.7.8.

8 Faithfull not their own.
- *Reasons*: They are bought with a price. 1.*Cor.*6.19.20. / They are temples of God. 1.*Cor.*6.19. / They are Gods. 1.*Cor.*6.19.20.
- *Vse*: Flee fornication. 1.*Cor.*6.18.19. / Glorifie God. 1.*Cor.*6.19.20.

1 Faithfull are patient.
- *Reasons*: They wait on God. *Psal.*38.13.14. / God is their hope and defense. *Psal.*62.1.5.8. / God deliuereth them. *Psal.*116.6.7. / God is beneficiall to them. *Psal.*116.7.
- *Vse*:

2 Faithfull are their pastors ioy.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: They couet their company. 1.*Thess.*2.17.18.19.20. / They are carefull for their comfort. 1.*Thess.*2.20. comp.3.2.1.

3 Faithfull heare their pastors.
- *Reasons*: They are of God. 1.*Ioh.*4.6. / The faithfull know God. 1.*Ioh.*4.6.
- *Vse*: Heereby wee know the spirit of error and truth. 1.*Ioh.*4.6.

1
Faithfull haue all things needfull.

Reasons
- God is their shepheard. *Psal.*23.1.2.5.
- God blesseth them. *Isa.*60.16.17.18. *Ioel* 2.23.25.
- God hath redeemed them. *Ier.*31.12.11.
- God will bring them from captiuity. *Ier.*50.19.

Vse
- Be glad. *Ioel* 2.23. *Ier.*31.12.13.
- Ye shall be satisfied. *Ioel* 2.23.26.
- Trust in God. *Psal.*37.3.
- Wait on God. *Psal.*37.3.7.

2
Faithfull need nothing after life.

Reasons
- They shall be in Gods presence. *Reu.*7.15.16.
- Christ shall dwell with them. *Reu.*7.15.16.
- Christ shall gouerne them. *Reu* 7.16.17.
- Christ shall supply to them. *Reu.*7.16.17.
- God shall take sorrow from them. *Reu.*7.16.17.

Vse

3
Faithfull called by a new name.

Reason

Vse
- They shall reioice. *Isa.*65.14.15.
- The wicked shall be grieued. *Isa.*65.14.15.
- The name of wicked held accursed. *Isa.*65.15.
- They shall serue God purely. *Isa.*65.15.16.

1
Faithfull are obedient to the will of God.

Sy. Ob.

Reasons
- They trust in God. 2.*King.*18.5.6.
- They feare God. *Gen.*42.18.
- Lest they be destroied. *Exod.*5.3.
- They loue the Law. *Psal.*119.161.163.
- Though Princes hate them. *Psal.*119.161.
- Children obey parents. *Ier.*35.6.13.
- Christ is their shepheard. *Ez.*37.24.
- God commandeth. *Mat.*2.13.14. *Act.*5.20.21. 7.3.4.
- Christ calleth. *Luk.*5.27.28. *Ioh.*9.7.
- He that addeth to Gods booke shall haue paines added. *Reu.*22.17.18.
- He that diminisheth shall haue ioies diminished. *Reu.*22.17.9.

Vse
- They are sure of blessing. *Gen.*22.16.17.
- Praise God for them. *Iudg.*5.2. *Psal.*119.161.164.
- Put away euill. 1.*King.*15.11.12. 2.*King.*18.4.
- They reioice at the word. *Psal.*119.161. 162.
- They are deare to Christ. *Mat.*12.49.50.
- They are thereby blessed. *Ioh.*9.7.11.
- Others reioice for them. *Rom.*16.19.
- Auoid makers of strife. *Rom.*16.17.19.
- Be not entangled. *Gal.*5.1.7.

2
Faithfull obtaine their request.

Reasons
- Their hearts condemne them not. 1.*Ioh.*3.20.21.
- They keepe the Commandements. 1. *Ioh.*3.22.
- They doe things pleasing God. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.
- Christ dwelleth in them and they in Christ. 1. *Ioh.*3.22.24.

Vse

3 Faithfull offer to God.
- *Reason* { He sendeth them a Sauiour. *Isa.*19.20.21.
- *Vse* {

4 Faithfull offer not to strange Gods.
- *Reasons* { Idolaters haue sorrow. *Psal.*16.4.5.
  God is able to deliuer his. *Dan.*3.17.18.
- *Vse* { He preserueth them. *Psal.*16.1.4.

5 Faithfull are one in themselues.
- *Reasons* { Christ praieth for them. *Ioh.*17.20.21.
  That the world may beleeue. *Ioh.*17.21.
  Christ hath glorified them. *Ioh.*17.21.22.
  As the Father and Christ. *Ioh.*17.22.21.
  They partake one bread. 1.*Cor.*10.17.
- *Vse* { The bread sacramentall is the Communion of Christ his body. 1.*Cor.*10.16.17.
  There is no difference of persons in Christ. *Gal.* 3.28.
  Fly from Idolatry which cutteth off vnity. 1.*Cor.* 10.14.17.

6 Faithfull oppressed.
- *Reason* { Enemies many and strong. *Psal.*69.4.
- *Vse* { God giueth them rest. *Ier.*50.33.34.
  The beauty of the Church gone. *La.*1.6.
  Pray for the Church. *La.*1.9.11.

7 Faithfull behaue themselues ordinately.
- *Reasons* { They tooke not without cause. 2.*Thess.*3.7.8.
  They worke with their hands. 2.*Thess.*3.7.8.
- *Vse* { We must follow them. 2.*Thess.*3.7.8.

8 Faithfull not their own.
- *Reasons* { They are bought with a price. 1.*Cor.*6.19.20.
  They are temples of God. 1.*Cor.*6.19.
  They are Gods. 1.*Cor.*6.19.20.
- *Vse* { Flee fornication. 1.*Cor.*6.18.19.
  Glorifie God. 1.*Cor.*6.19.20.

1 Faithfull are patient.
- *Reasons* { They wait on God. *Psal.*38.13.14.
  God is their hope and defense. *Psal.*62.1.5.8.
  God deliuereth them. *Psal.*116.6.7.
  God is beneficiall to them. *Psal.*116.7.
- *Vse* {

2 Faithfull are their pastors ioy.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They couet their company. 1.*Thess.*2.17.18.19.20.
  They are carefull for their comfort. 1.*Thess.*2.20.
  comp.3.2.1.

3 Faithfull heare their pastors.
- *Reasons* { They are of God. 1.*Ioh.*4.6.
  The faithfull know God. 1.*Ioh.*4.6.
- *Vse* { Heereby wee know the spirit of error and truth. 1.*Ioh.*4.6.

4 Faithfull ſhall haue peace.
- *Reaſon* { God will haue compaſſion on them. *Iſa.*14.1.2.
- *Vſe* { They ſhall inſult ouer enemies. *Iſa.*14.1.3.4.

5 Faithfull ſometime ready to periſh.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { God ſaueth them. *Matth.*8.25.

6 Faithful ſhal not periſh.
- *Reaſons* { Chriſt giueth them eternall life. *Ioh.*10.28.
  God is greateſt. *Ioh.*10.28.29.
- *Vſe* {

7 Faithfull haue a place in Gods houſe.
- *Reaſon* { God guideth them with his truth. *Pſal.*43.3.
- *Vſe* { They goe to his Altar. *Pſal.*43.3.4.
  They giue thankes. *Pſal.*43.3.4.
  They wait on God. *Pſal.*43.3.5.

8 Faithfull enter the holy place by Chriſt.
- *Reaſon* { He hath prepared it by his fleſh. *Heb.*10.19.
- *Vſe* { Let vs draw neere to him. *Heb.*10 19.22.
  Let vs hold the profeſſion. *Heb.*10.19.23.
  Let vs helpe one another. *Heb.*10.19.24.

9 Faithfull are the plants of God.
- *Reaſon* { Chriſt preacheth peace to them. *Iſa.*61.1.2.3.
- *Vſe* { He dreſſeth them. *Iſa.*5.2.3.7.
  He looketh for righteouſneſſe. *Iſa.*5.7.
  He will lay them waſte if barren. *Iſa.*5.5.7.
  They ſhall build vp the ruines. *Iſa.*61.2.3.4.

10 Faithfull ſhall plant and poſſeſſe.
- *Reaſons* { God buildeth his Church. *Ier.*31.4.5.
  God will bleſſe them. *Ier.*32.43.42.
  God will returne the captiues. *Ier.*32.42.44.
- *Vſe* {

11 Faithfull pleaſe God.
- *Reaſons* { They beleeue. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.23.
  They loue one another. 1.*Ioh.*3.23.
- *Vſe* { They ſhall obtaine their requeſts. 1.*Ioh.*3.22.23.

12 Faithfull fall ſometimes to pleaſures.
- *Reaſon* { They looke only to the preſent life. *Iſa.*22.13.
- *Vſe* { They neglect helpe of God. *Iſa.*22.11.13.
  They ſhall be puniſhed. *Iſa.*22.13.14.

13 Faithfull ſhall bee no more polluted.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Contrary minded ſhall grow in the Church. *Ez* 37.21.23.
  God will ſaue them. *Ez.*37.23.
  God will cleanſe them. *Ez.*37.23.

14 Faithfull shall possesse enemies.

- *Reasons*
  - Warre shall worke out their desolation. *Ier.*49.2
  - God raiseth the ruines of Dauid. *Am.*9.11.12.
  - His name is called vpon by them. *Am.*9.11.12
  - God saueth Zion. *Oba.*17.18.
  - The kingdome is the Lords. *Oba.*18.20 21.
  - The wicked haue beene despitefull. *Zac.*2.8.9.10.
  - They haue beene proud. *Zac.*2.8.9.10.
  - Christ shall spoile them. *Zac.*2.9.
  - Reproch shall be to them. *Zac.*2.9.14.15.
  - God visiteth them. *Zeph.*2 6.7.
  - They shall be destroied. *Zeph.*2.4.6.7.
- *Vse*

15 Faithful pray for mercy.

- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - God seeth and heareth them. *Dan.*9.18.

16 Faithfull pray for others

- *Reasons*
  - That they may be perfect. *Col.*4.12.
  - They haue great zeale to them. *Col.*4.12.13.
  - That their loue may abound in knowledge. *Phil.* 1.3.9.
- *Vse*
  - They are thankfull for them. *Phil* 1.3. *Rom.*1.8.9.

17 Faithfull praise God.

Sy. An. 13. Pra. 12.

- *Reasons*
  - They trust in God. *Psal.*13.3.5.
  - He hath dealt louingly with vs. *Psal.*13.5.
  - He helpeth vs. *Psal.*16.1.5.6.
  - They subdue enemies. *Psal.*44.5.8.
  - It is good. *Psal.*54.6.7.
  - He hath deliuered them. *Psal.*54.6.7. | 109.30.
  - His mercy and truth is euerlasting. *Psal.*89.1.2.
  - He is their portion. *Psal.*16.5.7.
  - The Angels praise him. *Psal.*89.1.5.
  - The dead praise him not. *Psal.*115.17.18.
  - He blesseth them. *Psal.*113.12.18.
  - They stand in awe. *Psal* 119.161.164.
  - His iudgements are righteous. *Psal.*119.164.
  - He putteth away their sinnes. *Hos.* 14.2.
  - They haue him before them. *Psal.*16.6.7.
- *Vse*

18 Faithfull praise God for others.

- *Reasons*
  - They remember their faith and loue. 1. *Thes.*1.2.3
  - They know they are elect. 1. *Thess.* 1.2.4.
  - Their faith groweth. 2. *Thes.*1.3.
  - Their loue aboundeth. 2. *Thes.*1.3.
  - God hath chosen them to saluation. 2. *Thes.*2.13.
  - They are rich in grace. 1. *Cor.*1.4.5.
  - Their faith published. *Rom.*1.8.
  - They pray for them. *Rom.*1.8.9.
- *Vse*
  - They are desirous to see them. *Ro.*1.8.10. 1. *Ti.*1.3
  - They mindfull of them. 2. *Tim.*1.3.

19 Faithfull cannot pray.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { The ſpirit helpeth our infirmities. *Rom.*8.26.

20 Faithfull are in Gods preſence.
- *Reaſons* { They ſuffer for righteouſneſſe. *Rev.*7.14.15. / They are waſht in Chriſt. *Rev.*7.14.15.
- *Vse* { They ſerue God. *Rev.*7.15. / They are with Chriſt. *Rev.*7.15. / They ſhall want nothing. *Rev.*7.15.16.

21 Faithfull preſerued in the ruine of the wicked.
- *Reaſons* { That difference may be ſeene twixt men. *Exod.* 11.7. / Angels charged to attend. *Mat.*4.6.
- *Vse* { The wicked peruert it vnto raſhneſſe. *Mark.*4. 6.5.

22 Faithfull bought with a price.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vse* { They are not their owne. 1.*Cor.*6.19.20. / Glorifie God. 1.*Cor.*6.20. / Seruants being called are the Lords freemen. 1. *Cor.*7.21.23. / Freemen called are the Lords ſeruants. 1. *Cor.*7. 21.22.23. / Be not the ſeruants of men. 1.*Cor.*7.23. / Regard the flocke. *Act.*20.28.

23 Faithfull are Prieſts to God.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vse* { Bleſſed are they that haue part in the firſt reſurrection. *Rev.*20.6. / The ſecond death ſhall not touch them. *Rev.*20.6. / Chriſt is precious to them. 1.*Pet.*2.7.9. / Chriſt is moſt worthy honour. *Rev.*5.9.10. / Heare and obey God. *Exo.*19.5.6.

24 Faithfull haue an high Prieſt.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vse* { Draw neere to Chriſt. *Heb.*10.21.22. / Hold the profeſſion. *Heb.*10.21.23. / Helpe one another. *Heb.*10.21.24.

25 Faithfull lay vp Gods promiſes.
- *Reaſon* { That they ſinne not. *Pſal.*119.11.16.
- *Vse* { God keepeth them in the truth. *Pſalm.*119. 10.11.

26 Faithfull ſhall proſper.

Sy. Ab.8. Chur.f.4. Faithf. i.5.

Reaſons
- God is mighty. *Deut.*32.30.31.
- God fighteth for them. *Ioſhu.*23.10.
- God ſaueth them. 2.*Sam.*8.6.
- God is with them. 2.*King.*18.7.
- God is moſt high. *Pſal.*92.8.9.
- Gods word doth his will. *Iſa.*55.10.12.
- God is iuſt. *Iob* 8.3.5.20.21.
- They truſt in God. *Pſal.*52.8.
- As a Palme or Cedar. *Pſal.*52.8.
- They loue the Lord. *Pſal.*119.163.165.
- They hate falſhood. *Pſal.*119.163.165.

Vſe
- Wicked hate them. *Exo.*1.12.
- Be wiſe. *Deut.*32.29.30.
- Reioice with praiſe. *Iud.*5.12.13. *Pſal.*52.8.9.
- Obey. 1.*Sam.*12.14.
- Wicked boaſt ye not. *Pſal.*52.8.1.
- Hope in God. *Pſal.*52.8.9.
- They ſhall ſee their deſire vpon their enemies. *Pſal.*9210.11.
- They ſhall beare fruit in age. *Pſal.*92.13.14.
- Heare the works of God. *Iſa.*33.13.14.15.
- They ſhall not feare. *Iſa.*33.14.18.
- God comforts them. *Iſa.*51.3.
- Doe good. *Iſa.*58.6.10.
- Eſchue euill. *Iſa.*58.6.10.
- There is difference twixt good and bad. *Mal.*3.18. comp.2.17.
- Remember the Law. *Mal.*4.4. comp.3.18.

27 Faithful ſhal ſee the proſperity of the church.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Bleſſed are they. *Pſal.*128.1.5.

28 Faithfull haue been ſufficiently puniſhed.

Reaſons
- God is good and will preſerue them. *Nah.*1.7.11.12.
- He will breake their yoke. *Nah.*1.12.13.

Vſe
- Their iudgement is ended. *Iſa.*40.2.
- Their ſinnes are forgiuen *Iſa.* 40.2.
- Meſſengers of peace are welcome. *Nah.*1.12.15.

29 Faithfull ſhall acknowledge their puniſhment iuſt.

Reaſon
- God will gather them home. *Eze.*36.24.31.

Vſe

30 Faithfull are pure through the worke.

Reaſon
- Fruitfull branches purged. *Ioh.*15.2.3.

Vſe
- Abide in Chriſt. *Ioh.*15.3.4.

1 God will quicken the faithfull.

Reaſons
- The ſpirit dwelleth in them. *Rom.*8.9.11.
- The ſpirit raiſed Chriſt. *Rom.*8..11.

Vſe

1 Faithfull ſhall raigne with Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt hath glorified as Kings. *Reu.* 5.10.	
	Vſe	Bleſſed are they. *Reu.*20.6.	
		The ſecond death ſhal not take hold of them. *Reu.* 20.6.	
2 Faithful raiſed in Chriſt	*Reaſon*	Through faith. *Col.*2.12.	
	Vſe	Be not ſeduced from him. *Col.*2.8.12.	
3 Faithfull ſhall receiue their requeſts.	*Reaſons*	That their ioy may be full. *Ioh.*16.24.	
		Chriſt praieth for them. *Ioh.*16.24.26.	
		The father loueth them. *Ioh.*16.24.27.	
	Vſe	Aske. *Ioh.*16.24.23.	
4 Faithful redeemed with Chriſts blood.	*Reaſons*	God ſent his ſonne thereto. *Gal.*4.4.5.	
		That we might be adopted. *Gal.*4.5.	
		Not with ſiluer or gold. 1.*Pet.*1.17.19.	
		As of the blod of a lamb. 1.*Pet.*1.19.	
	Vſe	Feare God. 1.*Pet.*1.17.18.19.	
5 Faithfull ſhall reioice.	*Reaſons*	They truſt in God. *Pſal* 13.3.5. | 33.21.	
		God prouideth for them. *Pſal.*33.18.21:	
		God vpholdeth them. *Pſal.*63.8.11.	
		The wicked ſhall periſh. *Pſal.*63.11. | 64.7.10.	
		Ioy is appointed for them. *Pſal* 97.11.12.	
		God gathereth them into his Church. *Iſa.*25.6.8.	
		God hath ſpoken it. *Iſa.*25.8.	
		God reſteth in his Church. *Iſa.*25.8.comp.26.1.	
		The Church is ſtrong. *Iſa.*26.1. *Za.*10.7.	
		God his name is excellent. *Iſa.*30.27.29.	
		God his wrath on the wicked. *Iſa.*35.1. com.34.	
		They ſhall inherit Gentiles. *Iſa.*61.6.7.	
		God createth all new in Chriſt. *Iſa.*65 17.18.	
		The Church is full of ioy. *Iſa.*65.18.19.	
		The Lord loueth righteouſneſſe. *Iſa.*61.7.8.	
		God giueth bleſſings. *Hoſ.*2.15.	
		God giueth peace. *Iſa.*66.12.14.	
		Glory of Gentiles giuen to them. *Iſa.*66.12.14.	
		Chriſt hath ouercome the world. *Ioh.*16.33.	
		Miracles done. *Acts* 8.6 8.	
		Others are obedient. *Rom.*16.17.	
		Chriſt aſcendeth. *Ioh.*14.18.	
		God his word worketh his will. *Iſa.*55.10.12.	
	Vſe	They loue Gods Temple. *Pſal.*84.2.	
		God exalteth them. *Pſal.*91.14.	
		Giue thanks for his remembrance. *Pſal.*97.12.	
6 Faithfull ſhall reioice for others.	*Reaſon*	They deale faithfully to other. 3.*Ioh.*4.5.	
	Vſe	They wiſh them well. 3.*Ioh.*2.3.	

7 Faithfull ſhall reioice at Chriſt his comming.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Reioice in his ſufferings. 1.*Pet.* 4.13.
8 Faithful remember brethren.	*Reaſons*		They deſire to ſee them. 2.*Tim.* 1.3.4.
			They are mindfull of their teares 2. *Tim.* 1.4.
			They remember their faith. 2.*Tim.* 1.3.5.
	Vſe		They praiſe God for them. 2.*Tim.* 1.3.
			They put them in minde of duties. 2. *Tim.* 1.3.6
9 Faithfull remember time paſt.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They deſire the Lord. *Pſal.* 143.5.6.
			They meditate on his works. *Pſal.* 143.5.
10 Faithfull renewed inwardly.	*Reaſons*		They ſhall be raiſed. 2.*Cor.* 4.15.16.
			They ſhall be in glory. 2. *Cor.* 4.15.16.
	Vſe		They faint not 2.*Cor.* 4.16.
			Light affliction cauſeth glory. 2.*Cor.* 4.16.17.
11 Faithfull ſhall repent & returne to God.	*Reaſons*		As a harlot conuerted. *Hoſ.* 3.5.1.2.
			They haue beene afflicted. *Hoſ.* 3.4.5.
			God will eſtabliſh his couenant. *Eze.* 16.62.63.
			They ſhall know God is the Lord. *Eze.* 16.62.63
			God ſmiteth and healeth. *Iſa.* 19.22.
	Vſe		He ſhall be entreated of them. *Iſa.* 19.22.23.
			He ſhall heale them. *Iſa.* 19.22.23.
			They ſhall ſeeke God. *Hoſ.* 3.5.
			They ſhall feare God. *Hoſ.* 3.5.
			God will conuert them to him. *Ier.* 31.18.19.
			God heareth them. 2.*King.* 22.19.
			Their ſinnes remitted by him. 2.*King.* 22.19.20. *Iob* 33.27.28.
12 Faithfull reproched.	*Reaſons*		They haue greeuouſly ſinned. *Lam.* 1.7.8. *Dan.* 9.16.
			Enemies haue ſeene their filthineſſe. *Lam.* 1.8.
			God is againſt them. *Lam.* 3.3.14.
	Vſe		God will deſtroy their enemies. *Pſal.* 79.4.6.
			He will not ſtill be angry. *Pſal.* 79.4.5.
			He will haue mercy on them. *Pſal.* 123.3.4
			The beauty of the Church is loſt. *Lam* 1.6.7.
			The miſery of the Church is great. *Lam.* 2.11. 12.15.
			God will turne away his wrath. *Dan.* 9.16.
13 Faithfull ſhall requite their enemies.	*Reaſons*		God will haue mercy on them. *Pſal.* 41.10.
			God will raiſe them vp. *Pſal.* 41.10.
	Vſe		

14 Faithfull reserued to other works.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Feare not. *Act.*23.11.
15 Faithfull shall resort to Christ at his cõming.	*Reasons*		His comming shall be glorious. *Mat.*24.27.28.
			As Eagles to the carkase. *Luk.*17.37. *Mat.*24. 27.28.
	Vse		
16 Faithfull will resort to Ierusalem.	*Reason*		Enemies destroied. *Ier.*50.2.3.4.
	Vse		
17 Faithfull shall enter into the rest.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Feare lest depriued *Heb.*4.1.9.
			There is a rest. *Heb.*4.9.
18 Faithful after resurrection die no more.	*Reasons*		They shall be Angels *Luk.*20.36.
			They the sonnes of God. *Luk.*20.36.
	Vse		They shall haue no carnall affections. *Luk.*20. 35.36.
19 Faithful shall see the reward of the wicked.	*Reason*		God is their hope. *Psal.*91.8.9.
	Vse		
20 Faithfull are counted righteous before God.	*Reasons*		Abraham was so. *Rom.*4.22.24.
			God keepeth them from sinne. *Psal.*19.12.13.
	Vse		They haue peace with God. *Rom.*4.24.com.5.1.
			They haue accesse to grace. *Rom.*4.24. com.1.2.5
			They reioice in hope. *Rom.*4.24. com.5.2.
			They reioice in tribulation. *Rom.*4.24. comp.5. 1.3.11.
			They reioice in God. *Rom.*4.24. comp.5.1.11.
			None can condemne them. *Iob.*13.19.
21 Faithfull endeauour righteousnesse.	*Reason*		The Law before them. *Psal.*18.22.23
	Vse		God will recompence them. *Psal.*18.23.24.
22 Faithfull are risen with Christ.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Seeke heauenly things. *Col.*3.2.
			Set not your affection on the earth. *Col.*3.1.2.
1 Faithfull assured of safetie.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They presse to Christ. *Mat.*9.20.21.

2 Faithfull are safe.

Reasons
- God is their protection. *Psal.*46.1.5. *Isa.*27.2.3.
- They call vpon God. *Psal.*18.3.
- God is in the midst of them. *Psal.*46 5.
- God turneth them from captiuity. *Psal.*80.3.
- Gods face shineth on them. *Psal.*80.3.
- God is their hope. *Psal.*91.1.2.
- God is about his. *Psal.*125.5.
- As Sion. *Psal.*125.1.2.
- Though the wicked bee destroied. *Psal.*125.5. *Isa.*27.1.2.
- Christ shall be raised. *Isa.*4.2.3.
- God shall wash away their sinnes. *Isa.*4.4.5.3.
- God is on high. *Isa.*57.14 15.19.
- God is with the contrite. *Isa.*57.14.15.19.
- God will bring them againe to their home. *Ier.* 32.38.37.
- God is their God. *Ier.*32.37.38.
- They his people. *Ier.*32.37.38.
- God deliuereth them. *Ier.*46.27.
- God maketh a couenant with them. *Ez.*34.25.
- Christ roareth. *Hos.*11.10.11.
- They beleeue in God. *Dan.*6.23.
- Christ shall rule mightily. *Mic.*5.4.
- They are holy in conuersation. *Zeph.*3.12.13.
- They shall see their desire on the wicked. *Psal.*91. 1.8.

Vse
- Reioice. *Zeph.*3.13.14. *Psal.*4.7.8.
- Sleepe in peace. *Psal.*4.8.
- Repose in God. *Psal.*91.1.2.
- Doe well to them. *Psal.*125.1.4.
- They shall possesse. *Ez.*28.25.26.
- God will iudge enemies. *Ez.*28.26.
- Goe to them. *Isa.*26.1.2.

3 God his wil is, the faithfull to be saued.

Reason

Vse
- Christ casteth not away his. *Ioh.*6.37.39.
- Christ will raise them at the last day. *Ioh.*6.39.40.

4 Faithfull are sanctified.

Reason
- Christ offered himselfe. *Heb.*10.5.6.10.

Vse

5 Faithfull shall be saued. Sy. Zi.12.

Reasons
- Christ lifted vp. *Ioh.*3.14.15.
- Christ giuen for them. *Ioh.*3.15.16.17.
- All things giuen to Christ. *Ioh.*3.35.36.

Vse
- Preach the Gospell. *Mar.*16.15.16.

6 Faithfull haue beene saued.

Reason

Vse
- God will continue mercifull. *Gen.*19.19.

7 Faithfull may ſaue others.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — The beleeuing wife may not depart. 1. *Cor.* 7.13.16.

8 Faithful ſhalbe ſatisfied with God.
- *Reaſon* — With God is the well of life. *Pſal.* 36.8.9.
- *Vſe* — How excellent is Gods mercy. *Pſal.* 36.7.8.

9 Faithfull ſhal ſee Chriſt at his comming.
- *Reaſons*
  - They are as he is in this world. 1. *Ioh* 4.17.
  - They ſhall liue. *Ioh.* 14.19.
- *Vſe*
  - He leaueth them not comfortleſſe. *Ioh* 14.18.19.
  - They ſhall be like him at his comming. 1. *Ioh.* 3.2.
  - Purge your ſelues. 1. *Ioh.* 3.2.3.
  - God his loue is perfect to them. 1. *Ioh.* 4.16.17.

10 Faithfull ſee God.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They endure afflictions. *Heb.* 11.27.
  - They feare not kings. *Heb.* 11.27.

11 Faithfull ſhall ſee their deſire on the wicked.
- *Reaſons*
  - God is their hope and refuge. *Pſal.* 91 8.9.
  - They ſhall flouriſh. *Pſal* 92.8.10.11.
  - God is with them. *Pſal.* 118.6.7.
  - The worme of the wicked dies not. *Iſa.* 66.24.
  - The wicked ſhall be abhorred. *Iſa.* 66.24.
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall be ſafe. *Pſal.* 91.1.8.
  - It is good to truſt in God. *Pſal.* 118.6.7.8.
  - The wicked ſhall be aſhamed. *Mic.* 7.10.

12 Faithfull that ſee not are bleſſed.
- *Reaſon* — The doubtfull ſee and beleeue. *Ioh.* 20.29.
- *Vſe*

13 Faithfull ſeeke God.
- *Reaſons*
  - They conſider his power. *Pſ.* 63.1.2|77.2.11.12.
  - His kindneſſe is great. *Pſal.* 63.1.3.
  - They are full of ſorrowes. *Pſal.* 77.2.3.
  - They wax weake in faith. *Pſal.* 77.2.7.9.
  - They remember his mercy. *Pſal.* 77.2.11.12.
  - None like to God. *Pſal.* 77.2.13.
  - They redreſſe their waies by his word. *Pſal.* 119. 9.10.
  - They remember times paſt. *Pſal.* 143.6.2.
  - As a drie land. *Pſal.* 143.5.6.
  - He is their God. *Ier.* 3.22.
  - He will heale their rebellion. *Ier.* 3.22.
  - They ſhall be conuerted. *Hoſ.* 3.5.
- *Vſe*
  - He will not forſake them. *Pſal.* 27.9.
  - He heareth them. *Pſal.* 77.1.2.|143.1.5.6.7.
  - He keepeth them in his truth. *Pſal.* 119.10.
  - God teacheth them. *Pſal.* 119.10.12.
  - Feare not. *Matt.* 28.2.

14 Faithfull seeke to doe good.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Molest them not. *Mat.*26.10.
  Their names shall continue. *Matt.*26.10.13.

15 Faithfull truly serue God.
- *Reasons* { They shall be called by a new name. *Isa.*65.15.16
  The former troubles cease. *Isa.*65.16.
  God createth all new in Christ. *Isa.*65.16.17.
- *Vse* {

16 Faithfull serue God after this life.
- *Reasons* { They are deliuered from tribulation. *Reu.*7.14.15.
  They are in his presence. *Reu.*7.15.
- *Vse* { They shall want no more. *Reu.*7.15.16.

17 Faithfull serue God and the Church.
- *Reasons* { The loue of Christ constraineth. 2.*Cor.*5.13.14.
  Christ died to that end for them. 2.*Cor.*5.13.15.
- *Vse* { They giue cause of reioicing. 2.*Cor.*5.12.13.

18 Faithful are the seruants of God.

Sy. An.21.

- *Reasons* { They seeke his precepts. *Psal.*119.94.
  He hath chosen them. *Isa.*41.8.9.
  He hath formed them. *Isa.*44.21.
  They bought with a price. 1.*Cor.*7.22.23.
  They the temple of God. 2.*Cor.*6.16.17.
- *Vse* {
  He beholdeth them. *Psal.*116.16.
  He saueth them. *Psal.*119.94.
  He leaueth them not to the oppressors. *Psal.*119. 121.125.
  He dealeth mercifully with them. *Psal.*119.124. 125.
  He giueth them vnderstanding. *Psal.*119.125. 121.
  He destroieth their enemies. *Psal.*143.12. *Reu.* 17.14.
  Feare not. *Isa.*41.8.9 10.
  Remember the vanities of Idols. *Isa.*44.21.
  Forget not God. *Isa* 44.21.
  They haue fruit in holinesse. *Rom.*6.22.
  Their end euerlasting life. *Rom.*6.22.
  Sinne not. *Rom.*6.15.16.
  Giue your selues to righteousnesse. *Rom.*6.16. 19.22.
  Come from the wicked. 2.*Cor.*6.17.
  Be not the seruants of men. 1 *Cor.*7.23.22.

19 Faithful are not seruants to Christ.
- *Reasons* { They are friends. *Iob.*15.14 15.
  Seruants know not his will. *Iob.*15.15.
- *Vse* {

20 Faithfull sometime in scarcitie.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { The wicked flatter themselues in Idolatry. *Ier.*44. 17.18.

21 Faithfull are ſcattered.
- *Reaſon* — Chriſt ſlaine. *Za.*13.7.
- *Vſe*

22 Faithfull ſhall bee as though not ſcattered.
- *Reaſons* — God pitieth them. *Za.*10.6.
- *Reaſons* — He is their God. *Za.*10.6.
- *Reaſons* — He will heare them. *Za.*10.6.
- *Vſe*

23 Faithfull ſigh.
- *Reaſons* — They wait for the redemption of the body. *Ro.*8.3
- *Reaſons* — They deſire to bee clothed with an heauenly houſe. 2. *Cor.*5.1.2.
- *Reaſons* — They would be clothed vpon. 2. *Cor.*5.4.
- *Vſe* — The creature groneth with vs. *Rom.*8.22.23.

24 God giueth a ſigne to the faithfull.
- *Reaſon* — As the trumpe blowen. *Iſa.*27.13.
- *Vſe* — They ſhall be gathered together. *Iſa.*27.13.

25 Faithfull ſometimes ſignes to the people.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — Wait on God. *Iſa.*8.17.18.
- *Vſe* — Others ſhall doe as they. *Ez.*24.24.
- *Vſe* — God ſhall be knowen by his fulfillings. *Ez.*24.24.

26 Faithfull alwaies in the ſight of God.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — He cannot forget them. *Iſa.*49.14.15.16.
- *Vſe* — Their helpers haſte to them. *Iſa.*49.16.17.
- *Vſe* — Their enemies departed. *Iſa.*49.16.17.

27 Faithfull born in ſinne.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — Confeſſe it to God. *Pſal.*51.3.5.

28 Faithfull ſinne againſt God.

Sy. Faithfull.d.22.

- *Reaſons* — That he may be alone iuſtified. *Pſal.*51.4.
- *Reaſons* — As wandering ſheepe. *Pſal.*119.176.
- *Reaſons* — They diſobey his Prophets. *Dan.*9.5.6.
- *Reaſons* — They doe not that they would. *Rom.*7.14.15.
- *Vſe* — Confeſſe to him. *Pſal.*51.3.4.
- *Vſe* — God ſmiteth them. *Iſa.*57.17.
- *Vſe* — Pray to him. *Iſa.*63.15.17.
- *Vſe* — He returneth for his ſeruants ſake. *Iſa.*63.17.
- *Vſe* — He is angry. *Iſa.*6.5.6. |57.17.
- *Vſe* — Enemies reproch them. *Dan.*9.16. *La.*1.7.8.
- *Vſe* — Their friends forſake them. *La.*1.8.
- *Vſe* — They are defiled. *Iſa.*64.5.6.
- *Vſe* — They mourne. *La.*1.8.
- *Vſe* — God is righteous in iudgements. *La.*1.18.
- *Vſe* — God afflicteth them. *La.*1.5.
- *Vſe* — They captiued. *La.*1.5.
- *Vſe* — Returne to God. *Hoſ.*14.1.
- *Vſe* — They are aſhamed to come before God. *Lu.*7.6.7.

29 Faithfull cannot ſinne.
- *Reaſons*
  - His ſeed remaineth in him. 1. *Ioh.* 3.9.
  - He is borne of God. 1. *Ioh.* 3.9.
- *Vſe*
  - He that ſinneth is not of God. 1. *Ioh.* 3.8.9.
  - Heereby know the children of God and of the diuell. 1. *Ioh.* 3.9.10.

30 Faithfull ſhall not ſlide.
- *Reaſons*
  - He helpeth them. *Pſal.* 16.7. | 46.1.5. | 62.2.3.
  - God ſtaieth them. *Pſal.* 17.5.
  - They truſt in God. *Pſal.* 21.7.
  - The Law in their hearts. *Pſal.* 37.31.
  - God in the midſt of them. *Pſal.* 46.5.
  - His waies are righteous. *Hoſ.* 14.9.
  - He is at their right hand. *Pſal.* 16.7.
- *Vſe*
  - Reioice. *Pſal.* 16.8.9.
  - Hope. *Pſal.* 16.8.9.
  - Praiſe God. *Pſal.* 66.8.9.
  - They ſpeake wiſdome. *Pſal.* 37.31.32.
  - Imagine no miſchiefe againſt them. *Pſal.* 62.2.3.

31 Faithfull are ſonnes of God.
Sy. Faithfull. c. 9.
- *Reaſons*
  - He hath redeemed them. *Gal.* 4.5.
  - They haue put on Chriſt by baptiſme. *Gal.* 3. 26.27.
- *Vſe*
  - He hath giuen his ſpirit. *Gal.* 4.5.6.
  - We are not ſeruants. *Gal.* 4.5.7.
  - We are heires. *Gal.* 4.5.7.
  - We are free from the Law. *Gal.* 3.25.26.

32 Faithfull after this life are the ſonnes of God.
- *Reaſon*
  - They are the children of the reſurrection. *Luk.* 20.36.
- *Vſe*
  - They die no more. *Luk.* 20.36.

33 Faithfull ſorrow for others griefe.
- *Reaſon*
  - They would wiſh to be ſeparated for them. *Rom.* 9.2.3.
- *Vſe*

34 Faithfull haue the ſpirit of adoption.
- *Reaſon*
  - Not of feare. *Rom.* 8.15.
- *Vſe*
  - They are the ſonnes of God. *Rom.* 8.14.15.

35 Faithfull liue in the ſpirit.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Walke in the ſpirit. *Gal.* 5.16.23.

36 Faithfull are of the ſpirit.
- *Reaſon*
  - The ſpirit dwelleth in them. *Rom.* 8.9.
- *Vſe*
  - Not of the fleſh. *Rom.* 8.9.

37 Spirit of the faithfull ſtirred vp.
- *Reaſon*
  - They ſee Idolatries. *Act.* 17.16.
- *Vſe*
  - They reprooue Idolatries. *Act.* 17.16.17.

38 Spirit of the faithfull is life.
- *Reasons*
  - Christ dwelleth in them. *Rom.*8.9.10.
  - For righteousnesse sake. *Rom.*8.9.10.
- *Vse*
  - It shall quicken them. *Rom.*8.9.10.11.

39 Faithfull shalbe spoiled no more.
- *Reason*
  - God raiseth Christ a shepheard. *Ez.*34.23.28.29.
- *Vse*

40 Faithfull deale kindely with strangers.
- *Reasons*
  - They aduentured for Christ his name. 3.*Iob.*5.7.
  - That they may be helpers to the truth. 3.*Iob.*8.
- *Vse*
  - Others ioy for them. 3.*Iob.*3.4.5.

41 Faithfull haue strength in God.
- *Reason*
  - He hath sworne the adding of the Gentiles. *Isa.* 45.23.24.
- *Vse*
  - Enemies ashamed. *Isa.*45.24.
  - Israel shall be iustified. *Isa.*45.24.25.
  - Israel shall glory in God. *Isa.*45.24.25.
  - They shall returne from captiuitie. *Za.*10.10. 11.12.

42 Faithfull strengthen others.
- *Reason*
  - That they may be mutually comforted. *Rom.*1. 11.12.
- *Vse*
  - They desire their companie. *Rom.*1.11.
  - They bestow spirituall gifts. *Rom.*1.11.

43 Faithfull in strife with their good neighbors.
- *Reason*
  - God is angry with them. *Psal.*80.4.6.
- *Vse*

44 Faithfull are strong.
- *Reasons*
  - They keepe Gods word. *Rev.*3.8.10.
  - They deny not Christ. *Rev.*3.8.
- *Vse*
  - Christ openeth a doore that none can shut. *Rev.* 3.8.
  - Christ will deliuer them from temptations. *Rev.* 3.8.10.
  - The hypocrites shall worship before them. *Rev.* 3.8.9.

45 Faithfull suffer.
- *Reasons*
  - Measure of the wicked not accomplished. *Gen.* 15.13.16.
  - They sinne. *Iosh.*7.11.12. *Nehe.*9.26.27.
  - God seemeth absent from his. *Esa.*44.9.10.
- *Vse*
  - Let them humble themselues. *Iosh.*7.5.6. *Iud.*6.6.
  - They sinne. *Iosh.*7.11.12. *Neh.*9.26.27.
  - Vp Lord. *Psal.*44.22.23.
  - God looketh vpon his. *Psal* 8.12.13.14.15.
  - The wicked shall perish. *Luk.*23.29.31.

46 Faithfull suffer for God and Christ his sake.

Reasons
- Zeale of God his house prouoketh thē. *Ps.*69.7.9
- Enemies spoile them. *Ier.*12.4. *&c.*
- The Disciple not aboue his master. *Mat.*10.24.25
- Loue shall waxe cold. *Mat.*24.9.12.
- Sauers of life without Christ lose it. *Luk.*9.23.24
- Losers of life with Christ saue it. *Luk.*9.23.24.
- They are reproched. *Heb.*10.32.33.
- They are partners with Apostles. *Heb.*10.33.34.
- They looke for a better inheritance. *Heb.*10.34.
- They are appointed of God. *Act.*9.11.15.

Vse
- Continue without feare. *Phil.*1.27.28.29.
- The faithfull are well perswaded of them. *2.Cor.* 1.7. *Phil.*1.7.
- They shall haue comfort. *2.Cor.*1.7.
- Let them remember it. *Heb.*10.32.34.
- God saueth them. *Psal.*69.1.7.
- God will cut off their enemies. *Ier.*12.3.4.*&c.*
- He will not correct them in anger. *Ier.*15.15.
- Nothing shall separate them. *Rom.*8.35.36.
- They are more then conquerors. *Rom.*8.36.37.
- Continue in things learned. *2.Tim.*3.12.14.
- Receiue them with gladnesse. *Phil.*2.30.29.
- They are in Gods presence. *Reu.*7.14.15.
- Nothing shall be wanting in life to come. *Reu.* 7.15.16.

47 Faithfull appointed to suffer.

Reason

Vse
- They shall carry Gods name. *Act.*9.14.15.16.
- Doe kindly to them. *Act.*9.15.16.

48 Faithfull partakers of Christ his sufferings.

Reason

Vse
- Reioice in sufferings. *1.Pet.*4.13.

49 Faithfull swarue not frō the Law.

Reason
- Though the wicked insnare them. *Psal.*119.110.
- The Law is their heritage. *Psal.*119.110.111.

Vse

1 Faithfull doe talke of righteousnesse.

Reason
- The Law is in his heart. *Psal.*37.30.31.

Vse

2 Faithfull giue thanks.

Reason

Vse
- They doe their actions to God. *Rom.*14.6.

3 Faithfull are thankefull for others.

Reasons
- They haue fellowship in the faith. *Phil.*1.3.5.
- They hope their continuance. *Phil.*1.3.6.

Vse
- They are mindfull of them. *Phil.*1.3.
- They pray for them. *Phil.*1.3.4.

4 Faithful are tried.
- *Reasons*
  - As gold. *Zac.*13.9.
  - Christ their shepheard slaine. *Zac.*13.7.8.9.
  - Enemies raised. *Zac.*13.9. comp.*14.*1.2.
- *Vse*
  - They shall call on God. *Zac.*13.9.
  - He will heare them. *Zac.*13.9.

5 Faithful passe out of trouble speedily.
- *Reason*
  - God scourgeth the wicked. *Isa.*17.13.14.
- *Vse*

6 Faithfull acknowledge the truth.
- *Reason*
  - Christ speaketh the truth. *Ioh.*3.33.34.
- *Vse*

7 Faithfull submit themselues to the truth.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Others reioice. 1.*Cor.*7.15.16.

8 Faithfull walke in the truth.
- *Reasons*
  - God his kindnesse before them. *Psal.*26.3.
  - They hate euill. *Psal.*26.3.4.5.
  - They walke purely before God. *Psal.*26.6.
  - God teacheth them. *Psal.*86.11.
  - They lay vp Gods promises. *Psal.*119.10.11.
  - They seeke God. *Psal.*119.9.10
  - Gods promises sweet. *Psal.*119.102.103.
  - They loue the Law. *Psal.*119.163.167.
  - They wait before God. *Psal.*119.167.168.
- *Vse*
  - They commit their cause to God. *Psal.*26.1.
  - Wicked hate them wrongfully. *Psal.*38.19.20.
  - Wicked reward them euilly. *Psal.*38.20.
  - God will not forsake them. *Psal.*38.20.21.
  - God will helpe them. *Psal.*38.20.22.

9 Faithfull shal not turne from God.
- *Reasons*
  - He taketh them for children. *Ier.*3.19.
  - He giueth them the heathen. *Ier.*3.19.
- *Vse*

1 Faithfull shall doe valiantly.
- *Reasons*
  - God wil subdue their enemies. *Psa.*60.12.|108.13
  - God helpeth them. *Psal.*108.6.13.
- *Vse*

2 Faithfull are vnspotted before God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They haue cause of comfort. *Isa.*38.2.3.
  - They follow the lamb wheresoeuer. *Reu.*14.4.5.
  - They are bought from men. *Reu.*14.4.5.
  - They haue no guile in their mouthes. *Reu.*14.5.

3
Faithfull walke vprightly.

Reasons
- That they may declare Gods praiſes. *Pſal.*26. 6.7.
- God preſerueth them from euill. *Pſal.*26.9.11.12.
- They haue learned Gods iudgements. *Pſal.*119.7

Vſe
- They walke in the truth. *Pſal.*26.3.6.
- They ſhall not be confounded nor aſhamed. *Pſal.* 119.8.6.7.
- God giueth not them to the oppreſſors. *Pſal.*119. 121.122.
- God remembreth them in mercy. *Ier.*15.16.17.
- They ſhall not continue in heauineſſe. *Ier.*15.16 17.18.
- God will defend them. *Ier.*15.16.17.20.

1
Faithfull wait on God.

Reaſons
- He loueth no wickedneſſe. *Pſal.*5.3.4.
- He is the helpe of them. *Pſal.*16.5.7. | 33.20.43.5.
- He prouideth for them *Pſal.*33.18.20.
- Their hope is in him. *Pſal.*39.7.
- He giueth them a place in Gods houſe. *Pſ.*43.4.5
- They are like a bottle in the ſmoake. *Pſalm.*119. 81.83.
- He is mercifull. *Pſal.*130.4.5.7.
- As a watch for the morning. *Pſal.*130.5.6.
- The Law is bound to Gods diſciples. *Iſa.*8.16.17.
- They are ſignes to his people. *Iſa.*8.17.18.
- He redeemeth them. *Pſal.*130.7.

Vſe
- They ſhall be ſatisfied *Pſal.*37.3.
- Anſwer not reproches. *Pſal.*38.13.15.
- They ſhall be heard. *Pſal.* 38.15. | 40.1.
- Be thankfull. *Pſal.*43.5.
- Be not caſt downe. *Pſal.*43.5.
- He taketh not his Law from them. *Pſal.*119.43.
- He quickneth them. *Pſal.*119.81.88.
- They forget not his ſtatutes. *Pſal.*119.81.83.
- They choſe his Law. *Pſal.*119.174.
- He leaueth them not to oppreſſors. *Pſal.*119.121. 123.
- They ſhall reioice in him. *Iſa.*25.9.
- He will ſhew mercy. *Iſa.*33.2. *Pſal.*119.123.124
- He will ſaue them. *Iſa.*25.9. | 33.2.

2
Faithfull ſhall not vtterlie be waſted.

Reaſons
- God is holy. *Hab.*1.12.
- God is eternall. *Hab.*1.12.
- He hath ordained enemies but for correction. *Hab.*1.12.

Vſe
- He will not let the enemies ſtill preuaile. *Hab.*1. 12.13.

3
Faithfull are waſht in Chriſt.

Reaſon

Vſe
- They are in Gods preſence. *Reu.*7.14.15.

4 Faithfull are weake.

Reasons
- God afflicteth them. *Iob* 13.21.25.26.
- As a leafe driuen. *Iob* 13.25.
- Aa a declining ſhadow. *Pſal.* 109.22.23.
- As a graſhopper. *Pſal.*109.23.
- Sorrow vpon ſorrow to them. *Ier.*45.3.

Vſe
- God will ſpare them. *Am.*7.2.5.6.
- God withdraweth his iudgement. *Iob.*13.25.21.
- God will be mercifull to them.*Pſal.*6.2.3.
- God will deliuer them. *Pſal.*64.5.6.7. | 109.21.22
- God heareth them. *Pſal.*55.1.4. | 142.6. | 143.7
- God teacheth them his law. *Pſal.*119.27.28.
- Forget not the Law. *Pſal.*119.141.
- Pray. *Am.*7.2.5.6.

5 It goeth well with the faithfull.

Reaſon
- They beleeue. *Mat.*9.22.

Vſe

6 Faithfull ſometime abound in wealth.

Reaſons
- God will encreaſe it. 2 *Cor.*9.10.11.
- To the praiſe of God. 2.*Cor.*9.11.
- They are mercifull. *Pſal.*112.3.4.5.

Vſe
- Giue cheerefully. 2.*Cor.*9.7 10.11.
- Bleſſed are they that truſt in God.*Pſal.*112.1.3.4.
- Hnoour God with thy riches. *Pro.*3.9.10.

7 Faithfull weepe.

Reaſons
- God conſumeth them. *Iſa.*38.13.14.
- As a ſwallow, crane or doue. *Iſa.*38.14.
- Sinnes of the people are many. *Ier.*23.9.10.
- Strangers poſſeſſe Gods houſe. *Ier.*51.51.
- Church is deſolate. *Lam.*1.1.2.4.
- No man ſerueth God.*Lam.*1.1.4.
- Their miſery great. *Lam.*2.11.12.
- They ſee their ſinnes. *Luk.*22.61.62.

Vſe
- God will comfort them. *Iſa.*38.14.
- God will turne to them. *Ier.*31.18.20.
- God heareth them. *Lam.*1.11.12.20.
- The wicked ſhall be puniſhed. *Lam.*1.20.22.

8 Faithfull weepe for the wicked.

Reaſons
- God bringeth a plague. *Ier.*4.6.10.
- Deſtruction commeth. *Ier.*8.16.18.19.
- Citie trembleth. *Ier.*8.18.19.
- Their wickedneſſe abound. *Ier.*9.1.2.3. *Hab.*1.2.3.4.
- God ſhall caſt them out. *Ier.*10.18.19.
- All ſhall be diſſolued. *Ier.*10.19.20.

Vſe

9 Faithfull ſhall weepe for their ſinnes.	*Reaſons*	God will giue them the ſpirit of compaſſion. *Za.* 12.10.11.12. They ſhall looke after Chriſt. *Za.*12.10.11.12. As the mourning of the onely ſonne. *Za.*12.10. As the mourning of Hadadrimmon.*Za.*12.10.11.
	Vſe	God will open a way to remiſſion.*Za.*12.10.com. 13.1. Idolatrous Prophets ſhall be remoued. *Za.*12.10. comp.13.2.
10 Faithfull are wiſe.	*Reaſon*	They ſuffer fooles. 2.*Cor.*11.19.
	Vſe	
11 Faithfull are wiſer then their enemies and elders.	*Reaſons*	They meditate on the Law. *Pſal.*119.99.100. The Law is with them. *Pſal.*119.98.99. They keepe the teſtimonies. *Pſal.*119.100.
	Vſe	
12 Faithfull wiſh well to other.	*Reaſon*	They reioice to heare of their loue. 3.*Iohn* 2.3.
	Vſe	
13 Faithful ſhall doe great works.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt aſcendeth to the father. *Iob.*14.12. They ſhall haue their requeſts. *Iob.*14.12.13.
	Vſe	Beleeue in Chriſt. *Iob.*14.11.12.
14 Faithfull meditate on Gods workes.	*Reaſon*	They remember time paſt. *Pſal.*143.5.
	Vſe	God will heare them. *Pſal.*143.5.7.
15 Faithfull not of the world.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt hath choſen them from thence.*Iob.*15.19.
	Vſe	The world hateth them. *Iob.*15.19.
16 Faithfull ſhal ouercome the world.	*Reaſons*	Chriſt purgeth and ſanctifieth them. *1Iob.*5.5.6. They haue witneſſes in heauen and earth. *1.Iob.* 5.5.6.7. The ſpirit witneſſeth to them. *1.Iob.*5.6.
	Vſe	Cõmandements of God are not greeuous. *1.Iob.* 5.3.4. See the excellency of faith. *1.Iob.*5.4.
17 Faithful worſhip Chriſt	*Reaſon*	He is glorious. *Reu.*1.13.17.
	Vſe	He comforteth them. *Reu.*1.17.

18 Faithfull neglect the worship of God.	*Reasons*		They are giuen to pleasures. *Isa.*22.11.12.
			They mind the present life. *Isa.*20.11.12.
	Vse		They seeke no helpe of God. *Isa.*22.11.12.
19 Faithfull doe that they would not.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They allow not what they doe. *Rom.*7.16.
			Not they but sinne in them. *Rom.*7.16.7.20.
			They cõsent to the Law that it is good. *Rom.*7.16.
20 Faithfull wretched in themselues.	*Reasons*		Sinne ruleth ouer them. *Rom.*7.23.24.
			None can deliuer them from death. *Rom.*7.24.
	Vse		Comfort alone in Christ. *Rom.*7.24.25.
1 Faithfull are zealous.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They suffer for God his sake. *Psal.*69.7.9.
35 Faults of the faithfull find by the law.	*Reason*		They delight in the Law. *Rom.*7.21.22.
	Vse		
36 Faults find out of thine owne.	*Reason*		So thou shalt see an others better. *Mark.*7.5.
	Vse		Iudge not rashly. *Mat.*7.1.3.
37 Faults with others the Pharisies finde.	*Reason*		They are very superstitious. *Mar.*7.2.3.
	Vse		
38 Famine ariseth.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Send relicfe to the brethren. *Act.*11.28.29.
			Shew mercy. *Neh.*5.2.3.7.
39 Famine from the Lord for sinne.	*Reasons*		He will not pitie the wicked. *Eze.*5.11.12.
			The wrath of God shall be accomplished. *Eze.*5.12.13.
	Vse		They shall know God is the Lord. *Eze.*5.12.13.
			Noah, Daniel, cannot deliuer them. *Eze.*14.13.14.
40 Fast proclaime.	*Reasons*		To humble our selues to God. *Ezr.*8.21.
			To seeke the right way. *Eze.*8.21.
			Worldly blessings taken away. *Ioel* 1.5.14.
			Destruction commeth. *Ioel* 2.1.
			God wil repent him of the euill. *Ion.*3.7.8.9.
	Vse		

41 God the Father is with Christ.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He is not alone. *Ioh.*8.16. / His testimonie is true. *Ioh.*8.16.17.18. / He speaketh the words of God. *Ioh.*8.28. / He pleaseth God. *Ioh.*8.28.29.

42 The Father is greatest.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { The faithfull none can take away. *Ioh.*10.29. / Friends of Christ will reioice at his ascending. *Ioh.*14.28.

43 The Father doth worke in Christ.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Beleeue in Christ. *Ioh.*14.10.11.

44 None taketh the faithfull from the Father.
- *Reason* { The Father is greatest. *Ioh.*10.29.
- *Vse* { None can take them from Christ. *Ioh.*10.28.29.

45 Faithful cal God Father
- *Reason* { He taketh them for his children. *Ier.*3.19.
- *Vse* { Passe the time of your life in feare. *1.Pet.*1.17.

46 One Father to all men.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Transgresse not against brethren. *Mal.*2.10. / Breake not the couenant. *Mal.*2.10.

47 A father spares his son.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God will spare his people. *Mal.*3.17.

48 Fathers liue and shall rise.
- *Reasons* { God is their God. *Matt.*22.31.32. / All liue to him. *Luk.*20.37.38.
- *Vse* { There is a resurrection of the dead. *Mat.*22.31.32

49 Fathers shall eat their owne children.
- *Reasons* { They defile the sanctuarie. *Ez.*5.10.11. / God iudgeth them. *Ez.*5.8.10.
- *Vse* { A strange thing committed. *Ez.*5.9.10.

50 Fathers and children continue in euill.
- *Reasons* { They are impudent. *Ez.*2.3.4. / They are stiffe-necked. *Ez.*2.3.4.
- *Vse* { The nation is rebellious. *Ez.*2.3.

51 Fathers know God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They prospered by mercy. *Ier.*22.15.16.

52 Fathers partakers of Christ.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They were in the religion. 1.*Cor.*10.1.2.4.
53 Fathers were in the religion.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They were partakers of Christ. 1.*Cor.*10.2.4.
54 God hath been displeased with Fathers.	*Reason*		They were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.1.*Cor.* 10.5.
	Vse		Turne to the Lord. *Zac.*1.2.3. Be not as the Fathers. *Za.*1.2.4. Turne from your euill. *Za.*1.2.4.
55 Fathers ouerthrown in the wildernesse.	*Reason*		
	Vse		God was displeased with them. 1.*Cor.*10.5. They are left for ensample. 1.*Cor.*10.5.6.
56 Wicked fathers & children destroied.	*Reasons*		They haue consented in euill. *Ier.*16.3.4.10.13. They shall not be buried. *Ier.*16.3.4. They shall be as dung. *Ier.*16.3.4. Enemies raised. *Ier.*16.3.16.
	Vse		Affect not mariage with them. *Ier.*16.2.3.4. Mourne not for them. *Ier.*16.3.4.5. Reioice not with them. *Isr.*16.3.4.8.9.
57 Fathers prouoke not children.	*Reason*		Lest they be discouraged. *Col.*3.21.
	Vse		Bring them vp in instruction. *Ephes.*6.4.
58 Fathers lay vp for children.	*Reason*		Not children for fathers. 2.*Cor.*12.14.
	Vse		Faithfull pastors seeke not outward things.2.*Cor.* 12.14.
59 Fauour of men the wicked seeke.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They persecute the faithfull. *Act.*24.28.
60 Fauour of men taken from the wicked.	*Reason*		They despise Christ. *Za.*11.12.13.14.
	Vse		
1 Feare God.	*Reasons*		God is the Lord. *Leu.*19.32. He blesseth thee. *Deut.*8.6.7.|10.20.21. *Psal.*72. He is thy God. *Deut.*10.20.21. [2.5.6. He is thy praise. *Deut.*10.20.21. He hath done for thee. 2.*King.*17.35.36. [3.2.3. God is powerfull. *Iob* 37.23.24. *Ier.*10.6.7. *Hab.* He regardeth not the wise in their conceit. *Iob* 37. 24.

Feare God. 1

Reasons
- Nothing wanting to them. *Psal.*34.9.10.
- He is great in his Church. *Psal.*76.1.7.
- None can stand in his sight. *Psal.*76.7.
- He raigneth. *Psal.*99.1.
- He is betweene the Cherubims. *Psal.*99.1.
- Health shall be vnto thee. *Pro.*3.7.8.
- He ouerturneth strong Cities. *Isa.*25.2.3.
- He is a refuge for the poore. *Isa.*25.3.4.
- He destroieth the wicked. *Psalm.*119.118.120. *Hab.*3.16.
- He subdueth enemies. *Isa.*59.17 19.
- He shall be with his. *Isa* 59.19.20.
- He placeth the creatures. *Ier.*5.22.
- He giueth all blessings. *Ier.*5.22.24.
- The kingdome is his. *Ier.*10.17.
- He giueth wealth. *Ier.*33.6.9.
- Thy hope shall not be left. *Pro.*23.17.18.
- This is the whole duty. *Eccl.*12.13.
- God will bring to iudgement. *Eccl.*12.13.14.
- He is eternall. *Dan.*6.26.
- His kingdome is euerlasting. *Dan.*6.26.
- He doth miracles. *Dan.*6.27.26.
- He deliuereth his. *Dan.*6.26.27.
- He doth great things for his. *Hab.*3.8.15.16.
- He threatneth. *Hab.*cap.1.&2. comp.3.2.
- That iudgement may be turned. *Hab.*3.16. *Zeph.* 3.7.
- He is glorious. *Hab.*3.2.5.6.
- A sonne his father, a seruant his master. *Mal.*1.6.
- He loueth Israel. *Mal.*1.2.6.
- Christ raiseth the dead. *Luk.*7.15.16.
- God can kill body and soule. *Luk.*12.9.
- Hypocrites consumed. *Act.*5.5.
- God is holy. 1.*Pet.*1.16.17. *Rev.*15.4.
- We call him father. 1.*Pet.*1.17.
- We are redeemed by blood. 1.*Pet.*1.17.19.
- We are purified to obey. 1.*Pet.*1.17.22.
- His waies are iust. *Rev.*15.3.4.
- His workes are great. *Rev.*15.3.5.
- Nations shall worship. *Rev.*15.3.4.
- The time of his iudgement come. *Rev.*14.7.

Vse
- Feare no Idols. 2.*King.*17.36.
- Keepe his statutes. 2.*King.*17.37. *Deut.*8.6.
- Be not wise in thy conceit. *Pro.*3.7.
- Depart from euill. *Pro.*3.7.
- Be not enuious against sinners. *Pro.*23.17.
- Meddle not with seditions. *Pro.*24.21.22.
- Vow not rashly. *Eccl.*5.1.6.
- So destruction some auoid. *Zeph.*3.7.
- Serue God. *Deut.*10.20.
- Feare not the wicked. *Mat.*10.26.28. *Luk.*12.4.5.
- Giue glory to God. *Rev.*14.7.

2 Feare no other God.

Reasons
- Lest God his anger kindle. *Deut.*11.16.17.
- Lest ye perish quickly. *Deut.*11.16.17.
- God is the Lord our God. *Ind.*6.10.
- God alone telleth things to come. *Isa.*44.7.8.
- They are the worke of man. *Ier.*10.4.5.
- They can doe neither good nor euill. *Ier.*10.5.

Vse
- Deceiue not your selues. *Deut.*11.16.

3 Feare not men more then God.

Reasons
- It is sinne. 1.*Sam.*15.24.
- The redeemed of God shall ioy. *Isa.*51.11.12.
- Man as grasse. *Isa.*51.12.
- Rage of man commeth to nothing. *Isa.*51.12.13.
- God will not forsake his. *Heb.*13.3.6.
- God is our helper. *Heb.*13.3.6.

Vse

4 Feare lest depriued.

Reasons
- The word profiteth not all. *Heb.*4.1.2.5.
- Vnbeleeuers enter not into rest. *Heb.*4.1. comp. 3.19.
- Faithfull enter into rest. *Heb.*4.1.11.

Vse

5 Feare of God the treasure of the faithfull.

Reason

Vse
- He establisheth his. *Isa.*33.6.

6 Feare to the wicked.

Reasons
- Iacob afflicted. *Ier.*30.5.7.
- Visitation at hand. *Ier.*46.21.22.
- Enemies approch. *Ier.*46.22.|50.13.14|41.43.
- God will consume them. *Ier.*49.33.37.
- They trust in their treasures. *Ier.*49.4.5.
- Enemies shall preuaile. *Ier.*49.28.29. *Ez.*30.9. 10.11.
- They rise against Gods house. *Ier.*50.43.44.
- As women trauelling with childe. *Ier.*30.5.6.
- Destruction neere. *Ez.*30.3.9.
- Christ roareth. *Hos.*11.10.11.
- God accepteth them not. *Am.*5.18.21.
- Gods presence is sorrowfull. *Am.*5.18.
- None to preuent danger. *Am.*5.18.19.20.
- The Church shall be established. *Mic.*7.14.16.17.
- As wormes out of holes. *Mic.*7.17.
- They shall see others destroied. *Za.*9.4.5.
- God calleth for enemies. *Ez.*38.16.18.19.21.
- He calleth for punishment. *Ez.*38.18.19.21.

Vse
- None escapeth. *Ier.*46.5.6.|49.5.
- Wicked afraid. *Ier.*46.5.6.
- Flie from danger. *Ier.*49.29.30.

7
Some are fearefull with worldly feare.

Reasons
- As a leafe with winde. *Isa.*7.2.
- Enemies raiſed. *Isa.*7.2.
- Feare is gone out. *Ier.*46.5.
- Danger is at hand. *Ioh.*11.8.

Vſe
- They make lies. *Gen.*18.15.|26.9.
- They dare not doe right. 2.*Sam.*3.11.
- They erect Idolatry. 1.*Reg.*12.26.28.
- They know not the Law. *Mar.*9.6.
- They reiect Chriſt. *Luk.*8.37.
- God will aſſiſt his. 2.*Tim.*4.16.17.
- Let others aſſiſt. 2.*Tim* 4.9.10.
- They dare not confeſſe Chriſt. *Ioh.*7.2.13.9.22.

8
Feare not.

Reaſons
- God is a buckler. *Gen.*15.1.
- He heareth. *Gen.*21.17. *Dan.*10.12.
- God is the God of our Fathers. *Gen.*46.3. *Iſa.*41. 10.
- God will bleſſe vs. *Gen.*46.3.|35.17.
- God hath bleſſed. *Gen.*43.23.
- God is with vs. *Num.*14.9. *Deut.*7.21. 20.1.31. 3.6.7.8.15. *Ioſh.*8.1.10. 10.8. *Iud.*4.14. 1. *Chron.*28.20. *Pſal.*23.4. *Iſa.*41.10. *Ier.*46.28. *Iſa* 43.1.2.
- God will fight for vs. *Deut.*1.29.30.|2.22. *Exod.* 14.13.14.
- He will deliuer vs. *Deut.*3.2. *Ier.*46.27.28.
- God will not forſake vs. 1.*Sam.*12.20,22. 1.*Chr.* 28.20.
- Wicked ſhall not preuaile. 1.*Sam.*23.17. 1.*King.* 19.6.7. *Iſa.*7.4 5.6.
- God bleſſeth ſmall ſtore. 1.*King.*17.13.14.
- More with vs then againſt vs. 2.*King.*6.16. 2. *Chron* 32.7.
- Remember God is great and terrible. *Neh.*4.14.
- God is our ſhepheard. *Pſal.*23.1.4.
- God is my ſtrength and ſaluation. *Pſal.*27.1.
- Enemies fall. *Pſal.*27.1.2.3.
- God is our helper. *Pſal.*46.1.2. *Iſa* 41.10 44.1.2.
- They truſt in God. *Pſal.*56.3 4.
- Otherwiſe not eſtabliſhed. *Iſa.*7.4.5.9.
- God hath choſen his. *Iſa.*41.5.4.10.
- Faithfull are his ſeruants. *Iſa.*41.8.9.10.
- God will goe againſt enemies. *Iſa.*42.13. comp. 43.1.
- God hath redeemed them. *Iſa.*43 1.
- God will powre his ſpirit on his. *Iſa.*44.2.3.4.
- The deſolate haue children. *Iſa.*54.2.3.4.
- Thou ſhalt not be confounded. *Iſa.*54.4.
- Leſt thou be confounded. *Ier.*1.17.
- God maketh his defenſed places. *Ier.*1.17.18.
- Enemies ſhall ſerue Chriſt and the Church. *Ier.* 30.9.10.
- God will reſtore his. *Ier.*30.10.11.

8
Feare not.

Reasons
- God will doe great things for his. *Ioel* 2.21.
- God taketh away iudgements. *Zeph.*3.15.16.
- God hath destroied enemies. *Zeph.*3.15.16.
- God is mighty. *Zeph.*3.16.17.
- Christ is in the midst of thee. *Zeph.*3.16.17.
- God hath determined good to you. *Za.*8.13. 14.15.
- Ye shall abound in blessings. *Za.*8.12.13.
- Ye shall be a blessing to other. *Za.*8.13.
- Thy praiers heard. *Luk.*1.13.
- Elizabeth shall beare a sonne. *Luk.*1.13.
- Thou shalt haue ioy. *Luk.*1.13.14.
- Thou hast found fauour. *Luk.*1.30.
- Tidings of ioy commeth. *Luk.*2.10.
- Ye shall catch men. *Luk.*5.10.
- Thy daughter whole. *Luk.*8.50.
- Christ prepareth a place for his. *Ioh.*14.1.2.
- Christ will receiue his. *Ioh.*14.1.2.3.
- The spirit giuen them. *Ioh.*14.16.27.
- Christ leaueth peace to them. *Ioh.*16.27.
- None shall hurt. *Act.*18.6.10.
- God hath much people. *Act.*18.6.10.
- They must testifie further. *Act.*23.11.
- They must be brought before Cesar. *Act.*27.24.
- Others blessed for the faithfull. *Act.*27.24.

Vse
- Beleeue. *Luk.*8.50. *Ioh.*14.1.
- Fight for your faith. *Neh.*4.14.
- Obey Prophets. 1.*Reg.*17.13.
- Be strong. 2.*Chron.*32.7.
- Performe duties. *Ier.*1.17.
- Reioice. *Ioel* 2.21.

9
Feare not the wicked.

Reasons
- They are bread for his people. *Num.*14.9.
- Their shield is gone from them. *Num.*14.9.
- They trust in riches. *Psal.*49.5.6.
- No man can redeeme life. *Psal.*49.6.7.9.
- God will deliuer his. *Psal.*49.15.16. *Dan.*3.16.17.
- They shall carry nothing. *Psal.*49.16.17.
- God heareth. *Psal.*118.3.6.
- God with his. *Psalm.*118.6.7. *Ier.*1.8.| 42.11. *Num.*14.9.
- God hath appointed not to walke in wickednes. *Isa.*8.11.12.
- The decree of God shall bee performed. *Isa.*10. 22.23.24.
- Gods anger shall cease. *Isa.*10.24.25.
- God will scourge them. *Isa.*10.24.26.
- God will ouerthrow them. *Isa.*37.6.7.
- They shall perish. *Isa.*51.7.8.
- They are rebellious. *Ez.*2.3.6.
- God his saluation is euerlasting. *Isa.*51.7.8.
- They can kill but the bodie. *Matth.*10.26.28. *Luk.*12.14.

God regardeth birds. *Luk.*12.4.6.
Your haires numbred. *Luk.*12.4.7. *Mat.*10.26.30
They hate you for Christ. *Mat.*10.22.26.
Disciple not aboue master. *Mat.*10.26.24.
Ye are more worth then birds. *Mat.*10.26.29.31
Christ acknowledgeth confessors. *Mat.*10.21.32
Christ renounceth deniers. *Mat.*10.26.33.
Christ came not to send peace. *Mat.*10.26.34.
Blessed are sufferers for righteousnesse. 1.*Pet.*3.14.15.
Secrets shall be disclosed. *Mat.*10.26.

Vse
Sanctifie God in your hearts. *Isa.*8.11.13.1.*Pet.*3.14.15.
Obey. *Ier.*42.10.11.
Preach in open place. *Mat.*10.26.27.
Feare God. *Mat.*10.26.28. *Luk.*12.4.5.
Beware of Hypocrisie. *Luk.*12.11.12.
Take no thought what to answer. *Luk.*12.11 12.
Answer boldly. 1.*Pet.*3.14.15.
Continue in the truth. *Phil.*1.27.28.
Safety to them. *Phil.*1.28.
Destruction to enemies. *Phil.*1.28.

10
Wicked feare the faithfull.

Sy. faithfull. f.

11
Feare none shall make the faithfull.

Reasons
God is their God. *Ier.*30.10.11.
God will restore his. *Ier.*30.11.

Vse
Feare not. *Ier.*30.10.11.

12
No feare in loue.

Reason
Loue casteth out feare. 1.*Ioh.*4.18.

Vse
Faithfull are bold in iudgement. 1.*Ioh.*4.17.18.

13
Loue casteth out feare.

Reasons
Feare hath painefulnesse. 1.*Ioh.*4.18.
He that feareth is not perfect in loue. 1.*Ioh.*4.18.

Vse
There is no feare in loue. 1. *Ioh.*4.18.

14
Fellowship haue not with the wicked.

Reason
Lest thou learne his waies. *Pro.*22.24.25.
Lest thou be destroied. *Pro.*22.24.25.
His heart imagineth wickednesse. *Pro.*24.1.2.
His lips speake mischiefe. *Pro.*24.1.2.
They sacrifice to diuels. 1.*Cor.*10.19.20.
We cannot drinke the cup of Christ and diuels. 1. *Cor.*10.19.21.
No agreement twixt light and darkenesse. 2.*Cor.*6.14.15.
Ye are the temple of God. 2.*Cor.*6.15.16.
God will be your father. 2.*Cor.*6.17.18.
Wrath on the wicked for euer. *Ephes.*5.6.7

			Ye are light. *Epheſ.*5.6.7.8.
			It is a ſhame to ſpeake of their euils. *Eph.*5.11.12.
		Vſe	Come out from them. 2.*Cor.*6.14 17.
			Separate your ſelues. 2.*Cor.*6.14.17.
			Touch no vncleanneſſe. 2.*Cor.*6.14.17.
			Walke as the children of light. *Epheſ.*5.7.8.
			Reproue them rather. *Epheſ.*5.11.
15 Fellowſhip with the faithfull haue.		*Reaſon*	God is mercifull to them. *Pſal.*119.58.63.
		Vſe	Conſider one an other. *Heb.*10.24.25.
			Exhort one another. *Heb.*10.25.
16 Fellowſhip in the goſpell the faithful haue.		*Reaſon*	
		Vſe	Others praiſe God for them. *Phil.*1.3.5.
17 Faithfull haue fellowſhip with God.		*Reaſon*	They walke in the light. 1.*Ioh.*1.7.
		Vſe	Chriſt his blood purgeth them. 1.*Ioh.*1.7.
18 Few ſhall preuaile againſt many.		*Reaſon*	God is a God of iudgement. *Iſa.*30 17.18.
		Vſe	Flight is not to the wicked. *Iſa.*30.16.17.
			It is of the Lord. *Deut.*32.30.
			The wiſe will conſider it. *Deut.*32.29.30.
1 Filthineſſe to bee auoided.		*Reaſons*	God dwelleth with his people. *Deut.*23.14.
			Leſt God turne away. *Deut.*23.14.
			God will be the father of his. 2.*Cor.*6.18.com.7.1
			We haue good promiſes. 2.*Cor.*7.1.
		Vſe	Grow vp vnto holineſſe. 2.*Cor.*7.1.
2 Firmament was.		*Reaſon*	God ſpake. *Gen.*1.7.
		Vſe	
3 Firſt borne the Lords.		*Reaſon*	He ſanctified them in Ægypt. *Num.*3.13.
		Vſe	The Leuits are his. *Num.*3.12.13.
4 Firſt borne is the ſtrength.		*Reaſon*	
		Vſe	He muſt haue double portion. *Deut.*21.17.
5 Firſt borne a double portion.		*Reaſon*	He the ſtrength. *Deut.*21.17.
		Vſe	
6 Firſt ſhall be laſt, and the laſt firſt.		*Reaſon*	Many called few choſen. *Mat.*20.16.
		Vſe	Hypocrits reiected haue no iniurie. *Mat.*20.16.1.
			Boaſt not. *Mat.*19.27.30. *Mar.*10.28.31.
			Striue to goe the ſtrait way. *Luk.*13.24.30.

1 Flatter not your ſelues.	*Reaſons*	The time is at hand. *Rev.*22.10.11.
		Chriſt commeth ſhortly. *Rev.*22.11.12.
	Vſe	
2 Flatterers auoid.	*Reaſons*	They diſcloſe ſecrets. *Pro.*20.19.
		They deceiue the ſimple. *Rom.*16 17.18.
	Vſe	
3 Flatterers beleeue not.	*Reaſon*	There be many abominations in his heart. *Pro.* 26.25.
	Vſe	
4 Flatterers diſcloſe ſecrets.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Auoid them. *Pro.*20.19.
5 Flatterers deceiue the ſimple.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They ſerue not the Lord. *Rom.*16.18.
		Auoid them. *Rom.*16.17.18.
		Be wiſe to that is good. *Rom.*16.18.19.
6 All fleſh was corrupt in waies.	*Reaſon*	It was full of cruelty. *Gen.*6.11.
	Vſe	The world corrupt. *Gen.*6.11.12.
		An end at hand. *Gen.*6.12.13.
7 The fleſh is enemie to God.	*Reaſons*	It is not ſubiect to the will of God. *Rom.*8.7.
		It cannot be ſubiect to God. *Rom.*8.7.
	Vſe	The wiſedome thereof is death. *Rom.*8.6.7.
		They that truſt in fleſh cannot pleaſe God. *Rom.* 8.7.8.
		Walke in the ſpirit. *Gal.*5.16.17.
		The faithfull cannot doe that they would. *Gal.* 5.17.
8 Wiſdome of the fleſh is death.	*Reaſon*	It is enemy to God. *Rom.*8.6.7.
	Vſe	They of the fleſh ſauour of it. *Rom.*8.5.6.
		They of the fleſh cannot pleaſe God. *Rom.*8.6,8.
9 Children of the fleſh ſauour of it.	*Reaſons*	They of the ſpirit do the things thereof. *Rom.*8.5.
		Wiſedome of the fleſh is death. *Rom.*8.5.6.
	Vſe	
10 Children of the fleſh not of God.	*Reaſon*	They are not of the promiſe. *Rom* 9.8.9.
	Vſe	All of Iſrael are not true Iſraelites. *Rom.*9 7.8.9.

11 Fleſh profiteth nothing	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Be not offended at his word. *Ioh.*6.62.63. None commeth to Chriſt but drawn. *Ioh.*6.63.65
12 Fleſh reuealeth not the truth.	*Reaſon*		The father reuealeth it. *Mat.*16.17.
	Vſe		Bleſſed are ſuch as vnderſtand. *Mat.*16.17.
13 God ruleth not by fleſh	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		By the ſpirit. *Zac.*4.6.
14 Borne of the fleſh is fleſh.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Regenerate alone ſee Gods kingdome. *Ioh.*3.5.6.
15 Fleſhly perſons doe not pleaſe God.	*Reaſon*		Fleſh is not ſubiect to God. *Rom.*8.8.7. Wiſdome of the fleſh is death. *Rom.*8.6.8.
	Vſe		
16 Luſts of the fleſh fulfill not.	*Reaſon*		Fruits of the fleſh inherit not heauen. *Ga.*5.16.21
	Vſe		Walke in the ſpirit. *Gal.*5.16.
17 Fleſh cannot inherit the kingdome of heauen.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		We ſhall be changed. 1. *Cor.*15.50.51. Fulfill not the luſts of the fleſh. *Gal.*5.16.21.
18 Fleſh reioiceth not in Gods ſight. Sy. Ab. 15.	*Reaſons*		Not many wiſe choſen. 1. *Cor.*1.26.29. The fooliſh choſen. 1. *Cor.*1.27.29.
	Vſe		Let him that reioiceth reioice in God. 1. *Co.*1.29.31
19 Faithfull crucifie the fleſh.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Walke in the ſpirit. *Gal.*5.16.24. No condemnation againſt them. *Gal.*5.23.24.
20 They that ſow to the fleſh reape corruption.	*Reaſon*		That a man ſoweth he ſhall reape. *Gal.*67.9.
	Vſe		Be not weary in well doing. *Gal.*6.8.9.
21 Fleſh alone we fight not againſt.	*Reaſon*		Againſt ſpirituall wickedneſſe. *Epheſ.*6.12.
	Vſe		Put on the armour of God. *Epheſ.*6.11.12.13.
22 According to the fleſh we know none.	*Reaſons*		No not Chriſt. 2. *Cor.*5.16. Wee liue not to our ſelues. 2. *Cor.*5.15.16.
	Vſe		Let them in Chriſt be new creatures. 2. *Cor.*5.16.17.

23 Man ſtandeth of fleſh and blood.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Chriſt tooke part with them. *Heb.2.14.*
24 Two ſhall be one fleſh.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Couple not with an harlot. *1.Cor.6.16.*
25 Fly from deſtruction.	*Reaſons*	It commeth. *Gen.19 12.14. Ier.6.1.* Leſt yee periſh. *Gen.19.15.* The wicked threaten. *Gen.27.42.* God will caſt out the wicked. *Ier.10.17.18.* Feare is on euery ſide. *Ier.49.29.30.* Enemies haue conſulted. *Ier.49.30. Iob.7.1 | 11. 53.54.* Enemies raiſed. *Ier.50.2.3. Mat.2.13.* That Gods will may be fulfilled. *Mat.2.13.15.* Ye ſhall be hated of all. *Mat.10.22.23.* Chriſt ſhall come quickly. *Mat.10.23.* Danger at hand. *Mat.24.15.16. Luk.21.22.*
	Vſe	Conſider of ſeaſons. *Mat.24.15.16.*
26 Flight ſhal not be to the ſwift a refuge.	*Reaſons*	The enemies ſwifter. *Iſa.30.16.* None ſhall eſcape. *Ier.46.6.7.8.9.* God will auenge. *Ier.46.6.9.10.* God is wearied with their ſinnes. *Am.2.13.14.16.* God will conſume them. *Am.9.1.* They are as Æthiopians. *Am.9.1.7.* God is the Lord. *Am.9.1.6.*
	Vſe	Few ſhall preuaile againſt many. *Iſa.30.16.17.* Princes ſhall fall. *Ier.25.34.35.* Deſtruction at hand. *Eze.7.2.3.12.16.18.*
27 Meanes of flight pray for.	*Reaſon*	Danger at hand. *Mat.24.15.20.*
	Vſe	
28 Flock looke vnto.	*Reaſons*	Faithfull Paſtors pure from blood. *Acts 20.27.28.* To feed the Church of God. *Act.20.28.* Wolues ſhall ariſe. *Act.20.28.29.* Enemies in the Church ſhall ariſe. *Acts 20.28.30.*
	Vſe	Watch. *Acts 20.28.31.* Remember the practiſe of the faithfull. *Acts 20. 28.31.*
29 Flowers are cloathed.	*Reaſon*	More then Salomon. *Mat.6.29.*
	Vſe	Much more his ſeruants. *Mat.6.28.30.* Be not carefull. *Mat.6.30.31.*

1 Foode giuen by God.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Praise God. *Psal.*147.12.14.	
2 Food conuenient require.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Not too much nor too little. *Pro.*30.3.	
3 Follow Christ.	*Reasons*	Losers of life shall saue it. *Ioh.*12.25.26.	
		Louers of life shall lose it. *Ioh.*12.25.26.	
		They shall be with Christ. *Ioh.*12.26.	
		God will honour such. *Ioh.*12.26.	
	Vse	Deny your selues. *Mar.*9.23.	
		Take vp the crosse. *Mar.*9.23.	
4 Follow God.	*Reason*	As deare children. *Ephes.*5.1.	
	Vse		
5 Follow not Christ for outward gaine.	*Reason*	He is poore. *Mat.*8 19.20.	
	Vse	Seeke euerlasting foode. *Ioh.*6.26.27.	
6 Many follow Christ.	*Reason*	They see his miracles. *Ioh.*6.2.	
	Vse		
7 Followers of Christ shall haue light.	*Reason*	Christ is the light. *Ioh.*8.12.	
	Vse		
8 Fooles know not when they offend.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Their sacrifice offer not. *Eccles.*4.17.	
9 Fooles doe not vnderstand the works of of God.	*Reasons*	They are vnsearchable. *Psal.*92.5.6.	
		Such prosper in the world. *Psal.*92.6.7.	
	Vse		
10 Fooles walke in darknes	*Reason*		
	Vse	Wisdome is more profitable then folly. *Eccles.*2. 13.14.	
11 Wicked are fooles.	*Reason*	They turned the glory of God away. *Rom.*1.22.23	
	Vse	They are without excuse. *Rom.*1.20.22.	
12 Faithfull suffer fooles.	*Reason*		
	Vse	They are wise. 2.*Cor.*11.19.	

13 Fooliſh are choſen.
- *Reaſons*
  - To confound the wiſe .1 *Cor.*1.27.28.
  - They are of God in Chriſt.1.*Cor.*1.27.28.
  - That no fleſh ſhould reioice. 1.*Cor.*1.27.29.
- *Vſe*
  - The folly of God is wiſer thē men. 1.*Cor.*1.25.26 (27.

14 Fooliſhnes of God wiſer then men.
- *Reaſons*
  - Not many wiſe choſen.1.*Cor.*1.25.26.
  - The fooliſh are choſen.1.*Cor.*1.25.26.27.
- *Vſe*
  - The goſpel is the wiſdome of God.1.*Cor.*1.24.25.

15 Fooliſhnes hurteth men of account.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Dead flyes putrifie ointment. *Eccle.*10.1.

16 Forget not God.
- *Reaſons*
  - Leſt thy heart be lifted vp. *Deu.*8.11.14.
  - Leſt thou periſh. *Deu.*8.19.
  - It is God that bleſſeth. *Deu.*8.17.
  - Though God ſometime abſent. *Pſal.*44.9.17.
  - God will ſearch it out. *Pſal.*44.20.21.
  - He hath formed them. *Iſa.*44.21.22.
  - Iacob is his ſeruant. *Iſa.*44.21.22.
  - He hath put away their tranſgreſſion.*Iſ.*44.21.22
  - The redeemed ſhall finde ioy. *Iſa.*51.11.13.
  - He ſtaieth the aduerſaries. *Iſa.*51.13.
  - He defendeth and loueth his. *Iſa.*51.13.16.
- *Vſe*
  - Aſcribe not his praiſe to fleſh. *Deu.*8.17.18.
  - Keepe his commandemets. *Deu.*8.11.
  - Turne to God. *Iſa.*44.22.21.
  - Feare not man. *Iſa.*51.12.13.

17 Forget not the law.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Keepe the commandements. *Pro.*7.1.3.

18 Forgiue one another.
- *Reaſons*
  - God forgaue vs. *Epheſ.*4.32.
  - Chriſt forgaue vs. *Col.*3.13.
- *Vſe*
  - Be courteous. *Epheſ.*4.32.
  - Be tender hearted. *Epheſ.*4.32.
  - Put on mercy and long ſuffering. *Col.*3.12.13.
  - Forbeare one another. *Col.*3.12.13.

19 Forgiue when thou praieſt.
- *Reaſons*
  - That God may forgiue thee. *Mar.*11.25.
  - Elſe God will not forgiue thee. *Mar.*11.25.26.
- *Vſe*

20 Fornication auoide.
- *Reaſon*
  - The body is not for it. 1.*Cor.*6.13.18.
  - We are members of Chriſt. 1.*Cor.*6.13.18.
  - Fornicator maketh himſelfe a member of an harlot. 1.*Cor.*6.16.18.
  - It is a ſinne againſt the body. 1.*Cor.*6.18.

			He that is of Christ is spirituall. 1.*Cor*.6.17.18.
			Our bodies are temples of the holy Ghost. 1.*Cor*.
			So is the will of God. 1.*Thes*.4.3. (6.18.19.
Sy. Ad. 11. Vn. 16. Wo. 16.			The Gentiles walke in it. 1.*Thes*.4.5.
		Vse	Marry. 1.*Cor*.7.2.
			Know how to possesse your vessels in holinesse. 1.*Thes*.4.3.4.
21 Fornication sin against our owne bodies.		*Reason*	
		Vse	Fly fornication. 2.*Cor*.6.18.
22 Fornicator one flesh with an harlot.		*Reason*	Two, saith God, shall be one flesh. 1.*Cor*.6.15.16.
		Vse	Fly fornication. 1.*Cor*.6.15.16.
23 Forsakers of God ashamed.		*Reasons*	He is the hope of Israell. *Ier*.17.14.13.
			They forsake the liuing waters. *Ier*.14.13.
		Vse	God healeth his. *Ier*.17.14.13.
24 Forsakers of God his word forsake blessing.		*Reason*	They shall be as an heath. *Ier*.17.6.5.
		Vse	Cursed be such. *Ier*.17.5.6.
1 Freely giue.		*Reason*	Yee receiued freely. *Mat*.10.8.
		Vse	Care not for gold. *Mat*.10.8.9.
2 Freeman called is the Lord his seruant.		*Reason*	Yee are bought with a price. 1.*Cor*.7.21.22.
		Vse	Calling abide in. 1.*Cor*.7.20.22.
3 The wicked fret.		*Reason*	The righteous exalted. *Psal*.112.9.10.
		Vse	The desire of the wicked. *Psal*.112.10.
		Reasons	They shall suddenly perish. *Psal*.37.1.2.9.10.
			The meeke shall haue peace *Psal*.37.10.11.
			God blesseth their little store. *Psal*.37.9.16.
			God is good to Israel. *Psa*.37.1.3.
			They are in slippery places. *Psa*.37.3.18.
			They shall carry nothing with them. *Ps*.49.16.17.
			There is an end. *Prou*.23.17.18.
			Thy hope shall not be cut off. *Prou*.23.17.18.
			No end of Plagues to the wicked. *Prou*.24.19.20.
4 Fret not at the porsperitie of the wicked.			The light of the wicked shall be put out. *Pro*.24.19.20.
		Vse	Be not enuious. *Psal* 37.1.
			Cease from anger. *Psal*.37.7.8.
			Waite. *Psal*.37.7.
			Feare the Lord. *Pro*.23.17.18.

5 Friends are neerer then brethren.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Retaine friendſhip. *Pro.*18.24 ⌊27.10. Seek not helpe of thy brother in vaine. *Pro.*27.10
6 Friēds prefer not before Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	Backſliders not fit for heauen. *Luk.*9.61.62.
	Vſe	
7 Sinners loue their friends.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Loue your enemies. *Luk.*6.32.
8 Friends to the Church ſtirred vp.	*Reaſons*	They are beloued of God. *Iſa.*49.16.17. It is euer before God. *Iſa.*49.16.17.
	Vſe	
6 Friends of the faithfull are comforted.	*Reaſons*	God will giue peace to them. *Iſa.*66.11.12. The glory of the Gentiles giuen to them. *Iſa.*66. 11.12.
	Vſe	
10 Friends of the Church reioce with her.	*Reaſons*	God increaſeth his. *Iſa.*66.8.9.10. That ye may be comforted. *Iſa.*66.10.11. God is mercifull to it. *Luk.*1.58.
	Vſe	
11 Friends of the Church forſake her.	*Reaſons*	She is deſolate. *Lam.*1.1.2. Shee tranſgreſſeth. *La.*1.8. Her filthineſſe diſcouered. *La.*1.8.9.
	Vſe	
12 Friends of the wicked deſtroyed.	*Reaſon*	The wicked would not heare. *Ier.*22.20.21.
	Vſe	Mourne and lament. *Ier.*22.20. The wicked ſhall be aſhamed. *Ier.*22.20.21.
13 Friends of the wicked forſake them.	*Reaſons*	God hath ſtricken them. *Ier.*30.14. Their time of viſitation at hand. *Ier.*46.20.21. God will deſtroy them. *Oba.*4.7.
	Vſe	No helpe left. *Ier.*30.13.14. Deſolation to the land. *Ier.*46.19.20.
14 Truſt not in friends.	*Reaſon*	Men are vnnaturally bent. *Mic.*7.6.7.
	Vſe	

15 Friendſhip retaine.	*Reaſon*	Friends nearer then brethren. *Pro.*18.24. ∫ 27.10
	Vſe	
16 Fruit of the field man delighteth in.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	God delighteth in his people. *Ion.*4.10.11.
17 Fruit out of Chriſt none can beare.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Abide in Chriſt. *Ioh.*15.4.
18 Fruitfull branches ſhall be purged.	*Reaſons*	The Father the husbandman. *Ioh.*15.1.2. Chriſt the vine. *Ioh.*15.1.2. That they may bring friut. *Ioh.*15.2.
	Vſe	Faithfull pure through the word. *Ioh.*15.2.3. Abide in Chriſt. *Ioh.*15.2.4.
19 Fruitles branches cut off	*Reaſons*	The father is the husbandman. *Ioh.*15.1.2. Chriſt is the Vine. *Ioh.*15.1.2.
	Vſe	Abide in Chriſt. *Ioh.*15.2.4.
1 Gaine deare to the wicked.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They perſecute the righteous. *Acts* 16.19.
2 He that gathereth not with chriſt ſcattereth.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Chriſt caſteth not out diuels in Belzebub his name. *Luk.*11.18.23. Forbid not to doe miracles. *Mar.*9.39.40.
1 Apoſtles goe to the Gentiles.	*Reaſons*	Iewes reiect knowledge. *Act.*13.46. Chriſt a light to them. *Act.*13 46.47. They iudge themſelues not worthy life. *Acts* 13. 46.47. To open their eies. *Acts* 26.17.18.
	Vſe	Gentiles reioice. *Acts* 13 46.48. Gentiles glorifie the word. *Act.*13.47.48. Gentiles beleeue. *Act.*13.47 48.
2 Gentiles ſhall build the Church.	*Reaſons*	Nations ſhall come into it. *Iſa.*60.4.6.10. God hath compaſſion on it. *Iſa.*60.10.
	Vſe	
3 Gentiles ſhal bring their brethren to the Church.	*Reaſons*	God will giue a ſigne. *Iſa.*66.19.20. The eſcaped ſhall goe and tell Gods praiſe. *Iſa.*66. 19.20. For an offering. *Iſa.*66.20.
	Vſe	God will take them for Prieſts. *Iſa.*66.20.21.

4 Gentiles are careful too much.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Be not carefull. *Mat.*6.25.32.

5 Gentiles shal condemne the Iewes.
- *Reasons* {
  - They repented at Ionas preaching. *Mat.*12.41. 42. *Luk.*11.32.
  - They came to heare Salomon. *Mat.*12.42. *Luk.* 11.31.
  - The Iewes seeke signes. *Luk.*11.29.31.
  - The Iewes dishonour God. *Rom.*2.23.26.
- *Vse* {
  - Ignorance beware of. *Luk.*11.30.35.
  - Let not the Iew boast of his owne profession. *Rom.* 2.17.23.

6 Gentiles shall come into the Church.

Sy. Na. 22.
- *Reasons* {
  - To be accepted of him. *Isa.*60.7.
  - God will beautifie his house. *Isa.*60.4.6.7.
  - As clouds. *Isa.*60 7.
  - As Doues. *Isa.*60.7.8.
  - God hath glorified the Church. *Isa.* 6.4.6 9.
  - The Iewes haue rebelled. *Isa.*65.1.2.5.
  - The Church shall worship purely. *Ier*3.17.
  - God taketh the Church for his. *Ier.*3.17.19.
  - God is is the refuge of the Church. *Ier.*16.19.
  - The Church shall flourish. *Eze.*17.22 23.
  - The Church shall be exalted. *Mic.*4.1.2.
  - The Law shall goe out of Zion. *Mic.*4.2.
  - God shall iudge them. *Mic.*4.2.3.
  - Christ is King and Priest. *Za.*6.13.14.
  - God is with his people. *Za.*8.20.23.
  - Christ will gather them. *Ioh.*10.16.
  - Iews reiect Christ. *Luk.*14.21.24.
  - The Apostles sent to them. *Act.*13.46.48.
  - Saluation sent to them. *Act.*28.28
- *Vse* {
  - The Church shall be comforted. *Isa.*60.5.4.6.8.
  - The Church shall be astonied. *Isa.*60.4.5.
  - They shall build the Church. *Isa.*60.4.6.10.
  - God will teach them. *Ier.*16.19.21.
  - They shall acknowledge former faults. *Ier.*16.19.
  - They shall learne his Law. *Mic.*4.2.
  - They shall obey. *Mic.*4.2. *Za.*6.15.
  - Know that God is the Lord. *Za.*6.15.
  - Mourning shall be turned to ioy. *La.*8.18.20.23.
  - One shepheard, one fold. *Ioh.*10.16.

7 Gentiles shall consider of God.
- *Reasons* {
  - He is the Lord alone. *Isa.*45.18.20.
  - Idols saue not. *Isa.*45.20.
  - Hee alone declareth things to come. *Isa.*45. 21.20.
- *Vse* {

8 Constrain not the Gentiles to liue as the Iewes.	*Reasons*	The Iewes liue as the Gentiles. *Gal.*2.14. Workes of the Law iustifie not. *Gal.*2.14.15. Iewes beleeue in Christ. *Gal.*2.14.16. In so doing we are made sinners. *Gal.*2.14.17.
	Vse	Who so doth in that sort goeth not the right way. *Gal.*2.14.
9 Gentiles shall continue in the house of God.	*Reason*	As the new heauen. *Isa.*66.22.
	Vse	His worship shall continue with them. *Isa.* 66.22.23. They shall see the destruction of enemies. *Isa.*66.22.24.
10 Gentiles are debtors to the Iewes.	*Reason*	They receiue spirituall things from them. *Rom.* 15.27.
	Vse	They supplie to the poore earthly things. *Rom.* 15.26.27.
11 No difference betwixt Iew and Gentile with God.	*Reason*	He hath purified them both by faith. *Act.*15.9.
	Vse	He hath giuen them also the holy Ghost. *Act.*15 8.9. Burden not the Gentiles with Ceremonies. *Act.* 15.9.10.
12 Eies of the Gentiles opened.	*Reasons*	That they may turne from darknesse. *Act.*26. 18. That they may haue remission of sinnes. *Act.*26. 18. That they may haue life. *Act.*26.18.
	Vse	Apostles sent to them. *Act.*26.17.18.
13 Gentiles stand by faith.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be not high minded. *Rom.*11.18.19.20. Feare. *Rom.*11.20. Behold God his bountifulnesse. *Rom.*11.20.22.
14 Christ will gather the Gentiles into the Church.	*Reasons*	He is the shepheard. *Ioh.*10.11.16. They shall heare his voice. *Ioh.*10.16.
	Vse	
15 Gentiles glorifie God.	*Reasons*	He shall set vp a signe. *Isa.*66.19. The Apostles come to them. *Acts* 13.46.48. Christ the minister of circumcision. *Rom.*15.8.9. Christ receiued vs to the glory of God. *Rom.*15. 8.9.
	Vse	

16 Glory of the Gentiles giuen to the Church.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Friends of the Church comforted. *Isa.66.11.12.*
  - You shall reioice. *Isa.66.12.14.* (12.14.
  - The hand of the Lord shall bee knowne. *Isa.66.*

17 Hearken yee Gentiles.
- *Reason*
  - God gathereth the captiues. *Ier.31.10.*
- *Vse*

18 Gentiles make Idols & follow them.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Their customes are vaine. *Ier.10.3.4.*
  - No man speaking by the spirit defieth Christ. *1. Cor.12.3.* (*Cor.12.3.*
  - No man calleth Christ Lord, but by the spirit. *1.*

19 Instruction sent to the Gentiles.
- *Reasons*
  - To take a people of them. *Act.15.7.14.*
  - The Prophets foretspake it. *Acts 15.14.15.*
  - God ordained so from the beginning. *Acts 15. 17.18.*
- *Vse*
  - Inforce not ceremonies. *Acts 15.7.10.*

20 Gentiles shal know God his power.
- *Reason*
  - God will teach them. *Ier.16.21.*
- *Vse*

21 Gentiles obedient are a law to themselues.
- *Reasons*
  - Doers of the Law onely righteous. *Rom.2.13.14.*
  - They haue conscience excusing or accusing. *Rom. 2.15.* (15.14.
  - The effect of the Law is written in them. *Rom.2.*
  - They doe the things of the Law. *Rom.2.14.*
- *Vse*

22 Manners of the Gentiles vaine.
- *Reason*
  - They make Idols and follow them. *Ier.10.3.4.*
- *Vse*
  - Learne them not. *Ier.10.1.2.3.*

23 Manners of the Gentiles walke not in.
- *Reasons*
  - They are abomination. *Deut.18.12.13.14.*
  - They commit abomination. *Leu.20.23. Deut 12.31. | 18.12.*
  - God rooted them out. *Deut.18.12.*
  - God suffered them not that are his so to doe. *Deu. 18.13.14.*
  - Their customes are vaine. *Ier.10.1.2.3*
  - We haue not learned Christ so. *Ephes.4.17.20.*
  - They are darkened in cuill. *Ephes.4.17.18.*
- *Vse*
  - Keepe God his ordinances. *Leu.20.23.*
  - Aske not after them. *Leu.12.30.31.*
  - Be vpright with God. *Deut.18.13.*
  - Walke worthy of your calling. *Ephes.4.1.17.*

24 Gentiles receiued to mercie	*Reason*		God hath mercy on all. *Rom.*11.31.32.
	Vse		So shall the Iewes being restored. *Rom.*11.30.31.23.
			Behold the bountifulnesse of God. *Rom.*11.20.22
25 Gentiles shall nourish the church.	*Reason*		God will make it glorious. *Isa.*60.15.16.
	Vse		Know that God is the Lord. *Isa.*6.16.
26 Gentiles & Iewes one.	*Reasons*		Christ will call the Gentiles. *Ioh.*10.16.
			One shepheard Christ. *Ioh.*10.16.
			That he might shew his grace. *Ephes.*2.7.8.
			Christ is our peace. *Ephes.*2.14.
	Vse		
27 Gentiles ordeined to be of the faith of old.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Instruction sent vnto them. *Act.*13.17.18.
			Trouble not the conuerted Gentiles. *Act.*15.18.19.
28 Faithfull pray for the gentiles.	*Reasons*		That God may giue them wisdome. *Eph.*1.16.17.
			They trust in God. *Ephes.*1.13.16.
			They heare of their faith and loue. *Ephes.*1.15.16.
	Vse		
29 Faithfull praise God for the gentiles.	*Reasons*		They trust in God. *Ephe.*1.13.16.
			They heare of their faith and loue. *Ephes.*1.15.16.
	Vse		
30 Gentiles shalbe preists to God.	*Reasons*		He shall set vp a signe. *Isa.*66.19.21.
			They shall continue. *Isa.*66.19.22.
			They shall bring children to the Church. *Isa.*60.20.21.
	Vse		
31 Gentiles shall be punished.	*Reasons*		As drinking one cup. *Ier.*25.15.27.
			Babel shall be punished. *Ier.*25.15.27.
			Gods owne people punished. *Ier.*25.28.29.
	Vse		Howle yee principall. *Ier.*25.15.34.
			Continue in Gods bountifulnesse. *Rom.*11.22.
32 Gentiles quickned in Christ.	*Reasons*		Through the bountifull loue of God. *Ephes.*2.4.5
			That he might shew his grace. *Ephes.*2.5.7.
	Vse		God giueth spirituall graces. *Ephes.*2.1.com.1.2.
			Ye are saued through grace. *Ephes.*2.5.

33 Gentiles repented.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They shall condemne the Iewes. *Mat.*12.41.
34 Gentiles receiue the spirit.	*Reasons*	None can let God. *Act.*11.17. As the Iewes. *Act.*15.8.
	Vse	Enforce not ceremonies. *Act.*15.8.10.
35 Gentiles receiue spirituall blessings from the Iewes.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They are debters to them. *Rom.*15.27.
36 Gentiles sacrifice to diuels.	*Reasons*	Partaking sacramentall bread is the Communion of Christ. 1.*Cor.*10.16.19. Sacrificers at altars partake them.1.*Cor.*10.18.19
	Vse	Fly Idolatry. 1.*Cor.*10.14.19. Haue no fellowship with them.1 *Cor.*10.19.20.
37 Saluation to the gentils.	*Reason*	Iewes beleeue not. *Act.*28.26.28.
	Vse	They shall heare. *Act.*28.28.
38 Gentiles come to see Salomon.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They shall condemne the Iewes. *Mat.*12.41.42.
39 Gentiles were strangers from God.	*Reason*	Their minds were set on euill works. *Col.*1.21.
	Vse	
40 Gentiles no more strangers.	*Reasons*	They are made neere through Christ. *Ephes.*2.13.19. They are built on the Prophets. *Ephes.*21.9.20.
	Vse	
41 Gentiles wait for Christ	*Reasons*	A law shall goe foorth from him. *Isa.*51.4.5. His saluation is euerlasting. *Isa.*51.5.6. His righteousnesse is euerlasting. *Isa.*51.5.8. He shall iudge the people. *Isa.*5.1.5.
	Vse	They shall trust in him. *Isa.*51.5.
42 Gentiles shall walke in the light of Christ.	*Reasons*	His glory is in his word. *Isa.*60.1.3. God did great works among them *Rom.*15.17.18 The Gospell preached to them. *Rom.*16.26. Christ is their peace. *Ephes.*2.13.14.
	Vse	The Church shall be comforted. *Isa.*60.3.5. They are no more strangers. *Ephes.*2.13.19. They are Citizens with God. *Ephes*2.13.19. God giueth spirituall graces. *Ephes.*1.3.13. Faithfull praise God for them. *Ephes.*1.13.16. Faithfull pray for them. *Ephes.*13.16.1.

43 Gentiles walk in vncleanes.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Doe not so. *Leu.* 18.24.
		They are strangers from Christ. *Col.* 1.21.
44 Wicked walke in the waies of the Gentiles.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They walke not in Gods statutes. *Eze.* 11.12.
		They shall know God is the Lord. *Eze.* 11.12.
1 Faithfull seeke no gifts.	*Reason*	They haue learned to beare all estates. *Phil.* 4. 11.13.
	Vse	
2 Take no gifts of the wicked.	*Reasons*	They blind the eyes. *Exo.* 23.8. *Deu.* 16.19.
		Lest they vpbraid. *Gen.* 14.24.
	Vse	
3 Gifts blind the eyes.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Take no rewards. *Exo.* 23.8. *Deu.* 16.19.
4 All gifts are of God.	*Reason*	Of his owne good will he regenerateth vs. *Iac.* 1. 17.18.
	Vse	God tempteth not. *Iac.* 1.13.17.
5 Gifts of God without repentance.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Iewes beloued for the fathers sake. *Rom.* 1.28.29.
6 Gifts of God otherwise then the offence.	*Reasons*	The gift of many, the offence of one. *Rom.* 5.15.
		The gift in many, the offence in one. *Rom.* 5.15.16.
	Vse	Iustifying of Christ to many. *Rom.* 5.15.16.18.
7 Gifts of the Church are diuers.	*Reason*	The spirit distributeth seuerally. 1. *Cor.* 12.8.11.
	Vse	Duties imposed performe. *Rom.* 12.6.
		Let euery one profit therewith. 1. *Cor.* 12.7.8.
		Desire the best gifts. 1. *Cor.* 12.28.31.
8 Euerie one hath his proper gift.	*Reason*	
	Vse	The continent must not marrie. 1. *Cor.* 7.7.8.
		The incontinent must marrie. 1. *Cor.* 7.7.9.
9 Gifts are to profit withall.	*Reasons*	(8.9.
		They are giuen diuersly by the spirit. 1. *Cor.* 12.7.
		The parts of the Church are members of one bodie. 1. *Cor.* 12.7.12.
	Vse	

10 Gifts without loue a= uaile not.	*Reason*		
	Vse	{	Loue is the beſt way. 1.*Cor.*12.31.com.13.1.3.15
		{	Follow loue. 1.*Cor.*13.1.2.3.comp.14.1.
11 Gifts moſt excellēt pray for	*Reason*		
	Vse	{	Pray for them. 1.*Cor.*14.12.13.
12 Gifts deſpiſe not.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	{	Let paſtors be diligent in reading. 1.*Tim.*4.14.
13 Gifts ſtirre vp.	*Reaſons*	{	God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare. 2.*Tim.* 1,6.7.
		{	That God may be glorified. 1.*Pet.*4.11.
	Vſe	{	
14 None giueth to God.	*Reaſons*	{	All things are of him. *Rom.*11.35.36.
		{	All things are for him. *Rom.*11.35.36.
		{	All things are through him. *Rom.*11.35.36.
	Vſe	{	His wiſdome is infinite. *Rom.*11.33.35.
		{	His iudgement is infinite. *Rom.*11.33.35.
15 Glorie of God deſcribe not to others.	*Reaſon*	{	He is the Lord. *Iſa.*42.8.
	Vſe	{	
1 Glorie of God through- out the world.	*Reaſons*	{	Chriſt commeth. *Iſa.*40.3.5.
		{	He hath ſpoken it. *Iſa.*40.5.
	Vſe	{	Prepare his way. *Iſa.*40.3.5.
		{	Angels praiſe him. *Iſa.*6.3.
2 Glorie of God Chriſt ſeeketh.	*Reaſon*	{	That Chriſt might be glorified. *Ioh.*11.4.
	Vſe	{	He doth miracles. *Ioh.*11.3.4.
		{	His doctrine is of God. *Ioh.*7.16.18.
3 Chriſt cōmeth with glo- rie into his Church,	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	He fighteth for his. *Za.*14.4.5.
		{	Creatures feare. *Za.*14.4.5.
		{	God and his Angels with his Church. *Za.*14.4. 6.7.
		{	Perpetuall knowledge to the Church. *Za.*14. 4.6.7
		{	Graces to the Church. *Za.*14.4.8.
		{	Chriſt one King. *Za.*14.4.9.
		{	Perpetuall abiding repleniſhed. *Za.*14.4.10.
		{	He will conſume his enemies. *Za.*14.4.12.

5 Glorie God hath giuen to Christ.	*Reason*		He loued him. *Iob.* 17.24.
	Vse		Faithfull shall see it. *Iob.* 17.24.
6 Glorie of Christ.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Deale kindly with them. 2. *Cor.* 8.23.24.
7 Faithful shalbe crowned with glorie.	*Reasons*		God defendeth them. *Za.* 3.2.5.7.
			Christ brought forth. *Za.* 3.7.8.
			They shall haue a kingdome. *Luk.* 22.29.30.
			They suffer. 2. *Cor.* 1.7.
	Vse		Keepe Gods statutes. *Za.* 3.7.
			We sigh for it. 2. *Cor.* 5.1.2.
			Their inward man renewed. 2. *Cor.* 5. comp. 4.16.
			They are bold alwaies. 2. *Cor.* 5.1.6.
			They couet to be acceptable. 2. *Cor.* 1.5.9.
			They suffer. *Heb.* 10.34.
			Confidence kepe. *Heb.* 10.34.35.
8 Glorie of the faithfull greater then seene.	*Reasons*		Wee are the sonnes of God. 1. *Ioh.* 3.1.2.
			Wee shalbe like Christ. 1. *Ioh.* 3.2.
	Vse		
9 Glorie of the wicked is gone.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Howle for them. *Za.* 11.2.3.
10 God is glorified by good works and Christs disciples.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Abide in Christ. *Iob.* 15.4.8.
11 Glorifie God.	*Reasons*		That he may withdraw wrath. 1. *Sam.* 6.5.
			He hath exalted his. *Psal.* 30.1.
			He hath restored his. *Psal.* 30.1.2.3.
			He ouerturneth the strong. *Isa.* 25.2.3.
			He is a refuge of the poore. *Isa.* 25,2.3.4.
			Though other blaspheme. *Mat.* 9.33.34.
			Christ doth miracles. *Mat* 9.6.8.
			Diuels are cast out. *Mat.* 9.32.33
			Christ raiseth the dead. *Luk.* 7.15.16.
			He visiteth his people. *Luk.* 7.16.
			He in Christ granteth requests. *Ioh.* 14.13.
			All things of him. *Rom.* 11.35.36.
			All things for him. *Rom.* 11.35.36.
			All things through him. *Rom.* 11.35.36.
			Wee are bought with a price. 1. *Cor.* 6.20.
			Your parts are Christs. 1. *Cor.* 6.20.
			The houre of Christs iudgement come. *Rev.* 14.7.
			His workes are maruellous. *Rev.* 15.3.4.
			His waies are iust. *Rev.* 15.3.4.

He is holy. *Reu.* 15.4.
All nations ſhall worſhip before him. *Reu.* 15.4.
Chriſt died according to Gods will. *Gal.* 1.4.5.
He afflicteth his owne. 1. *Pet.* 4.17.16.

Vſe
Confeſſe to him. *Ioſh.* 7.19.
Hide not ſinnes from his miniſters. *Ioh.* 7.19.
Harden not your harts. 1. *Sam.* 6.6.5.
Let your light ſhine before men. *Mat.* 5.16.
Common meat with offence eate not. 1. *Cor.* 10. 31. *Iud.* 25.27.
Offence giue not. 1. *Cor.* 10.31.32.
Walke worthy your calling. 2. *Theſ.* 1.11.12.
Honeſt conuerſation haue. 1. *Pet.* 2.12.
Vſe gifts. 1. *Pet.* 4 11.
Reioice in afflictions. 1. *Pet.* 4.13.16.
Worſhip him *Reu.* 14.7.

1 God abhorreth not his people.

Reaſons
For his mercy ſake. *Ier.* 14.21.
He remembreth his couenant. *Ier.* 14.21.
He giueth bleſſings alone. *Ier.* 14.21.22

Vſe
Acknowledge ſinnes to God. *Ier.* 14.20.21.
He will not caſt downe his throne. *Ier.* 14.21.

2 God abhorreth the wicked.

Reaſon
They prouoke God. *Pſal.* 78.58.59.

Vſe
He forſaketh them. *Pſal.* 78.59.60.
He giueth them to enemies. *Pſal.* 78.59.60.

3 God is able to kepe his

Reaſon

Vſe
Paul not aſhamed of the truth. 2. *Tim.* 1 12.
The faithfull will not ſerue Idols. *Dan.* 3.17. 18.

4 God able to performe his promiſe.

Reaſon

Vſe
Abraham doubted not. *Rom.* 4.20.21.

5 God is able to make bleſſings abound.

Reaſon
That ye may abound in good works. 2. *Cor.* 9.8.

Vſe
Your liberalitie ſhall continue. 2. *Cor.* 9.8.9.
Giue cheerefully. 2. *Cor.* 9.7.8.
He will increaſe you. 2. *Cor.* 9.8.10.

6 God ſometimes abſent from his.

Reaſon

Vſe
They are afflicted. *Pſal.* 44.10. & 9.
Forget not God. *Pſal.* 44.9.10.17.

7 God accepteth vs in Chriſt.

Reaſon

Vſe
He is gracious. *Epheſ.* 1.6.7.

8
God accepteth the sacrifices of his people.

Reasons
- They serue him *Ez.20.40.*
- He will gather them. *Ez.20.40.41.*

Vse
- Hee will keepe them and spare them. *Iudg.13.23.*
- Offer to God. *Iob 42.8.*
- He teacheth them his statutes. *Psal.119.108.*
- Offer pure sacrifice. *Ez.43.26.27.*
- Be in league with the faithfull. *Iob 42.8.*

9
God afflicteth iustly.
Sy. Pu.8.Iu.34.

Reasons
- He is iust and righteous in iudgement. *Ps.119.75.*
- He is the Iudge of the world. *Rom.3.6.7.*

Vse
- Doe not euill that good may come of it. *Rom.3.6.7.8.*
- Our vnrighteousnesse setteth foorth Gods righteousnesse. *Rom.3.5.6.*

10
God afflicteth his owne people.

Sy.Church.b.3.Faithf.A.8.
Rig.32. Af.5. Za.1.

Reasons
- To humble them. *Deut 8.2.*
- To proue them. *Deut.8.2.*
- That hee may doe them good in the end. *Deut.8.16. 2.Sam.16.12.*
- They disobey. *2.Sam.12.10. 1.King.11.33. Isa 63.10. La.1.5.*
- They are filthy. *Isa.64.5.6.7.*
- He is angry with them. *Ier.25.28.29.30.*
- He is against them. *La.3.2.3.*
- They neglect duties to him. *Hag.1.2.5.*
- As a Father. *Pro.3.11.*

Vse
- Refuse not correction. *Pro.3.11.12.*
- They crie to him. *Ion.2.2.3.*
- Consider your waies. *Hag.1.5.6.7.*
- They stand not before enemies. *Iudg.2.14.*
- Let others sorrow for them. *Iudg.21.15. 2.Sam.1.12.24.26.*
- Let not them dissemble it. *Rut.1.21.*
- Be patient. *2.Sam.15.26. 1.King.12.24. Iob 2.10.*
- Make Couenant with God. *Neh.9.38.*
- Let friends comfort them. *Iob 2.11.*
- Pitie them. *Iob 19.21.*
- Terrors arise. *Iob 6.4.5.*
- Their complaint is iust. *Iob 6.4.5.*
- The wicked disdaine them. *Iob 30.1.11.*
- They sorrow. *Iob 30.11.31. La.3.1.2.*
- The wicked shall be visited. *Ier.25.15.27.28.|49.8.12. 1.Pet.4.17.18.*
- Enemies insult ouer them. *La.1.5.*
- He will doe them good. *Ier.32.42.43 Za.8.14.15.*
- He will minde his Couenant. *Isa.63.10.11. &c.*
- Seeke God. *La.2.17.18.*
- Be not ashamed of affliction. *1.Pet.4.16.17.18.*
- Glorifie God. *1 Pet.4.16.17.18.*
- Commit thy cause to God. *1.Pet.4.17.18.16.*

11 God is against the wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - He is wiſeſt. *Iſa.*31.2.
  - He will fight for his people. *Iſa.*31.2.4.
  - They exalt themſelues. *Iſa.*33 7.10.
  - They reioice at the hurt of the Church. *Ez.*26. 2.3.
  - They are Idolaters. *Nah.*3.4.5.
- *Vſe*
  - They and their helpers faile. *Iſa.*31.2.3.
  - They ſhall deale in vaine. *Iſa.*33.10.11.
  - Hearken ye Nations. *Iſa.*33.10. comp.34.1.
  - Enemies raiſed. *Ez.*26.3.
  - He will be glorified in them. *Ez* 28 22.
  - They ſhall be conſumed. *Ez.*28.22.23.| 38.3.4.
  - They ſhall be a reproach. *Nah.*3.5.6.

12 God ſhall be all in all.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - The Sonne ſhall be ſubiect to the Father. 1. *Cor.* 15.28.

13 God is almightie.
- *Reaſons*
  - He is vnſearchable. *Iob* 37.23.
  - A man of warre. *Exod.*15.3.
- *Vſe*
  - Praiſe him. *Exod.*15.1.3.
  - Enemies ſhall feare. *Exod* 15.16.
  - Bow downe to him. *Exod.*34.6.8.
  - Be vpright. *Gen.*17.1.2.
  - He will bleſſe his. *Gen.*35.11.
  - Faithfull preuaile. *Deut.*32.30.31.
  - He will take vengeance. *Deut.*32.39 42.
  - His people heare him. *Deut* 33.2.3.

14 God is alone.
- *Reaſons*
  - He made heauen and earth. *Neh.*9.6. *Iſa.*37.16. 45.18.6.7.
  - He hath made Couenant. *Neh.*9.7.8.
  - He is firſt and laſt. *Iſa.*43.11.12.|10.44.6.
  - He foretold all things. *Iſa.*43.10.12.
- *Vſe*
  - Rehearſe his lawes to thy ſonnes. *Deut.*6.4.6.7.
  - Feare God. *Deut.*6.4 5.
  - Forget not God. *Deut.*6.4.12.
  - Reioice in him. 1. *Sam.*2.2.
  - Heare Lord. 2. *King.*19.15.16.
  - Praiſe God. *Neh.*9.5.6.
  - He ſaueth the Church from enemies. *Iſa.*37.16. 20.| 43.12.19.
  - He ouerturneth enemies. *Iſa.*43.12.15.
  - He helpeth his. *Iſa.*43.12. comp.44 1.2.6.
  - None like God. *Iſa.*44.6.7.
  - He bleſſeth meanes for the good of his. *Iſa.*45.1.5.
  - Woe to him that ſtriueth with him. *Iſa.*45.3.9.
  - God hath prepared the Church. *Iſa.*45.5.
  - Iſrael ſhall be ſaued. *Iſa.*45.17.18.
  - Gentiles conſider it. *Iſa.*45.18.19.20.
  - Looke to him. *Iſa* 45.21.22.
  - He will come with vengeance. *Iſa.*63.1.3.

15 God is angry sometime with his.

Reasons
- He punisheth them. *Iud* 2 14. 2.*King*.24.19.20. 2.*Chron*.28.9. *Psal*.38.2.3.| 80.4.5.
- They are in strife with neighbours. *Psal*. 80.4.6.
- They are a by-word. *Psal* 80.4.6.
- As pressers of grapes. *Ier*.25.30.
- As in mount Perazin and Gibeon. *Isa*.28.21.
- As a Lion raised. *Ier*.25.38.
- He hath destroied the wicked. *Isa*.34.1.2.
- They haue sinned. *Isa*.64.5.
- Their sinnes are many. *Isa*.59.13.15.
- They prouoke God. *Ier*.7.19.20.
- They worke their owne destruction. *Ier*.7.19.20.
- They beleeue not. *Psal*.78.21.22. *Za*.7.12.13.
- They worke securely. *Za*.1.11.15.
- They adde to the affliction of Iudah. *Za*.1.15.

Vse
- Canaanites not cast out. *Iud*.2.20.
- They stand not before enemies. *Iud*.2.14.
- He will destroy enemies. *Psal* 79.6.4
- He will heare them. *Psal*.80 1.4.| 18.6.7.
- He punisheth them. *Ier*.25.28.30.
- He hath a controuersie with them. *Ier*.25.30.31.
- The plague shall goe foorth. *Ier*.25.30 32.
- The earth trembleth. 2.*Sam*.22.8. *Psal*.18.7.
- Inquire at God. 2.*Chron*.34.21.22.
- He will be appeased. *Psal* 60.1.6.
- Pay thy vowes. *Eccl*.5.3.5.
- None shall escape. *Isa*.28.18.20.21.
- Hee will breake the heauens to take vengeance. *Isa*.64.1.4.
- Heare ye Nations. *Isa*.34.1.2.
- The faithfull reioice. *Isa*.34.2. comp.35.1.
- His iudgement shall goe to perfection. *Isa*.34.2.5.
- Comfort the weake. *Isa*.35.3. comp.34.
- He wasteth Countries. *Ier*.25.36.38.
- None standeth before him. *Nah*.1.2.6.
- He will be mercifull. *Za*.1.15.16.
- He will not heare their praier. *Za*.7.12.13.
- He will destroy them. *Mal*.1.3.4.

16 God is slow to anger.

Reason

Vse
- He is full of compassion. *Psal* 103.8.

17 God his anger doth not endure against his.

Reasons
- Then all spirits should faile. *Isa*.57.16.
- He is their father. *Isa*.64.8.9. *Ier*.3.4.5.
- They are his people. *Isa*.64.9.

Vse
- He will be appeased. *Psal*.85.4.5.6.
- Reioice in God. *Psal*.85.5.6.
- He is mercifull. *Psal*.90.13.
- He will preserue his. *Isa*.27.3.4.

			He will comfort the contrite. *Isa.*57.16.18. His anger falleth not on the penitent. *Ier.*3.12. He loueth his freely. *Hos.*14.4.5.6. He will heale their sinne. *Hos.*14.4.
18 God answereth the faithfull.		*Reason*	They wait on him. *Hab.*2.1.2.
		Vse	
19 God answereth his in truth.		*Reason*	
		Vse	He heareth them. *Psal* 143.1. He entreth not into iudgement. *Psal.*143.1.2.
20 God appeareth.		*Reason*	
		Vse	Prepare to heare him. *Exo.*19.24. The children of men tremble. *Acts* 7.32.
21 God appeareth in his seruants.		*Reason*	
		Vse	So he is not terrible. *Iob* 33.6.7. His hand is not heauy. *Iob.*33.6 7.
22 God will be appeased to his.		*Reasons*	They humble themselues. 2.*Chron.*12.12. For his couenant. 2.*Chron.*6.7. Their troubles are infinite. *Iob* 7.1.16.*Psa* 38.1.2. Their daies are vanitie. *Iob.*7.16.14.12.com.13.21 Man not worthy to be contended with. *Iob.*7.16.17 They stand cleared before him. *Iob* 13.21.23. They are weake. *Iob* 14.25. comp.13.21. Mans daies numbred. *Iob* 14.5.6. comp 13.21. Man dieth and not returneth. *Iob*14.10.co.13.21. Man is naturally euill. *Iob.*14.4. comp.13.21. He knoweth they be flesh. *Psal.*78.39. He hath beene fauourable. *Psal.*85.1.4.7. He hath created them. *Psal.*89.46.47. His anger endureth not euer. *Psal.*85.4.5.6.7. Hee knoweth their daies be short. *Psal* 89.46.47. Experience sheweth it. *Psal.*30.6.11. They are strangers. *Psal.*39.13. He hath beene angry. *Psal* 60 1.6. He hath spoken. *Psal.*60.1.6. Mercy pleaseth him. *Mic.*7.18.19.
		Vse	Punishment ceaseth. 2.*Sam.*24.25. Confesse and pray. *Iob* 13.20.21. Faithfull bold before God. *Iob.*13.20.21. Praise God. *Psal.*30.1.2.12. Anger is turned away. *Psal.*90.13. He is full of compassion. *Psal.*103.8.9. His name is euerlasting. *Psal.*135.1.13.14. Feare not Ashur. *Isa.*10.24.25. He taketh away iniquity. *Mic.*7.18.19.

23 God ariseth for his people.	*Reasons*	Enemies lifted vp. *Psal.*83.1.2. The sinnes of the wicked many. *Eze.*22.6.12.13. None can stand with him. *Eze.*22.12.13.14.
	Vse	Enemies shall bee scattered. *Psal.*68.1.2. *Eze.*22.13.15.
24 God not ashamed of the faithfull.	*Reasons*	They mind the heauenly places. *Heb.*11.16. He hath prepared a City for them. *Heb.*11.16.
	Vse	
25 God will auenge.	*Reasons*	The wicked haue long triumphed. *Psal.*94.1.3. The wicked speake euill of the good. *Psa.*109.1.2 The wicked hate the faithfull causelesse. *Psal.*109.1.3. They reward euill for good. *Psal.*109.1.4. They waxe worse. *Isa.*21.23. Their sinnes many. *Ier.*5.6.7.8.9. They execute no iudgement. *Ier.*5.28.29. All estates corrupted. *Ier.*5.28.29.30. He remembreth mercy to his. *Ier.*15.15. They spoile the faithfull. *Ier.*51.34.36. The vnrighteous Iudge so doth. *Luk.*18.1.8. He is holy. *Reu.*6.10. He is true. *Reu.*6.10. So it is foretold. 1.*Thes.*4.6.
	Vse	Praise God. *Deu.*32.43. *Iud.*5.2. 1.*Sam.*25.39. *Psal.*140.12.13. Performe vowes. *Iud.*11.36. Vse no violence. 1.*Sam.*24.13.14. He will reward the wicked. *Psal.*94.1.2. Wicked subiect to aduersaries. *Psal.*109.1.6.7. Daies of the wicked few. *Psal.*109.1.8. Wicked punished in their posterity. *Psal.*209.1.9 Wicked preuaile not. *Psal.*140.8.12. Righteous shall dwell with God. *Psal.*140.12.13. He will destroy the wicked. *Isa*1.21.23.28. He will purge the righteous *Isa.*25.24. Ierusalem wasted. *Ier.*9.9.10.11. The strong shall not escape. *Ier.*46.7.8.10. The sword deuoureth. *Ier.*46.10. Wicked prosper not. *Eze.*17.15.19. None can stand before him. *Nah.*1.1.6. Oppresse not. 1.*Thes.*4.6. True and righteous are his iudgements. *Reu.*19.2.
26 God auengeth his people.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He decreeth a plague. *Ier.*51.11.

27 God auengeth not righteous bloud-sheding.
- *Reason* { He doth his will. *Ion.*1.14.
- *Vse* {

28 God the author of life & good.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { The faithfull shall be satisfied with good. *Psal.*(36.8.9
  Be kind to them that loue thee O Lord. *Psal.*36.9.10.

1 God beholdeth the wicked & wickednes.
- *Reason* { He seeth the heart. *Psal.*44.21.
- *Vse* { He punisheth them. *Iob* 31.4.
  They shall suddenly die. *Iob* 34.20.21.
  Eschew euill. *Psal.*34.12.14.
  Be not astonied at oppressions. *Eccles.*5.7.
  He will discouer their shame. *Ier.*13.26 27.
  The wickednesse of the wicked shall be requited. *Ier.*29.22.23.

2 God will beautifie his Church.
- *Reason* { As a bride with iewels. *Isa.*61.11.
- *Vse* { Nations shall come in. *Isa.*60.4.6.7.
  Reioice ye faithfull. *Isa.*61.10.11.
  He will make righteousnesse grow. *Isa.*61.11.

3 God feedeth the wicked with bitternesse.
- *Reason* { They follow euill. *Ier.*9.13.15.[23.13.14.15.
- *Vse* { Lament. *Ier.*9.15.17.

4 God heareth the blasphemie of the wicked.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He will reward them. *Eze.*35.11.12.

5 God wil blesse and blesseth his people.

Sy.ab.a.Faithfull.13.4.B.2.13.14.15.

Reasons
- He hath deliuered them. *Gen.*15.5.6.7.
- He hath separated them. *Lev.*20.24.
- He seeth none iniquity in them. *Num.*23.21.
- They follow him. *Num.*14.24. *Iosh.*14.6.14.
- None can alter his will. *Num.*23.20.
- Hee is mindfull of his promise. *Neh.*1.8.9.11.
- They are his people. *Neh.*1.10.8.11.
- He is the father of the fatherlesse. *Psal.*58.5.6.
- He is mindfull of them. *Psal.*115.9.12.13.
- He will increase his graces. *Psal.*115.12.14.
- He giueth the earth to them. *Psal.*115.12.16.
- He delighteth in them. *Isa.*58.14.
- Hee raiseth Christ the shepheard. *Eze.*34.23.26.27.29.
- He will gather his people. *Eze.*36.24.29.30.
- They seeke to know him. *Hos.*6.2.3.
- As the later raine. *Hos.*6.3.
- As deaw. *Hos.*14.5.
- He healeth their sinne. *Hos.*14.4.5.
- He loueth them freely. *Hos.*14.4.5.

Obey. *Gen.*12.1.2.
Walke before me. *Gen.*17.6.9.
He reuealeth his will to them. *Gen.*18.18.
Feare not. *Gen.*26.24. *Ioſh.*10.8. *Deut.*1.21. *Ioſh.*8.1.10.
Hinder not. *Gen.*24.5.6.
Serue God. *Ex.*23.26. *Ioſh.*24.2.14.
Let the Prieſt pray. *Num.*6.23. |.23.27.
Seeke him with ioy. *Deut.*12.7.
None can curſe. *Num.*23.8.
Recompence others. *Deut.*26.9.
Heare him. *Deut.*15.5.6.
Bleſſed be God. *Ruth* 4.14. *Pſal.*6.8.4.20. |115. 12.18. | 13.4.13.
Set foorth Gods glory. 2.*Sam.*1.27.28. *Deut.*26. 5.10.
They ſhall abide. 2.*Chron.*17.27.
Enemies feare. *Nehe.*6.16.

Vſe

Faithfull reioice. *Pſal.*5.12.
Wicked loue them. *Num.*23.8.10. *Iſa.*65.25.29.
They truſt in God. *Pſal.*61.5. |115.12.9.
The earth bringeth forth. *Pſal.*67.1.7.
Feare God. *Pſal.*72.5.6.
He looketh for fruit. *Iſa.*5.2.
The Church is glorious. *Iſa.*60.15.17.
Perfection in them. *Iſa.*65.19.20.
Abundance of bleſſings. *Iſa.*65.19.20.21.
No loſt labour. *Iſa.*65.23.
He is ready to helpe. *Iſa.*65.24.
They ſhall flouriſh. *Hoſ.*14.5.6.7.
Returne to God. *Ioel* 2.12.14.
Pray to him. *Ioel* 2.18.19.
He remoueth enemies. *Ioel* 2.19.20.
They ſhall be ſatisfied. *Ioel* 2.25.26.
Yee ſhall know I am God. *Ioel.*2.25.27.
Reioice. *Ioel.*2.23.25.

6 God bleſſeth with ſpirituall bleſſings.

Reaſons

He giueth wiſedome. *Epheſ.*1.3.8.
He hath opened his myſteries. *Epheſ.*1.3.9.
He hath choſen them. *Epheſ.*1.3.4.
He hath called them. *Epheſ.*1.3.11.
The Gentiles truſt in him. *Epheſ.*1.13.3.
The Gentiles quickned by him. *Epheſ.*1.3.com. 2.1.5.

Vſe

Bleſſed be God. *Epheſ.*1.3.

7 God ſometime bleſſeth little ſtore.

Reaſon

God vpholdeth his. *Pſal.*37.16.17.18.

Vſe

Feare not. 1.*King.*17.13.14.
Fret not at the wicked. *Pſal.*37.16.17.
Fly euill. *Pſal.*37.27.

8 God sometime blesseth the wicked.
- *Reason*: They are his workemen. *Eze.*29.19.20.
- *Vse*:

9 God breaketh the wicked to peeces.
- *Reasons*: As a pot. *Ier.*19.11.12. | 48.38. ; None shall heale them. *Eze.*30.20.22. ; Assur destroied. *Eze.*30.20. comp.31.1.2.9.
- *Vse*: Their affliction is great. *Ier.*19.7.10. ; Mourne for them. *Ier.*48.38. ; They shall be a reproach. *Ier.*48.38.39. ; They shall be cast out. *Eze.*30.20.21.23. ; Iacob shall be deliuered. *Ier.*30.7.8. ; They shall serue them no more of the Church. *Ier.*30.8.

10 God buildeth the Church.
- *Reasons*: Pastors shall call to the seruice of God. *Ier.*31.4.6. ; He will bring home captiues. *Ier.*31.48.
- *Vse*: It shall be ioyfull *Ier.*31.4.5. ; It shall be holy. *Ier.*31 38.39. ; It shall neuer perish. *Ier.*31.38.39.

1 God calleth his.
- *Reasons*: To his owne good will. *Ephes.*1.11. ; That we might be to his glory. *Ephes.*1.11.12.
- *Vse*: He giueth spirituall blessings. *Ephes.*1.3.11.

2 God careth for his people the Church.
- *Reasons*: As a wife once forsaken. *Isa.*54.5.6. ; His mercie is euerlasting. *Isa.*54.5.6.7.8.
- *Vse*: They shall not be confounded. *Isa.*54.4.5. ; Cast thy care on him. *1.Pet.*5.7.

3 God casteth out the wicked.
- *Reasons*: As with a sling. *Ier.*10.18. ; Though they prosper. *Ier.*12.1.3. ; God forsaketh them. *Ier.*12.3.7. ; He giueth them to enemies. *Ier.*12.3.7. ; The faithfull haue long beene wasted. *Ier.*12.3.4 ; They forget God. *Ier.*13.25. ; Their sinnes are many. *Ier.*13.22.25. *Hos.*4.16. 18. ; He knoweth the heart of his. *Ier.*12.3. ; They are Idolaters. *Ier.*18.15.17. ; The are careless. *Ier.*49 31.32. ; He will shew compassion to his. *Ier.*18.17. ; They trust in lies. *Ier.*13.25. ; He iudgeth them. *Eze.*5.8.10. ; They defile the sanctuary. *Eze.*5.10.11. ; He insnareth them. *Eze.*12.13.14. ; He beateth them to peeces. *Eze.*30.20.23. ; Enemies strengthned. *Eze.*30.23.24. ; He ariseth against them. *Eze.*22.15.13.

		As a lambe into a large place. *Hoſ.*4.16.
		As with the wind. *Hoſ* 4.16.19.
		They are diſobedient. *Hoſ.*9.15.17.
		They flatter themſelues. *Reu.*3.16 17.
		They are luke-warme. *Reu.*3.16. 17.
		He knoweth their works. *Reu.*3.15.16.
	Vſe	Fly from them. *Ier.*10.17.18.
		Woe is me. *Ier.*10.18.19.
		Other ſhall poſſeſſe their labours. *Ier.*12.13.14.
		Deſolation to them. *Ier.*49.32.33.
		God will conſume them. *Ier.*49.33.36.
		They ſhall not be regarded. *Lam.*4.16.
		They truſt vainely. *Lam.*4.16. *&c.*
		Know he is God. *Eze.*12.14.15.22.25.
		Enemies preuaile. *Eze.*31.11.
		Example of them follow not. *Hoſ.*4.15.16.
		They ſhall be aſhamed. *Hoſ.*4.16.19.
4 God changeth the heauens.	*Reaſon*	He is eternall. *Pſal.*102.24.26.
	Vſe	
5 God changeth times.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Wiſdome and ſtrength with him. *Dan.*2.20.21.
6 God changeth all things	*Reaſons*	The deafe ſhall heare. *Iſa.*29.17.18.
		The poore ſhall reioice. *Iſa.*29.17.19.
	Vſe	Woe to him that hideth counſell from God. *Iſa.* 29.15.17.
7 God hath choſen his.	*Reaſons*	He loued them. *Deut.*7.7.8.
		For his couenant. *Deut.*7.7.8.
		He is great. *Pſal.*135.4.5.
		He is aboue other Gods. *Pſal.*135.4.5.
		To be his adopted children. *Epheſ.*1.4.5.
		That we ſhould be holy. *Epheſ.*1.3.4.
		To be a precious people. *Deut.*14.1.2.
sy. zi. 2.	*Vſe*	Know that he is faithfull. *Deut.*7.7.8.
		Circumciſe thine heart. *Deut.*10..15.16.
		Lament not exceſſiuely for the dead. *Deut.*14. 1.2.
		Reioice. 2.*Sam.*6.21.
		Be lowly. 2.*Sam.*6.22.
		Others ſhall honour them. 2.*Sam.*6.22.
		His eies be vpon their praiers. 1.*King.*8.52.53.
		Doe the work appointed. 1.*Chron.*28.10.
		He is God. *Pſal.*135.3.4.
		Feare not. *Iſa.*41.3.10.
		Nation will feare. *Iſa.*41.1.34.

		They are his ſeruants. *Iſa* 41 8.9.
		He will viſit their ſinnes. *Am.*3.1.2.
		He accounteth of them. *Ha.*2.24.
		He bleſſeth them with ſpirituall bleſſings. *Epheſ.* 1.3.4.
		All for the beſt to them. *Rom.*8.28.
8 God chuſeth and caſteth away at his pleaſure.	*Reaſons*	It is he that ſheweth mercy. *Rom.*9.16.18.
		It is he that hardneth. *Rom.*9.17.18.
	Vſe	Grudge not at God. *Rom.*9.18.20.
9 God will cleanſe his people.	*Reaſon*	He will gather together. *Eze.*36.24.25.
	Vſe	There ſhall be no more polluted. *Eze.* 37.23.27. 36.25.28.
		They ſhall be his people, hee their God. *Eze.*37. 23.27.
10 God commandeth.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Obey. *Iud.*4.6.7. 2.*Sam.*3.17 18. 16.10. *Acts* 10.20.
		The faithfull obey. *Mat.*2.13.14. *Gen.*31.4.5.
		None ſhall eſcape iudgement. *Am.*6.9.11.
11 God comforteth his people. Sy. Zi. 3. Faithfull. c. 14.	*Reaſons*	He is mercifull. *Pſal* 86.4 5.
		As a mother her child. *Iſa.*49.14.15. 66.13.
		They are alwaies in his ſight. *Iſa.*49.14.16.
		Looke to Abraham. *Iſa.*51.1.2.3.
		He proſpereth them. *Iſa.*51.3.
		He heareth them. *Lam.*3.56.57.
		He maintaineth their cauſe. *Lam.*3.57.58.
		He redeemeth them. *Lam.*3.57.58.
		He is a father of conſolation. 2.*Cor.*1.3.4.
		That they may comfort other. 2.*Cor.*1.4.
		He is the ſaluation of his. *Iſa.*12.1.2.
		He hath oppreſſed them. *Iſa.*38.14.
		They in Chriſt pray. *Za.*1. 12.13.
	Vſe	Yee ſhall be comforted. *Iſa.*66.13.12.
		Praiſe God. *Iſa.*12.1.
		The Church ſhall be inhabited. *Za.*1.17. comp. 2.4.
		Bleſſed be God. 2.*Cor.*1.3.4.
		Reioice. *Iſa.*49.14.18.
		Nations added to them. *Iſa.*49.14.18.
		Heare Chriſt. *Iſa.*50.10. comp.51.1.3.
12 God is compaſſionate to his.	*Reaſons*	He is with them. *Ier.*42.11.12.
		He will not forſake them. *Lam* 3.31.32.
		He delighteth not in puniſhing. *Lam.*3.32.33.
	Vſe	

13 God sheweth no compassion to the wiced.
- *Reasons*
  - He committeth the worke to Christ. *Za.*11.4.6.
  - He counteth them to the slaughter. *Za.*11.6.
- *Vse*
  - He will scatter them. *Ier.*18.7.

14 God condemneth the wicked.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - His iudgements are righteous. *Reu.*19.2.

15 God condemneth to declare his power.
- *Reason*
  - Both Iew and Gentile. *Rom.*9.22.24.
- *Vse*
  - Grudge not at God. *Rom.*9.20.23.

16 God condemneth not the faithfull.
- *Reasons*
  - God is not of carnall eies. *Iob* 10.4.2.
  - God is eternall. *Iob* 10.5.6.2.
  - God hath made them. *Iob* 10.2.8.
  - Man is clay. *Iob* 10.2.9.
  - God giueth life and grace. *Iob* 10.2.12.
  - Mans daies are few. *Iob* 10.2.20.
- *Vse*

17 God will contend with wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - They forget former benefits. *Ier.*2.6.7.9. *Hos.* 12.2.3.
  - Their Prophets and Priests ignorant. *Ier.*2.8.9.
  - They turne from God to Idols. *Ier.*2.9.13.
  - They seeke helpe in flesh. *Hos.*12.1.2.
  - Cruelty and deceit in their Cities. *Mic.*6.2.10.12
  - They abound in sinne. *Hos.*4.1.2.3.
  - He is angry with them. *Ier.*25.30.31.
- *Vse*
  - He will redeeme his people. *Mic.*6.1.2 3.4.
  - Heare his word. *Hos.*4.1. *Mic.*6.1.2.
  - All shall be destroied. *Hos.*4.1.3.
  - They shall perish. *Hos.*12.2. comp.13.1.
  - He will recompence them. *Hos.*13.2.

18 God consumeth man.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*
  - He shall die. *Isa.* 38.12.13.
  - It oppresseth man. *Isa.*38.13.14.
  - They mourne. *Isa.*38.13.14.

19 God consumeth all things.
- *Reasons*
  - He is Iudge. *Psal.*50.3.6.
  - He hath foretold it. *Isa.*34.10.16.
  - Enemies at hand. *Ier.*10.20.22. | 12.12.
  - Pastors seeke not God. *Ier.*10.20.21
  - He insnareth the wicked. *Ier.*50.24.25.27.
  - Enemies encouraged. *Ier.*50.27.29.
  - He hath a controuersie with them. *Hos.*4.1.3.
  - All estates faile. *Hos.*4.3.4.
  - More then theeues. *Ier.*49.8.
  - More then grape gatherers. *Ier.*49.8.
  - As fire. *Heb.*12.29.

Desolation shall bee. *Isa.*34.9.10. (9.10.
He will recompence the wrong of Zion. *Isa.*34.8
Woe is me. *Ier.*10.19.20.
Others shall reape labours of euill. *Ier.*12.12.13.
Such as escape tell it in Zion. *Ier.*50.25.27.28.
Mocke not. *Isa.*28.21.
Feare God. *Heb.*12.28.29.

20 God correcteth not in anger.

Reasons
- Though our sinnes be many. *Ier.*14.7.
- Iuda mourneth. *Ier.*14 2.7.
- He will not estrange himselfe. *Ier.*14.7.8.
- They suffer for his sake. *Ier.*15.15.
- He mindeth his mercy to his. *Ier.*15.15.
- He is with his. *Ier.*46.28.

Vse
- He will powre his wrath on nations. *Ier* 10.25.23.
- Pray for the peace of the Church. *Ier.*10.23.24.
- He will not reiect his. *Ier.*30.11.
- He will restore and heale his. *Ier.*30.11.17.

21 God giueth Christ for the couenant.

Reasons
- That the distressed may be comforted. *Isa.*4.9.8.9
- He is the light of the Gentiles. *Isa.*49.6.8.
- That the nations may be gathered. *Isa.*49.8.12.

Vse
- Reioice. *Isa.*49.8.14.

22 God couenanteth with his.

Reasons
- He increaseth his people. *Ier.*31.27.31.
- He punisheth them. *Ier.*32.40.42.
- He loueth righteousnesse. *Isa.*61.8.

Vse
- He pittieth them. 2. *King.*13.23.
- Praise God. 1. *Chron.*16.7.8.15.
- He will be appeased. 2. *Chron.*21.7.
- Reioice in him. *Isa.*61.8.10. (8.9.
- Their seed shall be knowne among other. *Isa.*61.
- He is their God. *Ier* 31.31.33.
- They his people. *Ier.*31 31.33.
- They are planted for euer. *Ier.*31.35.
- He delighteth in them. *Ier.*32.40.41.
- They shall not be plucked vp. *Ier.*31.31.40.

23 God his counsell must stand.

Reasons
- He preuenteth the crafty. *Psal.*33.10.11.
- He breaketh the counsel of the heathen. *Psal.*33. 10.11.

Vse
- Blessed is the people that haue God their Lord. *Psal.*33.11.12.

24 God will cut off the wicked.

Reason
- They hate the Church. *Eze.*25.16.

Vse
- Know I am God. *Eze.*25.16.17.

25 God cutteth of head and taile.

Reason
- His hand is stretched out. *Isa.*9.13.14.15.
- They all faile and erre. *Isa.*9.14.16.

Vse

1
God declareth things to come.

Reasons
- He was before time. *Isa.*43.12.13.
- Because men be obstinate. *Isa.*48.3.4.
- Lest they should ascribe to other. *Isa.*48.3.5.7.
- For his name sake. *Isa.*48.3.9.

Vse
- He is Lord alone. *Isa.*43.12.
- None like God. *Isa.*44.7.|45.20.21.|46.9.10.
- Feare none other. *Isa.*44.7.8.
- Gentiles consider of him. *Isa.*45.20.21.
- He will doe his worke in Babel. *Isa.*48.3.14.
- Consider it. *Isa.*48.13.
- Feare God. *Isa.*48.3.12.

2
God hath decreed the destruction of the wicked.

Reason
- They would not heare. *Ier.*35.17.

Vse
- They shall be destroied. *Isa.*23.8.9.1.
- The earth shall be emptied. *Isa.*24.1.3.

3
God is the defence or defendeth his people.

Reasons
- He seeth iniuries. *Gen.*31.12.
- To teach that life is by him. *Deut.*8.3.
- He hath saued. 2.*Sam.*22.3.
- That the world may know him. 1.*King.*8.60.
- He hath heard their cry. *Psal.*3.3.4.
- He is Iudge. *Psal* 9.8.9. *Isa.*33.21.22.
- As the apple of the eie. *Psal.*17.8.
- Enemies are strong. *Psal.*17.9.*&c.*
- As a shepheard. *Psal.*23.1.
- More then a father or mother. *Psal.*27.9.10.
- He is their strength. *Psal.*43.1.2.
- He giueth Kings. *Psal.*89.17.20.
- Man is vanity. *Psal.*144 1.2.3.4.
- His word is true. *Pro.*30.5.6.
- They wait on God. *Isa.*25.9.
- He is the Law-giuer. *Isa.*33 21.22.
- He is king. *Isa.*33.21.22.
- For Dauids sake. *Isa.*37.35.
- For his owne sake. *Isa.*37.35.
- That he may restore the Church. *Isa.*51.13.16.
- He is their Sauiour. *Isa.*63.8.9.
- As a defensed Citie. *Ier.*1 17.18.
- They are vpright before him. *Ier.*15.16.17.20.
- Christ dwelleth in the Church. *Za.*3.1.2.co.2.10

Vse
- Feare not. *Gen.*15.1. *Exod.*14.13. *Psal.*23.1.|27.1.
- Couenant with them. *Gen.*21.22.23.
- Let him be thy God. *Gen.*28.21.22.
- Build him an Altar. *Gen* 28.21.22.
- Pay tithes. *Gen.*28.21.22.
- Whatsoeuer he doth prospereth. *Gen.*38.23.
- Reioice. 1.*Sam.*2.1. *Ne.*8.10. *Psa.*28.8.7.|63.8.10.
- The wicked preuaile not. 2.*Sa.*22.42. *Ps.*140.7.8. *Isa.*33.22.23.|37.33.35. *Ier.*15.20.21.|1.18.19.
- Praise God. 2.*Sam.*22.47.
- Call vpon him. 2.*Sam.*22.4. *Psal.*18.3.

3
God is the defence or defendeth his people.

Vse

Answer enemies. 1.*Sam.*2.1.
They are safe. 2.*Sam.*22.29 46. *Psal.*28.8.9.
Trust in him. 2.*Sam.*22.2,3. *Psal.*18.2. | 27.1.3. *Isa.*26.4.3.
Lie downe without feare. *Psal.*3.6.
Blessed be God. *Psal.*144 1.2.
He deliuereth them. *Psal.*144.1.7.
They shall haue peace. *Isa.*33.20.21.
The wicked feare. *Psal.*14.5.
Loue God. *Psal.*18.1.2.
Wait. *Psal.*23.1.| 63.8.
They shall stand in Gods house. *Psal.*23.1.6.| 27. 1.4.
He prepareth them things needfull. *Psal.*23.2.5.
Kindnesse shall follow them. *Psal.*23.1.6.
Enemies fall. *Psal.*27.1.2.| 63.8.9.
He forsaketh them not. *Psal.*38.22. | 43.2.
They shall not be oppressed. *Psal.*43.2.
Admire the Church. *Psal.*48.12.13.14.
He will guide them to death. *Psal.*48.14.
Be patient. *Psal.*62.1.8.
They shall not be moued. *Psal.*62.2.6.
They resort to him. *Psal.*71.3.
He appointeth them safety. *Psal.*71.3.
They desire him alone. *Psal.*73.23.26.
They that withdraw themselues perish. *Psal.*73. 27.
Desire his house. *Psal.*84 2.11.
They reioice in his fauour. *Psal.*89.16.17.
He helpeth them. *Psal.*118.13.14.
Declare his works. *Psal.*118.14.17.
Praise him publikly. *Psal.*118.19.20.| 124.1.6.
They shall escape. *Psal.*124.1 7.
He giueth wisdome to his. *Pro.*2.6.7.
They shall be assured *Pro.*3.25.26.
Forget not God. *Isa.*51.15.16.
Angels preserue them. *Isa.*63.9.
The Church is glorious. *Za.*12.7.8.
The Church inhabited safely. *Za.*12.4 5.| 2.4. 5. | 6.7.6.8.
They shall be preserued from danger. *Za.*3.1.2.
He taketh away their sinne. *Za.*3.2.4.
He clotheth them with righteousnesse. *Za.*3.2.4.
He crowneth them with glory. *Za.*3.2.5.
They glorified with the Angels. *Za.*3.2.7.

4
God delayeth not his.

Reasons

He is their helper and deliuerer. *Psal.*40.17.
The Citie is waste. *Isa.*64.10.11.12.
His name is called vpon. *Dan.*9.19.

Vse

Turne thy wrath. *Dan.*9.16.19.

5
God dealeth according to workes.

Reasons
- He knoweth the heart. 1. *King*. 8.38.39.
- He seeth wrong. *Lam*. 3.59.64.
- All soules are his. *Eze*. 18.2.3.4.2.5.

Vse
- The faithfull are safe. 2. *Sam*. 22.26. *Psal*. 18.23.27.
- The wicked preuaile not. 2. *Sam*. 22.28. | *Psal*. 18. 23.26.28.
- He destroyeth the wicked. *Lam*. 3.64.65.66.
- He that is righteous shall liue. *Eze*. 18.4.2.
- The sinner shall die. *Eze*. 18.2.3.5.9.
- Conceiue not euill of God. *Eze*. 18.25.30 | 33. 17.20.
- Returne to God. *Eze*. 18.30.

6
God delighteth in the faithfull.

Sy. Zi. 4.

Reasons
- Not in the strength of an horse. *Psal*. 147.10.11.
- The Church full of ioy. *Isa*. 65.19.
- He couenanteth with them. *Ier*. 32.40.41.
- Man delighteth in the fruite of the field. *Ion*. 4. 10.11.

Vse
- Praise God. *Psal*. 147.1.11.
- Waies of the wicked chuse not. *Pro*. 3.31.32.
- The wise shall inherit glory. *Pro*. 3.32.33.
- God will blesse them. *Isa*. 65.19.20. &c.
- The church hath children. *Ier*. 31.21.26.
- He will saue them. *Zeph*. 3.17.
- He will gather them. *Zeph*. 3.17.18.
- He will subdue their enemies. *Zeph*. 3.17.19.

7
God delighteth not in fooles.

Reason
- They faile in all sorts. *Isa*. 9.16.17.

Vse
- Pay thy vowes. *Eccles*. 5.3.
- His fire burneth. *Isa*. 9.17.18.
- None can stand before him. *Nah*. 1.3.6.

8
God delighteth not in punishment.

Reason
- He alloweth not cruelty. *Lam*. 3.33.34.36.

Vse
- He will haue compassion. *Lam*. 3.33.32.

9
God deliuereth, preserueth, saueth his people.

Sy. A p. 15. God. p. 19.

Reasons
- He is Iudge. 1. *Sam*. 24.16.
- That men may know he is God. 2. *King*. 19.19.
- He hath made them. 2. *King*. 19.21.25.
- The wicked oppresse them. 2. *King*. 19 21.25.
- For his name & couenant. 2. *King*. 19.33.34.20.6. *Psal*. 6.4 | 106.8.109.21.
- That they may praise him. 2. *Chron*. 16.35. *Psal*. 6.5 | 142.6.7.
- They humble themselues. 2. *Chron*. 12.7.
- Their sorrowes are many. *Psal*. 25.17 | 69.12. | 120.5.6.2.
- That they may make his power known. *Psal*. 106. 8.4.47.
- He thinketh on his couenant. *Psal*. 74.19.20.
- He maintaineth his owne cause. *Psal*. 74.19 22.

That

9
God deliuereth, preſerueth, ſaueth his people. } *Reaſons*

That men may ſerue God. *Pſal.*69.35.
That they be not confounded. *Pſal.*69.4.6.
Enemies many. *Pſal.*25.19.|54.1.3.|64.1.2|69.1.4|74.19.20.
They are poore. *Pſal.*25.16|70.1.5.|109.21.22.
He is their helper. *Pſal.*54.4.1|61.2.5|71.3|70.1.5.
The wicked hate them cauſeleſſe. *Pſal.*59.1.3.
They are earneſt in praier. *Pſal.*69.1.3.
Hypocrites ſtand not before him. *Iob* 13.16.
He hath giuen Angels charge. *Pſal.*91.3.10.11
He remembreth reproches. *Pſal.*74.19.23.
They are mercifull. *Pſal.*86.2.
They are derided for religion. *Pſal.*69.1.10.11.
They ſuffer for Gods ſake. *Pſal.*69.1.7.
He ſeeth their innocencie. *Pſal* 69.1.5.
He is their hope. *Pſal* 71.4.5|91.4.5.
They are innocent. *Pſal.*7.3.1.
They truſt in him. *Pſal* 16.1.
He is their portion. *Pſal.*16.5.
He heareth them. *Pſal.*34.17.19|40.2.
They loue him. *Pſal.*91.14.
His mercie is good. *Pſal.*109.21.
He is mercifull. *Pſal.*116.5.6.|119.153.156.
Gods word is euerlaſting. *Pſal.*119.94.89.
They delight in the Law. *Pſal.*119.92.94.
They chuſe his ſtatutes. *Pſal.*119.173.
They haue ſtraied. *Pſal.*119.176.
Faithfull are ſeruants of God. *Pſal.*119.94.
Wicked ſeeke their deſtruction. *Pſal.*119.94.95. 140.1.4.5.
They forget not the Law. *Pſal.*119.153.157.
The wicked imagine euill in their heart. *Pſal.*140.
Enemies are ſtrong. *Pſal.*142.6. (1.2.
They hide them with him. *Pſal.*143.7.9.
God boweth the heauens. *Pſal.*144.2.5.7.
Wicked talke vanitie. *Pſal.*144.2.8.
He deliuereth Kings. *Pſal.*144.10.11.
That ours may be bleſſed. *Pſal.*144.12.13.
He is righteous and holy. *Pſal.*145.17.19.
He is not angry with his. *Iſa.*27.3.4.
Leſt any aſſaile them. *Iſa.*27.3.
As birds by flying. *Iſa.*31.4.5.
He fighteth for them. *Iſa.*3.4|49.15.
He is alone. *Iſa.*37.16.17.20.|43.12.19.
That they may know God. *Iſa.*37.20.
He caſteth away their ſinnes. *Iſa.*38.17.
He maketh a way in the wilderneſſe. *Iſa.*43.19.
He hath formed it for himſelfe. *Iſa.*43.19.21.
His hand not ſhortned. *Iſa.*59.1.
He is the Lord of hoſts. *Ier.*10.16.
He is with them. *Ier.*15.20.21. *Act.*7.9.10.
They commit their cauſe to him. *Ier.*20.12.13.
They are vpright to men. *Dan.*6.22.

He roreth in Zion. *Ioel* 3.16.17.
As in old time. *Mic.*7.14.
None can ſtand in his ſight. *Nah.*1.6.7.
He is mighty. *Zeph.*3.17.
He delighteth in them. *Zeph.*3.17.
He pitieth them. *Za* 10.6.
Chriſt trieth his people, *Mat.*3.12.
They periſh of themſelues. *Mat.*8.25.
He aſſiſteth them. 2.*Tim.*4.17.
He hath loued it eternally. *Ier.*31.2.3.
Satan perſecuteth it. *Reu.*12.13.14.
He beholdeth their righteouſneſſe. *Dan.*6.22.

Vſe

Reioice. 1.*Sam.*2.9.1.*Pſal.*16.10.11.|53.6.|70. 1.4.| 142.6.7. *Iſa* 61.10.11.
Anſwer aduerſaries. 1.*Sam.*2.1.
Deale kindly with them. 1.*Sam.*11.12.13.
They preuaile. 2.*Sam.*8.9.
Enemies periſh. 2.*King.*19.33.34. 2.*Chron.*20. 12.7. *Pſal.*70.13.
Reuerence him. 2.*Chron.*32.22.25.
Seeke no helpe but of God. *Eze* 8.22.
Compact not with the wicked. *Ezr.*9.12.13.14.
Refuſe not correction. *Iob.*5.19.22.*Can.*1.7.
Conſider it. *Iob* 5.27.18.
Enemies preuaile not.*Pſal.*25.2.
Faithfull ſhall not be aſhamed. *Pſal.*25.3.
Many ſhall ſee it and feare. *Pſal.*40.2.3.
Bleſſed he that truſteth. *Pſal.*40.2.4.
Feare not. *Exod.*14.13.14.
Feare not the wicked.*Pſal.*49.15.5.*Ier.*46.27.28.
Nations worſhip him. *Pſal.*79.9.11.12.15.
Loue God. *Pſal.* 31.23.
Praiſe God. *Pſal.*38.17.18.|50.15.|51.14.|54. 16|59.17|66.9.8|70.1.4.|74.20.|86.12. 13.|109.21.30|119.173.175.|144.9.7.*Ier.* 20.13.
Wait. *Pſal.*59.9.*Pro.*20.22.
Hate euill. *Pſal.*97.10.
Declare it. *Pſal.*107.2.6.15.16.
Confeſſe it. *Pſal.*107.31.
Publikely praiſe him. *Pſal.*107.32.|.109.39.|116 12.13.14.6. *Iſa.*38.17.20.
Enemies ſhall know it. *Pſal.*109.21.27.
Reſt on God. *Pſal.*116.6.7.
Walke aſſuredly before God. *Pſal.*116.6.9.
Feare God. *Dan.*6.27.
He giueth them worldly bleſſings. *Zac.*10.1.6.
Behold Lord thy Temple. *Pſal.*116.6.16.
He pleadeth their cauſe. *Pſal.*116.154.
Loue his ſtatutes. *Pſa.*119.159.153.
The wicked ſhall not haue their deſire .*Pſal.*140. 1.4.8.
The wicked fall. *Pſal.*141.9.10.

Faithfull escape. *Psal.*144.11.15.
Blessed the Lords people. *Psal.*144.11.15.
The Church is strong. *Isa.*26.1.2.*Za.*10.6.7.
Faithfull shall be safe. *Isa.*27.2.3.*Ier.* 46.47.
Enemies punished. *Isa.*27.3.4.*Za.*12.2.3.
Humble shall be preserued. *Isa.*27.3.5.
He will defend Ierusalem. *Isa.*38.6.
The liuing shall praise God. *Isa.*38 17.19.
The father shal tel it to children. *Isa.*38.17.18.19
Enemies extinct. *Isa.*43.19.16.17.
Know God. *Isa.*43.19.] 49.25.26.
Heare God. *Isa.*46.3.4.
He will make righteousnesse grow. *Isa.*61.11.
He is not like Idols. *Ier.*10.16.
Captiued shall returne. *Ier.*46.27.
They shall no more be polluted. *Eze.*37.23.
They are his people, he their God. *Isa.*37.23.
The faithfull renounce Idolatry. *Dan.*3.17.18.
They feare not the wicked *Dan.*3.16.17.18.
The Church shall be established. *Mic.*7.11.14.
He will no more afflict them. *Nah.*1.7.11.12.
They shall be as not scattered. *Za.*10.6.7.
Enemies amazed. *Za.*12.2.3.4.
Trust in God. 2.*Cor.*1.9.10.
He will deliuer vs. 2.*Cor.*1.10.
Pray for vs. 2.*Cor.*1.10.11.
The Church shall flourish. *Eze.*17.21.25.
Satan persecutes the members of the Church. *Re.* 12.17.14.
He is the God of his people. *Ier.*31.1.2.3.

10 God disappointeth not his of hope.
Reason { He establisheth them. *Psal.*119.116.
Vse {

11 God disquieteth the wicked.
Reason { He fighteth against them. *Ier.*30.32.34.
Vse { A sword on all things. *Ier.*30.34.35.39.

12 God destroieth false gods.
Reason { He is Iehouah. *Exo.*12.12.
Vse {

13 God destroieth the wicked.
Reasons {
For the righteous sake. *Psal.*7.7.6. *Isa.*43.15.
So shall he be praised. *Psal.*7.7.6
He hateth them. *Psal.*11.5.6.
They regard not God nor his works. *Psal.*28.4.5.
They are full of euill. *Psal.*55.9.10.
They are merciless. *Psal.*69.20.21.
They seeke to captiue the faithfull. *Psal.*83.9.12.
They forget God. *Psal.*106.23. *Hos.*8.15.
They prouoke God. *Psal.*106.43.
He establisheth his. *Psal.*119.117.118.

Their

13
God destroyeth the wicked.

Reasons

Their euasions are vaine. *Psal.*119.118.119.
They are cruell against righteous. *Psal.*129.3. *Am.*1.3.5.11. *Oba.*4.12.
He is righteous and holy. *Psal.*145.17.19.
That they may seeke God. *Psal.*83.9.16.
That they may know him alone. *Psal.*83.9.18.
They doe euill for good. *Psal.*35.11. &c.
They despise wisdome. *Pro.*1.24.26.
Ease slaieth the fooliſh. *Pro.*1.24.32.
He will be auenged. *Isa.*1.21.28.
They are Idolaters. *Isa.*1.28.29. *Ier.*19.3.4. *Am.* 4.1.2. *Nab.*3.4. comp.2.13.
He raiseth enemies. *Isa.*7.17.20.
His wrath at hand. *Isa.*13.11.13.
As Sisera. *Psal.*83.9.
As dung. *Psal.*83.10.
As a wheele. *Psal.*83.13.
As stubble. *Psal.*83.13. *Nab.*1.8.10.
As drosse. *Psal.*119.118.119.
He is alone. *Isa.*43.12.15.
He is Lord and King. *Isa.*43.15.16.
He will contend with contenders. *Isa.*49.25.
They follow after wickednesse. *Ier.*9.13.16.
He repenteth not. *Ier.*15.6.
Their sinne is perpetuall. *Ier.*17.1.3.
He hath sworne it. *Ier.*49.13.8.
God correcteth his owne. *Ier.*25.15.27.29. | 49. 12.8. 1.*Pet.*4.17.18.
They forsake God. *Ier.*19.3.4.
They prophane his worship. *Ier.*19.3.4.
They shed innocent blood. *Ier.*19.3.4.
Monuments thereof shall be left. *Ier.*19.3.5.
As naughty figges. *Ier.*24.8.9.1.2.
For their Iniquitie. *Ier.*25.12.
He will recompence their works. *Ier.*25.12.14.
They are not humbled vnder correction. *Ier.*44. 9.11.
He will scatter them. *Ier.*49.33.36.
He hath decreed it. *Ier.*51.11.12.
He rewardeth according to works. *Lam.*3.64. 65.66.
He will weaken them. *Eze.*39.2.3.
They are proud. *Dan.*4.28.29.
They willingly obey euil commandements. *Hos.* 5.11.12.
As a moth. *Hos.*5.12.
As rottennesse. *Hos.*5.12.
None can helpe them. *Hos.*5.12.13.
As a Lion or Lions whelpe. *Hos.*5.14.15.
They deale cruelly with others. *Am.*2.1.2.3. *Nab.*3.1. comp.2.13.
They peruert iudgement. *Am.*5.4.6.
Their pride deceiueth them. *Obad.*3.4.
He will leaue nothing. *Obad.*4.5.6.

False

13
God deſtroyeth the wicked.

False Prophets giuen them. *Mic.*2.11.12.13.
He will not heare their crie. *Mic.*3 4.comp.2.12.13.
They doe violence. *Mic.*3.1.2.3. comp.2.12.13.
None can ſtand in his ſight. *Nah.*1.6.8.
They imagine miſchiefe. *Nah.*1.8.11.
Deſtruction at hand. *Zeph.*1.2.6.14.
Chriſt trieth his people. *Mat.*3.12.
They perſecute Prophets. *Reu.*16.6.
They are worthy. *Reu.*16.6.
As folded thornes. *Nah.*1.8.9.
As drunkards in drinke. *Nah.*1.8.9

They conſpire in vaine. *Pſal.*2.1.4.5.
Loue God. *Pſal.*31.23. | 119.119.
Faithfull reioice. *Pſal.*35.8.9.
None like our God. *Pſal.*35.8.11.
Conſider it. *Pſal.*50.21.22.
Wicked boaſt not. *Pſal.*52.5.1.
Faithfull feare. *Pſal.*52.5.6. | 119.119.120.
He is mighty. *Pſal.*89.8.10. | 147.5.6.
He is true. *Pſal.*89.8.10.
Curſed they that erre from the Law. *Pſal.*119.21.
They preuaile not. *Pſal.*129.2.4.
Bleſſed he that truſteth in God. *Pſal.*146.5.9. *Ier.*17.3.7.
He heareth not the proud. *Ier.*14.10.
He accepteth not their ſacrifice. *Ier.*14.12.
They ſhall be aſhamed. *Pſal.*125.4.5.
Faithfull not aſhamed. *Zeph.*3.8.10.11.
Praiſe God. *Pſal.*146.19.
They ſhall cry in vaine. *Pro.*1.24.28.
They ſhall periſh. *Iſa.*10.12.16.19. | 34.2.3.
Men ſhall be ſcarſe. *Iſa.*13.11.12.
All ſhall be conſumed. *Iſa.*13.11.12.14.15.
Feare not. *Iſa.*37.6.
Vſe Know God. *Iſa.*49 25.26.
Mans helpe auailes not. *Hab.*3.16.17.
Feare God. *Hab.*3.16.
They ſhall be in diſtreſſe. *Iſa.*65.13.15.
Their name a curſe. *Iſa.*65.13.15.
Curſed he that truſteth in man. *Ier.*17.3.5.
Curſed is he that forſaketh God. *Ier.*17.3.5.
Lament. *Ier.*9.16.17.
They ſhall loſe inheritance. *Ier.*17.3.4.
He that heareth, his eares ſhall tingle. *Ier.*19.3.
Great affliction ſhall follow. *Ier.*19.3.7.9.
They ſhall be a reproch. *Ier.*24.8.9.10. | 25.12.
His will ſhall be performed. *Ier.*25.12.13.
All nations ſhall be puniſhed. *Ier.*25.12.13.15.
All eſtates ſubiect to deſtruction. *Ier.*44.11.12.
I will viſit them. *Ier.*44.11.13.
Deſtruction commeth. *Ier.*47.4 *Nah.*2.2.8.9.13.
They ſhall be afraid. *Ier.*49.33.37. *Nah.*2.2.10.13

Know God is the Lord. *Eze.*39.2.6.
Heare and testifie. *Am.*4.1.2.
Friends faile. *Oba.*4.7.
Wise perish. *Oba.*4.8.
Strong faile. *Oba.*4.9.
None can preuent it. *Nah.*1.8.9.
Sorrow followeth. *Nah.*3.2.6.7.13.
Be silent before him. *Zepha.*1.2.6.7.
Repent. *Zepb.*1.2.6. comp.2.3.
Seeke the Lord. *Zepb.*1.2.6. comp.2.3.
Reioice Zion. *Zeph.*3.8.9.14.
Wait on God. *Zeph.*3.8.

14
God draweth neere to his.
Reason
Vse
Draw neere to him. *Iac.*4.8.

15
God driueththe wicked
Reason
Vse
The strong stand not. *Ier.*46.15.
They fly. *Ier.*46.15.16.

16
God dwelleth not in a house.
Reason
Heauen and earth are his. *Isa.*66.1.
He respecteth the contrite. *Isa.*66.1.2.
Vse

Reason
They are his Temple. 2.*Cor.*6.16.17.

17
God dwelleth with his people.
Sy.Zi.7. Con.42.
Vse
Defile not the Land. *Num.*35.34.
Israel a great people. *Deu.*4.7.
Feare not the wicked. *Deu.*7.21.
Let him see no filthinesse. *Deu.*23.14.
Keepe ordinances. 1.*King* 6.13.
Seeke not Beelzebub. 2.*King.*1.3.

18
God dwelleth in his temple.
Reason
Vse
Commit not Idolatry. *Eze.*43.9.

19
God dwelleth in his people.
Reasons
He hath giuen them his spirit. 1.*Iob.*4.12.13.
They testifie of Christ. 1.*Iob.*4.12.13.
They beleeue his loue to them. 1.*Iob.*4.12.13.16.
Vse
Loue one another. 1.*Iob.*4.11.12.

1
God establisheth vs in Christ.
Reason
Vse
Christ is the truth. 2.*Cor.*1.19.20.

2 God eſtabliſheth his people.

Reaſons
- They ſtand in good caſe. 1.*Sam.*25.28.
- No iniquity is in them. 1.*Sam.*25.28.
- Not their right hand. *Pſal.*44.2.3.
- He fauoureth them. *Pſal.*44.3.
- They loue the Law. *Pſal.*119.116.113.
- God is great. *Pſal.*48.1.8.
- He filleth Sion with iuſtice. *Iſa.*33.5.6.
- The feare of God their ſtrength. *Iſa.*33.5.6.
- He repenteth him not of euill. *Ier.*42.36.
- They truſt in God. *Pſal.*119.116.114.
- That they may liue. *Pſal.*119.116.
- He is faithfull. 2.*Theſ.*3.3.

Vſe
- Walke in his ſtatutes. 1.*King.*11.38.*Pſa.*119.117
- The malice of the wicked ouerturned. *Pſal.*7.9| 119.117.118.
- Be ſtrong. *Pſal.*31.24.
- Kings ſhall worſhip. *Pſal.*68.28 29.
- He diſappointeth them not. *Pſal.*119.116.
- Their poſterities mighty. *Iſa.*14.29.32.
- Sanctifie the Sabbath. *Ier.*17.21.26.
- Parts ſhall be gathered. *Ier.*17.26.
- Obey him. *Ier.*42.10.
- They ſhall be eſtabliſhed. *Rom.*14.4.

3 God will not eſtrange himſelfe from his.

Reaſon
- He is their hope and ſauiour. *Ier.*14.8.

Vſe
- Deale with vs mercifully. *Ier.*14.7.8.

4 God is eternall.

Reaſons
- He made heauen and earth. *Pſal.*102.24.25.
- He changeth the heauens. *Pſal.*102.24.26.

Vſe
- He condemneth not the faithfull. *Iob* 10.5.6.
- He prolongeth the daies of his. *Pſal.*102.24.
- His ſhall ſtand faſt in his ſight. *Pſal.*102.24.28.
- He remembreth his. *Lam.*5.1.19.
- He forſaketh not his. *Lam.*5.19.20.
- Feare him. *Dan.*6.26.*Hab.*3.2.6.
- Pray to him. *Hab.*3.2.6.
- Wicked ſhall tremble. *Hab.*3.6.7.
- He recompenceth. *Hab.*1.12.13.

5 God exalteth himſelfe.

Reaſons
- That he may be praiſed. *Pſal* 21.13.
- He doth great works for his. *Pſal* 46.1.9.10.
- That he may deliuer his. *Pſal.*108.6.
- The wicked goe into captiuity. *Iſa.*5.13.16.
- None ſtandeth before him. *Iſa* 33.3.5.
- The wicked exalt themſelues. *Iſa.*33.5.7.8.9.

Vſe
- Praiſe God. *Pſal.*148.1.14.
- Praiſed be his people. *Pſal.*148.14.

6 God exalteth his people	*Reasons*	They desire to dwell in his house. *Psal.*27.4.6. They reioice in his name. *Psal.*91.14. He hath pleasure in them. *Psal.*149.4. His name is a strong tower. *Pro.*18.10.
	Vse	Praise God. *Psal.*27.6.7. Glorifie God. *Psal.*30.1. Wait on God. *Psal.*37.34. Reioice in God. *Hab.*3.18.19. (1. *Pet.*5.6. Cast downe your selues before him. *Iam.*4.10.
7 God excelleth idoles.	*Reasons*	He gathereth the Nations. *Isa.*43.5.6.9. Christ and the Church witnesses. *Isa.*43.9.10.
	Vse	
Sy. No. 11. God. l. 5.		
8 God excelleth man.	*Reasons*	Man answereth not one for a thousand. *Iob* 9.3. God is wise. *Iob* 9.2.4. All creatures at his command. *Iob* 9.2.5.9. Gods works vnsearchable. *Iob.*9.2.10.11. God is strong. *Iob* 9.2.19. God is righteous. *Iob* 9.2.19.
	Vse	
1 God hideth not his face from his.	*Reasons*	Else they should be as dead. *Psal.*143.7. He heareth them. *Psal.*143.7.
	Vse	He restoreth them from captiuity. *Eze.*39.25.29 He will poure out his spirit. *Eze.*39.29.
2 God setteth his face against the wicked.	*Reason*	For their wickednesse. *Ier.*33.5.
	Vse	They resist in vaine. *Ier.*33.5.
3 God is faithfull and true	*Reason*	He can not deny himselfe. 2. *Tim.*2.13.
	Vse	He will confirme the faithfull. 1. *Cor.*1.8.9. Hee will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue might. 1. *Cor.*10.13. None like to him. *Psal.*89.7.8. Nations serue him. *Psal.*117.1.2. praise God. *Psal.*138.1.2. Kings shall worship him. *Isa.*49.7. If we deny him he will deny vs. 2. *Tim.*2.11.13. We shall liue with Christ. 2. *Tim.*2.11.13. He will forgiue the penitent. 1. *Iob.*1.1.9. Blessed he that hath God for his God. *Ps.*146.5.6. He will auenge his. *Reu.*6.10. Christ is the minister of circumcision. *Rom.*15.8. He sanctifieth his. 1. *Thes.*5.23.24. He will establish you. 2. *Thes.*3.3. He will keepe you from euill. 2. *Thes.*3.3. Idols vanity. *Ier.*10.8.10.

4 God his faithfulnes is vnsearchable.	*Reason*	{	His compassion reneweth daily. *Lam.*3.22.23.
	Vse	{	He is kind to his. *Psal.*36.5.6.10.
5 God is not farre from vs	*Reason*	{	In him we liue and haue being. *Act.*17.27.28.
	Vse	{	
6 God is the Father and maker of his.	*Reason*	{	We the worke of thine hands. *Isa.*64.8.
	Vse	{	Rebell not. *Deut.*32.6. His punishment is in loue. 2.*Sam.*7.14. His mercy abideth. 2.*Sam.*7.5. He will saue them. 2.*King.*19.21.25. He will take vengeance of his enemies. *Isa.*64.1.8 He remembreth not our iniquitie. *Isa.*64 8 9. He will not continue his anger. *Ier.*3 4.5. He is not like Idols. *Ier.*10.6.7.10.8.9.16.15. He guideth and leadeth them. *Ier.*31 8.9.
7 God the Father of consolation.	*Reason*	{	He comforteth vs. 2.*Cor.*1.3.4.
	Vse	{	
8 God the father of the faithfull.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Come from the wicked. 2.*Cor.*6.17.18. Cleanse your selues. 2.*Cor.*6.18.comp.7.1. Grow on in holines. 2.*Cor.*6.18.comp.17.1. Feare God. 1.*Pet.*1.17.
9 God the father of the fatherles.	*Reasons*	{	He blesseth the solitary. *Psal.*68.5. Though Abraham know vs not. *Isa.*63.16. His name is euerlasting. *Isa.*63.16.
	Vse	{	Praise God. *Psal* 68.4.5. Pray to him in trouble. *Isa.*63.16.15.
10 God fauoreth his.	*Reasons*	{	Enimies turned to them. 1.*Chron.*14.1. He hath restored them. *Psal.*85.1. He hath pardoned them. *Psal.*85.1.2. He is appeased with them *Psal.*82.13. They confesse their sins. *Psal.*106.4.6.7. For his mercy sake. *Isa.*42.21. To magnifie his name. *Isa.*42.21
	Vse	{	He will shew mercy. 2.*Sam.*15.25. Deale yee kindly. 2.*Sam.*19.22. He deliuereth them. 2.*Sam.*22.20. *Psal.*18.19. Enemies preuaile not. *Psal* 41.11. He establisheth them. *Psal.*43.3. Praise God. *Psal.*51.18.19 | 71.21.24.

		Reioice. *Pſal.*71.21.24.
		He beholdeth his. *Pſal.*80.8. *&c.*
		Turne to God. *Hoſ.*12.6.3.5.
		Keepe iudgement. *Hoſ.*12.3.5.6.
		Hope in him. *Hoſ.*12.3.5.6.
11 God ſtriketh feare to the wicked.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	The earth trembleth. 1.*Sam.*14.15.
		The wicked feare. 1.*Sam.*14.15.
		The wicked ſhall not preuaile. 2.*Chron.*14.12.
12 God to be feared aboue other Gods.	*Reaſons*	They are Idoles.1.*Chron.*16.26.*Pſa.*96.4.5.
		He made heauen and earth.1.*Chron.*16.26.*Pſal.* 96.4.5.
		Power with him.*Pſal.*96.4.6.
	Vſe	
13 God feedeth all things.	*Reaſons*	All waite one him.*Pſal.*145.15.
		He maketh a way in the wildernes.*Iſa.*43.19.20.
		He helpeth his.*Iſa.*41.13.14.17.18.19.
	Vſe	His kingdome is euerlaſting.*Pſal.*145.15.13.
		Praiſe God.*Pſal.*146.1.7.| 147.1.9.
		Bleſſed he that truſteth in God.*Pſal.*146.5.7.
		Beaſts honor God.*Iſa.*43.20.
		He doth great wonders.*Pſal.*136.25.4.
		Know that God hath done it.*Iſa.*41.17.19.20.
14 God fighteth for his people.	*Reaſons*	As a lion againſt ſhepheards.*Iſa.*31.4.
		It ſeemeth good to him.*Za.*9.8.
		Enimies raiſed. *Za.*14.1.2.3.
		He commeth with glory. *Za.*14.3.4.
	Vſe	Dread not. *Ezo.*14.13.14. *Deu.*1.29.30.| 2.22.| 2.*Chron.*20.15.
		The faithfull preuaile. *Ioſh.*23.10.
		Loue the Lord. *Ioſh.*23.11.
		Enemies fall. 1.*Chron.*5.22.*Iſa.*49.25.
		Reſiſt the wicked. *Neh.*4.20.
		He ariſeth againſt the wicked and helpers. *Iſa.* 31.4.2.
		He preſerueth his. *Iſa.*31.4.5.| 49.25.
		Turne to God. *Iſa.*31.4.6.
		Captiues deliuered from ſtrong. *Iſa.*49.25.
		A remnant ſaued. *Za.*9.7.8.
15 God fighteth againſt the wicked.	*Reaſon*	They are proud. *Ier.*50.20.21.
	Vſe	He that obeieth liueth. *Ier.*21.5.6.9.
		Diſobedient die. *Ier.*21.5.9.
		Their owne weapons turned. *Ier.*21.5.4.

15 God fighteth againſt the wicked.	*Vſe*	All ſhall periſh. *Ier.*21.5.6. He will giue them to enimies. *Ier.*21.5.7. Execute iudgement. *Ier.*21.5.12. The proud ſhall fall. *Ier.*50.30.31.32 He maintaineth his. *Ier.*50.31.34. He giueth reſt to his. *Ier.*50.31.34. He diſquieteth Babel. *Ier.*50.31.34.
16 God filleth heauen and earth.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	 He iudgeth falſe prophets. *Ier.*23.19.20.24.
17 God filleth Zion with iuſtice.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	 He is exalted *Iſa.*33.5. He eſtabliſheth his with ſtrength. *Iſa.*33.5.6.
81 God is the firſt and the laſt.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	He made heauen. *Iſa.*48.12.13. He is alone. *Iſa.*44.6 |43.11.12. know and beleeue. *Iſa.*43.11. Heare him. *Iſa.*48.12.
19 Fire of God burneth.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	He hath no pleaſure in the wicked. *Iſa.*9.17.18. The Land is darkened. *Iſa* 9.18.19. No man ſpareth his neighbour. *Iſa.*9.18.19
20 God putteth the wicked to flight.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	None like God. *Ier.*49.19. They ſeeke deſtruction of his. *Ier.*49.19.
21 God forbeareth no longer.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	 He will be auenged. *Ier.*44.19.22. The land is deſolate. *Ier.*44.22.
22 God fogetteth not his.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	Though a mother her child. *Iſa.*49.13. He comforteth them. *Iſa.*49.14.15.
23 God is ready to forgiue vs.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	For Chriſt his ſake. He will ſhew mercy to the penitent. *Iſa.*55.7. Forgiue one another. *Epheſ.*4.32. Follow God. *Epheſ.*4.32.comp.5.1.

24 God formed his to him selfe or for his name.	*Reason*		Israel hath not honoured God. *Isa.*43.21.22.
	Vse		He deliuereth his. *Isa.* 43.19.21. They praise him. *Isa.*43.21. He putteth away their iniquity. *Isa.*43.21.25. Remember the vanity of Idols. *Isa.*44.21. They his seruants. *Isa.*44.21. Forget not God. *Isa.*44.21.
25 God forsaketh the wicked.	*Reason*		He abhorreth them. *Psal.*78.59.60.
	Vse		
26 God forsaketh not his people.	*Reasons*		He performeth his worke to them. *Psal.*138.7.8. They trust in God. *Psa.*141.8. He is mercifull. *Neh.*9.17.31.*Psal.*138.7.8. He is their succour.*Psal.*27.9.|38.22.|43.1.2. They haue many enimies.*Psal.*38.19.21. Enimies conspire and blaspheme.*Psa.*71.10.11. He thinketh on his people loued of old. *Psal.*74. He is their hope and sauiour.*Ier.*14.8.9. (1.2. He is among them.*Ier.*14.9. His name is called on. *Ier.*14.9. He is eternall.*Lam.*5.19.20.
	Vse		Be strong.*1.Chron.*28.20|*1.Sam.*12.20.22. He giueth them rest in afflictions. *Eze.*9.8.9. Trust in God.*Psal.*9.10. Seeke God.*Psal.*27.8.9. Eschew euill.*Psal.*37.31. Doe good. *Psal.*37.31. Cast thy burthen on him. *Psal.*55.22. Praise God. *Psal.*71.8.9.14. Wicked confounded. *Psal.*71.9.31.|4.31. Wait. *Psal.*71.9.14. (12.14. Blessed the man whom God correcteth. *Psal.*94. Iustice shall be restored. *Psal.*94.12.14.15. Ordinances of God keepe. *Psal.*119.8. It is good to beare affliction patiently.*Lam.*3.27. He will haue compassion. *Lam.*3.31.32. (31. He is eternall. *Lam.*5.19.20. He returneth his. *Lam.*5.20.21. Be contented. *Heb.*13.5. Feare not what man can doe. *Heb.*13.5.6.
1 God gathereth the Church from al parts.	*Reasons*		No man can tell of it before. |*Isa.*41.25.26. He helpeth and vpholdeth it. *Isa.*41.13.14.15. He heareth them. *Ier.*29.12.14. Nothing hard to him. *Ier.*32.27.37. He is their sanctuary. *Eze.*11.16.17. That he may be sanctified by them. *Eze.*20.41. The wicked deale cruelly. *Ioel* 3.6.7. He delighteth in them. *Zeph.*3.17.18. He redeemeth them. *Za.*10.8.7.

They

1
God gathereth the Church form all places

Vse
- They ſhalbe ſafe. *Ier.*32.37.38.
- They ſhall take away Idolatrie. *Eze.*11.17.18.
- Know that he is God. *Eze.*20.41.42.
- He will accept their offrings. *Eze.*20.41.
- He will giue them one hart. *Eze.*11.17.19.
- They his people. *Eze.*11.20.17.
- He their God. *Eze.*11.17.20.
- The Church is ſtrong. *Za.*10.7.8.
- They ſhall haue a name. *Za.*3.18.20.

2
God gathereth the nations to the Church.

Reaſons
- As to a feaſt. *Iſa.*25.6.
- He will releeue his ſheepe. *Eze.*34 11.12.13.
- The dead ſhall be gathered to their parts. *Eze.*37
- He ſhall iudge the nations. *Mic.*4.3.6. (2.10.12.

Vſe
- The Church praiſe God. *Iſa.*25.1.6.
- Ignorance ſhall be diſſolued. *Iſa.*25.6.7.
- Enemies ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.*25.6.8.
- Ioy to the Church. *Iſa.*25.6.8.
- Men ſhall glorifie God. *Iſa.*25.6.9.
- His hand ſhall reſt on his Church. *Iſa.*29.6.10.
- He will dwell with them. *Eze.*36.24.21.
- He their God. *Eze.*36.24.28.
- They his people. *Eze.*36.24.28.
- He will bleſſe them outwardly. *Eze.*36.24.29.30
- He will cleanſe them. *Eze.*36.24.25.
- He will giue them a new heart. *Eze.*36.24.26.
- He will put his ſpirit within them. *Eze.*36.24.27
- They ſhal acknowledge themſelues. *Ez.*36.24.31
- They ſhall dwell in their Cities. *Eze.*36.24.33.
- Know that God is God. *Eze.*37.11.13.
- He will glorifie his name. *Eze.*36.23.24.
- Lament not. *Mic.*4.6.9.
- Faithfull not aſhamed. *Zeph.*3.9.10.11.

3
God giueth al things to godlines.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Great promiſes giuen vs. 2.*Pet.*1.3.4.
- Increaſe in graces. 2.*Pet.*1.3.5.

4
God giueth not his into the hands of enimies.

Reaſons
- Enemies are falſe and cruell. *Pſal.*27.11.12.
- Their faith aſſureth them. *Pſal.*27.12.13.
- He is mercifull. *Pſal.*136.24.
- He remembreth their baſe eſtate. *Pſal.*136.23.24.

Vſe
- He doth great wonders. *Pſal.*136.4.10.24.
- He ſendeth Chriſt. *Luk.*1.69.71.

5
God giueth the wicked to enimies.

Reaſons
- He hateth their pride. *Am.*6.8.
- They are cruell to others. *Ier.*12.7.8.9.

Vſe
- He will caſt them out. *Ier.*12.3.7.
- They ſhall come vpon them. *Ier.*12.7.12.
- Few ſhall eſcape. *Am.*6.8.9.

6 God giueth graces.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Praise him. *Isa.*12.1.3.4.

7 God is glorious.
- *Reasons* { He raigneth. *Psal.*97.1.2. *&c.*
- *Reasons* { He is high. *Psal.*138.5.6.
- *Vse* { He is great. *Psal.*104.1.
- *Vse* { Praise him. *Psal.*113.1.4.
- *Vse* { Princes praise him. *Psal.*138.4.5.
- *Vse* { Mighty shall be ashamed. *Isa.*24.23.
- *Vse* { Pray to him. *Hab.*3.2.3.5. *Mat.*6.12.13.
- *Vse* { Feare him. *Hab.*3.2.3.5.
- *Vse* { The wicked shall tremble. *Hab* 3.3.5.7.

8 God glorified Christ.
- *Reason* { That our faith might be in God. 1.*Pet.*1.21.
- *Vse* {

9 God glorifieth his Church.
- *Reason* { All things as siluer are his. *Hag.*2.8.9.
- *Vse* { Nations shall come in. *Isa.*60.9.4.6.
- *Vse* { He will giue peace in it. *Hag.*2.8.10.
- *Vse* { Outward sight respect not. *Hag.*2.4.8.

10 God his glorie consumeth all.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { No man can see his face. *Exo.*33.20.

11 God wilbe glorified in the wicked.
- *Reason* { He is against them. *Eze.*28.22
- *Vse* { Know he is God. *Eze.*28.22.

12 God is God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Not man to repent. *Hos.*11.9.
- *Vse* { He forsaketh not his people. *Hos.*11.9.8.

13 God the God of his.
- *Reasons* { That he may confirme his oath. *Ier.*11.4.5.
- *Reasons* { Hee hath deliuered of old. *Ier.*31.1.2.3.
- *Reasons* { He hath made a new couenant. *Ier.*31.31.33.
- *Reasons* { He gathereth them. *Eze.*11.17.20. | 36.24.29.
- *Reasons* { He raiseth Christ a shepheard. *Eze.*34.29.30.
- *Reasons* { He saueth them. *Eze.*37.23.
- *Reasons* { He clenseth them. *Eze.*37.23.
- *Reasons* { He will restore their captiues. *Za.*8.8.
- *Reasons* { They are his Temple. 2.*Cor.*6.16.17.
- *Vse* { He will shew mercy to them. *Gen.*21.12.
- *Vse* { Feare not. *Gen.*26.24. | 46.3. *Isa.*41.10.
- *Vse* { They shall increase. *Gen.*33.11.
- *Vse* { Fly the Egyptian manners. *Leu.*18.2.3.
- *Vse* { Praise to him. 2.*Sam.*7.24.23.28.29.

13
God is the God of his.

Vse

His people excell. 2.*Sam.*7.24.23.
Praise God. *Exod.*15.1.2.| 1.*Chron.*16.10.11.14. *Psal.*105.17 |118.28.
Be holy. *Leu.*11.44.
Walke in his ordinances. *Leu.*18.2.3.
Wait. *Psal.*42.11.
He teacheth them. *Psal.*25.5.| 143.10.
Be still. *Psal.*46.10.
He will speake. *Psal.*50.7.
They shall be as not scattered. *Za.*10.6.
Obey. *Ier.*7.22.23. *Iosh.*24.18.
He conuerteth them to him. *Ier.*31.18.
They shall know God. *Ier.*31.33.34.
They are safe. *Ier.*34.38.
They seeke him. *Psal.*63.1.
He teacheth them to consider their daies. *Psal.* 60.2.12.
Worship him. *Psal.*95.6.7.
He hath exalted Christ. *Psal* 118.22.28.
He heareth them. *Psal.*140.8.
None like him. *Isa.*46.8.9.
Wicked preuaile not. 2.*Chron.*14 12.
Repent transgressors. *Isa.*46.8.9. *Ier.*3.12.14. *Hos.*13.4 comp.14.1.
He will saue a remnant. *Ier.*3.14.
He will giue faithfull Pastors. *Ier.*3.12.14.
Come to God. *Ier.*3.22.
Health in him. *Ier.*3.22.23.
He couenanteth with them. *Ier.*32.38.39.
He giueth them one heart. *Ier.*32.38.32.
The Church shall be builded. *Ier.*30.18.22.
He is not like Idols. *Ier.*51.19.
His tabernacle with them. *Eze.*37.27.28.
Know him alone. *Hos.*13.4.
Let the wise consider it. *Hos.*14.9.comp.13.4.
Come from the wicked. 2.*Cor.*6.17.
Continuers shall be saued. *Rev.*21.7.

14
God is the God of our fathers.

Reason
Vse
The Fathers shall rise and liue. *Mat.*22.31.32.
Praise him. *Exo.*15.2.

15
God is the God of the Iewes and Gentiles.

Reason One God iustifieth both. *Rom.*3.29.30.
Vse

16
God is not the God of the wicked.

Reason They are not his people. *Hos.*1.9.
Vse

17
God is God.

Reasons
- His mercy endureth euer. *Psal.* 100.1. | 107.1. | 106.1.
- He hath choſen Iacob. *Psal.* 135.3.4.
- He loueth vs. *Isa.* 63.7.

Vſe
- Praiſe him. 1. *Chron.* 16.34. *Psal.* 100.1.5.106.1. 135.1.136.1.
- Remember his goodnes. *Isa.* 63.7.
- Truſt in him. *Lam.* 3.24.25.
- It is good to truſt in him. *Lam.* 3.25.26.
- It is good to beare affliction patiently. *La.* 3.25. 27.30.
- Giue his title to none. *Luk.* 18.19.

18
God his goodnes is great.

Reaſon
- He preſerueth the faithfull. *Za.* 9.11.17.

Vſe
- All ſorts ioyfull *Za.* 9 17.
- Aſke of God. *Za.* 9.17. comp. 10.1.

19
God dothgood to good and bad.

Reaſon

Vſe
- He leaueth not himſelf without witneſſe. *Act.* 14 15 17.
- Be his children in practiſe. *Mat.* 5.45.
- He maketh vs glad. *Act.* 14.15.17.
- Worſhip God. *Act.* 14.15.

20
God hath decreed good for his people.

Reaſons
- As he hath baniſhed them. *Za.* 8.14.15.
- They in his hands as clay to the potter. *Ier.* 18. 6.9.10.

Vſe
- Returne to God. *Ier.* 18.9.11.
- Feare not. *Za.* 8.13.14 15.
- Worke righteouſneſſe. *Za.* 8.14.15.18.

21
God gouerneth all and doth all things.

Reaſons
- High and low are caſt downe. 1. *Sam.* 2 3.4. *&c.*
- Al men know it. *Iob.* 12.3.
- Bruite things declare it. *Iob.* 12.7.8.
- Particular actione ſhew it. *Iob.* 12.14.25.
- He is wiſe. *Iob* 12.13.
- He is ſtrong. *Iob* 12 13.
- Life in his hands. *Iob* 12.10.

Vſe
- Let not the wicked be exalted. 1. *Sam.* 2.3.
- Diſcerne it. *Iob* 12.11.
- Submit your ſelues. *Iob* 39.36 37 | 42.5.6.
- Praiſe God. *Psal.* 103.1.19.
- The righteous reioice. *Psal.* 107 42.
- Wicked ſtop their mouthes. *Psal.* 107.42.
- Wiſe conſider it. *Psal.* 107.42.43.
- Kingdome of God euerlaſting. *Psal.* 145.13.14.
- He giueth knowledge to the wiſe. *Eccleſ.* 2.24.26.
- To the wicked paine. *Eccleſ.* 2.24.26.
- Be not ignorant. *Isa.* 40.21.22.

21 God gouerneth all and doth all things.	*Vse*	To whom will ye liken him. *Isa.*40.22.25. Say not he regardeth not mans waies. *Isa.*40.22.27. He ordaineth Christ. *Isa* 42.5.6. He is powerfull. *Isa.*50.2.3. Feare God. *Ier.*5.22. Idols are vanity. *Ier.*10.8.12.13.|50.15.18. He is not like Idols. *Ier.*10.16. No place can hide from him. *Am.*9.2.5.6. He will recompence the wicked. *Hab.*1.13.14. Seeke God. *Am.*5.4.9. He raiseth enemies. *Ier.*51.14.15. None can stand before him. *Nah.*1.3.4.6. Creatures tremble. *Nah.*3.4.5. Blessed he that trusteth in him. *Psal.*146.5.10.
22 God granteth petitions.	*Reason* *Vse*	 Aske for the sinnefull. 1. *Ioh.*5.15.
23 God is great in his Church.	*Reasons*	He doth great acts. *Psal.*76.1.2.3. He is powerfull. *Psal.*76.1.4. He ruleth the Sea. *Psal.*89.8.9. He subdueth enemies. *Psal.*89.8.10. Heauen and earth his. *Psal.*89.8.11. All creatures at his will. *Psal.*89.8.12. He is glorious. *Psal.*104.1. He hath made all. *Psal.*104.1.2. He nourisheth all. *Psal.*104.1.28. He doth what pleaseth him. *Psal.*135.5.6. He is incomprehensible. *Psal.*145.3. Generation tell it to generation. *Psal.*145.3.4. He buildeth Ierusalem. *Psal.*147.2.5. He gathereth the dispersed. *Psal.*147.2.5. He helpeth the broken hearted. *Psal.*147.3.5. He counteth the stars. *Psal.*147.4.5.
	Vse	He is to be feared. *Psal.*76.1.7. Vow and performe. *Psal.*76.1.11. All nations worship him. *Psal.*86.9.10. None like him. *Psal.*89.8.9.|86.8. Blessed his people. *Psal.*89.15.8. Praise God. *Psal.*95.13.|96.1.2.4.|99.3.|104.1.|145.1.3.|147.1.3. *Isa.*12.6 He hath chosen Iacob. *Psal.*135.4.5.
24 God is greater then our hearts.	*Reason* *Vse*	 Assure your hearts. 1. *Iob.*3.20. He condemneth a guilty conscience. 1. *Iob.*3.20.
25 God is greater then the spirit of the world.	*Reason* *Vse*	 The faithfull ouercome Antichrist. 1. *Iob.*4.4.

26 God doth great things for his.

Reasons
- For his owne sake. 2. *Sam.* 7.21.
- To make his workes knowne. 2. *Sam.* 7.21.
- He giueth raine. *Iob* 5.10.
- He setteth vp the low. *Iob* 5.11.
- He ouertaketh the crafty. *Iob* 5.12.
- He saueth the poore. *Iob* 5.15.
- This is knowen to all the world. *Isa.* 12.5.
- He ouerturneth strong cities. *Isa.* 25.1.2.
- He sheweth strength. *Luk.* 1.48.50.
- He heareth their crye. *Exo.* 1.6.7.

Vse
- Feare not. 1. *Sam.* 14.6. *Ioel* 2.21.
- He is great. 2. *Sam.* 7.22. *Psal.* 76.1.3.
- None like him. 2. *Sam.* 7.22. *Psal.* 71.19.
- His people exceeds other. 2. *Sam.* 7.23.
- Doe as thou hast said Lord. 2. *Sam.* 7.25.
- Confesse him. 2. *King.* 5.14.15.
- Know that he is God. *Psal.* 46.9.10.
- He will be exalted *Psal.* 46.9.
- Offer to God. *Psal.* 66.10.11.14.
- Tell what he doth. *Psal.* 66.16. *Mar.* 5.19.
- He is puissant. *Psal.* 76.1.4.
- He deliuereth them. *Isa.* 12.5.7.
- Remember him alone. *Isa.* 26.12.13.
- Praise him. *Isa.* 12.5. 25.1.
- He giueth peace. *Isa.* 26.12.
- Wicked tremble. *Hab.* 3.7.8.15.
- Feare God. *Hab.* 3.8.15.16.
- Maruell at it. *Mar.* 5.19.20.
- Blessed are his people. *Luk.* 1.46.49.
- Holy is his name. *Luk.* 1 49.
- His mercy is euerlasting. *Luk.* 1.49.50.

27 God guideth his.

Reasons
- He trieth the heart. *Psal.* 7.9. | 139.23.25.
- He is the defence of his. *Psal.* 7.10. | 31.3. | 48.14.
- He correcteth the wicked. *Psal.* 7.12.
- Their enemies euill. *Psal.* 5.8.
- For his name sake. *Psal.* 23.3 | 143.11.
- They trust in him. *Psal.* 143.8.
- He restoreth them. *Isa.* 30.19.21.
- He loueth righteousnesse. *Isa.* 61.8.
- He is their Father. *Ier.* 30.8.
- Ephraim his first borne. *Ier.* 31.8.9.

Vse
- Goe in peace. *Iud.* 18.6.
- None like God. *Psal.* 77.13.20.
- Trust in the Lord. *Pro.* 3.5.6.
- They shall cast away Idols. *Isa.* 30.21.22.
- He is the Lord. *Isa.* 48.17.
- Reioice ye faithfull. *Isa.* 61.8.10.

1 God his hand resteth on the Church.

Reason
- He gathereth the nations. *Isa.* 25.6.10.

Vse
- Moab shall be threshed. *Isa.* 25.10.

2
It is fearefull to fall into the hands of God.
- *Reason* { Vengeance is his. *Heb.*10.30.31.
- *Vse* {

3
God his hād is ſtretched out.
- *Reason* { They haue not turned to God. *Iſa.*9.12.13.
- *Vse* { The wicked ſhall deuoure the wicked. *Iſa.*9.12. / He will cut off head and taile. *Iſa.*9.13.14.15. / The hungry ſhall eate and not be ſatisfied. *Iſa.*9.20.21. / They ſhall be ſlaine. *Iſa.*10.4.

4
God his hand is not ſhortned.
- *Reason* { He gouerneth all. *Iſa.*50.2.3.
- *Vse* { His word ſhall be fulfilled. *Num.*11.23. / He can ſaue. *Iſa.*59.1.

5
Gob hateth the wicked.
Sy. Eu. 5.
- *Reasons* { They are cruell to others. *Ier.*12.8. / He hath ſworne it. *Am.*6.8.
- *Vse* { He puniſheth them. *Pſal.*1.5.6. / They ſhall be deſtroied. *Pro.*6.15.16.19. *Ier.*12.8.9. / They ſhall be captiued. *Am.*6.7.8. / They ſhall be deliuered to enemies. *Am.*6.8.

6
God hardneth the wicked.
Sy.Hard.14. Wicked.h.1.
- *Reasons* { He will deſtroy them. *Deu.*2.30.29. / They rebell. *Deu.*2.29.30.
- *Vſe* { They reſiſt Gods people. *Deu.*2.30.

7
God heleth imfirmities
Sy. Con.43.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Praiſe God. *Pſal.*103.1.5. / Returne to God. *Hoſ.*6.1. / They ſhall liue before him. *Hoſ* 6.1.2.

8
God heareth his.
- *Reaſons* { He is mercifull. *Ex.*22.27. *Pſal* 102.1.2.3. | 130.24. / The earth quaked. 2.*Sam.*22.7.8. / That the earth may know God. 1.*King.*8.43 | 2.*Chron.*6.3233. / They are his people. 1.*King* 8.50.51. / He is their God. *Pſal* 140.6. / They truſt in him. 1.*Chron.*5.20. *Pſal.*13.3.5. | 38.15 | 71.1.2. | 140 5.6. / They humble themſelues. 2.*Chron.*34 27. / They call. 1.*Chron.*4.10. *Pſal.*5.1 2. | 17.1.6. | 28.1. | 34.2. | 55.17. | 61.1.2 | 66.17.19. | 86.7. | 119.145. | 120.1.2. | 142.1.2.8. *La.*3.55.50. / Hee hath choſen them. *Pſal.*4.1.3. 1.*King.*8.52.53. / That he may helpe. *Pſal.*10.15.17. / He hath holpen them. *Pſal.*4.1.

Hee

8

God heareth his. } *Reasons*

- He hath absented himselfe before. *Psal.*13.1.3.
- They consult but find no helpe. *Psal.*13.2.3.
- The enemie preuaileth. *Psal.*13.2.3.
- That they sleepe not in death. *Psal.*13.3.28.1.2.
- Lest enimies insult. *Psal.*13.3.4.
- He trieth the hart. *Psal.*17.1.3.
- They are innocent. *Psal.*17.1.3.
- He is angrie with his enemies. *Psal.*18.6.7.
- That they may reioice in him. *Psal.*20.1.5.
- They seeke his face. *Psal.*27.7.8.|43.16.7.|77.1.2.
- He rewardeth the wicked. *Psal.*28.1.4.
- He looketh vpon them. *Psal.*34.15.17.
- They waite. *Psal.*40.1.
- They are feruent in prayer. *Psal.*55.1.2.
- They tremble. *Psal.*55.1.4.5.
- They delight not in wickednes. *Psal.*66.17.18.19
- His kindnes is great. *Psal.*69.16.
- He knoweth their aduersitie. *Psal.*69.19.
- They full of sorow. *Psal.*69.20.21.|88.2.3.|4.5|102.1.23.|143.7. *La.*1.20.
- He is the shepheard of Israel. *Psal*80.1.
- He dwelleth betweene Cherubins. *Psa.*86.1.
- The dead praise him not. *Psal.*88.2.10.11.12.
- He reiecteth not his. *Psal.*88.2.14.
- They cry. *Psal.*116.1.2.|118.5.|130.5.|130.1.2.|141.1.| *Ion.*2.2. *Za.*13.9.
- Enemies are neere. *Psal.*119.151.145.
- Their praier is as a Sacrifice. *Psal.*141.1.2.
- He is their portion. *Psal.*142.6.3
- They are brought low. *Psal.*142.6.
- Enemies persecute them. *Psal.*143.1.7.3.
- He is alone. *Isa.*37.16.17.
- They seeke with the heart. *Ier.*29.12.13.
- The sword deuoureth. *Lam.*1.20.
- None comforteth. *Lam.*1.20.21.
- The wicked reioice at their trouble. *La.*1.20.21.
- That he may be glorified. *Iob.*14.13.
- Christ will see his againe. *Iob.*16.22.23.

Vse

- Feare not. *Gen.*21.17. *Dan.*10.12.
- He doth great workes. *Exo.*16.6 7.
- Oppresse not. *Exo.*22.22.23.
- He granteth to them. 2. *King.*20.5.|1. *King.*9.3. *Iob.*5.14.15.
- He deliuereth them. *Ind.*2.18.1. *King.*8.59. *Psal.*34.17.19.|40.2.|142.6.
- They cry to him. 2. *Sam.*22.5.6.7. 1. *King.*8.3. 4. *&c.*
- Humble you. 2. *Chron.*7.14.15. *Psal* 4.4.
- Offer to God. *Psal.*4 5.
- Faithfull are safe. *Psal.*4 8.3.
- Faithfull triumph. *Psal.*6.8.
- Wait. *Psal.*5.1.3. *Mic.*1.7.
- Enemies perish. *Psal.*6.9.10.| 10.17.18.

8 God heareth his.

Vse

The rich heape treasures against iudgement. *Ia.*5 3.4.
His iudgement commeth forth. *Psal.*17.1.2.
He beholdeth equity. *Psal.*17.1.2.
Call vpon him. *Psal.*18.6. *Ioh.*16.23.24.
He giueth them not to foes. *Psal.*28.1.3.143.7. *Isa.*38.5.6.
Praise God. *Psal.*28.1.6.|34.1.2.|65.1.|66.17. 10.119.170|141.138.1.3.
They trust in him. *Psal.*61.4.5.
All flesh shall come to him. *Psal.*65.1.2.
He will be mercifull to transgressions. *Psal.*65. 1.3.
Blessed he whom God chuseth. *Psal.*65.1.4.
He restoreth them againe. *Psal.*8.1.3.
None like God. *Psal.*86.7.8.
The heathen shall feare. *Psal.*102.1.2.3.
Posterities shall praise them. *Psal.*102.18.
Loue God. *Psal.*116.1.
Feare not what man can doe. *Psal.*118.5.6.
Praise him publikly. *Psal.*118.19.21.
Keepe his statutes. *Psal.*119.145.146.
He teacheth them. *Psal.*119.170.171.|143. 10.7.8.
He preserueth his from euill. *Psal.*141.19.
He keepeth them from aduersaries. *Psal.*141.19.
He confirmeth them in truth. *Psal.*143.1.
He is kinde. *Psal.*143.1.7.8.
He destroieth enemies. *Psal.*143.12.7.
He hideth not his face. *Psal.*143.7.
He prolongeth life. *Isa.*38.5.
He turneth their captiuity. *Ier.*29.12.14.
He gathereth them from nations. *Ier.*29.12.14.
He sendeth meanes to instruct. *Dan.*10.12. *Act.* 10.5.6.
Vaine to trust in Idols. *Ion.*2.2.6.
Long life to well doing. 1.*Pet.*3.10.11.
He comforteth. *Lam.*3.56.57.
The Church shall arise. *Mic.*7.7.
Vow and performe. *Ion.*2.2.6.9.8.|1.*K.*18.28.29
They shall be as not scattered. *Zac.*10.6.
Beleeue in Christ. *Ioh.*14.10.13.14.
Abide in Christ. *Ioh.*15.4.7.
They haue life in Christ. 1.*Ioh.*5.13.14.

9 God heareth Christ in an acceptable time.

Reason { He is the light of the Gentiles. *Isa* 49.6.8.
Vse {

10 God heareth the failings of his.

Reason {
Vse { He punisheth it. *Isa.*22.14.

11 God is in heauen.

Reasons
- He seeth. *Iob* 22.12.13.14.
- Experience teacheth it. *Iob* 22.15.16.17.

Vse
- Enemies are iudged. 2.*Chron.*20.12.comp.3.4.
- Make peace with him. *Iob* 22.21.
- He will punish the wicked. *Iob* 22.12.
- He alloweth the righteous. *Psal.*11.4.5.
- He doth what he will. *Psal.*115.3.
- Let thy words be few. *Eccles.*5.1.
- Vow not rashly. *Eccles.*5.1.

12 God helpeth without aide of other.

Reasons
- Lest they take away his glory. *Iud.*7.2.
- The battle is the Lords. 1.*Sam.*17.47.

Vse
- Be aduisedly bold. 1.*Sam.*14.6.

13 God hath holpen our fathers.

Reason

Vse
- He will helpe vs. *Psal.*22.1.4.

14 God helpeth his people.

Reasons
- He heareth their cry. *Iud.*2.18.1.*King.*8.59.*Psa.* 12.1. *Exo.*6.5.
- God worketh miracles. 2.*Sam.*22.8.17. *Psal.*18 8.17.
- Enemies are strong. 2.*Sam.*22.18.19. *Psal.*3.12. 18.17 |86.14.15.
- He fauoureth them. 2.*Sam.*22.18.19 *Psal.*18.9.
- They endeauour righteousnesse. 2.*Sam.*22.25. 22. *Psal.*18.19.20.
- He hath separated them. 1 *King.*8.52.53.
- They cry to him. 1. *Chron.*5.20. *Psal.*22.1.2. |31. 17.|79.9.11.
- He respecteth no power. 2.*Chron.*14.11.
- They rest on him. 2.*Chron.*14.11. *Psal.*10.14. 12|22.10.19.51.1.*Isa.*33.2.
- He hath smitten enemies. *Psal.*3.7.
- Saluation of God. *Psal.*3.8.
- The wicked persecute them. *Psal.*10.1.2.| 12.5| 22.20.21.
- That the wicked exalt not themselues. *Psal.*10 12.13.
- He hath holpen their fathers. *Psal.*22.4.1.
- He knoweth times. *Psal.*31.15.
- He rendreth to the wicked. *Psal.*79.12.
- He is pitifull. *Psal* 86.14.15.
- No faithfull left. *Psal.*12.1.
- That they may reioice. *Psal.*14.7.
- He is holy. *Psal.*22.1.3.
- They are full of sorrowes. *Psal.*22.6.8.|12.28| 31.9.44.22.
- None to helpe. *Psal.*22.1.11.|121.1.2.
- No profit in death. *Psal.*30.9.10.
- The dead praise him not. *Psal.*30.9.10.

14
God helpeth his people.

Reasons

He looketh on them. *Pſal.* 33.19.
His goodnes is great. *Pſal.* 31.20.
He is their bucklar. 33 | 28.8.9. | 91.4. | 118.13. (14.
He is their king. *Pſal.* 44.4. *Hoſ.* 14.9.10.
No helpe in man. *Pſal.* 60.11. | 108.6.12 | *Mat.* 17.15.16.
For his name ſake. *Pſal.* 79.9.
That he may be knowne. *Pſal* 79.9.10.
That the wicked may be aſhamed. *Pſal.* 86.16.17.
He hath promiſed. *Pſal.* 108.6.7.
His word is true. *Pſal.* 119.86.
The proud inſnare them. *Pſal.* 119.86.85.
The wicked perſecute falſely. *Pſal.* 119.86.
The wicked almoſt conſume them. *Pſal.* 119.86. 87.
They are faint and fearfull. 2. *Tim* 4.16.17.
That the goſpell may be knowne. 2. *Tim.* 4.17.
He hath formed them for himſelfe. *Iſa* 43.21. comp. 44.1.
He is alone. *Iſa.* 44.1.6.
He delighteth in them. *Iſa.* 65.24.19.
He is their hope and ſauiour. *Ier.* 14.8 9.
He is among them. *Ier.* 14.9.
His name is called one. *Ier.* 14.9.
The rich oppreſſe them. *Eze.* 34.18.19.20.22.
He is Iehovah. *Exo.* 6.8.
Men are ſeuill. *Exo.* 33.9.
He will ſet vp Chriſt the ſhepheard. *Eze.* 34.20.23.
He is mindfull of his couenant. *Exo.* 6.4.
He is the God of Abraham. *Exo.* 6.3.
He knoweth their ſorowes *Exo.* 3.7.

Vſe

Praiſe God. *Iud.* 5.6.9. *Pſal.* 9.12.4. | 16.1.5.6. | 22. 22. | 56.12.13. | 69.29. | 70.9.13.
They aſſured of mercy. *Iud.* 15.18.
They are in ſaftie. 2. *Reu.* 13.5. | *Pſal.* 16.7. | 37.39 4.
Peace to them. 1 *Chron.* 22.28.
Pray vnto him. *Pſal.* 3.7.3. *Deu.* 33.7.
Waite on him. *Pſal.* 16.1.5.7. | 43.5.
Others ſhall turne to God. *Pſal.* 22.27.
He guideth his. *Pſal.* 31.3.
He thinketh on them. *Pſal.* 40.17.
He will not delay. *Pſal.* 40.17.
Bleſſed hee that conſidereth his people. *Pſal.* 41.1.
They ſhall not be moued. *Pſal.* 46.1.5.
He remembreth not their ſinnes. *Pſal.* 79.8 9.
They ſhall ſubdue enemies. *Pſal.* 44.4. *Iſa.* 41.13. 14.16.
Marke his works *Pſal.* 46.1.8.
He is with their friends. *Pſal.* 54.4.
He rewardeth enemies. *Pſal.* 54 4.5.
He deliuereth them. *Pſal.* 61.2.3. | 2. *Tim* 4 17.

14 God helpeth his people

Vse

- Reioice. *Pſal.*69.29.32.
- Iuſtice ſhall be reſtored. *Pſal.*94.15.
- They ſhall doe valiantly. *Pſal.*108.6.15.
- He is their alone Sauiour. *Hoſ.*13.4.9.
- He will preſerue them from euill. 2.*Tim.*4.17.18. *Pſal.*121.2.3.
- He keepeth them to his kingdome. 2.*Tim.*4.17.18.
- At his preſence all fly. *Iſa.*33.2.3.
- Feare not. *Iſa.*41.10.|44.1.2. *Act.*18.6.*Pſal.*46.1.2.
- The enemies confounded. *Iſa.*41.11.12.
- He will giue food in the deſert. *Iſa.*41.13.14.19.
- He gathereth them from all parts. *Iſa.*41.13.14.25.
- He giueth Chriſt alone. *Iſa.*41.13.14.27.
- Speake boldly. *Act.*18.6.
- Obey. *Exo.*4.14.
- Feare not what man can doe. *Heb.*13.6.
- Know he is God. *Exo.*6.7.
- None like to God. *Exo.*15.11.
- Be ſilent. *Exo.*14.14.
- Bleſſed be God. *Exo.*18.2.*&c.*
- Heare God. *Exo.*23.20.23.
- Enemies fly. *Exo.*14.25.
- Obedient auoid puniſhment. *Exo.*14.25.

15 God dwelleth on high.

Reaſon

Vſe

- He is exalted. *Iſa.*33.5.
- The faithfull are ſafe. *Iſa.*37.13.15

16 God is moſt high.

Reaſon

Vſe

- Enemies ſhall periſh. *Pſal.*92.8.9.
- The faithfull ſhall flouriſh. *Pſal.*92.8.9.
- The faithfull reioice. *Pſal.*97.8.9.
- Praiſe him. *Pſal.*113.1.4.
- He is glorious. *Pſal.*138.4.5.6.
- He beholdeth the lowly. *Pſal.*138.5.6.

17 God is holy.

Reaſon

- Feare God. 1.*Pet.*1.16.17.*Reu.*15.4.
- He recompenceth the wicked. *Hab.*1.12.13.
- We ſhall not die but liue. *Hab.*1.12.13.

Vſe

- Worſhip God. *Pſal.*99.5.6.
- Be holy. *Leu.*11.44. 1.*Pet.*1.14.16.
- God and Idols can not match. *Ioſh.*24.20.
- Reioice in God. 1.*Sam.*2.2.3.
- He helpeth his. *Pſal.*22.1.3.
- He will auenge his. *Reu.*6.10.
- Glorifie God. *Reu.*15.4.

18 God is the hope of his people.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He will not be terrible to them. *Ier.*17.17.
  - They shall not be confounded. *Ier.*17.17.18.
  - Their enemies perish. *Ier.*17.17.18.
  - Trust in God. *Psal.*62.8.| 91.2.
  - He deliuereth them. *Psal.*71.4.5.|91.2.3.7.10.
  - They depend on him from youth. *Psal.*71,5.6.
  - They are safe. *Psal.*91.1.2.
  - They shall see the reward of wicked. *Psal.*91.8.9.
  - He rewardeth the wicked. *Psal.*94.23.

19 God hurteth not his people.
- *Reasons*
  - Testifie against him. *Mic.*6.3.
  - He redeemeth his people. *Mic.*6.3.4.
- *Vse*

20 God is the husbandman
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Fruitlesse branches cut off. *Ioh.*15.1.2.
  - Fruitfull branches purged. *Ioh.*15.1.2.

1 God is ielous.
- *Reason*
  - The wicked are careless. *Za.*1.11.14.
- *Vse*
  - Make no Image. *Exo.*20.4.5 | 33.14. *Deu.*4.23.24.
  - Forget not the couenant. *Deu.*4.23.24.
  - Serue him. *Deut.*6.13.
  - Walke not after other gods. *Deu.*6.14.
  - He will prouoke the wicked. *Deu.*32.21.22.
  - He and Idols match not. *Iosh.*24.20.
  - None can stand before him. *Nah.*1.1.6.
  - He will be mercifull to Sion. *Za.*1.14.16.
  - He will dwell in Zion. *Za.*8.2.3.

2 God is incomprehensible.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He is great. *Psal.*145.3.

3 God incourageth his people.
- *Reason*
  - Men affright them. *Neh.*6.9.
- *Vse*

4 God increaseth graces in his.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He blesseth them. *Psal.*115.12.14.

5 God increaseth store in his.
- *Reasons*
  - He is able to make it abound. 2.*Cor.*9.8.10.
  - That you may abound. 2.*Cor.*9.10.11.
- *Vse*

6
God increaſeth his people.

Reaſons
- He giueth peace. *Iſa.*26.12.15.
- They pray to him in trouble. *Iſa.*26.15.16.
- None ſhall beare others ſinnes. *Ier.*31.29.27.
- They are his children. *Ier.*31.27.35.
- As he deſtroied them. *Ier.*31.27.28.
- He confirmeth his couenant. *Eze.*16.60.61.
- He iudgeth the nations. *Mic.*4.3.7.

Vſe
- Feare God. *Deu.*10.20.22.
- Loue God. *Deu.*10.22.comp. 11.1.
- Keepe his commandements. *Deu.*10.22. comp. 11.1.
- They ſhall liue after death. *Iſa.*26.15.19.
- Heare ye that feare. *Iſa.*66.3.8.9.
- Enemies aſhamed. *Iſa.*66.3.8.9.
- Friends of the Church reioice. *Iſa.*66.8.9.10.
- The Church ſhall be builded. *Ier.*31.27.38.
- He maketh a new couenant. *Ier.*31.27.33.
- They ſhall remember their end. *Eze.*16.61.62.
- He will eſtabliſh his couenant. *Eze.*16.61.62.
- Lament not. *Mic.*4.7.9.

7
God is infinite in place.

Reaſons
- Heauens cannot containe him. 1.*King.*8.27.
- Heauen and hell cannot be ſearched. *Iob* 11.8.
- He worketh without controulement. *Iob* 11.9.
- He faſhioneth man in the ſecret parts. *Pſal.* 139. 13.15.

Vſe
- No houſe can containe him. 2.*Chron.*2.6.
- Prepare thy heart. *Iob* 11.7.13.
- Put away iniquity. *Iob* 11.14.7.
- No man can ſearch him out. *Iob* 23.3.8.9.
- Loue his waies. *Pſal.*139.13.17.
- Hate euill men. *Pſal.*139.13.21.
- None can fly from him. *Pſal.*139.13.7.8.

8
God inſnareth the wicked.

Reaſons
- They reſiſt God. *Ier.*50.24.
- They are proud and cruell. *Eze.*32.2.3.
- They ioine with Idolaters. *Hoſ.*7.8.12.

Vſe
- Deſtruction commeth. *Ier.*50.22.27.
- He will conſume all. *Ier.*50.24.27.
- Captiuity to them. *Eze.*12.11.13.
- He will ſcatter them. *Eze.*12.13.20.
- They ſhall not proſper. *Eze.*17.15.20.
- Deſolation to them. *Eze.*32.3.4.5 6.
- Enemies ariſe. *Eze.*32.3.11.
- Lament for them. *Eze.*32.3.18.

9
God will be intreated.

Reaſon
- His people returne to him. *Iſa.*19.23.

Vſe
- A path from Aſſhur to Egypt. *Iſa.*19.23.24.

10 God iudgeth.

Reasons

- He is the refuge of the poore. *Pſal.*9.98.
- He beholdeth the wicked. *Pſal.*10.14.
- He heareth his. *Pſal.*17.1.2.
- He is among Magiſtrats. *Pſal.*82.1.
- All things out of courſe. *Pſal.*82.5.
- He maintaineth nations. *Pſal.*82.1.8.
- There is time to euery purpoſe. *Eccleſ.*3.17.
- He ſeeth wrong. *Lam.*3.59.
- The wicked refuſe the ſtatutes. *Eze.*37.8.
- They ſay they haue not ſinned. *Ier.*2.35.

Vſe

- He will exalt his. 1.*Sam.*2.10.
- He will deliuer his. 1.*Sam.*24.16.*Pſal.*7.8.*Iſa.*33.22.
- Praiſe God. 2.*Chron.*16.33.*Pſal.*98.19.| 103.1.6.
- Truſt in God. *Iob* 35.14.*Pſal.*9.8.10.
- He maintaineth the right. *Pſal.*9.4.
- He rebuketh the heathen. *Iſa.*9.4.5.
- True exalting is of him. *Pſal.*75.7.
- Magiſtrates iudge rightly. *Pſal.*82.1.
- Confeſſe his gouernment. *Pſal.*96.18.
- He ſhall iudge with righteouſneſſe. *Pſal.*98.9.
- He calleth the heauen and earth. *Pſal.*50.14.
- He ſhineth in the Church. *Pſal.*50.2.6.
- He ſhall conſume. *Pſal.*50.3.6.
- Reioice. *Pſal.*96.10.11.
- His name is euerlaſting. *Pſal.*135.13.14.
- Weake ſhall rule. *Iſa.*3.12.13.
- He is the refuge of his. *Iſa.*33.21.22.
- The wicked ſcattered. *Eze.*5.8.10.
- Fathers eate the babes. *Eze.*5.8.10.
- He is righteous in puniſhment. *Rom.*3.6.7.
- Iudge not before time. 2.*Cor.*4.4.5.
- Regard not the eſteeming of men. 1.*Cor.*4.3.4.

11 God iudgeth his enimies.

Reaſons

- Enemies raiſed. 2.*Chron.*20.3.4.
- God is in heauen. 2.*Chron.*20.6.
- God raigneth 2.*Chron.*20.6.
- Power and might in God. 2.*Chron.*20.6.| 25.18.
- He hath ſaued his. 2.*Chron.*20.7.
- The faithfull depend on him. 2.*Chron.*20.12.
- The wicked reward euill for good 2.*Chron.*20.11.
- No ſtrength in his people. 1.*Chron.*20.12.
- The faithfull much troubled. *Pſal.*119.84.
- He is vnchangeable. *Mal.*3.5.6.
- They perſecute the Prophets. *Rev.*16.5.6.

Vſe

- Through him we ſhall do valiantly. *Pſal.*60.12.
- He will recompence the wicked. *Ioel* 3.2.8.12.
- He deſtroieth enemies. *Ioel* 3.12.13.14.
- He is preſent. *Mal.*2.17.comp.3.5.
- Returne to God. *Mal.*3.5.7.
- He is iuſt. *Rev.*16.5.

12 God appointeth the wicked to iudgment.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He will recompence them. *Hab.*1.13.12.
13 God bringeth to iudgement.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Let the young measure ioy. *Eccles.*11.9. Take away griefe from thine heart. *Eccles.*11.9. Take away sinne. *Eccles.*11.9.10. Remember thy creator in thy youth. *Eccles.*11.9 comp.12.1. Feare God. *Eccles.*12.14.15. Keepe the commandements. *Eccles.*12.14.15.
14 God is a God of iudgement.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He will wait for his. *Isa.*30.18. Few shall preuaile against many. *Isa.*30.17.18. Blessed are they that wait. *Isa.*30.18.
15 God hath spoken of iudgement.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He will consume all. *Isa.*34.9.16. Haue patience. *Isa.*59.5.6.7.8. Pray. *Isa.*59.5.6.8.
16 God his iudgement against the wicked.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Warre is prepared. *Hos.*1.5.8.
17 God entreth not into iudgement with his.	*Reason*		Then none shall stand. *Psal.*143.2.
	Vse		He answereth them in truth. *Psal.*143.1.2.
18 God iudgeth his righteously.	*Reason*		He is Iudge. *Psal.*7.8 | 98.9.
	Vse		The malice of the wicked at end. *Psal.*7.9. The faithfull praise God. *Psal.*7.17. Reioice in God. *Psal.*67.1.
19 God iudgeth betweene sheepe and sheepe.	*Reasons*		He will releeue his sheepe. *Eze.*34.11.16.17. The fat oppresse the leane. *Eze.*34.17.18.19.
	Vse		
20 God is iust.	*Reasons*		He created. *Iob* 34.13. He gouerneth. *Iob* 34.14.17. He iudgeth the enemies. *Reu.*16.5.
	Vse		The righteous shall not perish. *Gen.*18.25. The wicked shall haue as they haue done. *Iud.*1.7 The wicked stand not before him. *Eze.*9.15. *Iob.* 8.3.4.

Punishment commeth iustly. *Neh.*9.33.
He prospereth the righteous. *Iob.*8.3.5.20.21.
He excelleth man. *Iob* 9.2.19.
Say not he is wicked. *Iob* 34.5.6.
All acknowledge it. *Reu.*16.5.

21 God iustifieth the faithfull
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He forgiueth their sinnes. *Rom.*3.25.26.
  - None can charge them. *Rom.*8.33.34.

22 God iustifieth Iew and Gentile.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He is the God of both. *Rom.*3.29.30.

23 God iustifieth not the wicked.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Keepe from euill. *Exo.*23.7.
  - Slay not the innocent. *Exo.*23.7.

1 God keepeth his from euill.

Sy. Ap. 13.14.

Reasons
- He is mercifull to them. *Psal.*119.132.133.
- He teacheth them. *Psal.*119.37.33.
- He is faithfull. 2. *Thes.*3.3.
- They loue God. *Psal.*26.8.9.
- They walke in vprightnesse. *Psal.*26.9.11.12.
- They are in dangers. *Psal.*141.3.4.7.
- They looke to God. *Psal.*141.3.4.8.
- He assisteth them. 2. *Tim.*4.17.18.

Vse
- Praise God. *Psal.*26.9.12. 1. *Sam.*35.31.32.33.2. *Tim.*4.17.18.
- Faithfull admonitions are gracious. *Psal.*141.3. 4.5.

2 God keepeth his couenant.
- *Reason*
  - That we might serue him. *Luk.*1.73.74.
- *Vse*
  - Couenant with the wicked. *Iud.*2.2.
  - The faithfull endure. 2. *Sam.*23.4.5.
  - The wicked consumed. 2. *Sam.*23.6.7.
  - Praise him. 2. *Chron.*16.7.8.17.
  - None like our God. 2. *Chron.*6.14.
  - He easeth his people. *Neh.*9.32.
  - He helpeth Israel. *Luk.*1.54.55.
  - He raiseth Christ. *Luk* 1.69.73.

3 God killeth and saueth in life both man & beast
- *Reason*
  - He giueth a Sauiour. *Isa.*19 29.21.22.
- *Vse*
  - Not man. 2. *King.*5.7.
  - He casteth downe enemies. 2. *Chron.*25.8.
  - He doth not condemne the faithful. *Iob* 10.2.12.
  - He gouerneth all things. *Iob* 12.2.10.
  - His mercy is infinite. *Psal.*36.5.6.
  - Praise God. *Psal.*103.1.4.
  - His shall returne to him. *Isa.*19.22.

4 God is kind to good and bad.

Reason

Vse
- Be mercifull. *Luk.*6.32.36.
- Loue enemies. *Luk.*6.32.35.

5 God is kind and louing to his.

Reasons
- He is our pallace. *Pſal.*11.4.5.
- He ſeeth all things. *Pſal.*11.4.5.
- He loueth righteouſneſſe. *Pſal.*11.5.7.
- His mercie is infinite. *Pſal.*36.5.6.10.
- His faithfulneſſe is vnſearchable. *Pſal.*36.5.6.10.
- He hath founded the Church. *Pſal.*87.1.2.
- His anger is turned away. *Hoſ.*14.4.
- They loue Chriſt. *Ioh.*16.27.
- They beleeue God. *Ioh.*16.27.
- As Chriſt is loued of God. *Pſal.*17.23.
- They are as ſonnes. 1. *Ioh.*3.1.
- He ſent his ſonne for vs. 2. *Ioh.*4.9.10.

Vſe
- He turneth curſing into bleſſing. *Deu.*23.5.
- He giueth them wiſe rulers. 1. *King.*10.8.2. *Chron.* 2.11.
- He will reſtore them after death. *Iob.*14.14.15.
- Wicked ſhall not hurt them. *Pſal.*36.10.11.
- Wicked ſhall periſh. *Pſal.*36.10.12.
- Glorious things are ſpoken of them. *Pſal.*87.2.3.
- He will bleſſe them. *Iſa.*58.9.10.14. *Hoſ.*14.4.5.
- He is good vnto them. *Iſa.*63.7. *Ier.*31.3.
- Eſchew euill. *Iſa.*58.6.9.
- Doe well. *Iſa.*58.6.9.
- He becommeth their Sauiour. *Iſa.*63.7.8.
- He hath deliuered them of old. *Ier.*31.2.3.
- He will build his Church. *Ier.*31.3.4.
- He will haue compaſſion on them. *Ier.*31.20.
- Turne to God. *Hoſ.*14.1.4.
- He choſeth them. *Deu.*7.7.8.
- Loue one another. 1. *Ioh.*4.10.11.
- They receiue their requeſts. *Ioh.*16.24.27.
- Enuy ye not. *Mar.*20.15.

6 God will continue kind.

Reaſons
- He hath beene mercifull. *Gen.*19.19.
- The faithfull haue beene ſaued. *Gen.*19.19.

Vſe
- Feare not. 1. *Sam.*12.20.22.
- Let not wicked boaſt. *Pſal.*52.1.

7 God will deale kindly after afflictions.

Reaſon

Vſe
- He will increaſe bleſſings. *Hoſ.*2.14.15.
- Hee will make a couenant of peace. *Hoſ.*2.14. 18.
- Hee will marry it to himſelfe. *Hoſ.*2.14 20.
- Idolatry put away. *Hoſ.*2.2.14.

8
God kindleth a fire to the wicked.

Reasons
- He hath decreed a plague. *Ier.*11.16.17.
- They commit abomination. *Ier.*11.15.16.
- They are cruell. *Am.*1.13.14.

Vse
- Enemies shall be destroied. *Ier.*15.15.14.
- They shall lose inheritance. *Ier.*17.4.
- They shall see enemies. *Ier.*17.4.
- It shall consume all. *Eze.*20.47.
- They shall be captiued. *Am.*1.14.15.
- It shall not be quenched. *Eze.*20.47.48.
- All shall know it is his worke. *Eze.*20.48.

9
God is king of old.

Reasons
- He brake the Seas. *Psal.*74.12.13.
- There is none other to helpe. *Hos.*14.10.

Vse
- All creatures are his. *Psal.*74.12.14.
- Idols are vanity. *Ier.*10.8.10.
- The earth trembleth at his anger. *Ier.*10.10.
- Nations cannot stand before him. *Ier.*10.10.
- He helpeth his. *Hos.*14.9.10. *Psal.*44.4
- He setteth vp and putteth downe Kings. *Hos.*14.10.11.
- Curſed the deceitfull worshipper. *Mal.*1.14.
- Pray to him for needfull things. *Mat.*6.12.13.
- The wicked perish. *Psal.*10 15.16. *Isa.*43.15.16.
- Kings giue him honour. *Psal.*29.1.10.
- Praise him. *Psal.*95.1.3.
- He is the defence of his. *Isa.*33.21.22.
- He will saue his. *Isa.*33.22.
- Feare him. *Ier.*10.7.
- None like him. *Ier.*10.7.

10
Kingdome of God is euerlasting.

Reasons
- Hee vpholdeth all. *Psal.*145.13.14.
- He giueth food to all. *Psal.*45 13.15.
- He doth what he will. *Dan.*4.31.32.

Vse
- Praise God. *Psal.*145.12.13 | 146.1.10. *Dan.*4.31.
- Blessed he that trusteth in God. *Psal.*146.5.10.
- Declare his works. *Dan.*3.32.33.
- Feare God. *Dan.*6.27.
- The faithfull possesse their enemies. *Oba.*18.21.
- Sauiours shall arise to Zion. *Oba.*20.21.

11
God is king of kings, &c

Reason
- He seeth and reuealeth secrets. *Dan.*2.47.

Vse

12
God knitteth his people to him.

Reason
- As a girdle to the loines. *Ier.*13.11.

Vse

13
God knoweth all, euen the hart is searched of him.

Reasons
- Though it be vnsearchable. *Ier.*17.9.
- To giue euery man according to his worke. *Ier.* (17.10.
- He chastiseth the nations. *Psal.*94.11.

Vse
- He seeth the harts of his. 2.*Sam.*17.20.
- He rewardeth according. 1.*King.*8.38.39.2.*Chro.* 6.30.
- The wicked shall perish. 2.*King.*19.27.28.
- Let not the wicked be exalted. 1.*Sam.*2,3.
- He alloweth the righteous. *Psal.*11.4.5.
- Praise God. *Psal.*113.1.6.
- None like him. *Psal.*115.5.6.
- He will cast out the wicked. *Ier.*12.3.
- Cursed he that trusteth in flesh. *Ier.*17.10.5.
- Cursed he that renounceth God. *Ier.*17.10.5.
- Blessed he that trusteth in God. *Ier.*17.10.7.
- Wisdome and strength are his. *Dan.*2.20.21.
- He is the Lord of hosts. *Am.*4.13.
- Things pleasant to man, abomination to God. *Luk.*16.15.
- He chuseth at his will. *Act.*1.24.
- Assure your hearts. 1.*Ioh.*3.20.
- He condemneth a guilty conscience. 1. *Iob.*3.20.
- The Faithfull seeke to please him. 1.*Thes.*2.4.
- He knoweth our louing affections to him. *Ioh.*21. (27.

Reasons
- He knoweth what is in man. *Psal.*139.1.2.3.23.
- Al places before him. *Psal.*139.20.13. &c.

14
God knoweth and trieth the faithfull.

Sy.God.t.15.

Vse
- They shall be pure. *Iob*23.10.
- Blessed are the faithfull. *Psal.*1.1.6.
- He feareth his. *Psal.*17.1.3.
- He saueth his. *Psal.*65.1.5.
- Lead me in thy way. *Psal.*139.23.25.

Reasons
- No word but he knoweth. *Psal.*139.1.2.4.
- Hell and destruction before him. *Pro.*15.11.

15
God knoweth what is in man.

Vse
- He trieth the faithfull. *Psal.*139.1.2.23.
- The faithfull cry to God. *Psal.*142.1.2.3.
- He will cast out the wicked. *Ier.*12.3.
- He remembreth his mercy. *Ier.*15.15.
- The wicked perish. *Ier.*20.11.12.
- He is the Lord of hosts. *Am.*4.13.

16
God knoweth our wāts.

Reason

Vse
- Doubt not. *Luk.*12.29.30.
- Be not carefull. *Luk.*12.22.30.

17
God knoweth the sorrowes of his

Reason

Vse
- He helpeth. *Exo.*3.7.8.
- Oppresse not. *Exo.*22.22.
- Reioice in his mercy. *Psal.*31.7.

18 God knoweth the blasphemie of the wicked.	*Reason*		They blaspheme. *Isa.*37.28.29.
	Vse		He punisheth them. *Isa.*37.28.29. Be faithfull to the death. *Rev.*2.9.10.
19 God knoweth times.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He deliuereth his. *Psal.*31.15.
20 God knoweth the sins of the wicked.	*Reason*		They offer iniuries. *Am.*5.12.
	Vse		They shall not possesse. *Am.*5.11.12.
21 God knoweth his thoughts toward his people.	*Reason*		
	Vse		After seuenty yeeres ye shal returne. *Ier.*29.10.11 Seeke God and finde. *Ier.*29.10.12.13.
22 God wilbe knowne amongst the wicked.	*Reason*		Desolation to them. *Hos.*5.9.
	Vse		He will reward them. *Eze.*35.11.
1 God laboreth in vaine on the wicked.	*Reasons*		They are rebellious *Ier.*6.28.29. They are reprobats. *Ier.*6.29.30.
	Vse		
2 God is the lawmaker.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He is the defence of his. *Isa.*33.21.22. He will saue his. *Isa.*33.22. Presume not to condemne other. *Iam.*4.
3 God will not lie.	*Reason*		Not as man. 1.*Sam.*15.29.
	Vse		He will punish the wicked. 1.*Sam.*15.28.29.
4 God is the light of his.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They shall be comforted. *Isa.*60.19.
5 No God like to God.	*Reasons*		He consumeth enemies. *Exo.*15.12. *Psal.*35.8.10. He deliuereth his. *Exo.*15.13. He doth great things. *Psal.*71.19. ∫ 86.8. He heareth his. *Psal.*86.7.8. He is terrible. *Psal.*89.6.7. *Ier.*10.6. He is mighty and true. *Psal.*89.7.8. He beholdeth things on heauen and earth. *Psal.* 113.5.6. They are siluer. *Psal.*335.5.15. They can doe nothing. *Psal.*135.5.16. He Keepeth couenant. 2.*Chron.*6.14. They can doe neither good nor euill. *Ier.*10.5.6.

5 No God like to God.
- Vse
  - He is glorious. *Exo.*15.11.
  - Reioice in God. 1.*Sam.*2.2.
  - He giueth victory to his. *Psal.*18.31.
  - Seeke God. *Psal.*77.2.13.
  - All nations shall worship. *Psal.*86.8.9.
  - Angels praise him. *Psal.*86.5.6.
  - He hath chosen Iacob. *Psal.*135.4.5.
  - Praise God. *Psal.*136.1.2.3.

6 God is the liuing God only.
- Reason
- Vse
  - Idols are vanity. *Ier.*10.8.10.

7 God is the God of the liuing.
- Reason
- Vse
  - Al liue to him. *Luk.*20.37.38.
  - The dead shall rise. *Luk.*20.37.

8 God looketh vpon his people.
- Reasons
  - To saue them. *Psal.*33.18.19. | 102.20.19.
  - He is fauourable to them. *Psal.*80.8.
  - They are consumed. *Psal.*80.12.13.14.16.
  - They are deare to God. *Psal.*80.14.17.
  - He preserueth them. *Psal.*116.6.16.
  - Saints liues are pretious. *Psal.*116.16.15.
  - They are his seruants. *Psal.*116.16.
- Vse
  - Eschew euill. *Psal.*34.12.13.
  - Doe good. *Psal.*34.12.15.
  - He heareth them. *Psal.*34.17.
  - Goe not backe. *Psal.*80.14.18.
  - Call vpon him. *Psal.*80.14.18.
  - Posterities praise him. *Psal.*102.18.19.
  - He looseth their bonds. *Psal.*116.16.
  - Praise God publikely. *Psal.*116.16.17.19.
  - Enemies shall be destroied. *Isa.*18.4.6.

9 God looketh not outwardly.
- Reason
- Vse
  - He looketh on the heart. 1.*Sam.*16.7.
  - He condemneth not the faithfull. *Iob.*10.24.

10 God is Lord of all.
- Reason
- Vse
  - He is rich to all. *Rom.*10.12.

11 God is Lord of hosts.
- Reasons
  - He maketh and gouerneth all. *Am.*4.13.
  - Hg knoweth the thought of man. *Am.*4.13.
- Vse
  - He preserueth his. *Ier.*10.16.
  - Returne to him. *Am.*4.12.13.

12 God is the Lord.
- Reasons
  - He answereth by miracles. 1.*King.*18.38.39.
  - He spreadeth the heauens. *Isa.*44.24.
  - He destroieth the tokens of Southsaiers. *Isa.*44.
  - He maketh the wise, fooles. *Isa.*44.24.25. (24.25
  - He raiseth Christ a shepheard. *Eze.*34.23.24.
  - He teacheth and leadeth his. *Isa.*48.17.

12
God is the Lord.

Vse
- Haue no other God before me. *Exo.*20.1.
- Be holy. *Leu.*19.2.
- Honor parents. *Leu.*19.2.
- Keepe the ſabbath. *Leu.*19.3.10.
- Haue no Idols. *Leu.*19.4.
- Regard the poore. *Leu.*19.10.
- Vſe Gods name reuerently. *Leu.*19.12.
- Curſe not the deafe nor blind. *Leu.*19.14.
- Auoid murther. *Leu.*19.16.
- Auenge not. *Leu.*19.18.
- Reuerence the ſanctuary. *Leu.*19.30.
- Auoid wichcraft. *Leu.*19.31.
- Honour the old. *Leu.*19.32.
- Feare God. *Leu.*19.32.
- Loue ſtrangers. *Leu.*19.34.
- Vſe true weight. *Leu.*19.35.
- Oppreſſe not. *Leu.*25.17.
- Feare no other Gods. *Iudg.*6.10. *Ex.*20.7.
- Doe his will. 1. *Sam.*3.18.
- Follow God. 1. *King.*18.21.
- Praiſe God. *Pſal.*100.1.2.3.
- Kill falſe Prophets. 1. *King.*18.40.
- He is not like idols. *Ier.*51.19.
- He confirmeth his word. *Iſa.*44.24.26.
- He buildeth the Church. *Iſa.*44.24.26.
- Giue eare to him. *Iſa.*48.16.17.
- Obedient ſhall proſper. *Iſa* 48.16.19.
- We will wait on him. *Iſa.*25.9.
- We will reioice in his ſaluation. *Iſa.*25.9.
- No viſion in vaine. *Eze.*12.24.25.
- He will performe his word. *Eze.*12.25. (26.27.
- Mourne not immoderatly for the dead. *Leu.*19.

13
God is loue.

Reaſon
- He ſent his ſonne for our life. 1. *Ioh.*4.8.9.

Vſe
- He that loueth not knoweth not God. 1. *Ioh.*4.8.

14
God loueth the poore and ſtrangers.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Loue ſtrangers. *Deu.*10.18.19.
- Praiſe God. *Pſal.*22.24. (5.7.9.
- Bleſſed he that hath God for his God. *Pſal.*146.

15
God loueth his.

- Sy. God is kind.

1
God made the eie.

Reaſon

Vſe
- He ſeeth the thoughts. *Pſal.*94.9.10.11.

2
God made heauen and earth.

Reaſon
- He is eternall. *Pſal.*102.24.25.

Vſe
- No place can hide him. *Am.*9.2.5.6.
- He is the Lord of hoſts. *Am.*4.13.
- Enemies fall. *Iſa.*54.15.16.

2 God made heauen and earth. Sy. He. 36. Ea. 9.

Vse
- Nothing preuaileth against his. *Isa.* 54.16.17.
- Enemie raised by him. *Ier.* 51.14.16.
- He giueth signes of things to come. *Isa.* 45.11.12.
- He is the Lord. *Isa.* 44.24.
- Idols are vaine. *Ier.* 51.16.17.18.
- He is alone. *Neh.* 9.6. *Isa.* 37.16.
- Say not he regardeth not the waies of men. *Isa.* 40.21.27.
- Heare the Lord. 2. *King.* 19.15.16.
- The name of God is excellent. *Psal.* 8.1.3.
- The earth is the Lords. *Psal.* 24.1.2. | 93.5.
- He is to be reuerenced aboue other Gods. *Psal.* 96.4.5.
- He is great. *Psal.* 104.1.2.
- His works to be admired. *Psal.* 104.2.24.
- He calleth and ordaineth Christ. *Isa.* 42.5.6.
- Let the creatures declare it. *Isa.* 45.7.8.
- He giueth it where he will. *Ier.* 27.5.
- Be not ignorant. *Isa.* 40.21.
- None like him. *Isa.* 40.21.25. *Ier.* 51.19.
- He is alone. *Isa.* 45.7.
- He is first and last. *Isa.* 48.12.
- Forget not God. *Isa.* 51.13.
- Wait on him. *Ier.* 14.22
- Seeke God. *Am.* 4.8.9.

3 God made man.

Reason
- Not we our selues. *Psal.* 100.1.3.

Vse
- Transgresse not the couenant. *Mal.* 2.10.
- He will not condemne the faithfull. *Iob* 19.18.
- Praise God. *Psal.* 100.1.3.
- Feare God. *Psal.* 46.3.4.

4 God is the maker of his.
- Sy. God the father.

5 God maintaineth his owne cause.

Reason

Vse
- He preserueth his. *Psal.* 74.19.22.
- He decreeth a plague to the wicked. *Ier.* 51.11.

9 God maintaineth the right of his.

Reasons
- He is Iudge. *Psal.* 9.4.
- The wicked pursue them causelesse. *Psal.* 35.1.7.
- He fighteth against the wicked *Ier.* 50.32.33.34.
- The wicked seeke their destruction. *Ier.* 51.34.36
- He seeth their wrong. *Lam.* 3.58.59.

Vse
- He blesseth their store. *Psal.* 37.16.17.
- Trust in God and wait on God. *Psal.* 37.6.
- Blessed be God. *Psal.* 41.12.13.
- Spoile not the poore or oppressed. *Pro* 22.22.

Remoue not the bounds. *Pro.*23.10.11.
A ſword deuoureth all. *Ier.*50.34.35.39.
Deſtruction of the wicked ariſe. *Ier.*51.9.10.
Tell it in Zion. *Ier.*51.10.
He comforteth his. *Lam.*3.57.58.

7
God is our maſter in heauen.
Reaſon
Vſe — Maſters doe right. *Epheſ.*6.9.

8
God his mercy is euerlaſting, great, vnſearchable.
Reaſons
- He ſaueth man and beaſt. *Pſal.*36.5.6.
- As the couenant of Noah. *Iſa.*54.7.8.9.
- More ſtable then the mountaines. *Iſa.*54.8.9.

Vſe
- He forgiueth ſinnes. *Pſal.*25.11.
- He is kinde to his. *Pſal.*103.13.
- Admire. *Pſal.*38.7.10.
- Faithfull ſeeke. *Pſal.*63.1.3.
- Praiſe God. *Pſal.*63.3 | 80.12.13. | 89.1.2. | 100.1.5.
- He heareth his. *Pſal.*69.16.
- He is good. *Pſal* 109.21 | 119.153.156.
- None can expreſſe his acts. *Pſal.*106.1.2.
- He deliuereth. *Pſal.*109.21. | 119.153.156.
- Confeſſe it. *Pſal.*118.1.2.3.
- He careth for his. *Iſa.*54.5.7.8.
- He will not rebuke them. *Iſa.*54.8.9.
- He will glorifie his. *Iſa.*54.7.8.11.
- Their ſeede proſper. *Iſa.*54.7.8.13.
- Thou ſhalt be eſtabliſhed. *Iſa.*54.7.14.
- Of God we are not deſtroyed. *Lam.*3.22.
- Great is his faithfulneſſe. *Lam.*3.22.23.
- He ſmelleth a ſacrifice. *Gen.*8.1.
- He ſheweth mercy where he will. *Exo.*33.19.
- To auoid ſlander. *Num.*14.13. *Deu.*9.28. | 32.26.27.
- According to his old mercy. *Num.*14.19. *Deu.*9.27.
- They are his people. *Deu.*9.29. 1. *King.*8.50.51.
- He fauoureth them. 2. *Sam.*15.25.
- He couenanteth. 2. *Sam.*13.2.3.

9
God is mercifull to his people.
Reaſons
- They are weake. *Pſal.*6.2.
- They are inwardly afflicted. *Pſal.*6.3.
- That they may declare his praiſe. *Pſal.*9.14.
- That they may reioice. *Pſal.*9.14.
- They are full of ſorrows. *Pſal.*40.12. | 123.3.4.
- They feele their ſinnes. *Pſal.*40.12.
- They confeſſe their ſinnes. *Pſal.*41.4.
- Enemies would deuoure. *Pſal.*56.1.2.
- Faithfull truſt in him. *Pſal.*57.1.2.3. | 57.1. | 119.41.42. | 123.1.3. | 143.8.

9 God is mercifull to his people.

Reasons

- They call vpon him. *Psal.*57.1.2.|86.3.|119.58.
- For his name sake. *Psal.*57.1.5.
- That all may know him. *Psal.*67.1.2.
- His anger lasteth not. *Psal.*90.13.|103.8.9.
- He is constant. *Psal.*102.1.2.3.
- He is slow to anger. *Psal.*103.8.
- He dealeth not after sinnes. *Psal.*103.8.10.
- He exceedeth the height of heauens. *Psal.*103.8.13.
- He is kinder then parents. *Psal.*103.8.13.
- He knoweth we are dust. *Psal.*103.8.14.
- He is more constant then the life of man. *Psal.*103.8.17.41.
- He remembreth his promise. *Psal.*105.9.& 2.4.
- That they may keepe his word. *Psal.*119.7.
- He is their portion. *Psal.*119.57.
- They keepe the law. *Psal.*119.58.59.|129.132.
- They delight in the law. *Psal.*119.77.
- None can stand in iudgement. *Psal.*130.3.4.
- They wait on him. *Isa.*33.2.
- He is ready to forgiue. *Isa.*55.7.
- His waies beyond our waies. *Isa.*55.7.8.9.
- His word effecteth his will. *Isa.*55.7.10.
- He delighteth in mercy. *Ier.*9.24.
- He hath loued them eternally. *Ier.*31.3.20.
- He is iealous. *Za.*1.13.16.
- He is angry with the careless. *Za.*1.15.16.
- He acceptch vs in Christ. *Ephes.*1.6.
- He hath redeemed vs. *Ephes.*1.6.7.
- He forgiueth vs sinnes. *Ephes.*1.6.7.
- They refresh the saints. 2.*Tim.*1.16.
- They are not ashamed of his seruants. 2.*Tim.*1.16.

Vse

- Punishment ceaseth. *Gen.*8.1. *Iac.*5.11.
- The righteous deliuered. *Gen.*19.16.
- He will continue gracious. *Gen.*19.19.
- He turneth to the penitent. *Deu.*4.29.31.2.*Chron.*30.9.
- Shew mercy. *Deu.*15.10.14.29.|1.*King.*8.50.
- Remember his mercy. *Deu.*16.1.
- He wil not slay innocent blood wrongfully. *Deu.*21.8.
- Parise God. 2.*Sam.*22.50.51. *Psal.*57.1.7.10.|67.1.3.|98.1.3.|103.1.4.8.|108.4.|138.1.2.
- His promises are sure. 2.*Chron.*1.8.9.
- Commit to God. 2.*Sam.*24.14.
- He forsaketh not his. *Neh.*9.17.31.*Psal.*138.7.8.
- He easeth his people. *Neh.*9.32.
- The wicked perish. *Psal.*9.15.17.
- God is knowne by his iudgements. *Psal.*9.16.18.
- He will redeeme them. *Psal.*44.26.
- Call on him. *Ion.*1.6.
- His wrath falleth not. *Ier.*3.12.

He

9 God is mercifull to his people. — *Vse*

- He abhorreth not his. *Ier.*14.21.22.
- He remembreth their ſinnes no more. *Ier.*50.20. *Pſa.*78.38. *Mic.*7.19.20.
- He teacheth them. *Pſal.*25.5.8.|119.58.64.6566|73.76.77.|132.134.
- They ſhall reward the wicked. *Pſal.*41.10.
- Acknowledge ſinnes. *Pſal.*51.1.3.
- Reioice in God. *Pſal.*56.1.4.67.1.4.|90.13.14. *Ier.*9.24.
- Fret not at the wicked. *Pſal.*73.1.3.
- He giueth ioy to his. *Pſal.*86.14.15.
- He helpeth his. *Pſal.*86.14.15.
- He rewardeth the wicked their euill. *Pſal.*90.13.15.
- He heareth his. *Pſal.*102.1.2.|130.2.4.|143.7.8.
- He deliuereth his. *Pſal.*116.5.6.
- Nations praiſe God. *Pſal.*116.1.2.
- He openeth their eies. *Pſal*119.17.18.
- He hideth not his law from them. *Pſa.*119.17.19
- They ſhall anſwer enemies. *Pſal.*119.41.42.
- He taketh not his word from them. *Pſal.*119.17.19.
- They giue thanks to God. *Pſal.*119.58.62.
- They accompany the faithfull. *Pſal.*119.58.63.
- Hee letteth no iniquity to preuaile ouer them. *Pſa.*119.132.133
- Hee keepeth them from oppreſſors. *Pſal.*119.132.134.
- They ſhall finde peace. *Pſal.*125.4.5. *Iſa.*14.1.
- He waiteth for his. *Iſa.*30.18.
- Enemies deſtroied. *Iſa.*14.1. comp. 13.19.|33.1.2.
- Nations ſhall ioyne to them. *Iſa.*14.1.
- Sinnes remitted. *Luk.*1.77.78.
- Chriſt viſiteth vs. *Luke* 1.78.
- Hee will be appeaſed. *Mic.*7.19.
- Truſt not in fleſh. *Hoſ.*14.3.
- Truſt not in Idols. *Hoſ.*14.3.
- He endeth the afflictions of his. *Iam.*5.11.
- Returne. *Ioel.*2.12.13.
- Seeke the Lord. *Am.*5.14.15.
- His houſe ſhall be builded. *Za.*1.16.
- He will bleſſe his. *Za.*11.16.17.
- Friends reioice with the faithfull. *Luk.*1.58.
- Greeue not at the remiſſion of others. *Ion.*4.2.4.
- Condenme not other raſhly. *Ion.*4.2.
- Worldly bleſſings ſhall be to vs. *Za.*8.11.12.
- Yee ſhall be a bleſſing to other. *Za.*8.11.13.

10 God ſheweth not mercy to the wicked. — *Reaſon* / *Vſe*

- They vnderſtand not. *Iſa.*27.11.

11 God is mighty.		Sy. God is powerfull.
12 God is mighty by the hand of Paul to Gentils.	*Reason*	
	Vse	The vncircumcised committed to him. *Ga.*2.8.9.
1 God needeth nothing that is outward.	*Reasons*	Heauen and earth is his. *Psal.*50.8.12. He giueth life. *Act.*17.25. He hath made man. *Act.*17.25.26. He hath assigned times. *Act.*17.25.26.
	Vse	He dwelleth not in earthly temples. *Act.*17.24. 25. He is not worshipped with mans hãds. *Act.*17.24. 25.
2 God is neere his people	*Reasons*	As hils about Ierusalem. *Psal.*125.1.2. The rod of the wicked shall not rest on them. *Psa.* 125.1.3. He is righteous and holy. *Psa.*145.17.18. His statutes are true. *Psal.*119.151.
	Vse	He heareth them. *Psal.*119.145.151. Praise God. *Psal.*75.1. Iudges deale righteously. *Psal.*75.1.2. He will helpe them. *Ier.*14.9. He will not forsake them. *Ier.*14.9.
3 God nurtureth his people.	*Reason*	As a father. *Deu.*8.5.
	Vse	To humble and proue them. *Deu.*8.15.16. Keepe his statutes. *Deu.*8.6.
1 There is one God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He would that all men should be saued. 1.*Tim.*2. 4.5. All men must come to acknowledge the truth. 1.*Tim.*2.4.5. Endeuour vnity. *Ephes.*4.3.6.
2 God his hãd oppresseth man.	*Reason*	He consumeth man. *Isa.*38.13.14.
	Vse	He will comfort them. *Isa.*38.14.
3 God hath ordained his people.	*Reason*	
	Vse	His people excell. 2.*Sam.*7.23.24.

4 God ouerturneth Princes and Iudges.	*Reason*	{	He bloweth on them and they wither. *Isa.*40.24
	Vse	{	Be not ignorant of him. *Isa.*40.21.23.24.
		{	Liken none to him. *Isa.*40.23.25. (27
		{	Say not he regardeth not mens waies. *Isa.*40.23.
1 God is patient.	*Reasons*	{	One day with him as a thousand yeeres. 2.*Pet.*3. 8.9.
		{	That men might repent. 2.*Pet.*3.9.
		{	To the ensample of such as beleeue. 1.*Tim.*1.16.
	Vse	{	The wicked take liberty to sinne. *Iob* 24.1.2.
2 God will not continue patient.	*Reasons*	{	Man is flesh. *Gen.*6.7.
		{	His daies are set downe. *Gen.*6.7.
		{	They that despise God shall be despised. 1.*Sam.*2 30.
	Vse	{	
3 God is perfect.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Be ye perfect *Mat.*5.48.
4 God pitieth his.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	He will keepe them. *Za.*1.6.
5 God pitieth not the wicked.	*Reasons*	{	They breake the couenant. *Am.*1.9.10.
		{	They cruell to the Church. *Am* 1 3.9.10.
		{	They are not his children. *Hos* 1.6 9.
		{	They are the children of fornication. *Hos.*2.4.
		{	They are Idolaters. *Hos* 1.2.6 ⌊ 2.4.5.
	Vse	{	All sorts consumed. *Ier.*13.13.
		{	He will vtterly consume them. *Hos.*1.6.
6 God bringeth a plague against the wicked.	*Reasons*	{	They are in his hands as clay. *Ier.*18.6 7.
		{	He hath sworne it. *Ier.*51.11.13.14.
		{	They are the vengeance of his temple. *Ier.*51.11.
	Vse	{	He kindleth a fire. *Ier.*11.16.17.
		{	He will destroy the wicked. *Ier.*11.21.23.
		{	Returne to God. *Ier.*18.7.11.
		{	They shall abide it. *Ier.*34.4.5.
		{	He will doe it. *Ier.*51.11 12. *Lam.*1.21.22.
		{	He raiseth enemies. *Ier* 51.1.11.
		{	Let not the faithfull seeke preferment. *Ier.*45.5.
7 God planteth his people	*Reason*	{	(13.14.
	Vse	{	Others possesse the labors of the wicked. *Ier.*12.
		{	Euery one shall enioy his place. *Ier.*12.14.15.

8 God hath pleasure in his people.
- Reason {
- Vse { Praise God. *Psal.* 149.1.4.
- Vse { He will make his people glorious. *Psal.* 149.4.

9 God doth what pleaseth him.
- Reasons { He casteth out enimies. *Psal.* 135.6.8.11.
- Reasons { He giueth his inheritance. *Psal.* 135.6.12.
- Vse { He will not auenge righteous bloudshedding. *Ier.* 1.14.
- Vse { He is great. *Psal.* 135.5.6.
- Vse { His name is for euer. *Psal.* 135.1.13.

10 God is the portion and lot of his.
- Reason {
- Vse { He defendeth them. *Psal.* 16.5.
- Vse { Their lot is faire. *Psal.* 16.5.6.
- Vse { He is mercifull to them. *Psal.* 119.58.57.
- Vse { They keepe his law. *Psa.* 119.57.
- Vse { He heareth them. *Psal.* 142.3.6.
- Vse { His mercy keepeth them from destruction. *Lam.* 3.22.24.
- Vse { Hope in him. *Lam.* 3.24.

11 God giueth a portion to his.
- Reason { He is mindfull of his couenant. *Psal.* 111.5.
- Vse { His works are great. *Psal.* 111.2.5.

12 God cõmeth with power.
- Reason { He recompenceth his foes. *Isa.* 66.15.16.
- Vse { The power of God is made knowne. *Isa.* 56.15.16

13 God is powerfull.

———

———
- Reasons { Stout hearted are spoiled. *Psal.* 76.4.5. &c.
- Reasons { He giueth strength to weake. *Isa.* 40.28 29.
- Reasons { He gouerneth all. *Isa.* 50.2.3.
- Reasons { The waies of all men before him. *Ier.* 32.18.19.
- Reasons { He changeth times. *Dan.* 2.20.21. (21.
- Reasons { He setteth vp and pulleth down Kings. *Dan.* 2.20
- Reasons { He giueth wisedome. *Dan.* 2.20.21.
- Reasons { He doth what he will. *Dan.* 4.31.32.
- Reasons { He seeth all things. *Dan.* 2.20.22.
- Reasons { He scattereth the proud. *Luk.* 1.51.
- Reasons { He casteth downe the mighty. *Luk.* 1.51.52.
- Reasons { He exalteth the lowly. *Luk.* 1.51.52.
- Reasons { He filleth the empty. *Luk.* 1.50.51.
- Reasons { He emptieth the rich. *Luk.* 1.51.53.
- Reasons { He helpeth Israel. *Luk.* 1.51.54.
- Vse { Praise him. *Iudg.* 5.3.4.5. ‖ 1. *Chro.* 16.7.25. ‖ *Psa.* 68.32.34. *Dan.* 4.31. *Rem.* 19.1.
- Vse { Enemies iudged by him. 2. *Chron.* 20.6.12. *Psal.* 48.1.5.6.
- Vse { None able to withstand him. 2. *Chron.* 20.6. *Ioel* 2.11.

He

13 God is powerfull.

Vse

He exalteth man. *Iob* 9.2.29.
He gouerneth all. *Iob* 12.13.
Feare God. *Iob* 37.22.24 *Psal.* 96.6.9. *Hab.* 3.2.6.
The Church shalbe established. *Psal.* 48.1.8.
Reioice Zion. *Psal.* 48.1.11.
Wait on God. *Psal* 48.1.9.
He is great in the Church. *Psal.* 76.1.4.
He is to be reuerenced aboue other Gods. *Psal.* 96.4.6.
Ascribe power to him. *Psal.* 96.6 7.
Offer to God. *Psal.* 96.6.8. | 118.27.
Confesse his gouernment. *Psal.* 96.6.10.
He hath exalted Christ. *Psal.* 118.22.27.
Say not he regardeth not mens wayes. *Isa.* 40.27 28.
Enimies shall intreat the faithfull well. *Ier.* 13. 10.12.
Wicked shall perish. *Ier.* 20.11.
He will iudge false prophets. *Ier.* 23.19.20.23.
None able to abide before him. *Dan.* 10.6.7. *Nah* 1.3.6.
His day is fearfull. *Ioel* 2.11.
Wicked tremble. *Hab.* 3.7.6.
He doth great things for his. *Luk.* 1.49.51.
Feare not. *Zoph.* 3. 16.17.
He will saue. *Zoph.* 3.17.
Pray to him. *Hab.* 3.2.6. *Mat.* 6.13.
He sendeth Prophets. *Ier.* 20.7.
Enimies are made strong. *Ioel* 2.2.11.
The Iewes shalbe grafted in. *Rom.* 11.23.
Remoue not the bounds. *Pro.* 23.10.11.

14 God is the praise of his people.

Reason
Vse — He heareth his prophets. *Ier.* 17.14.

15 God is present.

Reason
Vse — The wicked weary him with words. *Mal.* 2.17.
Christ commeth speedily. *Mal.* 2.17. comp. 3.1.

16 God his presence is full of sorrow.

Reason
Vse — Mourning to the wicked. *Am.* 5.18.

17 God preserueth Christ.

Reason — He hath ordained him a light to gentiles. *Isa.* 49. 6.8.
Vse

18 God preserued our fathers.

Reason
Vse — He is the alone sauiour. *Hos.* 13.4.5.
They were filled. *Hos.* 13.4.5.6.

8 God hath pleasure in his people.
- Reason
- Vse
  - Praise God. *Psal.* 149.1.4.
  - He will make his people glorious. *Psal.* 149.4.

9 God doth what pleaseth him.
- Reasons
  - He casteth out enimies. *Psal.* 135.6.8.11.
  - He giueth his inheritance. *Psal.* 135.6.12.
- Vse
  - He will not auenge righteous bloudshedding. *Ier.* 1.14.
  - He is great. *Psal.* 135.5.6.
  - His name is for euer. *Psal.* 135.1.13.

10 God is the portion and lot of his.
- Reason
- Vse
  - He defendeth them. *Psal.* 16.5.
  - Their lot is faire. *Psal.* 16.5.6.
  - He is mercifull to them. *Psal.* 119.58.57.
  - They keepe his law. *Psa.* 119.57.
  - He heareth them. *Psal.* 142.3.6.
  - His mercy keepeth them from destruction. *Lam.* 3.22.24.
  - Hope in him. *Lam.* 3.24.

11 God giueth a portion to his.
- Reason
  - He is mindfull of his couenant. *Psal.* 111.5.
- Vse
  - His works are great. *Psal.* 111.2.5.

12 God cõmeth with power.
- Reason
  - He recompenceth his foes. *Isa.* 66.15.16.
- Vse
  - The power of God is made knowne. *Isa.* 56.15.16

13 God is powerfull.
- Reasons
  - Stout hearted are spoiled. *Psal.* 76.4.5. &c.
  - He giueth strength to weake. *Isa.* 40.28 29.
  - He gouerneth all. *Isa.* 50.2.3.
  - The waies of all men before him. *Ier.* 32.18.19.
  - He changeth times. *Dan.* 2.20.21. (21.
  - He setteth vp and pulleth down Kings. *Dan.* 2.20
  - He giueth wisedome. *Dan.* 2.20.21.
  - He doth what he will. *Dan.* 4.31.32.
  - He seeth all things. *Dan.* 2.20.22.
  - He scattereth the proud. *Luk.* 1.51.
  - He casteth downe the mighty. *Luk.* 1.51.52.
  - He exalteth the lowly. *Luk.* 1.51.52.
  - He filleth the empty. *Luk.* 1.50.51.
  - He emptieth the rich. *Luk.* 1.51.53.
  - He helpeth Israel. *Luk.* 1.51.54.
- Vse
  - Praise him. *Iudg.* 5.3.4.5. | 1. *Chro.* 16.7.25. | *Psa.* 68.32.34. *Dan.* 4.31. *Rew.* 19.1.
  - Enemies iudged by him. 2. *Chron.* 20.6.12. *Psal.* 48.1.5.6.
  - None able to withstand him. 2. *Chron.* 20.6. *Ioel* 2.11.

13 God is powerfull.

Vse

He exalteth man. *Iob* 9.2.29.
He gouerneth all. *Iob* 12.13.
Feare God. *Iob* 37.22.24 *Psal.* 96.6.9. *Hab.* 3.2.6.
The Church shalbe established. *Psal.* 48.1.8.
Reioice Zion. *Psal.* 48.1.11.
Wait on God. *Psal* 48.1.9.
He is great in the Church. *Psal.* 76.1.4.
He is to be reuerenced aboue other Gods. *Psal.* 96.4.6.
Ascribe power to him. *Psal.* 96.6 7.
Offer to God. *Psal.* 96.6.8. | 118.27.
Confesse his gouernment. *Psal.* 96.6.10.
He hath exalted Christ. *Psal.* 118.22.27.
Say not he regardeth not mens wayes. *Isa.* 40.27 28.
Enimies shall intreat the faithfull well. *Ier.* 13. 10.12.
Wicked shall perish. *Ier.* 20.11.
He will iudge false prophets. *Ier.* 23.19.20.23.
None able to abide before him. *Dan.* 10.6.7. *Nah* 1.3.6.
His day is fearfull. *Ioel* 2.11.
Wicked tremble. *Hab.* 3.7.6.
He doth great things for his. *Luk.* 1.49.51.
Feare not. *Zoph.* 3. 16.17.
He will saue. *Zoph.* 3.17.
Pray to him. *Hab.* 3.2.6. *Mat.* 6.13.
He sendeth Prophets. *Ier.* 20.7.
Enimies are made strong. *Ioel* 2.2.11.
The Iewes shalbe grafted in. *Rom.* 11.23.
Remoue not the bounds. *Pro.* 23.10.11.

14 God is the praise of his people.

Reason
Vse — He heareth his prophets. *Ier.* 17.14.

15 God is present.

Reason
Vse — The wicked weary him with words. *Mal* 2.17.
Christ commeth speedily. *Mal.* 2.17. comp. 3.1.

16 God his presence is full of sorrow.

Reason
Vse — Mourning to the wicked. *Am.* 5.18.

17 God preserueth Christ.

Reason — He hath ordained him a light to gentiles. *Isa.* 49. 6.8.
Vse

18 God preserued our fathers.

Reason
Vse — He is the alone sauiour. *Hos.* 13.4.5.
They were filled. *Hos.* 13.4.5.6.

19 God preserueth his in Christ. Sy. God. d.9 A.p.15.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Pray to him. *Phil.*4.6.7. / Do all good things. *Phil.*4.6.7.

20 God causeth his to preuaile ouer enimies.
- *Reasons* { Former deliuerance assureth it. 1.*Sam.*17.34.35. / The wicked reuile God. 1.*Sam.*17.36. / That the world may know God. 1.*Sam.*17.16.1. *King.*20.13. / He fighteth against the wicked. *Ier.*21.5.7. / He spareth them not. *Ier.*21.7. / They haue done wickedly. *Ier.*32.28.30.
- *Vse* { Smite. *Iosh.*10.19. / None can stand. *Iael.*21.44. / Be of courage. *Iud.*3.28. | 4.14 | 1.*Sam.*14.12. | 2.*Sam.*5.19. / Obey. *Iud.*7.9 | 1.*Chron.*11.10. / Blessed be God. 1.*Sam.*26.25. / They shall carry them away. *Ier.*22.25.26. | 32.28.29. / Sorrow to them. *Ier.*22.20.25.

21 God prolongeth the life of his.
- *Reason* { He is eternall. *Psal.*102.2.4.
- *Vse* {

22 God promiseth good to his.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Reioice. *Gen.*17.14.7. / Let others associate them. *Num.*10.29. / Pray for blessing. 2.*Sam.*7.28.

23 God prouideth for his.
- *Reasons* { They are his people. *Deu.*32.9.10. / Experience teacheth it. *Deu.*32.7.8.
- *Vse* { Blessed be God. 1.*King.*8.56. / Be perfect. 1.*King.*8.61. / They blesse him iustly. *Iob.*1.8.9. / They wait. *Psal.*33.18.20. / They reioice. *Psal.*33.18.21. / Cast thy burthen on him. *Psal.*55.22. / The wicked tempt him. *Luk.*4.9.10.

24 God pulleth back the wicked.
- *Reasons* { They goe against Gods house. *Ier.*50.44. / None like God. *Ier.*50.44.
- *Vse* {

25 God punisheth the wicked.
- *Reasons* { God is not among them. *Deu.*1.41.42. / To performe his word. *Deu.*9.5. / They obey not. *Exo.*3.19.20. *Leu.*10.1.2. *Num.*14.43. | 31.16.17.

They

25
God punisheth the wicked.

Sy.W.p.17.

Reasons
- They despise Gods children. *Neh.*4.4.5.
- He beholdeth them. *Iob* 31.4.
- He ordereth all. *Eccles.*2.24.26.
- He knoweth their blasphemie. *Isa.*37.23.29.
- They sinne. *Ier.*40.3.
- They refuse instruction. *Hos.*10.11.13. (11.1.2.
- They regard not his kindnesse. *Hos.*10.11. com.
- They abound in wickednesse. *Mic.*2.1.2.3.
- He performeth his word. *Ier.*40.2.3.

Vse
- Idols shall not profit. *Hos.*2.6.7
- They shall not goe proudly. *Mic.*2.3.
- Vse the faithfull kindly. *Exo.*4.22.23.
- They shall be lamented. *Mic.*2.3.4.
- God is glorious. *Exo.*15.6.
- Doe none euill. *Exo.*20.7.
- Serue God. *Exo.*33.23.
- Silence. *Leu.*10.3.
- God will be sanctified. *Leu.*10.3.
- Feare not. *Num.* 21.34.
- They perish. *Deu.*2.19.
- Lift not vp thy heart. *Deu* 9.1.4.
- None standeth before him. *Deu.*11.25.
- Blesse God. 2*Sam.*18.28.

26
God punisheth the pleasures of his.

Reason
- It is in the eares of God. *Isa.*22.14.

Vse
- He will build and increase them. *Ier.*31.27.28.

27
God doth not alway punish the wicked.

Reason

Vse
- They conceiue euill of good. *Psal.*50.21.

28
God purgeth his people

Reason
- He wil be auenged on his aduersaries. *Isa.*1.21.25

Vse
- Zion shall be restored to iustice. *Isa.*1.25.27.

1
God raigneth.

Reason
- Let Kings be humble. *Iud.*8.25.
- He will iudge enemies. 2.*Chron.*20.6.12.
- The world established. *Psa.*93.1.
- His throne euerlasting. *Psal.*93.2.
- His throne is mighty. *Psal.*93.4.1.
- His testimonies are sure. *Psal.*93.1.5.
- Holinesse becommeth his house. *Psal.*93.1.5.
- The mighty shall be ashamed. *Isa.*24.23.

Vse
- Reioice. *Psal.*97.1.
- He is glorious. *Psal.*97.1.2.7.
- Worshippers of Idols confounded. *Psal.*97.1.7.
- Worship him all ye gods. *Psal.*97.1.7.
- Hate euill. *Psal.*97.1.10.
- Tremble. *Psal.*99.1.
- Praise God. *Rom.*19.6.
- Blessed is he that trusteth in God. *Psa* 146.5.10.

2 God raiseth the dead. Sy. De. 14.	*Reasons*	He hath raised Christ. 2. *Cor.* 4. 14. All things for your sakes. 2. *Cor.* 4. 14. 15. He giueth bodies to the corne. 1. *Cor.* 15.
	Vse	Trust in God. 2. *Cor.* 1. 9. We speake boldly. 2. *Cor.* 4. 13. 14. They confesse their confidence. 2. *Cor.* 4. 13. 14. Know he is God. *Eze.* 42. 5. 6. Abraham offered Isaac. *Heb.* 11. 17. 19.
3 God will not rebuke his people.	*Reason*	His mercy is euerlasting. *Isa.* 54. 7. 8. 9.
	Vse	
4 God taketh away the rebuke of his.	*Reason*	He teacheth them. *Psal.* 119. 33. 39.
	Vse	Gods iudgements are good. *Psal.* 119. 39.
5 God receiueth his people	*Reason*	
	Vse	Despise not any. *Rom.* 14. 3. Condemne not one an other. *Rom.* 14. 3. 4.
6 God recompenceth the wicked.	*Reasons*	He is pure. *Hab.* 1. 13. He alloweth no wickednesse. *Hab.* 1. 13. He is eternall. *Hab.* 1. 12. 13. He is holy. *Hab.* 1. 12. 13. He appointeth them to correction. *Hab.* 1. 12. 13. They intrude on the Church. *Ioel* 3. 4. 5. They deale cruelly. *Ioel* 3. 4. 6. *Ier.* 51. 6. 7. He gouerneth all. *Hab.* 1. 13. 14. They deride others. *Hab.* 1. 13. 15. He shall iudge. *Ioel* 3. 1. 2. 12. 8. They impute glory to themselues. *Hab.* 1. 11. 13. 15. They rebell. *Isa.* 65. 5. 6. The sinne of parents ioined. *Isa.* 65. 6. 7. All estates faile. *Exo.* 22. 25. 31. He contendeth with them. *Hos.* 12. 2. Vengeance is Gods. *Rom.* 12. 19. They doe much euill. 2. *Tim.* 4. 14.
	Vse	Fly from them. *Ier.* 51. 6. Destruction commeth. *Ier.* 51. 56. Strong places broken. *Ier.* 51. 56. 57. They shall be a reproach. *Eze.* 16. 43. 44. They shall not be releeued. *Eze.* 16. 53. 59. He helpeth his. *Psal.* 79. 9. 12. They shall not stand in their rage. *Hab.* 1. 14. 17.
7 God recompenceth the waies of Zion.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He will accomplish his slaughter. *Isa.* 34. 6. 7. 8 His iudgement shall consume all. *Isa.* 34. 8. 9. 10.

8
God is reconciled with man.

Reason
- He diliuereth them from death. *Iob* 33.24.

Vse
- He is fauorable. *Iob* 33.26.
- He restoreth him to grace. *Iob* 33.25.
- Marke well. *Iob* 33.31.

Reasons
- They crye. *Psal.* 30.3.4.
- They are afflicted. *Psa.* 44.25.26.
- His mercy moueth him. *Psal.* 44.26.
- He heareth them. *Psal.* 80.1.3.
- He beholdeth his. *Psal.* 116.16.
- He waiteth for them. *Isa.* 30.19.18.
- They are his people. *Isa.* 43.1.
- He is their Lord. *Isa.* 44.24.
- They were passed for nought. *Isa.* 52.3.
- He hath spoken it. *Isa.* 52.3.6.
- He correcteth in iudgement. *Ier.* 30.11.17.
- His enemies shall be destroied. *Ier.* 30.17.16.
- His wrath is out against enemies. *Ier.* 30.17.23.
- He seeth their wrong. *Lam.* 3.58.59.
- He helpeth his. *Hos.* 14.9.14.
- He repenteth not. *Hos.* 14.14.
- Christ is King. *Mic.* 4.9.10.
- As sheaues into a barne. *Mic.* 4.10.12.
- He contendeth with his aduersaries. *Mic.* 6.2.3.4
- That they may know the righteousnesse of God. *Mic.* 6.3.4.5.

9
God redeemeth his people.

Vse
- His people excell. 2. *Sam.* 7.23.24.
- Magnifie God. *Psal.* 30.3.1.
- They shall teach others the way. *Psal.* 51.12.13.
- None like God. *Psal.* 77.13.15.
- They shall be safe. *Psal.* 80.3.
- His works are great. *Psal.* 111.2.9.
- He is fauourable. *Psal.* 83.1.
- His name is holy. *Psal.* 111.9.
- They are like them that dreame. *Psal.* 126.1.
- They reioice. *Psal.* 126.1.2.
- Others glorifie God. *Psal.* 126.1.2.3.
- Wait. *Psal.* 130.7.
- Feare not. *Isa.* 45.1, *Ier.* 30.10.
- He guideth them. *Isa.* 30.19.21.
- Put away sorrow. *Isa.* 52.2.3. *Ier.* 31.11.12.
- Messengers therof welcome. *Isa.* 52.3.7.8.
- Reioice Zion. *Psal.* 52.3.9. *Ier.* 31.11.12.
- Be cleane. *Isa.* 52.3.11.
- Depart from the wicked. *Isa.* 52.3.11.
- He hath made his power knowne. *Isa.* 52.9.10.
- His saluation is seene in the world. *Isa.* 52.9.10.
- None shall make them afraid. *Ier.* 30.10.
- The Church shall be builded. *Ier.* 30.17.18.

9 God redeemeth his people.	*Vse*	He gathereth captiues *Ier.*31.10.11. *Zac.*10.8. Needfull things supplied to them. *Ier.*31.11.12. He comforterh them. *Lam.*3.57.58. They shall florish. *Hos.*14.14.15. He destroyeth enimies. *Hos.*14.14. Enimies know not his thoughts. *Mic.*4.10.12. They shall subdue enimies. *Mic.*4.10.12.13. He hath done them no hurt. *Mic.*6.3.4. They shall increase. *Za.*10.8.9. They shall returne. *Za.*10.8.9.10. Blessed be God. *Luk.*1.68. He is gratious. *Ephes.*1.6.7.
10 God is the refuge of the poore.	*Reason* *Vse*	People glorifie God. *Isa.*25.3.4. Nations serue God. *Isa.*25.3.4. Furie of the wicked of no force. *Isa.*25.4.5. He will bring from captiuity. *Ier.*16.15.19. The Gentiles come in. *Ier.*16.19.
11 God reiecteth the wicked.	*Reasons* *Vse*	They reiect his word. 1.*Sam.*15.23. He knoweth them. 2.*King.*19.27.28. They blaspheme. 2.*King.*19.25. They forsake God. 2 *Chron.*13.9.14. They despise Gods children. *Neh.*4.4.5. He is Iudge. *Psal.*9.5. They bring euill fruit. *Isa.*5.4.5. Mourne not. 1.*Sam.*16.1. Confidence of them is vaine. *Psal.*9.6. They shall be confounded. *Psal.*53.5. All mischiefe follow. *Psal.*9.38. The Church is waste. *Ier.*14.17.19. We cannot be healed. *Ier* 14.19. Acknowledge sinne. *Ier.*14.19.20.
12 God reiecteth the confidence of the wicked.	*Reason* *Vse*	They shall perish. *Ier.*44.26.29.30. They shall be ashamed. *Ier.*2.37.
13 God reiecteth not his.	*Reasons* *Vse*	They are afflicted. *Psal.*88.14.15. He is with them to saue them. *Ier.*30.11. He correcteth in iudgement. *Isa.*30.11. He heareth them. *Psal.*88.3. Despisers regard not. *Ier.*33.24. Captiuity shall returne. *Ier.*33.24.26. Their sinne hath reiected them. *Isa.*50.1.
14 God reioiceth ouer his Church.	*Reason* *Vse*	As a yong man to marry. *Isa.*62.5. He delighteth in it. *Isa.*62.4.5.

15 God remembreth his people.
- *Reasons*
  - He is euerlasting. *La.*5.1.19.20.
  - They are full of sorrowes. *Lam.*3.1.2. *&c.*
- *Vse*
  - He forsaketh not his. *Psal.*74.1.2.
  - He blesseth them. *Psal.*115.12.13.

16 God remembreth the base estate of his.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - (3.124.1.2.3.4.5.6.
  - He preserueth them from enimies. *Psal.*144.1.2.

17 God remembreth not the sinnes of his.
- *Reason*
  - He is their father. *Isa.*64 8.9.
  - They are his people. *Isa.*64.9.
- *Vse*

18 God remembreth the reproches of the wicked
- *Reason*
  - They touch God and his saints. *Psal.*89.50.51.
- *Vse*
  - Praise God. *Psal.*89.52.

19 God remembreth the sinnes of the wicked.
- *Reason*
  - He delighteth not in them. *Ier.*14.19.
- *Vse*

20 God remembreth his mercie.
- *Reasons*
  - It is old. *Psal.*25.6.
  - He hath corrected his. *Isa.*63.10.11.
  - The faithfull complaine. *Ier.*15.10.15.
  - He knoweth his. *Ier.*15.15.
- *Vse*
  - He will reuenge his children. *Ier.*15.15.
  - He taketh not them away in wrath. *Ier.*15.15.
  - The faithfull are obedient. *Ier.*15.16.17.
  - He raiseth Christ. *Luk.*1.69.32.

21 God remembreth his promise.
- *Reasons*
  - Nothing faileth of his word. 1. *King.*8.5.6.
  - It is the comfort of the faithfull. *Psal.*119.49.50.
  - The faithfull decline not. *Psal.*119.49.51.
  - They delight in the Law. *Psal.*119.49.54.
- *Vse*
  - He sent out Lot. *Gen.*19.29.
  - Pray for helpe. *Gen.*32.9.11.12. 1. *King.*8.24.25.
  - Keepe the law. *Deu.*7.12 | 1. *King.*6.12.
  - Blessed be God. 2. *Chron.*6.4.
  - He blesseth his people. *Neh.*1.8.
  - He perserueth his. *Psal.*74.19.20.
  - Praise God. *Psal.*105.1.8.
  - He is gracious to his. *Psal.*105.8.9.41.42.
  - He giueth a portion to his. *Psal.*111.5.

22 God renueth regenerateth quickneth & cleanseth his people by his word.
- *Reasons*
  - They wait on him in trouble. *Psal.*119.81.82.88.
  - That they might be the first fruits of his. *Iac.*1.18
- *Vse*
  - They are cleane. *Psal.*19.13.
  - They shall keepe his testimonies. *Psal.*119.88.
  - Blessed be God. 1. *Pet.*1.3.
  - All gifs of God. *Iac.*1.17.18.
  - Be swift to heare. *Iac.*1.18.19.
  - Be slow to speak. *Iac.*1.18.19.
  - Be slow to wrath. *Iac.*1.18.19.

23 God repenteth of euill.
- *Reason* { The faithfull pray. *Am.*7.2.3.
- *Vse* { He establisheth his. *Ier.*42.10.
- *Vse* { Fast and pray. *Ion.*3.7.8.9.
- *Vse* { Returne to God. *Ioel* 2.12.13.14.

24 God repenteth or changeth not.
- *Reason* { He hath spoken it. *Eze.*24.14.
- *Reason* { Though men consume. *Mal.*3.6.
- *Vse* { He will destroy the wicked. *Ier.*15.6.
- *Vse* { He will redeeme his people. *Hos.*13.14.
- *Vse* { He will iudge the wicked. *Mal.*3.5.6.

25 God will reproue the wicked.
- *Reason* { They intrude. *Eze.*35.10. comp.36.2.7.
- *Vse* {

26 God respecteth no persons.
- *Reason* { They are all his worke. *Iob* 34.19.
- *Vse* { Masters doe right. *Ephes.*6.9.
- *Vse* { Seruants obey. *Col.*3.22.25.
- *Vse* { Iew and Grecian according to works. *Rom.*2.11.9
- *Vse* { They vnder the Law iudged by it. *Rom.*2.11.12.
- *Vse* { Sinners without the Law perish. *Rom.*2.11.12.
- *Vse* { He that feareth God acceptable to him. *Act.*10. 34.36.
- *Vse* { Vnlearned made chosen Apostles. *Gal.*2.6.
- *Vse* { Speake not euill of God. *Iob* 6.34.17.19.

27 God rested.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { The seauenth day sanctified. *Gen.*2.3. *Exo.*20.11.
- *Vse* { Keepe it holy. *Exo.*20.8.11.

28 God reuealeth himselfe to man.
- *Reason* { This mystery seene in the creation. *Rom.*1.20.
- *Vse* { God is made manifest vnto men. *Rom.*1.19.

29 God reuealeth his righteousnes.
- *Reason* { He delighteth in it. *Ier.*9.24.
- *Vse* { Praise God. *Psal.*98.1.2.
- *Vse* { Glory in God. *Ier.*9.24.

30 God is to be reuerenced
- *Reasons* { His place is holy. *Exo.*3.5.6. *Ios.*5.15. *Act.*7. 33.
- *Reasons* { He is the God of Abraham. *Exo.*3.5.6.
- *Reasons* { He is our God. *Exo.*15.3.
- *Reasons* { He blesseth. *Deu.*15.5.6.
- *Reasons* { His presence is glorious. *Isa.*6.1.2.3. 1. *King.*19. 11.13.
- *Vse* {

31
God rewardeth according to works.
Sy. God. d. 5. & r. 6.

Reasons
- He knoweth the heart. 2. *Chron.* 6. 30. | 1. *King.* 8 38. 39. *Ier.* 17. 9. 10.
- That men may feare him. 2. *Chron.* 6. 30. 31.
- He seeth the waies of men. *Ier.* 16. 17. 18. *&c.* | 32. 19.
- They haue defied the land. *Ier.* 16. 18.
- They intrude into the possessions of the Church. *Eze.* 35. 10. 11.
- He will be knowne among the heathen. *Eze.* 35. 11.
- He heareth their blasphemies. *Eze.* 35. 11. 12. 13.

Vse
- No iniquity in God. *Iob* 34. 10. 11.
- He is powerfull and mercifull. *Psal.* 62. 11. 12.
- Helpe the oppressed. *Pro.* 24. 11. 12.
- The secure shall taste of him. *Ier.* 21. 13. 14.
- The wicked shall be visited. *Ier.* 25. 12. 14.
- Destruction to the wicked. *Eze.* 7. 2. 3. *Rom.* 6. 2. 8. 9.
- All sinnes punished. *Eze.* 7. 3.
- He spareth not. *Eze.* 7. 3. 4. *&* 9. 10.
- All estates faile. *Eze.* 7. 26. 27. *Hos.* 4. 9.
- Know that he is the Lord. *Eze.* 7. 27.
- Their meanes shall not prosper. *Hos.* 4. 9. 10.
- Sufferers for Christ shall be saued. *Mat.* 16. 25 27.
- Impenitent shall perish. *Rom.* 2. 5. 6.
- Life to the faithfull. *Rom.* 2. 6. 7.

32
God is rich to all.

Reason
- He is the Lord of all. *Rom.* 10. 12.

Vse
- No difference to persons in life. *Rom.* 10. 12.

33
God maketh his righteous.

Reason
- He will make righteousnesse grow. *Isa.* 61. 11.

Vse
- Reioice ye righteous. *Isa.* 61. 10. 11.

34
God maketh righteousnesse grow.

Reason
- As the garden the flower. *Isa.* 61. 10. 11.

Vse
- He saueth his. *Isa.* 61. 11.
- He maketh his righteous. *Isa.* 61. 11.
- He beautifieth his Church. *Isa.* 61. 11.

35
God is righteous and true infinitly.

Reason
- The righteous are his children. 1. *Iob.* 2. 29.
- He recompenceth the wicked. *Hab.* 1. 13.
- He teacheth his. *Psal.* 25. 5. 8 | 119. 73. 75.
- Tell of it. *Psal.* 71. 15. 16.

Vse
- Be steadfast thereby. *Psal.* 71. 16.
- He afflicteth iustly. *Psal.* 119. 75. *Lam.* 3. 17. 18.
- He giueth vnderstanding. *Psa.* 119. 144. 137.
- His iudgements are iust. *Psal.* 119. 137.
- Hee commandeth iustice in the Law. *Psal.* 119. 136. 137.

Hee

35 God is righteous and true infinitly.
- *Vse*
  - He is neere them that call. *Psal.*145.17.18.
  - He fulfilleth their desire that loue him. *Psal.*145.19.20.
  - He preserueth them that feare him. *Ps.*145.17.19.
  - He destroieth the wicked. *Psal.*145.17.20.
  - Praise God. *Psal.*145.21.17.
  - The curse on the disobedient. *Dan.*9.11.14.

36 God roareth out of zion
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Worldly blessings gone. *Am.*1.2.

1 God is the sanctuary of his.
- *Reasons*
  - The wicked deride the oppressed. *Eze.*11.15.16.
  - Though he haue scattered them. *Exe.*11.16.
- *Vse*
  - He will gather them. *Eze.*11.16.17.
  - Sanctifie him in your hearts. *Isa.*8.13.14.

2 God will sanctifie his people.
- *Reasons*
  - He gathereth them from nations. *Eze.*30.41.
  - God is faithfull and will doe it. 1.*Thes.*3.3.
- *Vse*
  - Walke in his statutes. *Lev.*20.8.

3 God the saluation of his
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He comforteth them. *Isa.*12.1.2.
  - He will saue them. *Isa.*12.2.3.

4 God is the sauiour of his people.
- *Reasons*
  - They are his people. *Isa.*63.8.
  - He preseruedour fathers. *Hos.*13.4.5.
  - He helpeth vs. *Hos.*13.4.9.
- *Vse*
  - They shall haue no hurt in troubles. *Isa.*43.2.3.
  - He will giue the heathen for them. *Isa.*43.3.
  - He will giue man for them. *Isa.*43.3.4.
  - He defendeth them continually. *Isa.*63.8.9.
  - He will not estrange himselfe. *Ier.*14.8.
  - He will helpe them. *Ier.*14.8.9.
  - He will not forsake his. *Ier.*14.8.9.
  - Know him alone. *Hos.*13.4.

5. God saued vs by Christ.
- *Reason*
  - That we should be heires. *Tit.*3.7.
  - We were disobedient. *Tit.*3.3 4.
- *Vse*

6 God saueth to shew mercie.
- *Reason*
  - Both Iew and Gentile. *Rom.*9.23.24.
- *Vse*
  - Grudge not at it. *Rom.*9.20.24.

7 God scourgeth the wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - As in the day of Midian and Egypt. *Isa.*10.26.
  - As chaffe on mountaines. *Isa.*17.13.
- *Vse*
  - Feare not the wicked. *Isa.*10.24.26.
  - His burthen shall be taken away. *Isa.*10.26.27.
  - Woe to the conspiring enemies. *Isa.*17.12.13.
  - The faithfull goe soone out of trouble. *Isa.*17.13.14.
  - This is their portion. *Isa.*17.11.13.

8 God seeth his.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He turneth away his wrath. *Dan.*9.16.18.
  - They pray for mercy. *Dan.*9.18.

9 God seeth iniuries.
- *Reasons*
  - That he may iudge it. *Psal.*10.14.
  - He made heauen. *Act.*4.24.28.
  - He determineth the works of men. *Act.*4.25.28.
- *Vse*
  - He helpeth. *Gen.*31.12.
  - He heareth their cry. 2.*King.*13.4. *Psal.*69.19.33.
  - Pray. 2.*King.*19.4.
  - Reioice in God his mercy. *Psal.*31.7.
  - He maintaineth the cause of his. *Lam.*3.58.59.
  - He redeemeth his. *Lam.*3.58.59.
  - He rewardeth according to works. *Lam.*3.59.
  - He iudgeth for vs. *Lam.*3.59.

10 God seeth secrets.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He rewardeth secret good works. *Mat.*6.4.
  - Babble not in praier. *Mat.*6.7.8.

11 God seeth the truth.
- *Reason*
  - Though the righteous be scarce. *Ier.*5.1.3.
- *Vse*
  - He smiteth the euill. *Ier.*5.3.
  - Obey his will. *Ier.*42.5.6.
  - He deliuereth them. *Dan.*6.22.

12 God sendeth his seruāts.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They obey and doe his worke. *Iud.*6.27.

13 God sent his sonne for reconciliation.
- *Reason*
  - That we should liue by him. 1.*Ioh.*4.9.
- *Vse*
  - God is loue. 1.*Ioh.*4.8.9.
  - See his loue. 1.*Ioh.*4.9.10.

14 God ſearches the hart.

Reaſon { He planted the eare and eie. *Pſal.*94.9.10.11.

Vſe
- Serue God purely. 1.*Chron.*28.9 | 29.17.
- Pray for a pure heart. 1.*Chron.*29.18.
- He rewardeth according to works. 2.*Chron.*6.30. 31.
- He guideth the iuſt. *Pſal.*7.9.
- He heareth his. *Pſal.*17.1.3.
- He will ſearch out euill. *Pſal.*44.21.
- Vnderſtand ye fooliſh. *Pſal.*94.8.11.
- Pretend not ignorance of the oppreſſed. *Pro.*24. 11.12.

15 God ſeparateth his.

Reaſon {

Vſe
- He will bleſſe them. *Leu.*20.24.
- Be holy. *Deu.*7.6.
- He will heare them. 1.*King.*8.51.52.53.
- Preſume not aboue that is meete. 1.*Cor.*4.6.7.

16 God ſhameth the wicked.

Reaſons
- They forget God. *Ier.*13.25.26.
- They truſt on lies. *Ier.*13.25.26.
- God ſeeth their wickedneſſe. *Ier.*13.26.27.
- They are not to be reformed. *Ier.*13.26.27.

Vſe {

17 God is the ſhepheard of his people.

Reaſon {

Vſe
- He heareth them. *Pſal.*80.1.
- They want nothing. *Pſal.*23.1.
- He gathereth them. *Ier.*31.10.
- He will none to be loſt. *Mat.*18.11.12.14.

18 God ſhineth in the Church.

Reaſon { He is Iudge. *Pſal.*50.3.6.

Vſe {

19 God ſifteth his people.

Reaſon { He will not deſtroy the remnant. *Am.*9.8.9.

Vſe
- The righteous ſhall not fall. *Am.*9.9.
- The ſecure ſhall periſh. *Am.*9.9.10.

20 God is not ſlacke.

Reaſon { One day is as a thouſand yeeres. 2.*Pet.*3.8.9.

Vſe {

21 God ſmiteth the euill.

Reaſons { He ſees the truth. *Ier.*5.3.
They giue no glory to God. *Ier.*5.1.2.4.

Vſe
- They ſorrow not. *Ier.*5.3.
- Returne to God. *Hoſ.*6.1.
- The word multiplieth. *Act.*12.23.24.

22 God ſmiteth them ſharply.
- *Reaſon*: Sinnes many. *Ier.* 30.14.
- *Vſe*: Freinds forſake them. *Ier.* 30.14.

23 God is ſory he made man.
- *Reaſons*: The wickednes of them great. *Gen.* 6.5.6. Imaginations are euill. *Gen.* 6.5.6.
- *Vſe*:

24 God ſpareth his people.
- *Reaſons*: A father his ſonne. *Mal.* 3.17. That the wicked blaſpheme not. *Ioel* 2.17. None can raiſe him. *Am.* 7.2. They are ſmall. *Am.* 7.2.5.
- *Vſe*: Pray to God. *Ioel* 2.17.18. He accepteth them. *Mal.* 3.17.

25 God ſpared not his ſonne for vs.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: He will giue vs all things. *Rom.* 8.32.

26 God ſpareth not the wicked.
- *Reaſons*: They forget God. *Iſa.* 2.9.6. They haue defiled the ſanctuary. *Eze.* 5.11. His wrath gone out. *Eze.* 7.3.4.8.18. He iudgeth according to workes. *Eze.* 7.3.4.9. Their ſinne is great. *Eze.* 9.9.10. (10.
- *Vſe*: Proud ſhalbe caſt downe. *Iſa.* 9.9.11. They ſhalbe captiued. *Ier.* 16.13. He giueth the wicked to enimies. *Ier.* 21.7. Peſtilence, famine, &c. followeth. *Eze.* 5.11 12. They ſhall know he is God. *Eze.* 7.4. He heareth not their prayer. *Exe.* 8.18.

Sy.Zi.4.

27 God ſpake.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: The creatures were. *Gen.* 1.3.6.7. Heare ye heauens. *Iſa.* 1.2. Impenitent ſhall die. *Iſa.* 1.20. The land is deſolate. *Eze.* 30.12. He ſendeth enimies. *Eze.* 38.16.18. God will weaken enimies. *Eze.* 39.3.5.

28 God will ſpeake.
- *Reaſon*: He is Iudge. *Pſal.* 50.6.7.
- *Vſe*: Heare. *Pſal.* 59.7. No feare to the Church. *Mic.* 4.4.

29 God ſpeaketh diuerſly.
- *Reaſons*: By dreames. *Iob* 33.14.15. *Heb.* 1.1. By corruptions. *Iob* 33.16.19. By meſſengers. *Iob* 33.23.
- *Vſe*: That he might bring repentance. *Iob* 33.17. To auoide death. *Iob* 33.18.30.

30 God ſpeaketh againſt the wicked.	*Reaſon*	{	The faithfull pray againſt them. *Iſa.*37.4.5.
	Vſe	{	They ſhalbe captiued. *Iſa.*46.3.4.5. He will doe his will in Babel. *Iſa.*48.14.15.
31 God is a ſpirit.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Worſhip him in ſpirit. *Ioh.*4.23.24.
32 God ſpoyleth the ſpoilers.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Oppreſſe not the oppreſſed. *Pro.*22.22.23.
33 God ſtrengthneth his.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Praiſe God. *Pſal.*147.7.13.
34 God ſtumbleth his enimies.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Sanctifie God in your harts. *Iſa.*8.13.14.
35 God hath ſworne.	*Reaſon*	{	That we might be aſſured. *Heb.*6.13.16.18.
	Vſe	{	Chriſt is prieſt for euer. *Pſal.*110.4. Conſultations of God ſhalbe effected *Iſa.*14.24. He will not giue his to enimies. *Iſa.*62.8. His people ſhall poſſeſſe their owne. *Iſa.*62.8.9. The worſhip of God ſhalbe prophaned. *Ier.*22.5. The ſword ſhall deuoure. *Ier.*46.14.18. Poſterity of the wicked periſh. *Ier.*49.8.13. Enemies at hand. *Ier.*49.13.14.|51.64.14. He will bring a plague againſt the wicked. *Ier.* 31.11.14. He hateth the pride of Iſrael. *Am.*6.8. He will not forget the ſinnes of the wicked. *Am.* 8.7.
36 God hath ſworne to Dauid.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	He remembreth him. *Pſal.* 132.1.11.
1 God talked from heauē.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Make no Image of him. *Exo.*20.22.23.
2 God teaches his to conſider the time.	*Reaſons*	{	He is their habitation. *Pſal.*90.1.2.12. He is their God. *Pſal.*90.2.12. He taketh man away. *Pſal.*90.2.12. That they may apply to wiſedome, *Pſal.*90.12.
	Vſe	{	

3 God teacheth his in his lawes.

Sy. Ta. 2.

Reasons
- He is their God. *Psal.*25.5.43.2.4.
- They trust in God. *Psal.*25.5.| 119.6.5.
- For his mercies sake. *Psal.*25.6.| 119.58.64.77. 132.133.135.
- He is gracious. *Psal.*25.8.| 119.65.66.68.
- He is righteous. *Psal.*25.8.
- He loueth truth. *Psal.*51.6.
- That they may walke in truth. *Psal.*86.11.
- They seeke God. *Psal.*119.10.12.
- He hath made them. *Psal.*119.73.
- He accepteth their Sacrifice. *Psal.*119.108.
- They are in danger. *Psal.*119.108.109.
- He fauoureth them. *Psal.*119.135.
- They declare his way. *Psal.*119.26.
- They chose them. *Psal.*119.26.30.
- They cleaue to them. *Psal.*119.31.
- They delight in them. *Psal.*119.33.35.
- They feare God. *Psal.*119.33.38.
- His iudgements are right. *Psal.*119.73.75.
- The word is a lanterne. *Psal.*119.105.108.

Vse
- Keepe them. *Deu.*4.5.6. *Psal.*119.32.33.34.
- All thy waies are truth. *Psal.*25.10. (68.69.
- Be not like a horse. *Psal.*32.8.9.
- Tell of it. *Psal.*71.17.| 119.171.
- Blessed be God. *Psal.*119.12.
- They declare his iudgements. *Psal.*119.12.13.
- Others seeing. reioice. *Psal.*119.73.74.
- They decline not from iudgements. *Psal.*119. 102.
- Meditate on them. *Psal.*119.27.73.78.
- Take away euill. *Psal.*119.29.37.
- Take away rebukes. *Psal.*119.39.
- They are greeued to see despisers. *Psal.*119.135 136.
- Pray for others. *Ier.*42.2.3.

4 God tempteth no man.

Reasons
- All good gifts from him. *Iac* 13.17.
- Leading away is of our concupiscence. *Iac.* 1.13.

Vse
- Say not I am tempted of God. *Iam.*1.13.

5 God is not tempted.

Reason
- All good gifts of him. *Iac.*1.13.17.

Vse
- Say not I am tempted of God. *Iac.*1.13.

6 God is terrible to the wicked.

Reason
- As a Lion, Leopard, Beare. *Hos.*13.7.8.
- They forget God. *Hos.*13.6.7.8.
- The wicked reproach Iacob. *Zeph.*2.10.11.

Vse
- None like him. *Psal.*89.6.7.
- Vow and performe. *Psal.*76.11.12.
- He consumeth Idols. *Zoph.*2.11.
- Curs'd the deceitfull worshippers. *Mal.*1.14.

7 God is not terrible to prophets.
- Reasons
  - They haue not thruſt in themſelues. *Ier.17.16.17*
  - He is their hope. *Ier.17.17.*
  - He heareth them. *Ier.17.17.14.*
- Vſe

8 God thinketh on his.
- Reaſon
  - He is their helpe. *Pſal.40.17.*
- Vſe

9 God his thoughts vnſearchable.
- Reaſon
  - He knoweth the words of man. *Pſal.139.4.6.*
- Vſe
  - They are glorious. *Pſal.92.4.5.*
  - A foole vnderſtandeth not. *Pſal.92.5.6.*

10 God threatneth.
- Reaſon
- Vſe
  - Feare. *Hab.1 & 2.chap.*com.3.2.
  - Pray. *Hab.1.2.chap.*comp. 3. 2.

11 God before time.
- Reaſon
- Vſe
  - He forſheweth and ſaueth. *Iſa.43.12.13.*
  - None can withſtand his worke. *Iſa.43.13.*

12 God vſeth the fitteſt times for his workes.
- Reaſon
  - As the husbandman in tillage. *Iſa.28.24.29.*
- Vſe
  - Mocke not at delay. *Iſa.28.21.24.*
  - Conſider it. *Iſa.28.23.24.*

13 God will tread downe the wicked.
- Reaſon
  - He witneſſeth againſt them. *Mic.1.2.3.*
- Vſe
  - Creatures vaniſh. *Mic.1.3.4.*

14 God trieth the wicked.
- Reaſons
  - They are deceitfull. *Ier.9.7.8.*
  - Their ſinnes are many. *Ier.9.3.4.7.*
  - They are droſſe. *Ezec.22.17.19.22.*
- Vſe

15 God trieth the faithfull. Sy. God. k.14.
- Sy. God knoweth the heart.

16 God trieth the hart. Sy. God. f.14.
- Sy. God ſearcheth the heart.

17 God is true. Sy. God. f.3.
- Sy. God is faithfull.

18 God turneth to his.
- Reaſon
  - For his ſeruants ſake. *Iſa.63.17.*
- Vſe

19 God turneth to the penitent.
- *Reason*: He is mercifull. *Deu.*4.29.31.2.*Chron.*30.9.
- *Vse*: Returne. *Deu.*30.1.8. 2.*Chron.*30.6.*Ier.*3.1.

20 God turneth the faithfull to him.
- *Reasons*: They are his first borne. *Ier.*31.20.18. / They repent. *Ier.*31.18.19. / They lament in griefe. *Ier.*31.18. / He is their God. *Ier.*31.18.
- *Vse*:

21 God turneth his iudgment from his.
- *Reason*: They feare God. *Ier.*26.18.19.
- *Vse*:

1 God visiteth his people
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: They resort to him. *Rut.*1.6.7. / They are blessed. 1.*Sam.*2.20.21. / Enter into his protection. *Isa.*26.20.21. / The earth shall disclose her dead. *Isa.*26.21. / Spirituall enemies destroied. *Isa.*26.21. comp. 27.1. / Glorifie God. *Luk.*7.16.

2 God will visit the wicked.
- *Reasons*: They are vncircumcised. *Ier.*9.25.26. / He will destroy them. *Ier.*44.11.13. / As Ierusalem. *Ier.*44.13. / They are Idolaters. *Hos.*1.2.4. / They regard not the law. *Hos.*8.12.14. / They seeke helpe at flesh. *Hos.*8.14. / He reuealeth to Prophets. *Am.*3.2.7. / They oppresse. *Am.*3.2.10.
- *Vse*: Reioice not in the flesh. *Ier.*9.23.25. / None shall escape. *Ier.*44.13.14. / Their kingdome abolished. *Hos.*1.4. / They are weakned. *Hos.*1.4. / All estates perish. *Hos.*4.9. / The enemies preuaile. *Hos.*8.14.5.

3 God is vnchangeable.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: He will performe his word. *Iob* 23.13.14.

4 God is not vnrighteous to forget his.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: We are well perswaded of the faithful. *Heb.*6.9.10

5 God hath put all vnder Christ.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Death shall be subdued. 1.*Cor.*15.26.27. / The sonne shall be subiect to God. 1.*Cor.*15.27. 28.

1 God waiteth for his people.	*Reasons*	That he might haue mercy. *Isa.*30.18.	
		God is the God of iudgment. *Isa.*30.18.	
	Vse	He will restore his people. *Isa.*30.18.19.20.	
2 God vtterly wasteth.	*Reasons*	Sin requireth it. 1. *King.*14.7.8.9.19.	
		He will haue no pitie on the wicked. *Hos.*1.6.	
	Vse	Be amazed and feare. 1 *Sam.*3.11.12.13. 2.33.	
		Heare and testifie. *Am.*3.13.14.15.	
		Nothing is able to helpe. *Zoph.*1.17.18.	
3 God will weaken the wicked.	*Reasons*	He hath spoken it. *Eze.*39.2.3.5.	
		He will visit them. *Hos.*1.2.4.	
	Vse	He will destroy them. *Eze.*39.2.3. (2.37.19.	
		The faithfull shal spoyle their spoylers. *Eze.*39	
4 God is wearied with the sin of the wicked.	*Reasons*	They abound in wickednes. *Am.*2.6.7.13.	
		As a cart with sheaues. *Am.*2.13.	
		They thinke he accepteth the wicked. *Mal.*2.17.	
		They suppose him not present. *Mal.*2.17.	
	Vse	Meanes shall not profit them. *Am.*2.13.14.16.	
5 God is not wicked as man.	*Reason*		
	Vse	He condemneth not the faithfull. *Iob* 10.2.4.	
6 God is sometime with the wicked.	*Reason*		
	Vse	They are strong. *Za.*10.3.4.5.	
7 Gods will prospereth with Christ.	*Reason*	He is eternall. *Isa.*53.8.10.	
	Vse	He will iustifie many. *Isa.*53.10.11.	
8 God will doe what hee will.	*Reasons*	He is in heauen. *Psa.*115.3.	
		Though Idols are vanitie. *Psa.*115.3.4.	
		He casteth out enemies. *Psal.*135.6.8 11.	
		He giueth his inheritance *Psal.*135.6.11.12.	
		He hath declared things. *Isa.*48.3.14.	
		He hath spoken it. *Isa.*48.14.15.	
		He hath prepared enemies. *Isa.*48.14.15.	
	Vse	Giue eare to it. *Isa.*48.14.16.	
		He is great. *Psal.*135.5.6.	
		He is God aboue other. *Isa.*46.9.11.	
		His name is for euer. *Psal.*135.6.13.	
		He glorifieth his name. *Psal.*115.1.3.	
		Say not where is God. *Psal.*115.2.3.	
		He is powerfull. *Dan.*4.31.32.	
		His kingdome is euerlasting. *Dan.*4.31.32.	
		Inhabitants nothing to him. *Dan.*4.32.	
		None can stand in his hand. *Dan.*4.32.	
		He wil not auenge right bloodsheading. *Ion.*1.14.	

8

God withdraweth himselfe from the wicked.

Reasons

Vse

They shall not finde him. *Hos* 5.6.
None can helpe them. *Hos.*5.13.15.
They will seeke God. *Hos.*5.15.

9

God is with his people.

Reasons

They prosper. *Gen.*39.23. *Iud.*1.19.|2.*Sam.*5.10
He boweth their hearts to him. 1.*King.*8.57.58.
To saue them. *Ier.*30.11.|42.11.
That he forsake them not. 1.*King.*8.57.
That they may walke in his waies. 1.*King.*8.57.58

Vse

Let men affect them. *Gen.*39.23.
They know he is the Lord. *Exo.*29.45.46.
Obey. *Exo.*3.11.12|4.12.1. *King.*11.38.
Build a sanctuary. *Gen.*28.21.22.12. *Exo.*25.8. 1.*Chron.*22.18.19.*Hag.*1.5.
Feare not. *Num.*14.9. *Deu.*31.3.6.7.8.23.*Ios.*1.6.9.8.1.10.2.5.11.6. *Iud.*4.14. 2.*Chron.*19.11.20.17|*Psal.*23.4.1.|56.4.*Isa.*41.10|43.1.2.*Ier.*46.48.
Rebell not. *Numb.*14.9.
He prospereth them. 2.*King.*18.7. 1.*Chron.*11.9. 2.*Sam.*5.10.
None can preuaile. *Ios* 1.5.*Ier.*1.19|15.20.21.
Goe not against them. 2.*Chron.*35.21.
They auoid sinne. *Iob.*22.31.
No euill to them. *Iud.*6.13.
He deliuereth them. *Iud.*6.13.14.
No meanes to withstand. *Isa.*8.9.10.
Nations ioined to the Church. *Za.*8.23.
They shall doe his worke. *Iud.*6.14.16.
They shall not goe in haste. *Isa.*52.12.
Doe his will. 1 *Sam.*10.7.1. *Chron.*22.16|28.20.|2.*Sam.*7.3.
The wicked feare them. 1.*Sam.*18.28.29.
They beare them wisely. 1.*Sam.*18.14.
Seeke God. 1.*Chron.*22.18.19. *Am.*5.14.
More with them then against them. 2.*Chron.*32.8.
They shall not be moued. *Psal.*46.5.
Enemies shall turne backe. *Psal.*56.9.
They shall see their desire. *Psal.*118.6.7.
Troubles hurt them not. *Isa.*43.3.2.
He will giue others for them. *Isa.*43.3.52.12.
Christ shall prosper. *Isa.*52.12.13.
He correcteth with mercy. *Ier.*46.28.
He shall rest with them. *Isa.*59.20.21.
Feare not the wicked. *Ier.*42.11.
He destroieth enemies. *Ier.*46.28.
He deliuereth them. *Act* 7.9.10. *Iud.*6.13.
He will not forsake them. *Hos* 11.8.9.
They shall walke after him. *Hos.*11.9.10.
They shall be in grace. *Hos.*11.9.12.
Depart from euill. *Isa.*52.11.
Be cleane. *Isa.*52.11.12.
Feare him. *Isa.*59.19.20.

10 God is a witneſſe betweene his people.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Let not iniuries be. *Gen.*31.12.52.53.
  - Keepe promiſes. *Iud.*11.10.
  - Deale faithfully. 1.*Sam.*20.23.
  - Be pure. *Iob.*26.17.18.19.|35.29.*&c.*

11 God beareth witneſſe of Chriſt.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - He is equall with the Father. *Iob.*17.18.31.32.

12 God will performe his word.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - He will viſit enemies. *Ier.*25.12.13.
  - Enemies ſhall ſerue themſelues of Babel. *Ier.*25.13.14.

13 God worketh in all.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Let no man be diſcontented. *Gen.*45.4.5.|50.20.21.

14 God worketh wonders.
- *Reaſons*
  - They are ignorantly careleſſe. *Iſa.*29.9.14.
  - They are hypocrits. *Iſa.*29.13.14.
- *Vſe*
  - The wiſe ſhall be turned to fooles. *Iſa.*29.14.

15 God worketh out the glorie of his.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - His works ſerue all for their beſt. *Rom.*8.28.30.

16 Gods workes ſhalbe accompliſhed.
- *Reaſon*
  - He giueth ſignes to his people. *Iſa.*38.7.8.
- *Vſe*
  - He forſaketh not his. *Pſal.*138.7.8

17 Gods workes none altereth.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Let the Apoſtles alone. *Act.*5.38.39.
  - Behold them. *Eccle.*7.15.

18 God his workes amaze the faithfull.
- *Reaſon*
  - Strange things are done. *Act.*2.4.12.
- *Vſe*
  - They humble themſelues. *Luk.*5.8.9.

19 God his workes to be conſidered.
- *Reaſons*
  - None can alter them. *Eccleſ.*7.15.
  - He is their helpe. *Pſal.*46.1.8.
  - He is terrible in works. *Pſal.*66.3.5.
  - Others tell of them. *Pſal.*66.16.
  - The wicked conſpire in vain. *Iſa.*33.10.11.12.13
  - The righteous proſper. *Iſa.*33.13.14.15.16. *Mat.*
  - The wicked ſhall periſh. *Mat.*13.42. (13.41.43
  - They are great. *Mar.*5.19.20.
- *Vſe*

20 God his workes declare. Sy. Na.9.

Reasons
- He is the strength of his. *Psal.*118.14.17.
- To execute vengeance among heathen. *Psal.*149 6.7.
- To binde Kings with chaines. *Psal.*149.6.8.
- That they may execute things written. *Psal.*149. 8.9.
- He maintaineth the cause of his. *Ier.*51.10.11.
- His works are great. *Dan.*3.32.33. *Mar.*5.19.
- His kingdome is euerlasting. *Dan.*3.32.33.

Vse

21 God his workes establi-shed for euer.

Reason

Vse
- They are great. *Psal.*111.2.8.

22 God his workes are faithfull.

Reason

Vse
- Reioice. *Psal.*33.1.4.

23 Gods workes for the best to the faithfull.

Reason
- Election, glorification. *Rom.*8.28.30.

Vse
- No condemnation to the faithfull. *Rom.*8.1.28.
- If God be with vs none against vs. *Rom.*8.28.31.

24 God maketh men glad by his workes.

Reason

Vse
- Praise him publikly on the Sabbath. *Psa.*92.2.3.4
- His works strange and glorious. *Psal.*92.9.5.

25 God his works are great Sy. Na.12.

Reasons
- They are glorious. *Psal.*111.2.3.
- His righteousnesse endureth. *Psal.*111.3.
- He hath caused them to be remembred. *Psal.*111. 3.4.
- He giueth them that feare him. *Psal.*111.4.5.
- His works are truth. *Psal.*111.7.2.
- They are established for euer. *Psal.*111.2.8.
- He hath redeemed his. *Psal.*111.2.9.

Vse
- Declare them. *Dan.*3.32.33.
- Feare God. *Reu.*15.3.4
- Glorifie God. *Reu.*15.3.4.

26 God his workes hard of farr off.

Reason

Vse
- The wicked seeke peace. *Iosh.*9.9.11.
- Let the faithfull prouide. *Iosh.*2 12.
- Tell what he doth. *Psal.*66.16.
- Hide them not from posterities. *Psal.*78.3.4.

27 God his workes are infinite.

Reason
- His mercy endureth for euer. *Psal.*106.1.2.

Vse
- No man vnderstandeth them. *Iob* 26.14.
- God excelleth man. *Iob* 9.10.11.12.

28 Gods workes are perfect.	*Reason*	They are iudgement.	*Deu.*32.4.
	Vse		
29 God his workes praise him.	*Reason*	To make them knowne.	*Psal.*145.8.10.
	Vse	God is gracious.	*Psal.*145.8.10.
30 God causeth his works to be had in remembrance.	*Reason*		
	Vse	They are great.	*Psal.*111.2.4.
31 God his works seene of his.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Consider it.	*Deu.*11.2.7.
		Keepe the commandements.	*Deu.*11.7.8.
		Depart not to serue Idols.	*Deu.*29.16.18.
		Affliction commeth.	*Iob.*9.3.
		Christ worketh in due time.	*Ioh.*9.3.4.
		Praise God.	*Act.*4.21.22.
32 God sheweth his works to Christ.	*Reasons*	He loueth him.	*Ioh.*5.20.
		That men should maruell.	*Ioh.*5.20.
	Vse	He doth the works with the Father.	*Ioh.*5.19.20.
33 God his workes strong and glorious.	*Reasons*	He maketh his glad with them.	*Psal.*92.1.2.4.5.
		His thoughts are vnsearchable.	*Psal.*92.4.5.
	Vse	None can withstand.	*Gen.*24.50.
		They are great.	*Psal.*111.2.3.
34 God his workes are terrible.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Faithfull reioice.	*Psal.*66.1.3.
		All shall worship.	*Psal.*66.3.
		Behold them.	*Psal.*66.3.5.
		He shall be knowne.	*Exo.*33.10.
		Enemies flie.	2 *King.*7.6.7. *Psal.*66.3.
		Feare not.	*Neh.*4.14.
35 God his workes are truth.	*Reason*	He is able to abase the proud.	*Dan.*4.34.
	Vse	They are great.	*Psal.*111.2.7.
		Praise God.	*Dan.*4.31.34.
36 God would none should perish.	*Reason*	As a shepheard.	*Mat.*18.12.14.
		Christ came to saue the lost.	*Mat.*18.11.12.
	Vse		
1 God is zelous.	*Reason*		
		The Church shall flourish.	2 *King.*19.30.31.
	Vse	Pray in trouble to him.	*Isa.*63.15.

1 Godlines is worthie of account
- *Reason* { Wee are blamed for the hope thereof. 1.*Tim*.4.8.11.
- *Vse* {

2 Godlines exercise.
- *Reason* { It is profitable. 1.*Tim* 4.7.8.
- *Vse* { Cast away fables. 1.*Tim*.4.7.

3 Godlines is profitable.
- *Reasons* { It hath promises in this and the other life. 1.*Tim*.4.8. / Bodily exercise profits not. 1 *Tim*.4.8.
- *Vse* { Exercise godlinesse. 1 *Tim*.4.7.8.

4 Godlines hath promises
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { It is profitable. 1.*Tim*.4.8. / It is worthy to be receiued. 2.*Tim*.4.8.9.

5 Good doe, yea for hurt.
- *Reasons* { It hath long life. *Psal*.34.12.13.14. / The eies of God ouer the righteous. *Psal*.34.12.15. / God shall blesse their little store. *Psal*.37.16.17. / God loueth righteousnes. *Psal*.37.27.28. / God will not forsake his. *Psal*.37.31. / Thou shalt prosper. *Isa*.50.6.8.10. / God shall fauour them. *Isa*.58.6.9. / That ye may be the childrē of God. *Mat*.5.44.45 / Otherwise no reward. *Mat*.5.44.46.
- *Vse* { Reuenge not. *Mat*.5.39.44. / Be perfect. *Mat*.5.44.48. / No hurt to them. *Ioh*.10.32.33.

6 Doe good to man.
- *Reason* { He is not vncleane. *Act*.10.20.29.
- *Vse* { Especially to the household of faith. *Gal*.6.10.

7 Good doe to the faithfull.
- *Reasons* { They pray. *Act*.9.11. / They are appointed for good. *Act*.9.11.15. / All things lawfull not expedient. 1.*Cor*.10.23.24. / Not to our selues onely. 1.*Cor*.10.23.24. / To all men. *Gal*.6.10.
- *Vse* {

8 Good doe often.
- *Reasons* { Thou knowest not what shall prosper, this or that. *Eccles*.11.6 / God will keepe you in Christ. *Phil*.4.7.8.9.
- *Vse* {

9 God turne not from.	*Reason*	God beholdeth them. *Pſal.*80.14.18.	
	Vſe		
10 Good none in vs.	*Reaſon*	Sinne ruleth vs. *Rom.*7.17.18.	
	Vſe	Flatter none with tearmes of goodneſſe. *Mat.*19.16.	
11 Good things not taken from the faithfull.	*Reaſon*	They chooſe the beſt. *Luk.*10.42.	
	Vſe	Be not ouer carefull for others. *Luk.*10.41.42.	
12 Good of others looke after.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt humbled himſelfe. *Phil.*2.4.6.8.	
		Others are to be better eſteemed. *Phil.*2.3.4.	
	Vſe		
13 Goſpell abideth.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	It is more glorious then the Law. 2.*Cor.*3.11.8.	
		We are bound to ſpeake it. 2.*Cor.*3.11.8.	
14 Apoſtles not aſhamed of the Goſpell.	*Reaſons*	It is the power of ſaluation. *Rom.*1.16.	
		They are appointed to preach it. 2.*Tim.*1.11.12.	
		They know whom they beleeue. 2.*Tim.*1.12.	
		God is able to keepe them. 2.*Tim.*1.12.	
	Vſe	They are ready to preach it. *Rom.*1.15.16.	
		Let others be ſtrong. 2.*Tim.*1.12. comp.2.1.	
15 Be not aſhamed of the Goſpel.	*Reaſon*	God hath not giuen the ſpirit of feare. 2.*Tim.*1.6.7.	
	Vſe		
16 Beleeue the Goſpell.	*Reaſon*	The time is fulfilled. *Mar.*1.15.	
	Vſe		
17 Goſpell caried to the worthie.	*Reaſons*	Iewes reiect Chriſt. *Mat.*21.41.43. | 22.8.9. *Mar.*12.7.9. *Act.*18.6.	
		Chriſt the corner ſtone. *Mat.*21.42. *Mar.*12.9.10. *Luk.*20.17.20.	
		Chriſt taught with authority. *Luk.*20.2.16.	
		They perſecute the Prophets. *Luk.*22.16.13.	
		That obedience may be giuen. *Rom.*16.26.	
		God commandeth it. *Rom.*16.26.	
18 Goſpell a knowne doctrine to the Apoſtles. Sy.Apo.29.	*Vſe*		
	Reaſon	No deceiueable fable. 2.*Pet.*1.16.17.	
		Prophets witneſſe it. 2.*Pet.*1.16.19.	
	Vſe	They ſtirre vp others. 2.*Pet.*1.12.13.14.15.19.	

20 Gospell the doctrine of God.
- *Reason* { Not after man. *Gal.*1.10.11.12.
- *Vse* { They remoue not from it. *Gal.*1.6.10.

21 Gospell a new doctrine in forme.
- *Reasons* { Darkenesse is past. 1.*Ioh.*2.8. / The light shineth. 1.*Ioh.*2.8.
- *Vse* {

22 Gospell is glorious.
- *Reasons* { The law is glorious. 2.*Cor.*3.7.8. / The ministery of condemnation is glorious. 2.*Cor.*3.8.9. / That preaching is glorious. 2.*Cor.*3.8.11. / This is the ministery of righteousnes. 2.*Cor.*3.9. / This abideth. 2.*Cor.*3.9.11.
- *Vse* { Faint not. 2.*Cor.*3.8 comp.4.1.

23 Gospell hid to the lost onely.
- *Reasons* { Christ is truly preached. 2.*Cor.*4.3.5. / Pastors walke not deceitfully. 2.*Cor.*4.2.3. / Pastors approue themselues 2.*Cor.*4.2.3. / Sathan blindeth them. 2.*Cor.*4.3.4.
- *Vse* {

24 Gospell not after man.
- *Reason* { Paul receiued it by reuelation. *Gal.*1.11.12.
- *Vse* { It is the doctrine of God. *Gal.*1.10.11.

25 Gospell the power of God to saluation to euery one that beleeueth
- *Reasons* { Hereby wee are saued. 1.*Cor.*1.12.18. / It reuealeth righteousnes. *Rom.*1.16.17.
- *Vse* { Be not ashamed of it. *Rom.*1.16. / Preach Christ crucified. 1.*Cor.*1.23.24. / Preach without worldly wisdome. 1.*Cor.*1.17.18.

26 Gospell receiued with power to the faithfull.
- *Reasons* { Pastors bold in preaching. 1.*Thes.*1.5 com.2.1.2. / Not in word onely. 1.*Thes.*1.5. / They follow example of Christ and Apostles. 1.*Thes.*1.5.6. / They receiue it with affliction. 1.*Thes.*1.5.6. / As the word of God. 1.*Thes.*2.13. comp.1.5.
- *Vse* { Ye are elect. 1.*Thes.*1.3.4.5. / They are followers of Churches. 1.*Thes.*2.13.14. / Thanke God. 1.*Thes.*2.13.

27 Preach the Gospell.
- *Reason* { He that heareth you heareth Christ. *Luk.*10.3.16 / He that despiseth you despiseth Christ. *Luk.*10.3.16.
- *Vse* {

28 Gospell preached to the Fathers.
- *Reason* { That they might liue to God. 1.*Pet.*4.6.
- *Vse* { Cease from sinne. 1.*Pet.*4.1.6.

29 Gospell preached sithence Iohn.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Publicans resort to Christ. *Luk.*15.1.com.16.16. The Law endured till then. *Luk.*16.16.
30 Faithfull saued by the Gospell preached.	*Reasons*		The world knew not God in the wisdome of God. 1.*Cor.*1.21. Though Iew seeke signes and Grecian wisdome. 1.*Cor.*1.21.22.
	Vse		We preach Christ crucified. 1.*Cor.*1.21.23. Preach without wordly wisedome.1.*Cor.*1.21.27.
31 Apostles ready topreach the Gospell.	*Reasons*		They are debters to all. *Rom.*1.14.15. They are not ashamed thereof. *Rom.*1.14.15.16.
	Vse		
32 Gospell receiued with affliction.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They receiue it with power. 1.*Thes.*1.5.6. They are examples to other. 1.*Thes.*1.5.6.7.
33 Gospell remoue not frō.	*Reasons*		Preachers of other accursed. *Gal.*1.6.8.9. It is the Doctrine of God. *Gal.*1.6.10. Paul pleased not man. *Gal.*1.6.10.
	Vse		
34 Gospell was by reuelation.	*Reasons*		Paul persecuted the Church. *Gal.*1.11.13. Paul zealous in ceremonies. *Gal.*1.11.14. Paul communicated not with flesh. *Gal.*1.11.16.
	Vse		
35 Gospell reuealeth righteousnes.	*Reasons*		The iust shall liue by faith. *Rom.*1.17. Wrath reuealed by the Law. *Rom.*1.17.18.
	Vse		It is the power of God to saluation.*Rom.*1.16.17. It is more glorious then the Law. 2.*Cor.*3.9.
36 Gouernment of God confesse.	*Reasons*		The World shall be stable. *Psal.*96.10. He shall iudge. *Psal.*96.10.
	Vse		
37 Gouernment shal continue.	*Reason*		The Church shall continue. *Ie.*.30.18.20.
	Vse		
1 Grace the faithfull haue accesse vnto.	*Reason*		They are iustified by faith. *Rom.*5.1.2. comp.4. 24.
	Vse		

2 Grace hath appeared.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Let others doe their calling. *Tit.2.9.11.*
3 Grace by Christ.	*Reason*	He teacheth knowledge of the fathers. *Ioh.1.17.18*
	Vse	We receiue that we haue by him. *Ioh.1.16.17.*
4 Grace of God in the Church.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Their Ioy aboundeth in affliction. *2.Cor.8.12.* They giue with instancie. *2.Cor.8.1.2.4.*
5 The hart is established with grace.	*Reason*	Not with meats. *Heb.13.9.*
	Vse	Be not carried with diuers doctrines. *Heb.13.9.*
6 Grace shalbe full by Christ.	*Reasons*	The spirit shal be giuen to the Church. *Isa.32.15* He is before Iohn. *Ioh.1.15.16.* Grace by Christ. *Ioh.1.16.17.*
	Vse	
7 Graces giuen vnawares to men.	*Reason*	As corne to the sleeping husbandman. *Mar.4.26.28.*
	Vse	To him that hath shall be giuen. *Mar.4.24.26.* Rebellious resist them. *Rev.8.5.* He wil raise vp Christ a shepheard. *Ezek.34.23.24*
8 Graces labor to increase	*Reasons*	Many peruert Scriptures. *2.Pet.3.17.18.* God giueth all to godlinesse. *2.Pet.1.3.5.* Ye shall not be idle. *2.Pet.1.5.8.* Ye shall not be vnprofitable. *2.Pet.1.5.8.* He that doth not is blind. *2.Pet.1.5.9.* He that doth not, forgetteth that he is purged. *2.Pet.1.9.*
	Vse	Be not secure. *2.Pet.3.17.18.* Make your calling sure. *2.Pet.1.5.10.* Pastors stirre vp other. *2.Pet.1.5.12.*
9 Graces increased in the faithfull.	*Reasons*	As a mustard graine. *Mat.4.24.30.32.* Christ receiueth his kingdome. *Luk.19.12.26.* To make them blamelesse & stable. *1.Thes.3.13.*
	Vse	To them it is giuen to attaine secrets. *Mat.13.11.12.* Graces taken from careles se. *Mat.25.29.* See what you heare. *Mar.4.23.24. Luk 8.18.*
10 Increase of grace the Church prayeth for.	*Reasons*	That they may walke worthy of the Lord. *Col.1.9.10.* That they may please God. *Col.1.9.10.*
	Vse	

11 Graces and gifts giuen by measure.	*Reason*	Some Prophets, some Apostles. *Ephes.*4.8.11.
	Vse	
12 Grace we are saued by. Sy.Sa.35.	*Reasons*	God quickneth vs by Christ. *Ephes.*2.5.
		Not of our selues. *Ephes.*2.8.
	Vse	Inforce not the Gentiles to circumcision. *Act.*15.10.11.
13 Grace of God is sufficiēt	*Reason*	His power perfect through weakenes.2.*Cor.*12.9
	Vse	Pray against temptation. 2.*Cor.*12.9.8.
14 Grace taken from the wicked.	*Reasons*	Christ leaueth to feede them. *Za.*11.9.10.
		It is not giuen thē to attaine secrets. *Mat.*13.10.11
		Christ is to receiue a kingdome. *Luk.*19.12.26.
	Vse	Faithfull consider it. *Za.*11.10.11.
		Wicked despise it. *Za.*11.10.12.13
		Christ speaketh in parables. *Mat.*13.
		Graces giuen to other. *Mat.*25.29.
		See what you heare. *Mar.*4.24.25.*Luk.*8.18.
15 Vnder Grace the faithfull are.	*Reason*	Not vnder the Law. *Rom.*6.15.
	Vse	Sinne hath not dominion. *Rom.*6.14.
		Sinne not. *Rom.*6.15.16.
16 Grace receiue not in vaine.	*Reasons*	We are ambassadors of Christ. 2.*Cor.*5.20.comp. 6.1.
		Now is the day of saluation. 2.*Cor.*6.1.2.
	Vse	
17 Grace not in vaine in the faithfull.	*Reason*	They labour vehemently. 1.*Cor.*15.10.
	Vse	
18 Grashoppers God sendeth.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They consume. *Am.*7.1.2.
19 Grashoppers consume.	*Reason*	God sendeth them. *Am.*7.1.2.
	Vse	The faithfull pray. *Am.*7.1.2.

20 Graues digged vp.	*Reason*		Enemies preuaile. *Ier.8.1.2.*
	Vse		
21 Griefe immoderate put away.	*Reason*		God will bring to iudgement. *Eccles.11.9.*
	Vse		
22 Grieue not God.	*Reasons*		It is not ſmall to grieue man. *Iſa.7.13* Ye are ſealed to the day of redemptiō. *Epheſ.4.30*
	Vse		
23 To grieue God is no ſmall thing.	*Reaſon*		
	Vse		Grieue not God. *Iſa.7.13.*
24 Grieue not the Iewes.	*Reaſons*		They are zealous of the Law. *Act.21.21.24.* The Gentiles haue liberty to leaue the Law. *Act.* 21.24.25.
	Vse		
25 Greateſt ſhalbe the leaſt	*Reaſons*		The proud humbled. *Mat.23.11.12.* Humble exalted. *Mat* 23.11.12. As little children. *Mar.9.34.35.36.* Diſciples arrogant. *Mar.9.34. &c.*
	Vse		Titles affect not. *Mat.23.9.11.* Cut off meanes of euill. *Mar.9.34.33.*
26 Grudge not at God.	*Reaſons*		Ye are as clay to the potter. *Rom.9.20.21.* He chuſeth and refuſeth at his will. *Rom.9.18.20.* He cōdemneth to declare his power. *Ro.9.20.22.* He ſaueth to ſhew his mercy. *Rom.9.20.23.*
	Vse		
27 Grudge not one againſt the other.	*Reaſons*		Leſt ye be condemned. *Iam.5.9.* Iudge ſtands before the dore. *Iam.5.9.*
	Vse		Be patient. *Iam.5.7.9.*

Ha. Ha.

1 Haires of your head numbred.	*Reaſon*		
	Vse		Feare not the wicked. *Mat.10.26.30. Luk.11.7.4.*
2 Hands of the wicked full of bloud.	*Reaſon*		
	Vse		Hypocriticall ſacrifice God regardeth not. *Iſa.1.* 11.15.

3 Hard to God nothing.
- *Reason* { He is Lord of all creatures. *Ier.*32.27.
- *Vse* { Things vnlikely shal be. *Gen.*18.14. *Luk.*1.37.36
  He will giue wicked to enemies. *Ier.*32.27.28.
  He will gather his among nations. *Ier.*32.37.36.
  The Church shall be repleniſhed. *Za.*8.4.5.6.
  Some rich may be saued. *Mat.*19.26.
  He will take away present affliction. *Mar.*14.36.
  Such as forsake riches for Christ shall finde all. *Luk.*18.27.30.

4 Harlot a dangerous euil
- *Reasons* { She lieth in wait to make transgressors. *Pro.*23 27.28.
  She bringeth destruction. *Pro.*23.27.28.
- *Vse* { Giue God thine heart. *Pro.*23.26.27.

5 Harlot bringeth destruction.
- *Reasons* { Hee that goeth in shall not bee innocent. *Pro.*6. 26.19.
  It is worse then theft. *Pro.*6.26.30.33.
- *Vse* { Come not neere her. *Pro.*6.25.26. | 7.5.6.25.
  She is dangerous. *Pro.*23.27.28.

6 Harlot bringeth pouerty
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Come not neere her. *Pro.*6.25.26.

7 Harlot causeth strong to fall.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Incline not to her. *Pro.*7.25.26.

8 Hart of righteous bowed to God by God.
- *Reasons* { He is with his people. 1.*King.*8.57.58.
  Elias, i. the Baptist commeth *Mal.*4:5.6.
  Lest God smite the earth. *Mal.*4.4.5.6.
- *Vse* { Reioice. 2.*Chron.*29.36.

9 Hart of the wicked darkned.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They glorifie not God. *Rom.*1.21.

10 Euill from the hart.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { That commeth out defileth. *Mat.*15.18.19.

11 Harts of the righteous faile.
- *Reason* { They feele their sinnes. *Psal.*40.12.
- *Vse* {

12 Hart giue to God.
- *Reason* { Harlot is dangerous. *Pro.*23.26.27.
- *Vse* {

13 God giueth his an hart to know him.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He will restore them. *Ier.*24 5.6.7.

14 One hart God giueth to his.
- *Reasons* { He is their God. *Ier.*32.38.39.
- *Reasons* { He will gather them. *Eze.*11.17.19.
- *Vse* { He will take away their stony heart. *Eze.*11.19.

15. God hardneth the hart of the wicked. Sy. God. h. Wick. h. 1.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { No vnrighteousnesse with God. *Rom.*9.14.17.
- *Vse* { Vnbeleeuers haue no faith. *Ioh.*12.35.39.40.
- *Vse* { He chuseth & reiecteth at pleasure. *Rom.*9.17.18.

16 Harts of the wicked hardened.
- *Reason* { Lest conuerted and healed. *Mat.*13.13.14.15
- *Vse* { Christ spake in parables. *Mat.*13.10.13.14. *Luk* 8.10.
- *Vse* { The word taken away by Satan. *Luk.*8.12.
- *Vse* { Pharisies despise the truth. *Luk*7.30.31.34.
- *Vse* { Wisdome iustified of her children. *Luk*7.30.35.

17 Harts of disciples sometime hardned.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They vnderstand not miracles. *Mar.*6.51.52.

18 Hardnes of hart remoued.
- *Reasons* { The Church shall worship purely. *Ier.*3.17.
- *Reasons* { God taketh it from his. *Ier.*3.18.19.
- *Vse* {

19 Hardnes of hart vnlawfull.
- *Reason* { As in Massa and Meriba. *Psal.*95.8.9.
- *Vse* { Worship God. *Psa.*95.6.8.

20 New hart God giueth to his.
- *Reason* { He will gather them. *Eze.*36.24.26.
- *Vse* {

21 New hart make in you.
- *Reason* { That ye die not. *Eze.*18.31.
- *Vse* { Returne. *Eze.*18.30.31.

22 God will make plain the hart.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Iudge not before time. 1. *Cor.*4.5.
- *Vse* { All shall haue due praise. 1. *Cor.*4.5.

23 Harts of the wicked ruled by God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They destroy other wicked. *Reu.*17.16.17.

23 A ſtony hart God taketh from his people.
- *Reaſons*
- *Vſe*

24 A ſtubborne hart is euil.
- *Reaſon*: God will not be mercifull. *Deu.*29.19.20.
- *Vſe*: Glorifie God. 1.*Sam.*6.5.6.

25 A trembling heart to the wicked.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*: The wicked find no reſt. *Deu.*28.65.

26 Hart of the wicked turned from God.
- *Reaſons*: As an Adamant. *Za.*7.12. Leſt they ſhould heare. *Za.*7.12.
- *Vſe*: They rebell. *Za.*7.11.12. Chriſt will cut them off. *Za.*11.8. He giueth ouer to feed them. *Za.*11.8.9.

27 Hart vnſearchable.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*: None ſeeth it. *Ier.*17.9. God ſeeth it alone. *Ier.*17.9.10.

28 Hart muſt be vpright in Gods worſhip.
- *Reaſons*: He trieth the hart. 1.*Chron.*29.17. He loueth righteouſnes. 1.*Chron.*29.17. It is the fruit of a delight in God. 1.*Chron.*29.3.
- *Vſe*

29 Hart of the wicked is not vpright.
- *Reaſon*: He ſpeaketh that he thinketh not. *Pro.*23.7.
- *Vſe*: Deſire not his morſels. *Pro.*23.6.7. No fellowſhip with them in holy works. *Act.*8.21. Repent. *Act.*8.21.22. Pray for forgiueneſſe. *Act.*8.21.22.

30 Hated ſhall ye be for Chriſt
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*: Beware of men. *Mat.*10.17.22. Feare them not. *Mat.*10.22.26. Flie from them. *Mat.*10.22.23.

31 Haters of their brethren reſt in darknes.
- *Reaſons*: Darkneſſe blindeth their eies. 1.*Ioh.*2.11 The light ſhineth. 1.*Ioh.*2.8.11.
- *Vſe*

32 Hatred of Iew & gentile ſlaine by Chriſt.
- *Reaſon*: He hath abrogated the ceremonial law. *Ep.*2.14.15
- *Vſe*

1 Health to the faithfull by God.

Reasons
- Christ shall arise of Dauid. *Ier.*33.6.15.
- I will giue peace. *Ier.*33.6.7.
- Captiues shall returne. *Ier.*33.6.7.
- He will performe his promise. *Ier.*33.6.14.
- He will pardon their sinnes. *Ier.*33.6.8.

Vse
- Feare God. *Pro.*3.7.8. *Ier.*33.6.9.
- God shall be honoured. *Ier.*33.6.9.
- Ioy to them. *Ier.*33.6.10.11.
- Increase of man and beast. *Ier.*33.6.12.13.

2 Heare Christ.

Reasons
- He is blessed of God. *Isa.*50.4.10.
- The wicked shall haue sorrow. *Isa.*50.10.11.
- God will comfort Zion. *Isa.*50.10.comp.51.1.3.
- Gentiles shall wait on him. *Isa.*50.10. comp.51.4.5.
- God increaseth his people. *Isa.*66.5.8.9.

Vse

3 Heare God.

Reasons
- Thou art his people. *Deu.*27.9.10.
- He correcteth enemies. *Exo.*23.21.22.23.
- He blesseth his. *Deu.*15.5.6.
- Idols shall be confounded. *Isa.*46.1.3.
- He speaketh. *Psal.*50.7.
- He hath made vs. *Isa.*46.3.4.
- He preserueth vs. *Isa.*46.3.4.
- He foretelleth things to come. *Isa.*48.3.12.
- He is first and last. *Isa.*48.12.
- All sorts shall be consumed. *Ier.*13.13.14.15.
- He vtterly wasteth. *Am.*3.13.14.15.4.1.2.
- Ouercommers shall liue. *Rev.*2.7.

Vse
- Repent and amend. *Rev.*2.5.7.

4 Heare God his word.

Reasons
- It shall be well with thee. *Ier.*38.20.
- Thy soule shall liue. *Ier.*38.20.

Vse

5 Hearers are blessed.

Reason
- The time is come. *Rev.*1.3.

Vse

6 Hearers are diuers.

Reason
- As diuers grounds. *Luk.*8.5.8.

Vse
- Consider of it. *Luk.*8.8.

7 Hearers of the word heare Christ.

Reason

Vse
- Preach the Gospell. *Luk.*10.3.16.

8 Goodhearers bring fruit	*Reason*	As a candle not vnder a bushell. *Luk.* 8.15.16.	
	Vse		
9 Only hearers be not.	*Reasons*	Such are vnprofitable. *Iac.* 1.22.23.	
		Doers shall be blessed. *Iac.* 1.22.23.24.25.	
	Vse	Be doers. *Iac.* 1.22.	
10 Only hearers vnprofitable.	*Reasons*	They deceiue themselues. *Iac.* 1.2.22.26.	
		Pure religion worketh righteousnes. *Iac.* 1.26.27.	
	Vse	Be doers not hearers onely. *Iac.* 1.22.23.	
11 Looke what ye heare.	*Reasons*	Secrets shall be reuealed. *Luk.* 8.17.	
		Graces shall be increased. *Luk.* 8.18.	
		Graces shall be taken away. *Luk.* 8.18.	
	Vse		
12 Many are dul of hearing	*Reason*		
	Vse	Principles need to be taught them. *Heb.* 5.11.12.	
13 Heathen deuoure the Church.	*Reason*		
	Vse	God will smite them. *Ier.* 10.25.	
14 Heathen giuen to the Church.	*Reasons*	God is their Sauiour. *Isa.* 43.3.	
		They are precious before him. *Isa.* 43.3.	
	Vse		
15 Heathen the inheritance of Christ.	*Reason*	He shall subdue them. *Psal.* 2.8.9.	
	Vse		
16 God poureth anger on the heathen.	*Reasons*	They haue deuoured Iacob. *Ier.* 10.25.	
		He corrects not his in anger. *Ier.* 10.24.25.	
		He directeth the waies of man. *Ier.* 10.23.25.	
	Vse		
17 Heathen praise God.	*Reasons*	He heareth his. *Psal* 102.15 17.	
		God buildeth his Church. *Psal.* 102.15.16.	
		He shall turne to the praier of the desolate. *Psal.* 102.15.16. & 17.	
	Vse		
18 Hell is before God.	*Reason*		
	Vse	He knoweth the heart. *Pro.* 15.11.	

19 Helpe is not to be had in man.
- *Reasons*
  - God made heauen and earth. *Psal.*146.3.6.
  - Man shall perish. *Psal.*146.3.4.
  - Thy friends haue forsaken thee. *Ier.*30.13.14.
  - None escapeth. *Ier.*46.6.11.
  - God withdraweth himselfe. *Hos.*5.13.15.
- *Vse*
  - God will helpe. *Psal.*22.11.12.
  - Trust not in man. *Psal.*146.3.4.
  - It is vaine to vse it. *Ier.*46.11.
  - God saueth by himselfe. *Hos.*1.7.
  - He will consume the wicked. *Hos.*5.12.13.
  - Thy wounds incurable. *Ier.*30 12.13.

20 Helpe of man is vaine.
- *Reasons*
  - None can helpe. *Ier.*46.11.
  - All fall together. *Ier.*46.11.
- *Vse*
  - God helpeth his. *Psal.*108.6.12. | 12.1.2.

21 Helpe of God alone.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - The faithfull call to God in trouble. *Isa.*26.16.18

22 Helpe none to be found
- *Reason*
  - None can deliuer themselues. *Isa.*57.12.13.
- *Vse*
  - Cry to God. *Psal.*142.2.4.
  - He that trusteth in God is safe. *Isa.*57.12.13.
  - God saueth alone. *Isa.*59.16.
  - The wicked punished. *Ier.*2.15.19.
  - They shall be ashamed. *Ier.*2.15.26.
  - They shall fall suddenly. *Ier.*51.8. *Am.*5.1.2.
  - A slaughter followeth. *Am.*5.2.3.

23 Seeke helpe of none but of God.
- *Reason*
  - God is wisest. *Isa.*31.1.2.
- *Vse*

24 In strange helpe the wicked trust.
- *Reason*
  - They forsake the promises. *Isa.*8.6.
- *Vse*
  - God will raise strong enemies. *Isa.*8.7.

25 Helpe one another.
- *Reasons*
  - We enter by Christ. *Heb.*10.19.24.
  - Christ our high priest. *Heb.*10.21.24.
- *Vse*
  - Prouoke and exhort. *Heb.*10.24.25.
  - Forsake not the fellowship. *Heb.*10.24.25.

26 Helpe the truth.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Receiue the Saints. 3. *Ioh.* 8.

27 Helpers of the brethren the Apostles send to the
- *Reasons*
  - To comfort and strengthen them. 1. *Thes.*3.2.
  - To know their faith. 1. *Thes.*3.2.6.
- *Vse*

28 Helpers and the holpen fall.
- *Reasons*: God ariseth against both. *Isa.*31.1.3. / They are men, not God. *Isa.*31.3. / Destruction is neere. *Ez.*30.3.4.5.
- *Vse*: Know I am God. *Eze.*30.4.5.8.

29 Herb for meat.
- *Reason*: God spake. *Gen.*1.30
- *Vse*:

30 Heresies must bee.
- *Reason*: That the approued may be known. 1.*Cor.*11.19.
- *Vse*: Dissensions fall out. 1.*Cor.*11.19.18.

31 Heretike reiect.
- *Reasons*: He is peruerted. *Tit.*3.10.11. / He sinneth willingly. *Tit.*3.10.11.
- *Vse*:

32 Herod desired to see Christ.
- *Reasons*: He heareth good of him. *Luk.*23.8. / He hoped to see signes. *Luk.*23.8.
- *Vse*:

33 Herod heareth good of Christ.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: He desireth to see him. *Luk.*23.8

34 Herod feareth to put Iohn to death.
- *Reason*: The people esteeme him a Prophet. *Mat.*14.4.5.
- *Vse*:

35 Heauen and earth made by God.

Sy. God. m. 2.
- *Reason*: No mist or raine, i. no meanes were. *Gen.*2.5.6.
- *Vse*: He beholdeth iniuries of others. *Act.*4.24.28. / He giueth boldnesse to his. *Act.*4.24.29. / Worship God. *Act.*14.15. / He is to be feared aboue other Gods. 1.*Chron.*16.25.26. / Feare God. *Psal.*33.6.8.6.9. / He doth great wonders. *Psal.*136.4.5.6. / No helpe in man. *Psal.*146.3.6. / Blessed is he that trusteth in God. *Psal.*146.3.5.6. / They are the Lords. *Isa.*66.1.2.

36 Heauen is the Lords.
- *Reasons*: He made it. *Isa.*66.1. / He made all things. *Act.*7.49.50.
- *Vse*: He blesseth his. *Psal.*115.12.16. / He giueth earth to men. *Psal.*115.16. / He dwelleth not in an house. *Isa.*66.1. *Act.*7.48.49. | 17.24. / Appoint him not a place. *Act.*7.49. / He is not worshipped with hands. *Act.*17.24.

37 Heauen & earth gouerned by God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Praise God. *Psal.*146.1.7.

38 Heauen shall shake.
- *Reason* { God shall roare out of Zion. *Ioel* 3.16.
- *Vse* { Know that he dwelleth in Zion. *Ioel* 3.16.17.

39 Heauen and earth shall passe.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { New shall be. *Reu.*21.1.

40 New heauen shall be.
- *Reason* { The old shall passe. *Reu.*21.1.
- *Vse* { The faithfull shal haue a new name. *Isa.*65.15.17

41 New heauen the faithfull looke for.
- *Reason* { All things shall be dissolued. 2.*Pet.*3.10.13.
- *Vse* { Let vs be diligent to be found in peace. 2.*Pet.* 3.13.14.

42 In heauen many places.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Christ prepareth a place for his. *Ioh.*14.2.

43 In heauen the conuersation of Saints.
- *Reason* { Thence they looke for Christ. *Phil.*3.20.
- *Vse* { Follow them. *Phil.*3.17.20.

44 Heauenly things are foolishnes to naturall men.
- *Reason* { They discerne them not. 1.*Cor.*2.14.
- *Vse* {

45 Heauenly things seeke after.
- *Reasons* { Ye are risen with Christ. *Col.*3.1.
  Ye are dead in the world. *Col.*3.1.2.3.
  Your life hid with Christ. *Col.*3.1.3.
- *Vse* {

46 Heauenly things discerned spiritually.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He discerneth them not. 1.*Cor.*2.14.

1 Hidden things reueale d
- *Reason* { A candle is not put vnder a bushell. *Mar.*4.21.22
- *Vse* { Preach openly. *Mat.*10.26.27.
  Consider of it. *Mar.*4.22.23.
  Beware of hypocrisie. *Luk.*12.1.2.

2 Woe to them that hold counsell from God.
- *Reasons*
  - They are as clay to the Potter. *Isa.*29.15.16.
  - God shall change all things. *Isa.*29.15.17.
  - Their wisdome turned to folly. *Isa.*29.14.15.
  - Their works are in darkenesse. *Isa.*29.15.
  - They thinke none seeth. *Isa.*29.15.
- *Vse*

3 High cast to the ground by God.
- *Reasons*
  - He ordereth all things. 1.*Sam.*2.3.4.
  - The pillers of the earth the Lords. 1.*Sam.*2.48.
- *Vse*

4 High not regarded by God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Looke not outwardly. 1.*Sam.*16.7.

5 High things affect not.
- *Reason*
  - The proud cast downe. *Luk.*14.7.11.
  - The humble exalted. *Luk.*14.7.11.
- *Vse*

6 High minded be not.

Sy. As. 9.
- *Reasons*
  - Thou standest by faith. *Rom.*11.19.20.
  - Iewes fell by vnbeliefe. *Rom.*11.19.20.
  - Lest thou be not spared. *Rom.*11.20.21.
- *Vse*
  - Feare. *Rom.*11.20.
  - Boast not thy selfe. *Rom.*11.18.20.
  - Be not ignorant of Gods ordinance. *Rom.*11.25.
  - Make your selues equall with the low. *Rom.*12.16

7 High minded deceiue them selues.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Consider thy selfe. *Gal.*6.1.3.
  - Proue your selues. *Gal.*6.3.4.

8 High minded God spareth not.
- *Reason*
  - He spared not the Iewes. *Rom.*11.20.21.
- *Vse*
  - Be not high minded. *Rom.*11.20.21.

9 Hinder not Saints.
- *Reason*
  - God prospereth them. *Gen.*24.56.
- *Vse*

10 Hinderances of the Church taken away.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - She is admitted to Christ. *Can.*2.10.11.

11 Hinderances of the word cast away.
- *Reason*
  - We are begot by it. *Iam.*1.18.19.
- *Vse*
  - Receiue it with meeknes. *Iam.*1.18.21.
  - Desire it. 1.*Pet.*2.1.2.

1 Hoſts of God are mighty
- *Reaſon* { As a tempeſt of haile, whirlewinde, water. *Iſa* 28.2
- *Vſe* { The wicked ſhall fade. *Iſa.*18.1.2.
- *Vſe* { The wicked ſhall be troden vnder. *Iſa.*28.2.3.

2 Holy places God diſtreſſeth.
- *Reaſon* { He raiſeth enemies againſt them. *Iſa.*29.1.3.
- *Vſe* { They ſhall be in heauineſſe & ſorrow. *Iſa.*25.1.2.

3 Holy things not to be polluted.
- *Reaſon* { Leſt ye die. *Num.*18.32.
- *Vſe* {

4 Holy way by Chriſt to the houſe of God.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Comfort the weake. *Iſa.*35.2.8.
- *Vſe* { Polluted ſhall not enter. *Iſa.*35.8.9.
- *Vſe* { Redeemed ſhall enter. *Iſa.*35.8.10.

5 Holines for the ſaints.
- *Reaſons* { God is our God. *Lev.*11.44.
- *Reaſons* { God ſaueth his. *Lev.*11.45.
- *Reaſons* { God is the Lord. *Lev.*20.7.26.
- *Reaſons* { God is holy. *Lev.*11.44.1.*Pet.*1.15.16.
- *Reaſons* { God hath ſeparated them. *Deu.*7.6.
- *Reaſons* { God dwelleth among his. *Deu.*23.14.
- *Reaſons* { He raigneth. *Pſal.*93.1.5.
- *Reaſons* { We haue promiſes. 2.*Cor.*7.1,
- *Reaſons* { God will be our father. 2.*Cor.*7.1.comp.6.18.
- *Reaſons* { All things ſhall be diſſolued. 2.*Pet.*3.10 11.
- *Reaſons* { We looke for new heauen. 2.*Pet.*3.13.14.
- *Reaſons* { God his patience for ſaluation. 2.*Pet.*3.14.15.
- *Reaſons* { He hath ſetled his teſtimonies. *Pſal.*93.5.
- *Vſe* { Defile not your ſelues. *Lev.*11.44.
- *Vſe* { Prepare to God. 1.*Pet.*1.13.14. (16.
- *Vſe* { Faſhion not your ſelues to the world. 1.*Pet.*1.14.

6 Holines and faith ſeeke indeede.
- *Reaſons* { The wicked flatter themſelues. *Rev.*3.17.18.
- *Reaſons* { That they may be rich. *Rev.*3.17.18.
- *Vſe* {

7 God hath called vs to holines.
- *Reaſon* { Not to vncleanneſſe. 1.*Theſ.*4.7.
- *Vſe* { Oppreſſe not. 1.*Theſ* 4.6.7.
- *Vſe* { He that deſpiſeth it deſpiſeth God. 1.*Theſ.*4.7.8

8 Holines the fruit of the ſpirit.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Walke as the children of light. *Epheſ.*5.8.9.

9 Honeſt cõuerſation God will haue.
- *Reaſon* { That yee might glorifie God. 1.*Pet.*2.12.
- *Vſe* { Abſtaine from luſt. 1.*Pet.*2.11.12.

10 Honeſt things prouide before God and man.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Offences auoid. 2.*Cor*.8.20.21.
  - Seeme not alone approued. 2.*Cor*.7.12.

11 Hope retaine.
- *Reaſons*
  - Through pacience. *Rom*.15.4.
  - Through comfort of Scriptures. *Rom*.15.4.
- *Vſe*
  - Scriptures for our learning. *Rom*.15.4
  - God fill you with ioy. *Rom*.15.13.

12 Hope maketh not aſhamed.
- *Reaſon*
  - The loue of God in our hearts. *Rom*.5.5.
- *Vſe*
  - We reioice in tribulation. *Rom*.5.3.5.

13 Our hope in heauen.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - We retaine faith and loue. *Col*.1.4.5.

14 Hope of the faithfull not heare alone.
- *Reaſon*
  - Then they moſt miſerable. 1.*Cor*.15.19.
- *Vſe*
  - The dead ſhall riſe. 1.*Cor*.15.13.19.

15 Hope of the faithfull is not loſt.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Feare God. *Pro*.23.17.18.
  - Seeke knowledge. *Pro*.24.14.

16 Hope the faithfull reioice in.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - We are iuſtified by faith. *Rom*.5.1.2.

17 By hope we are ſaued.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - We waite for redemption. *Rom*.8.23.24.
  - We hope for things not ſeene. *Rom*.8.24.

18 We hope for things vnſeene.
- *Reaſon*
  - By hope we are ſaued. *Rom*.5.5.
- *Vſe*
  - We reioice in tribulation. *Rom*.5.3.5.

19 Faithfull rebuked for their hope.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - (8.9.10.
  - Godlineſſe worthy to be accounted off. 1.*Tim*.4.

20 Hypocrite dying hath no hope.
- *Reaſons*
  - God will heare him cry. *Iob*.27.8.9.
  - He will not delight in God. *Iob*.27.8.10.
- *Vſe*

21 Hoſpitalitie paſtors keep
- *Reaſons*
  - They labour with their hands. *Act*.20.35.
  - It is more bleſſed to giue then take. *Act*.20.35.
- *Vſe*

22 Houſe ſet in order.
- *Reaſon* { Thou ſhalt die. *Iſa.*38.1.
- *Vſe* {

23 Houſe of God is beautious.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Faithfull deſire it. *Pſal.*84.1.2.

24 Houſe of God no den of theeues.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Hypocriticall religion truſt not in. *Ier.*7.4.11.

25 Houſe o fGod is holy.
- *Reaſon* { The Arke came to it. 2.*Chron.*8.4.11.
- *Vſe* { Make it not common in vſe. 2.*Chron.*8.11.

26 Houſe of God for all nations.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Eunuch and ſtranger bleſſed. *Iſa.*56.3.4.7.
  He will gather nations. *Iſa.*56.7.8.

27 In the houſe of God regard thy actions.
- *Reaſon* { Sacrifice of fooles not to be offered. *Ecc.*4.17.
- *Vſe* {

1 Humble your ſelues.
- *Reaſons* { God his eies and eares open. 2.*Chron.*7.14.15.
  God bringeth a plague. *Ier.*4.6.8.
  God his wrath continued. *Ier.*4.8.36.7.
  God reſiſteth the proud. 1.*Pet.*5.5.6.
  God giueth grace to the lowly. 1.*Pet.*5.5.6.
  That ye may be exalted. 1.*Pet.*5.6.
- *Vſe* { Read the Law. *Ier.*36.6.7.

2 Humble ſhalbe exalted.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Let the greateſt be leaſt. *Mat.*23.11.12.
  Affect not high places. *Luk.*14.7.11.
  Proud not iuſtified in Gods ſight. *Luk.*18.14.

3 Hũgry ſatiſfied by God.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Confeſſe his kindneſſe. *Pſal.*107.8.9.

4 Hungrie eat and not ſatiſfied.
- *Reaſons* { Brother ſpareth not brother. *Iſa.*9.19.20.
  God ſtretcheth out his hand. *Iſa* 9.20.21.
- *Vſe* { ---

5 Hurt not the righteous
Sy. Ap.2. In.12. Op.2.
- *Reaſon* { They are innocent. *Ier.*37.18.20.
- *Vſe* {

6 None shall hurt other in the Church.
- *Reasons*
  - Contrary affected shal shew obedience. *Isa.* 11.9.6
  - The earth full of knowledge. *Isa.* 11.9.
  - God hath much people to be called. *Act.* 18.9.10
- *Vse*
  - Feare not. *Act.* 18.9.10.
  - Speake boldly. *Act.* 18.9.10.

7 Husband the head of the wife.
- *Reason*
  - As Christ the head of the Church. *Ephes.* 5.23.24.
- *Vse*
  - Wife be subiect. *Ephes.* 5.22.23.

8 Husband and wife one flesh.
- *Reason*
  - God made male and female. *Mat.* 19.6.4.
- *Vse*
  - Diuorcement for all causes vnlawfull. *Mat.* 19. 3.6.

9 Husbands vex not your wiues.
- *Reason*
  - God is witnesse. *Gen.* 31.50.
- *Vse*
  - Loue your wiues. *Col.* 3.19.

10 Husbands loue your wiues.
- *Reasons*
  - As Christ the Church. *Ephes.* 5.25.28.
  - So loue, as your owne body. *Ephes.* 5.25.28.
  - As heires of life. 1. *Pet.* 3.7.
  - That praiers be not hindred. 1. *Pet.* 3.7.
- *Vse*
  - Leaue parents for her. *Ephes.* 5.25.31.
  - Be not bitter to them. *Col.* 3.19.

1 Hypocrisie take heed of.
- *Reasons*
  - Nothing hid but shall be reuealed. *Luk.* 12.1.2.
  - Christ will receiue the confessors. *Luk.* 12.1.8.
  - Chirst will reiect the deniers. *Luk.* 12.1.9.
  - Blasphemy against the holy Ghost not forgiuen. *Luk.* 12.1.10.
  - Christ came to send fire. *Luk.* 12.1.49.
  - Hypocrits abomination. *Deu.* 17.1.
- *Vse*
  - Feare not the wicked. *Luk.* 12.1.4.

2 Hypocrits are abomination.
- *Reason*
  - God dwelleth with contrite. *Isa.* 66.1.3.
- *Vse*
  - God will discouer them. *Isa.* 66.3.4.
  - Auoid Hypocrisie. *Deu.* 17.1.

3 Hypocrits shalbe cast out.
- *Reason*
  - Many called, few chosen. *Mat.* 22.14.13.
- *Vse*

4 Hypocrits consumed.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Feare to the rest. *Act.* 5.5.

5 Hypocrits God will delude.	*Reasons*		They are abomination. *Isa.*66.3.4.
			They would not heare. *Isa.*66.4.
			They doe euill. *Isa.*66.4.
	Vse		
6 Hypocrits reioice in others fall.	*Reason*		They keepe not the Law. *Gal.*6.12.13.
	Vse		They vrge circumcision. *Gal.*6.12.
			Faithfull reioice in Christ alone. *Gal.*6.13.14.
7 Hypocrits vrge others to euill practise.	*Reasons*		That they might not suffer. *Gal.*6.12.
			That they might reioice in their fall. *Gal.*6.12.13
	Vse		
8 Hypocrits perish.	*Reasons*		They heare not God. *Ier.*7.13.14.
			Shilo destroied. *Ier.*7.12.13.
			Ephraim destroied. *Ier.*7.13.14.15.
			As a rush plucked vp. *Iob* 8.10.13.
			They call not vpon God in affliction. *Iob.*36.13.14.
			They deuoure vnder praier. *Mar.*12.40.
	Vse		Vaine is his confidence. *Iob* 8.14.15.
			God the saluation of his. *Iob* 13.16.
			Pray not for them. *Ier.*7.13.16.
9 Hypocrits serue God onely outwardly.	*Reason*		They approach to wickednesse. *Isa.*58.3.4.
	Vse		God regardeth them not. *Isa.*58.3.5.
			No such works doe thou. *Mat.*6.1.2.
			They haue their reward. *Mat.*6.2.
10 Hypocrits cannot be cleane taken away.	*Reason*		Lest the faithfull be destroied among them. *Mat.*13.29.
	Vse		
11 Hypocriticall religion trust not in.	*Reasons*		God his house is not a denne of theeues. *Ier.*7.4.11.
			Shilo was destroied. *Ier.*7.4.12.
	Vse		
12 Hypocritical seruice auoid.	*Reasons*		It is abomination. *Deut.*17.1.
			The wicked perish. *Iob* 4 6.8 9.
			God rewardeth it not. *Mat.*6.1.
			They affect outward glory. *Mat.*6.1.2.
	Vse		Doe it secretly. *Mat* 6.1.3.
			Babble not. *Mat.*6.1.6.7.

1 Iacob afflicted.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Terror and feare. *Ier.*30.5.7. Men amazed. *Ier.*30.6.7. They shalbe deliuered. *Ier.*30.7.
1 Idlenes auoide.	*Reasons*		Goe to the pismire. *Pro.*6.6.9. Pouertie commeth. *Pro.*6.9.|20.13. The idle imagine mischeife. *Pro.*6.9.12.14.
	Vse		Open thy eies. *Pro.*20.13.
2 Idlenes bringeth pouertie.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Auoid it. *Pro.*6.9.11.|20.13. Consider it. *Pro.*24.30.31.32.
3 Idle mans desire slayeth him.	*Reason*		He will not worke. *Pro.*21.25.
	Vse		
4 Idle shalbe destroyed.	*Reasons*		They imagine mischiefe. *Pro.*6.12.14.15. God hateth such things. *Pro.*6.12.16.19.
	Vse		
5 Idle imagine mischeife.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Auoid idlenes. *Pro.*6.9.12.14. They shalbe destroyed. *Pro.*6.12.14.15.
6 Idols are no Gods.	*Reasons*		They cannot auenge themselues. *Iud.*6.31. They are the worke of men. *Isa.*37.19. *Hos.*8.6. They shalbe broken. *Hos.*8.6.
	Vse		They are destroyed. 2. *King.*19.18. *Isa.*37.19. Acknowledge former faults. *Ier.*16.19.20.
7 Idols vnlawfull.	*Reasons*		God hath not commanded them. *Deu.*17.3. God will punish them. 2. *Chron.*7.19.20.
	Vse		Serue God. 1. *Sam.*7.3.
8 Idols are false.	*Reason*		
	Vse		God is to be reuerenced aboue them. *Psal.*96.4.5 Idolaters beasts. *Ier.*51.17. Aske of God. *Za.*10.1.2. Idolaters confounded. *Za.*10.2.
9 Idols cannot declare things to come.	*Reason*		They are of no value. *Isa.*41.22.24.
	Vse		Idolaters confesse Gods works. *Isa.*41.22.23.21.

10 Idols can doe neither good nor euil.

Reason
Vse
- Feare them not. *Ier.*20.2.3.5.
- They are not like God. *Ier.*10.5.6.

11 Idols cannot be matched with God.

Reasons
- God is holy. *Iosh.*24.19.
- Icalous is God. *Iosh.*24.19.
- Idolls shalbe confounded. *Isa.*46.1.2.6.] 44.8.9. *Ier.*51.18.19.
- They are the worke of man. *Isa.*46.5.6.
- They profit not. *Isa* 46.5.7.
- God made all. *Ier.*51.19.
- He is the guide of Israel. *Ier.*51.19.
- He is the Lord. *Ier.*51.19.

Vse

12 Idols shall be moued.

Reasons
- God resisteth Egypt. *Isa.*19.1.
- They are no Gods. *Isa.*37.19.18.
- Idolaters captiued. *Ier.*48.7. *Eze.*6.34. *Hos.*8.6. 7.8.
- Destruction neere. *Eze.*30.3 13.
- Wicked are Idolaters. *Mic.*1.5.7.
- There store of euill. *Mic.*1.7.
- As the wages of a harlot. *Mic.*1.7.
- God is terrible to the wicked. *Zeph.*2.11.

Vse
- Heare God. *Isa.*46.1.2.3.
- Liken not God to them. *Isa.*46.1.2.5.
- They shall know God is the Lord. *Eze.*6.3.5.7.
- They are no Gods. *Hos.*8.6.
- Lament. *Mic.*1.6.7.8.
- All shall worship God. *Za.*2.11.

13 Idols made by the wicked.

Reason
Vse
- They transgresse. *Hos.*8.4.1.
- They shalbe destroyed. *Hos.*8.4. *Ier.*10.9.14.
- They are no Gods. *Isa.*37.19. *Hos.*8.6.
- Liken them not to Christ. *Isa.*40.18.19.20.
- They are vanitie. *Isa.*44.9.12. *Ier.*10,8.9.
- Be ashamed of Idolaters. *Isa.*46.6.8.
- Feare them not. *Ier.*10.4.5.
- They cannot profit. *Hab.*2.18.

14 Idols shall perish.

Reasons
- The earth trembled at Gods presence. *Ier.*10.10. 11.
- Nations stand not. *Ier.*10.10.11.

Vse
- Their gifts taken away. *Ier.*51.44.
- Men shall follow no more. *Ier.*51.44.
- Flie from Babel. *Ier.*51.44.45.
- All shall reioice. *Ier.*51.47.48.
- Thou shalt not call God Baal. *Hos.*2.16.17.

15 Idols profit not.

Reasons
- They are no Gods. *Hos.*8.5.6.
- the proud endureth not. *Hab.*2.5.18.
- They are vanity. 1.*Sam.*12.20.21.
- God doth what he will. *Psal.*115.3.4.6.
- They cannot declare things to come. *Isa.*41.6. 7.22.23.
- God his wrath on the wicked. *Eze.*20.33.39.
- God will stop them that follow with afflictions. *Hos.*2.6.7.
- They are made by men. *Hab.*2.18.

Vse
- Seeke them not. 2.*Chron.*25.15.
- God is greater then they. *Psal.*135.5.6.
- They that made them are like. *Psal.*135.16.18.
- They that trust in them, like. *Psal.*135.16.18.
- Nations shall feare. *Isa.*41.3.5.6.7.|45.20.21.
- Liken them not to God. *Isa.*46.5.7.
- Idolaters ashamed. *Ier.*2.26.27.28.
- God alone blesseth. *Ier.*14.22.
- Woe to Idolaters. *Hab.*2.18.19.
- Enemies preuaile. *Hos.*8.14.5.
- They shall returne to God. *Hos.*2.1.7.

16 Idols reiected by the faithfull.

Reasons
- God guideth them. *Isa.*30.31.32. (13.2.
- They shall bewaile their sinnes. *Za.*12.10.comp.

Vse
- He will blesse their increases. *Isa.*30.22.26.
- Returne to God. *Isa.*31.6.7.

17 Idols are siluer andgold.

Reason

Vse
- God is greater then they. *Psal.*135.5.15.

18 Idols serue not.

Reasons
- You are in the couenant. *Deu.*29.9.10.18.
- You haue seene the works of God. *Deu.*29.16.18.
- It turneth from God. *Iosh.*24.16.19.
- Punishment followeth. *Iosh.*24.20. (25.15.
- They cannot profit. 1.*Sam.*12.20.21. 2.*Chron.*
- God is with his people. 2.*King.*1.3.
- God is Lord. *Eze.*20.7.
- They shall be captiued. *Am.*5.4.5.

Vse
- Follow God. 1.*Sam.*12.20.21.*Isa.*17.6.7.8.
- Returne to God. *Isa.*31.6.7.
- Seeke God. *Am.*5.4.5.

19 Idols are of no value.

Reasons
- They cānot declare things to come. *Isa.*41.22.24
- None able to foretell of Christ. *Isa.*41.28.29.
- Saluation is of God alone. *Ier.*3.23.
- They and theirs consumed. *Ier.*3.23.24.

Vse
- Man chuseth an abomination. *Isa.*41.24.
- Idolaters doate. *Ier.*10.14.
- Euery Idolater a beast. *Ier.*51.17.18.
- God is not like them. *Ier.*51.18.19.

20 Idolatry among the Iewes.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God hath forsaken them. *Isa.*2.5.6.7.8

21 Idolatrie commit not.
- *Reasons*
  - Lest God remoue blessings. *Hos.*2.2.3.
  - Lest he take not pity. *Hos.*2.2.3.
  - God will dwell in his temple. *Eze.*43.9.
  - Ye haue seene their iudgement. *Ier.*44.2.6.
  - It bringeth destruction. *Ier.*44.7.8.
  - Remember former Fathers. *Ier.*44.7.9.
  - Idols confounded. *Ier.*51.44.
  - God heareth not Idolaters. *Eze.*14.3.4.6.
  - God will iudge Idolaters. *Eze.*14.6.8.
  - He deludeth them with false Prophets. *Eze.*14.6.9.
  - The Fathers examples to vs. 1.*Cor.*10.6.7.
  - He will after afflictions deale kindely. *Hos.*2.2.14.
  - The Gentiles sacrifice to diuels. 1.*Cor.*10.14.20.
  - We cannot so partake Christ. 1.*Cor.*10.14.21.
  - It prouoketh God to anger. 1.*Cor.*10.14.22.
- *Vse* {

22 Idolatry bringeth destruction.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Commit none. *Ier.*44.7.8.

23 Idolatry turned to sin.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { The wicked captiued. *Hos.*8.10.11.

24 Idolatry God wil visit. Sy. Al. 5.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse*
  - He will discouer their leudnesse. *Hos.*2.10.13.
  - All mirth shall cease. *Hos.*2.11.13.
  - He will destroy their vines. *Hos.*2.12.13.

25 Idolaters ashamed and repent.
- *Reasons*
  - Idols made by man. *Isa.*46.6.8.
  - Idols profit not. *Isa.*46.7.8. *Hos.*2.7.
  - God is the Lord. *Isa.*46.8.9.
  - Enemies preuaile. *Ier.*48.12.13.
  - As Israel. *Ier.*48.13.
  - They were better before. *Hos.*2.7.
  - He withdraweth himselfe from them. *Hos.*5.15.
- *Vse* {

26 Idolaters confesse the workes of God.
- *Reason* { Idols cannot declare things to come. *Isa.*41.21.22.23.
- *Vse* {

Reasons

- Idols the works of man. *Ier.*10.9.14.
- Idols shall be broken. *Hos.*8.6.7.8.
- As a base vessell. *Hos.*8.8.
- They seeke helpe of flesh. *Hos.*8.8.9.
- We haue sinned. *Ier.*3.24.25.
- God raigneth. *Psal.*97.1.7.
- God will destroy them. *Isa.*1.29.30.
- Christ ariseth against enemies. *Isa.*42.13.17.
- Idols are vanity. *Isa.*44.9.11. *Ier.*10.14.15.
- Nations called to the Church. *Isa.*45.14.15.
- God will breake the yoke of the wicked. *Nah.*1. 12.14.
- Images profit not. *Heb.*2.18.19.
- Idols are false. *Za.*10.2.

27
Idolaters shalbe confounded.

Vse

- Idols shall be confounded. *Isa.*1.29.30.31. *Ier.* 48.7. *Eze.*6.3.
- They hide themselues. *Isa.*2.10.20.
- Heare ye deafe. *Isa.*42.17.18.
- They conspire in vaine. *Isa.*44.11.
- Idols are vaine. *Ier.*3.23.24.
- Cry and lament. *Eze.*6.3.5.11.
- God will visit rulers. *Za.*10.2.3.
- They shall know he is the Lord. *Eze.*6.5.7.
- All shall know God his power and equity. *Rev.*2. 23.

28
Idolaters conspire in vaine for their Idolatry.

Reason
- They shall be confounded. *Isa.*44.11.

Vse

29
Idolaters chiefe abomination.

Reason
- Idols of no value. *Isa.*41.24.

Vse

30
Idolaters consider not their vanitie.

Reason
- They are ignorant. *Isa.*44.18.19.

Vse

31
Idolaters defiled.

Reason
- They eat things sacrificed to Idols. 1. *Cor.*8.7.

Vse

32
Idolaters must die.

Reasons
- That God may shew mercy. *Deu.*13.10.17. *Iud.*8. 27.
- That Israel may feare. *Deu.*13.11.
- To take wickednesse away. *Deu.*17.7.

Vse

33 Idolaters run into destruction.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*

34 Idolaters in feare.
- *Reasons*
  - God will breake their altars. *Hos.*10.2.8.9.
  - They are setled in euill. *Hos.*10.8.9.
- *Vse*

35 Idolaters flatter themselues.
- *Reason*
  - They serue God corruptly. *Iud.*17.15.
- *Vse*

36 Idolaters are ignorant
- *Reasons*
  - Idols vanity. *Isa.*44.9.18. *Ier.*10.8. | 51.17.18.
  - God hath closed their eies. *Isa.*44.18.
  - Idols falsehood. *Ier.*51.17.
- *Vse*
  - They see not vanity. *Isa.*44.18.19.
  - They runne into destruction. *Isa.*40.18.20.

37 Idolaters God wil iudge
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Returne from it. *Eze.*14.6.8.
  - Know that he is the Lord. *Eze.*14.8.

38 Idolaters seeke helpe in flesh.
- *Reasons*
  - They forget God. *Hos.*8.13.14.
  - They fortifie themselues. *Hos.*8.13.14.15.
- *Vse*
  - They shall be captiued. *Hos.*8.9.10.
  - God will remember their sinnes. *Hos.*8.13.

39 Idolaters shal mourne.
- *Reasons*
  - God will breake their altars. *Hos.*10.2.5.
  - They are setled in euill. *Hos.*10.5.9.
- *Vse*

40 Idolaters prouoke God.
- *Reason*
  - They serue Baal. 1. *King.*22.53.
- *Vse*

41 Idolaters sinne.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They are confounded. *Ier.*3.24.25.

42 Idolatrous spoiles retaine not.
- *Reasons*
  - That God may shew mercy. *Deu.*13.17.
  - Lest they be execrable. *Iosh.*6.18.
  - Lest they trouble other. *Iosh.*6.18.
- *Vse*

1 Ielous will not be satisfied.	*Reason*	Like the graue. *Can.*8.6.
	Vse	It is the rage of man. *Pro.*6.34.35.
2 Iealousie is the rage of man.	*Reasons*	It will not be satisfied. *Pro.*6.34.35. Like the graue. *Can.*8.6. Like flaming coales. *Can.*8.6.
	Vse	Adultery worse then theft. *Pro.*6.30.33.34. The Church as the wife desireth Christ. *Can.*8.6.
3 Ierusalē shall be desolat.	*Reasons*	No Prophet perisheth out of it. *Luk.*13.31.34.35 It refused comfort. *Luk.*13.34.35. It knew not the time of visitation. *Luk.*19.44.
	Vse	Weepe for it. *Luk.*19.41.44.
4 Ierusalē knew not time of visitation.	*Reason*	
	Vse	It shall be destroied. *Luk.*19.44.
5 Miserie vnto Ierusalem.	*Reason*	No comfort to be had. *Ier.*8.21.22.
	Vse	Weepe for it. *Ier.*9.10.11. Vnderstand it. *Ier.*9.10.11.12.
6 All prophets perish in Ierusalem.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Christ must continue time appointed. *Luk.*13.33 Ierusalem desolate. *Luk.*13.33.35.
7 Ierusalem refuseth Gods mercie.	*Reason*	
	Vse	It shall be desolate. *Luk.*13.35.34.
8 Remember Ierusalem.	*Reason*	Strangers possesse it. *Ier.*51.50.51.
	Vse	Stand not still, make haste. *Ier.*51.50.
9 Iewes beleeue in Christ.	*Reason*	That they may be iustified by faith. *Gal.*2,16.
	Vse	Constraine not the Gentiles to liue as the Iewes. *Gal.*2.14.16.
10 God taketh his blessings from the Iewes.	*Reason*	They are worse then the Nations. *Exe.*16.23.27.
	Vse	
11 Iewes are not whollie cast away.	*Reasons*	Paul a Iew. *Rom.*11.1. He knew them before. *Rom.*11.1.2. Election obtaineth that it sought. *Rom.*11.1.7.
	Vse	

12 Iewes haue conſpired againſt God.
- *Reaſon*: They haue turned to their fathers ſin. *Ier.*11.9.10.
- *Vſe*: God will puniſh them. *Ier.*11.9.11.
- *Vſe*: Pray not for them. *Ier.*11.9.14.

13 Iewes the children of the couenant.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: Amend. *Act.*3.19.25.
- *Vſe*: Chriſt firſt offered to them. *Act.*3.25.26.

14 Iewes degenerate.
- *Reaſon*: They were planted naturall. *Ier.*2.20.21.
- *Vſe*: Their ſinne is manifeſt. *Ier.*2.21.23.

15 Diſobedient Iew diſhonours God.
- *Reaſon*: By them the name of God is diſhonored. *Rom.*2.23.24.
- *Vſe*: The Gentiles ſhall iudge him. *Rom.*2.23.26.
- *Vſe*: He is as the Gentile. *Rom.*2.23.28.

16 Diſobedient Iewes as the Gentiles.
- *Reaſons*: He diſhonoreth God. *Rom.*2.23.24.25.
- *Reaſons*: Though he know the Law. *Rom.*2.17.18.24.25.
- *Reaſons*: A Iew outward is not a Iew. *Rom.*2.25.27.28.
- *Vſe*:

17 God will giue the Iewes to their enemies.
- *Reaſons*: They are worſe then the nations. *Eze.*16.23.27.
- *Reaſons*: They remember not their youth. *Eze.*16.22.39.
- *Vſe*: They ſhall be a reproch *Eze.*16.23.27.

18 Iewes were filled.
- *Reaſon*: God preſerued them. *Hoſ.*13.5.6.
- *Vſe*: They were exalted. *Hoſ.*13.6.

19 Iewes were forſaken by God.

Reaſons:
- They tranſgeſſe by Eaſterne meanes. *Iſa.*2.5.6.
- They delight in ſorcery. *Iſa.*2.5.6.
- They abound in ſtrange children. *Iſa.*2.5.6.
- They worke couetouſneſſe. *Iſa.*2.6.7.
- They truſt in themſelues. *Iſa* 2.6.7.
- They are Idolaters. *Iſa.*2.6.7. *Ier.*3.6.8. | 11.11.13. *Act.*7.41.42.
- They reiect Chriſt. *Iſa.*50.1.2. *Mark* 12.7.9.
- None can helpe. *Ier.*2.18.19. | 11.11.12.
- No cauſe in God. *Iſa.*50.1.2.
- Paſtors are blinde and ſlothfull. *Iſa.*56.9.10.
- Righteous men taken away. *Iſa.*57.1 comp.56.9
- They regard no counſell. *Ier.*3.7.8.
- They haue conſpired againſt God. *Ier.*9.6.11.

Vſe:
- God reſtoreth his Church in the laſt. *Iſa.*2.2.6.
- Iacob walke in the light of God. *Iſa.*2.5.6.
- Spare them not. *Iſa.*2.6.9.
- The nations ſhall be gathered. *Iſa.*56.8.9.
- It is euill to forſake God for Idols. *Ier.*1.18.19.
- The diſſallowed ſtone lifted vp. *Mar.*12.9.10.

20 Iewes and Gentiles deliuered.
- *Reasons*
  - Nations shall be iudged. *Ioel* 2.31.32.comp.3.1.
  - The Scripture saith so. *Rom.*9.24.25.29.
  - He is rich to all. *Rom.*10.12.
  - He that calleth on him shal be saued. *Ro.*10.12.13.
  - All haue heard. *Rom.*10.12.18.
  - All baptized put on Christ. *Gal.*3.27.28.
  - All heires by promise. *Gal.*3.28.29.
- *Vse*
  - Callers on the name of God saued. *Ioel* 2.32.

21 Iewes fall, the saluation of the Gentiles.
- *Reason*
  - To prouoke them. *Rom.*11.11.
- *Vse*
  - They are hardned. *Rom.*11.7.11.
  - They stumbled not to a perpetuall fall. *Rom.*11.11
  - Their abundance to their good. *Rom.*11.11.12.
  - Boast not your selues ye gentiles. *Rom.*11.15.18.

22 Iewes fell not finally.
- *Reason*
  - Through their fal saluation to the Gentiles. *Rom.* 11.11.
- *Vse*

23 Iewes and Gentiles one in Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - All baptized haue put on Christ. *Gal.*3.27.28.
  - They are heires of promise. *Gal.*3.28.29.
- *Vse*

24 Iewes liue after Gentiles
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Constraine not the gentiles to liue as the Iewes. *Gal.*2.14.

25 Iewes forbid preaching to Gentiles.
- *Reasons*
  - That they might not be saued. 1.*Thess.*2.16.
  - To fulfill the measure of their sinne. 1.*Thes.*2.16.
- *Vse*

26 Iewes reserued of grace.
- *Reason*
  - As in time of Elias. *Rom.*11.3.5.
  - God knew his before. *Rom.*11.2.3.
- *Vse*
  - Not of works. *Rom.*11.4.6.

27 Iewes guilty of their owne blood.
- *Reason*
  - They reiected Christ. *Act.*18.6.
- *Vse*

28 The Iewes were hardned.
- *Reasons*
  - God gaue them the spirit of slumber. *Rom.*11.7.8
  - Moses hid his face. 2.*Cor.*3.13.14.
  - They beleeue not. *Act.*28.24.26.
- *Vse*
  - Saluation to the Gentiles. *Acts* 28.26.28. *Rom.* 11.7.11.

29 Iewes hardned till the fulneſſe of the Gentiles.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { They ſhall be reſtored. *Rom.*11.23.25.

30 Iewes will not heare.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { A rebellious people. *Exe.*2.5.7.3.

31 Iewes ſeeke helpe at others.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { They ſhall not proſper. *Iſa.*57.9.10.12.
  They ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.*57.9. & comp.56.9

32 Iewes and the Gentiles heires of promiſe.
- *Reaſon* { They are Chriſts. *Gal.*3.28.29.
- *Vſe* { All one in Chriſt. *Gal.*3.28.29.

33 Iewes did kill Chriſt in ignorance.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Amend. *Act.*3.17.19.

34 Iewes Idolaters.
- Sy. Iſraelites Idolaters.

35 Iewes knowne before by God.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { He caſteth not all away. *Rom.*11.1.2.
  They are reſerued to grace. *Rom.*11.2.3.

36 Iewes keepe not the law
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { They are rebellious *Act.*7.51.53.

37 Iewes loued for the couenant.
- *Reaſon* { The gifts of God without repentance. *Rom.*11.28.29.
- *Vſe* { They ſhall be reſtored. *Rom.*11.23.28.

38 Iewes planted naturally.
- *Reaſon* { God broke the yoke. *Ier.*2.20.21.
- *Vſe* {

39 Iew by nature no preferment.
- *Reaſons* { All vnder ſinne. *Rom.*3.9.
  Outward Iew is no Iew. *Rom.*2.27.28. comp.3.9.
- *Vſe* {

40 Iewes perſecute the Prophets.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Goſpel tranſlated to more worthy. *Luk.*20.13.16

41 Iewes rebel.

Reasons
- They are ſmitten in vaine. *Ier.*2.29.30.
- They murther. *Ier.*2.30.34.
- They turne from God. *Ier.*2.31.32.
- They ſeeke ſtrangers. *Ier.*2.33.
- They are Idolaters. *Ier.*3.13.
- They turne the heart. *Za.*7.11.12.

Vſe
- Gentiles find God. *Iſa.*65.1.2.5.
- They ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.*65.5.11.12.
- God will recompence them. *Iſa.*65.5.6.
- Plead not with God. *Ier.*2.29.
- They ſhall mourne. *Ier.*3.20.
- Returne. *Ier.*3.20.21.
- God will conſume them. *Am.*2.4.5.

42 Iewes reiect Chriſt.

Reaſon
- They are hardned. *Act.*18.6.

Vſe
- Chriſt a light to Gentiles. *Iſa.*49.6.
- They are forſaken for rebellion. *Iſa.*50.1.2.
- Goſpell carried to more worthy. *Mat.*20.42.|22.8.9. *Act.*13.46.|18.6.
- Gentiles called and come in. *Luk.*14.21.24.
- They ſeek not righteouſnes by faith. *Ro.*9.32.33
- Their blood on themſelues. *Act.*18.6.

43 Iewes remember not firſt their beginning.

Reaſon

Vſe
- They commit Idolatry. *Eze.*16.21.22.
- They are worſe then nations. *Eze.*16.22.23.
- He will giue them to enemies. *Eze.*16.37.43.
- He will bring wickednes on them. *Eze.*16.37.43.

44 Iewes ſhall bee reſtored.

Reaſons
- God is able. *Rom* 11.23.
- They to their owne root. *Rom.*11.24.
- Their obſtinacy till fulnelle of Gentiles. *Rom.*11.23.25.
- They are loued for the couenant. *Rom.*11.23.28.
- They are ſhut vp that other finde mercy. *Rom.*11.11.23.31.32.

Vſe
- All Iſrael ſhall be ſaued. *Rom.*11.23.26.
- Be not ignorant of this ſecret. *Rom.*11.23.25.
- Infinite is Gods wiſdome and iudgement. *Rom.*23.32.33.

45 Reſtoring of the Iewes, life to the world.

Reaſons
- Their caſting off was reconciliatiõ. *Ro.*11.12.15.
- The lumpe as the firſt fruits. *Rom.*11.15.16.
- The branches as the roots. *Rom.*11.15.16.

Vſe

46 Iewes attaine not righteouſneſſe.

Reaſon
- They ſeeke it not by faith. *Rom.*9.31.32.

Vſe

47 Iewes ſeeke not righteouſnes by faith.
- *Reaſon* { By works. *Rom.*9.32.
- *Vſe* { They attaine not to me. *Rom.*9.31.32.

48 Iewes ſubmit not themſelues to God his righteouſnes.
- *Reaſons* { Ignorant of his righteouſneſſe. *Rom.*10.3. / Eſtabliſhing their owne. *Rom.*10.3. / Chriſt is the righteouſneſſe of God. *Rom.*10.3.4.
- *Vſe* { They are ignorantly zealous. *Rom.*10.2.3.

49 Iewes could not ſee Chriſt.
- *Reaſons* { Moſes couered his face. 2.*Cor.*3.13. / The vaile is ouer their hearts. 2.*Cor.*3.13.14.15.
- *Vſe* {

50 Iewes abound in ſinne.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { God is wearied with them.

51 Iewes turned to fathers ſinnes.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { A conſpiracy againſt God. *Ier.*11.9.10.

52 Iewes not ſpared.
- *Reaſons* { They forſake God. *Iſa.*2.9.6. *Ier.*2.13.15. / As an attending ſeruant. *Ier.*2.14.15. / They procure it themſelues. *Ier.*2.15.17. / They haue caſt away the Law. *Am.*2.4.5. / They attaine not to righteouſneſſe. *Rom.*9.22.31.
- *Vſe* { The proud caſt downe. *Iſa.*2.9.10. / Their enemies preuaile. *Ier.*2.15.16. / None can helpe. *Ier.*2.15.18. / He will not ſpare Gentiles. *Rom.*11.21.

53 Iewes at the firſt ſtrangers from God.
- *Reaſon* { None pitied them. *Eze.*16.2.3.6.
- *Vſe* { God choſe them in compaſſion. *Eze.*16.2.3.6.

54 Iewes caſt off by vnbeliefe.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Be not high minded. *Rom.*11.18.19.20. / Behold the ſeuerity of God. *Rom.*11.19.22.

55 Iewes ſhal haue the vaile remoued.
- *Reaſon* { There is liberty with Chriſt. 2.*Cor.*3.16.
- *Vſe* {

56 Iewes worſe thē nations
- *Reaſons* { They haue not caſt off their gods. *Ier.*2.18. / They remēber not their firſt daies. *Eze.*16.22.26.
- *Vſe* { Woe to them. *Eze.*16.23 / God will take away his bleſſings. *Eze.*16.23.27. / He will giue them to enemies *Eze.*16.23.27. / They ſhall be a reproach. *Eze.*16.44.46. / They ſhall be confounded. *Eze.*16.46.52.

56 Iewes haſten to worſhip God.
- Reaſon { Nations ſhall come in. *Iſa.2.2.5.*
- Vſe {

57 Iewiſh worſhip moſt perfect.
- Reaſon { Saluation of them. *Iob.4.22.*
- Vſe {

58 Iewes zelous with ignorance.
- Reaſon { They ſubmit not to Gods righteouſneſſe. *Rom.10.2.3.*
- Vſe { Paul praieth for them. *Rom.10.1.2.*

1 Ignorance of God to be blamed.
- Reaſons
  - The way of man ruled by God. *Pro.20.24.*
  - Chriſt commeth with power. *Iſa.40.10.21.|42.13.18.*
  - God hath made the creature. *Iſa.40.21.*
  - God gouerneth the heauen. *Iſa.40.21.22.*
  - God ouerturneth Princes. *Iſa.40.21.23.24.*
  - They ſhall be enſnared. *Iſa.42.18.22.*
- Vſe { Awake and ſinne not. *1.Cor.15.*

2 Ignorance take heed of.
- Reaſons
  - The Gentiles ſhall condemne thee. *Luk.11.30.35.*
  - A candle muſt ſhine. *Luk.11.33.35.*
- Vſe {

3 Ignorance plead not.
- Reaſon {
- Vſe { Pay thy vowes. *Eccleſ.5.3.5.*

4 Ignorance taken from the Church.
- Reaſon
  - As a vaile put away. *Iſa.25.7.*
  - God will gather nations to it. *Iſa.25.6.7.*
- Vſe { Caſt off the works of darkeneſſe. *Rom.13.12.*

5 Ignorant are the wicked
- Reaſon { More then the Storke or fowles. *Ier.8.5.7.*
- Vſe
  - A perfect rebellion decreed. *Ier.8.5.7.*
  - Pretended wiſdome is vaine. *Ier.8.7.8.*
  - Pray for forgiueneſſe of them. *Luk.24.34.*

6 Ignorant inſnared.
- Reaſon { God giueth them to the ſpoile. *Iſa.42.22.24.*
- Vſe {

7 Ignorant ſhall ſee.
- Reaſon { Chriſt come to iudgement. *Iob.9.3.9.*
- Vſe {

8 Ignorant ſinne.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	God giueth them to the ſpoile. *Iſa.42.24.*	
		God kindleth fire among them. *Iſa.42.23.24.*	
9 Ignorant giuen to the poore.	*Reaſon*	They haue ſinned. *Iſa.42.24.*	
	Vſe	They ſhall be inſnared. *Iſa.42.22.24.*	
		Conſider of it. *Iſa.42.23.24.*	
1 Image of Adā we beare.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	We ſhall beare the Image of Chriſt. 1.*Cor.15.49.*	
2 Image of Chriſt we ſhal beare.	*Reaſon*	Image of Adam we haue borne. 1.*Cor.15.49.*	
	Vſe		
3 Man after the image of God.	*Reaſon*	God ſpake. *Gen.1.27.*	
	Vſe	Murther vnlawfull. *Gen.9.6.*	
4 Images vanitie.	*Reaſons*	They are made by man. *Iſa.44.9.12.13. Ier.10.8.9.*	
		They are common timber. *Iſa.44.9.14.17.*	
		Their makers know they ſee not. *Iſa.44.9.*	
		God alone is the Lord of truth. *Ier.10.8,10.*	
		God alone creator. *Ier.51.15.18.*	
		God alone gouerneth. *Ier.51.16.18.*	
		They ſhall periſh. *Ier.10.15.*	
	Vſe	They that truſt in them confounded. *Iſa.44.9.11*	
		Idolaters vnderſtand not. *Iſa.44.9.18. Ier.10.8.51.17.18.*	
		Conſider it ô Iaacob. *Iſa.44.9.21.*	
		None like God. *Iſa.44.9. Ier.10.15.16.*	
		God not like them. *Ier.51.18.19.*	
		Idols periſh. *Ier.51.18.*	
5 Images God will viſit.	*Reaſon*	Idolaters poſſeſſe Gods houſe. *Ier.51.51.52.*	
	Vſe	All reioice at it. *Ier.51.47.48.*	
6 Images vnlawfull.	*Reaſons*	God talked from heauen. *Exo.20.22.23.*	
		God is iealous. *Exo.20.4.5. Deu.4.23.24.*	
		God is the Lord. *Leu.15.4.26.1.*	
		No Image of God ſeene. *Deu.23.24.*	
		Leſt ye periſh. *Deu.4.25.26.*	
		Thou art holy. *Deu.7.5.6.*	
		Leſt thou be ſnared. *Deu.7.25.*	
		They be abomination. *Deu.7.25.*	
		God hateth them. *Deu.16.21.22.*	
	Vſe	Make none. *Deu.4.23.24.*	
		Deſtroy them. *Deu.7.5.6.25.*	

7 Imaginations vaine.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*: God sorry he made man. *Gen.6.5.6.*

8 Impenitent slaine.
- *Reasons*: God hath spoken it. *Isa.1.20.*; Iudgement at hand. *Mat.3.10.Luk.3.9.*; Christ baptiseth with water & fire. *Mat.3.10.11.*
- *Vse*: Repent. *Isa.1.20.*

1 Incestuous must die.
- *Reason*: Lest wickednesse in the land. *Lev.20.14.*
- *Vse*

2 Inchanters are wicked.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*: Their delight taken from them. *Isa.47.8.9.*; They shall be destroied. *Isa.47.9.11.*

3 Incontinẽt must marrie.
- *Reasons*: Euery one hath his gift. *1.Cor.7.7.9.*; Better marry then burne. *1.Cor.7.9.*
- *Vse*

4 Increase more & more.
- *Reasons*: Ye receiued commandement. *1.Thess.4.1.2.*; Sanctification the will of God. *1.Thess.4.1.3*
- *Vse*: Abstaine from euill. *1.Thess.4.1.3.6.*

5 Indifferẽt things destroy not thy brother.
- *Reasons*: You walke not charitably. *Rom.14.15.*; Christ died for him. *Rom.14.15.*; They be euill for the offence. *Rom.14.20.21.*
- *Vse*: Cause not thy commodity to bee euilled. *Rom. 14 15.*; Put not a stumbling blocke. *Rom.14.15.13.*

6 Inhabitants perish.
- *Reason*: The time of their visitation at hand. *Ier.46.20.21*
- *Vse*: Desolation to their land. *Ier.46.19.20.*

7 Inheritance the wicked lose.
- *Reason*: God will destroy them. *Ier.17.4.*; God his wrath is kindled. *Ier.17.4.*
- *Vse*

8 None iniquitie in God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*: Wicked renounce him of themselues. *Ier,2.5.*

9 Iniquity none putteth away but God.	*Reasons*	Parents haue sinned. *Isa.*43.26.27.
		Teachers haue erred. *Isa.*43.26.27.
	Vse	
10 Iniuries the wicked offer	*Reason*	
	Vse	God knoweth ther sinne. *Amos* 3.12.
		Euill shall come. *Am.*5.12.13.
11 Iniuries to bee detected.	*Reason*	That other may iudge. *Gen.*31.37.
	Vse	
12 Iniuries to the faithfull offer not. Sy. Ap 2. Hu.5. Op.2.	*Reasons*	Abraham a prophet. *Gen.*20.7.
		They shall pray. *Gen.*20.7.
		Iniury punished. *Gen.*20 7.
		Ye are brethren. *Gen.*37.27. *Act.*7.26.
	Vse	
13 Innocent be yee.	*Reasons*	As among wolues ye be. *Mat.*10.16.
		As doues. *Mat.*10.16.
	Vse	
14 Innocent slaine.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Doe iustice Magistrats. 2.*Sam* 4.11.
15 Inquire at God.	*Reason*	Enemies raised. *Ier.*21.2.
	Vse	
16 Inquisitiue be yee not.	*Reason*	Times vnknowne to men. *Acts* 1.6.7.
	Vse	Vnderstand with sobriety. *Rom.*12.3.
17 Instructions are good.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Heare them. *Pro* 4.1.2.
18 Instructions heare.	*Reasons*	As siluer. *Pro* 8.10.
		They are good. *Pro.*4.1.2.
		Better then precious stones. *Pro.*8.10.11.
		Thou shalt be wise. *Pro.*23.12.15.
		Thy friends shall reioice. *Pro.*23.12.15.16.
		Destruction commeth. *Ier.*6.1.8.
		Lest God make thee desolate. *Ier.*6.8
		So shall ye not be destroied. *Zeph.*3.7.
		Lest my soule depart from you. *Ier.* 6.8.
	Vse	

19 Instruction curſed to the wicked.
- *Reaſons*
  - They receiue them not. *Iſa.*28.10.13.
  - That they may be hardned. *Iſa.*28.10.14.
- *Vſe*

20 Inſtruction the wicked refuſe.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God will chaſtice them. *Hoſ.*10.11.13.
  - They ſhall be deſtroied. *Hoſ.*10.13.14

21 Meanes of inſtruction God ſendeth his.
- *Reaſon*
  - He heareth them. *Dan.*10.12.
- *Vſe*

22 Intangled be ye not with the yoake of Circumciſion.
- *Reaſons*
  - Yeare ſonnes. *Gal* 4.31. comp. 5.1.
  - If circumciſed Chriſt profits not. *Gal.*5.1.2.
  - Yee did runne well. *Gal.*5.1.7.
  - A little leauen leaueneth the lumpe. *Gal.*5.2.9.
  - Faithfull ſuffer againſt it. *Gal.*5.1.11.
  - God did not let you. *Gal.*5.1.7.8.
- *Vſe*

23 Interpreters of ſcripturs are not euery where.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Men vnderſtand not. *Act.*8.30.31.

1 Ioy to the faithfull, i. the Church.
- *Reaſons*
  - He helpeth them. *Pſal.*97.10.11.
  - He accepteth their works. *Eccleſ.*9.7.
  - The truth written. 1. *Ioh.*1.4.
  - They receiue their requeſts. *Ioh.*16.24.
  - Health to them. *Ier.*33.6.10.11.
- *Vſe*
  - Reioice. *Pſal.*97.11.12.
  - Giue thankes. *Pſal.*97.11.12.

2 Ioy is of God.
- *Reaſon*
  - He doth vs good. *Act.*14.17.
- *Vſe*
  - Reioice. *Neh.*12.43.

3 Ioy of diſciples not remoued.
- *Reaſon*
  - Chriſt will ſee them againe. *Ioh.*16.22.
- *Vſe*

4 Ioy taken from the wicked.
- *Reaſons*
  - God raiſeth enemies. *Ier.*25.8.9.10.
  - Deſtroiers come. *Ier.*48.31.33.
  - Deſolation commeth. *Eze.*26.4.5.16.
- *Vſe*
  - Mourne for them. *Ier.*48.33.36.38.

5 Ioined things not to be ſeuered.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — Diuorcement vnlawfull. *Mat.*19.3.6.

1 Iſrael choſen of Gods compaſſion.
- *Reaſons* — God loued the Fathers. *Deut.*4.37. / It was at firſt a ſtranger. *Eze.*16.2.3.6.
- *Vſe* — Creatures reioice. *Pſal.*114.13.*&c.* / He made it beautifull. *Eze.*16.6.7. / He loued Iſrael. *Mal.*1.2.

2 Iſrael ſhall not be confounded.
- *Reaſons* — The meeke ſhall reioice. *Iſa.*29.19.22. / God is the Lord alone. *Iſa* 45.18.17. / It ſhall be ſaued. *Iſa.*45.17.
- *Vſe* — He ſhall ſanctifie the name of God. *Iſa.*29.22.23. / He ſhall feare God. *Iſa.*29.22.23. / They ſhall vnderſtand. *Iſa.*29.22.23. / Enemies raiſed againſt Babel. *Ier.*51.1.5.

3 Iſrael ſhall be deliuered.
- *Reaſons* — It is afflicted. *Ier.*30.7. / Enemies ſtrength broken. *Ier.*30.6.7.8. / As he ſpake by Prophets. *Luk.*1.34.35.
- *Vſe* — God is powerfull. *Luk.*1.51.54

4 Iſrael is droſſe.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — God will trie and conſume. *Eze.*22.17.19.

5 Iſrael came out of Egypt
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — Keepe the feaſt. *Exo.*23.15. / Remember it with ioy. *Deut.*16.1.3.

6 Iſrael falleth more and more.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — Corrections vnprofitable. *Iſa.*1.5. / Their land is waſte. *Iſa.*15.7.8. / Their ſafety is of Gods mercy. *Iſa.*1.5.9.

7 Iſrael feare God.
- *Reaſons* — It ſhall not be confounded. *Iſa.*29.22.23. / He loued it. *Mal.*1.2.6. / A ſonne his father, ſeruant his maſter. *Mal.*1.6.
- *Vſe*

8 Iſrael forſooke God.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe* — It is giuen to hardneſſe of heart. *Pſal.*81.11.12

9 Iſrael adorned with gifts	*Reaſons*		He had pity on it. *Eze.*16.6.7. He tooke it for his wife. *Eze.*16.7.6.8.
	Vſe		Her name great among nations. *Eze.*16.9.13.14
10 Iſrael taken to God for his.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		It is beautifull. *Eze.*16.7.8.9.13.14.
11 Iſrael Idolaters.	*Reaſons*		They truſted in their beauty. *Eze.*16.15.16.21 They ſet vp Idols in heart and practiſe. *Eze.*14.3 She remembreth not her youth. *Eze.*16.22.23.
	Vſe		God will anſwer their deſires. *Eze.*14.3.4. God forſooke them. *Eze* 23.17.18. They ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.* 57.3.4. comp.56.9. *Ier.*2 13.15.16. God will contend with them. *Ier.*2.9.13. They are worſe then nations. *Ier.*2.10.13. Be aſtonied ye heauens. *Ier.*2.12.15. God will caſt them away. *Ier.*3.6.8. 11.11.13. They haue iuſtified others. *Ier.*3.8.11. The land is defiled. *Ier.*3.8.9. Their ſinnes are many. *Ier.*5.6.7. God will viſit and auenge. *Ier.*5.7.8.9. God will raiſe enemies. *Ier.*22.17.18.22. God will conſume them. *Am.*2.4.5. God is turned from them. *Act.*7.41.42. God gaue them to their luſts. *Acts* 7.41.42. They ſhall be captiued. *Acts* 7.41.42.
12 Iſrael ſhall increaſe with children.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		It ſhall ſanctifie the name of God. *Iſa.*29.23.
13 Iſrael ſerued with imperfection.	*Reaſon*		They were not come to the reſt. *Deut.*12.8.9.
	Vſe		
14 Iſrael iuſtified.	*Reaſon*		God hath ſworne the calling of the gentiles. *Iſa.* 45,23.25.
	Vſe		
15 Iſrael ſaued by God.	*Reaſons*		He choſe Iacob. *Mal.*1.2. He refuſed Eſau. *Mal.*1.2.3.
	Vſe		
16 Iſrael a great people.	*Reaſon*		God is neere them. *Deut.*4.7. Ordinances are righteous. *Deut.*4.8.
	Vſe		

17 Iſrael a peculiar people.
- *Reaſon* { As an hallowed thing. *Ier.*2.2.3.
- *Vſe* { Their enemies curſed. *Ier.*2.3.

18 Iſrael prouoked God.
- *Reaſon* { It hath beene rebellious. *Iſa.*1.4.
- *Vſe* {

19 Iſrael hath beene puniſhed.
- *Reaſons*
  - They ſeeke not God. *Pſal.*78.34.
  - All ſorts offend. *Iſa.*43.27.28.
  - They are like other nations. *Am.*9.1.7.8.
  - None to helpe. *Am.*5.1.2.
- *Vſe* { Lament. *Am.*5.1.2.

20 Iſrael preferred before other nations.
- *Reaſons*
  - They heard God and liued. *Deu.*4.33.34.
  - They ſaw miracles. *Deut.*4.33.34.
  - It was beautified with graces by God. *Eze.*16.9.14.
  - Oracles giuen to them. *Rom.*3.1.2.
- *Vſe*
  - Know God. *Deut.*4.35.
  - It truſted in beauty. *Eze.*16.14.15.
  - God his promiſe is faithfull. *Rom.*2.1.2.3.

21 Iſrael rebelled.
- *Reaſons*
  - As their fathers. *Act.*7.51.
  - They perſecute Chriſt. *Act.*7.51.52.
  - They keepe not the law. *Act.*7.51.53.
  - They worſe then the oxe. *Iſa.*1.4.3.
  - They and their fathers continue in euill. *Eze.*2.3.
  - They will not heare. *Eze.*2.3.4. ſ 20.8.
  - They ſeeke no helpe of God. *Hoſ.*7.13.15.16.
- *Vſe*
  - God will conſume them. *Eze.*15.7.8.
  - God ſaued them for his name ſake. *Eze.*20.8.9.14.22.
  - They prouoke God. *Iſa.*1.4.
  - Hee formed them for his name ſake. *Iſa.*43.21.22
  - They ſhall know there hath been a Prophet. *Eze.*2.5.3.
  - Feare not ye Prophets. *Eze.*2.3.8.
  - Be not rebellious. *Eze.*2.3.8.
  - They perſecute Prophets. *Eze.*3.17.25.
  - God ſtops the mouthes of prophets. *Ez.*3.26.27.
  - Worke, and commit the bleſſing to God. *Eze.*3.27.
  - Deſtruction to them. *Hoſ.*7.13.
  - They vnderſtand not. *Eze.*12.2.
  - They ſhall be captiued. *Eze.*12.2.11

22 Iſrael a ſeruant in Egypt.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Remember it with ioie. *Deu.*16.1.3.
  Abhorre not an Egyptian. *Deut.*23.7.

23 Iſrael ſanctified the name of God.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	He ſhall not be confounded. *Iſa.*29.22.23. He ſhall ſee the increaſe of children. *Iſa.*29.23.
24 Iſrael ſhall be ſaued.	*Reaſons*	{	It hath beene afflicted. *Ier.*30.7. Enemies ſtrength broken. *Ier.*30.7.8. As he ſpake to our fathers. *Luk.*1.54.55.
	Vſe	{	God is powerfull. *Luk.*1.51.54.
25 Iſrael ſold for nought.	*Reaſons*	{	To Egypt. *Iſa.*52.3.4. To Aſhur. *Iſa.*52.3.4.
	Vſe	{	They howle. *Iſa.*52.3.5. Gods name blaſphemed. *Iſa.*52.3.5.
26 Iſrael truſted in her beutie.	*Reaſon*	{	She had preferment. *Eze.*16.14.15.
	Vſe	{	She committed Idolatry. *Eze.*16.15.21.
27 Iſrael vncleane.	*Reaſon*	{	All eſtates faile. *Eze.*22.24.29.
	Vſe	{	
28 Iſrael ſhall vnderſtand.	*Reaſon*	{	It ſhall not be confounded. *Iſa.*29.22.23.
	Vſe	{	
29 Iſraelite outward, no true Iſraelite.	*Reaſons*	{	True circumciſion is of the heart. *Rom.*2 27.24. In Iſaac the promiſe. *Rom.*9.6.7.
	Vſe	{	Diſobedient Iew as vncircumciſed. *Rom.*2.25 27.28. Children of the fleſh not of God. *Rom.*9.6.8. Children of the promiſe the ſeed. *Rom.*9.8.
1 Iuda hath caſt away the Law.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	God will conſume them. *Am.*2.4.5.
2 God delighteth not in Iuda.	*Reaſon*	{	They wander from him. *Ier.*14.10.
	Vſe	{	He will remember the ſinne of it. *Ier.*14.10. It mourneth and is deſolate. *Ier.*14.10.2.
3 Iuda is deſolate and mourneth.	*Reaſons*	{	God hath no delight in her. *Ier.*14.1.2.10. No comfort found in her. *Ier.*14.2.3.
	Vſe	{	Deale with vs in mercy. *Ier.*14.2.7.
4 God will haue mercy on Iuda.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	He ſaueth it by himſelfe. *Hoſ.*1.7.

5 Iuda transgresseth. — *Reasons*: They marry strange wiues. *Mal.*2.11. They are iniurious to lawfull wiues. *Mal.*2.11.13 — *Vse*:

6 Iudas fell away. — *Reason*: — *Vse*: Scripture fulfilled. *Acts* 1.16. An other chosen. *Act.*1.16.22.

7 Iudas repineth at cost on Iesus. — *Reason*: He a theefe. *Ioh.*12.5.6. — *Vse*:

8 Iudas a theefe. — *Reason*: — *Vse*: He repineth at cost on Iesus. *Ioh.*12.5.6.

9 Iudge your selues. — *Reasons*: Ye are afflicted. 1.*Cor.*11.30.31. Ye shall not be condemned. 1.*Cor.*11.30.31. — *Vse*:

10 Iudge what is right. — *Reasons*: Christ came to put fire. *Luk.*12.49.57. Ye iudge signes. *Luk.*12.57. Circumcision on the Sabbath. *Ioh.*7.24. Not after appearance. *Ioh.*7.24. — *Vse*:

11 Iudge not before the time. — *Reasons*: God iudgeth. 1.*Cor.*4.4.5. God will lighten darke things. 1.*Cor.*4.5. God will make the heart plaine. 1.*Cor.*4.5. — *Vse*:

12 Let the saints iudge you — *Reason*: The Church iudgeth her parts. 1.*Cor.*5.12, com. 6.12. They shall iudge the world. 1.*Cor.*6.1.2. They shall iudge angels. 1.*Cor.*6.1.3. Else ye account them not wise. 1*Cor.*6.1.5. — *Vse*:

13 Saints shall iudge Angels. — *Reason*: — *Vse*: Much more things of this life. 1.*Cor.*6.1.2. Be ye iudged by them. 1.*Cor.*6.1.3.4. Goe not to law before infidels. 1.*Cor.*6.5.6.

14 Saints shall iudge the world. — *Reason*: — *Vse*: Be ye iudged by them. 1.*Cor.*6.1.2.

15 The Church iudgeth the parts of it.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Company not with the wicked. 1.*Cor*.5.11.12. Put from you the euill. 1.*Cor*.5.12.13.
16 God iudgeth them without.	*Reason*	
	Vse	We iudge them not. 1.*Cor*.5.12.13.
17 Iudge ſtandeth before the dore.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Grudge not one againſt another. *Iam*.5.9.
18 Chriſt was no earthly Iudge.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He will not diuide inheritance. *Luk*.12.13.
19 Iudges deale righteouſly.	*Reason*	The earth diſſolued. *Pſal*.75.2.3.
	Vse	Wicked exalt not your ſelues. *Pſal*.75.2.4. Faithfull ſhall be exalted. *Pſal*.75.2.10.
20 Differences of iudgements there are.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Receiue the weake. *Rom*.14.1.2. Deſpiſe not one another. *Rom*.14.2.3. Let euery man be perſwaded. *Rom*.14.2.5.
21 Iudgement of Chriſt all ſhall appeare before.	*Reason*	That they may receiue for deedes. 1.*Cor*.5.10.
	Vse	We walke acceptably. 1.*Cor*.5.9.10. We perſwade men. 1.*Cor*.5.9.10.
22 Iudgement of Chriſt is iuſt.	*Reason*	He doth it of the Father. *Ioh*.5.30.
	Vse	Faithfull ſhall haue eternall life. *Ioh*.5.29.30. The wicked condemned. *Ioh*.5.30.29.
23 Iudgement of God ariſeth.	*Reaſons*	He will accompliſh his word. *Ier*.1.12.14.15. As a ſeething pot. *Ier*.1.13.14. Enemies prepared. *Ier*.4.6.7. Abomination committed. *Ier*.7.30.32.33.
	Vse	Declare it. *Ier*.4.5.6. Prepare to flie. *Ier*.4.6. Humble your ſelues. *Ier*.4.6.8. All conditions aſtonied. *Ier*.4.6.9.13. Faithfull ſorow for others euill. *Ier*.4.6.10. Waſh thee. *Ier*.4.6.14. Mirth ſhall ceaſe. *Ier*.7.32.33.34.

By. Af. 4.

24 Iudgement of God ceaseth by God. Sy Af.12.

Reasons { That it may be knowne he gouerneth. *Exo.9.29.*
They haue been sufficiently punished. *Isa.4.2.*

Vse { Offerings bring. *Mal.3.10.11.*
Ye shall be blessed. *Mal.3.11.12.*
Comfort the Church. *Isa.40.1.2.*
Reioice Zion. *Zeph.3.14.15.*
Feare not. *Zeph.3.15.16.*

25 Iudgement of God consider.

Reasons { He will reproue euill. *Psal.50.21.22.*
Lest ye perish. *Psal.50.22.*
He will doe his will. *Isa.48.14.16.*
God hath spoken by his spirit. *Isa.48.16.*
God is the Lord. *Isa.48.16.17.*

Vse {

26 Iudgement of God continueth.

Reason {

Vse { All wasted. *Ier.4.22.27.*
Sorrow ariseth. *Ier.4.19.20.*

27 Iudgements of God declare.

Reason { God bringeth a plague. *Ier.4.5.6.*

Vse {

28 Iudgements of God are great.

Reason {

Vse { Wicked blaspheme. *Reu.16.21.*

29 Iudgements of God are infinite.

Reasons { None hath known God his minde. *Rom.11.33.34*
None hath giuen him. *Rom.11.33.34.*

Vse { Oh the deepenesse of it. *Rom.11.33.*
The Iewes shall haue mercy. *Rom.11.32.33.*

30 Iudgements of God at hand.

Reason {

Vse { Nations worship him. *Reu.15.4.*
Amend. *Mat.3.8.10. Luk.3.8.9.*
Impenitent cut off. *Mat.3.10.*

31 Iudgement the wicked peruert.

Reason { They ascribe wealth to themselues. *Am.6.12.13.*

Vse { They are not reformed. *Am.6.12.*
They shall be consumed. *Am.5.6.7.*

32 Iudgements prepared for the scorner.

Reason {

Vse { Heare not euill counsell. *Pro.19.29.*

33 Iudgement of God goeth to perfection.
- *Reason* { He is in wrath with the wicked. *Isa.*34.25.
- *Vse* { He will accomplish his slaughter. *Isa.*34.5.6.7.
  Heare ye penitent. *Isa.*46.12.13.

34 Iudgements of God are righteous. Sy. God. a. 9. Pu. 8.
- *Reasons* { He hath condemned the wicked. *Rev.*19.2.
  He hath auenged his people. *Rev.*19.2.
- *Vse* { Faithfull loue them. *Psal.*119.159.160.
  Praise God. *Psal.*119.164.171.172. *Rev.*19.2.
  Wicked condemne themselues. *Rom.*2.1.2.
  Committers of euill shall not escape. *Rom.*2.23.
  Despise not Gods patience. *Rom.*2.2.3.

35 Iudgements of God are sure.
- *Reason* { Man sinneth. *Gen.*6.3.
- *Vse* {

36 Iudgement wait for.
- *Reasons* { Thereby we learne righteousnesse. *Isa.*26.8.9.
  Iust his waies preserued by God. *Isa.*26.7.8.
- *Vse* {

37 Iudgement on the wicked.
- *Reason* { They are setled in euill. *Za.*5.11. comp.6.1.2.
- *Vse* { The Church builded by Christ. *Za.*6.12. *&c.*

38 Iust shall dwell in the land.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Walke in the waies of good men. *Pro.*2.20.21.

39 Iust his waies preserued by God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Wait for God his Iudgements. *Isa.*26.7.8.
  Trust in God. *Isa.*26.4.7.

40 Iustice keepe.
- *Reason* { God his righteousnesse at hand. *Isa.*56.1.
- *Vse* { Returne. *Isa.*55.7. comp.56.1.
  Blessed is he that doth it. *Isa.*56.1.2.

41 Iustice to be performed.
- *Reason* { The wicked preuaile. *Hab.*1.4.
- *Vse* { Wicked delight in wickednesse. *Eccles.*8.11.

42 Iustice shall dwell with men neere Christ.
- *Reason* { The spirit giuen to the Church. *Isa.*52.15.16.17.
- *Vse* {

43 Iuſtified are bleſſed.
- *Reaſon* { It is of fauour. *Rom.*4.3.5.8.
- *Vſe* {

44 All are iuſtified by Chriſt.
- *Reaſon* { God hath ſent him for a reconciliation. *Rom.*3. 22.23.
- *Vſe* { No difference in eſtate. *Rom.*3.23.24.

45 Iuſtified none by the Law. Sy. Ab. 12.
- *Reaſons* { It ſhutteth vp all vnder ſinne. *Rom.*3.19 20. / By it the knowledge of ſinne. *Rom.*3.20. / Abraham iuſtified by faith. *Gal.*2.16.comp.3.6.
- *Vſe* {

46 Iuſtified God ought to be.
- *Reaſons* { He is true. *Rom.*3.3.4. / Our vnrighteouſneſſe ſetteth forth his righteouſneſſe. *Rom.*3 4.5.
- *Vſe* {

47 None can iuſtifie others
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Regard not the eſteeming of others. *1.Cor.*4.3.4

48 Iuſtifiers of themſelues not iuſtified.
- *Reaſons* { The high are caſt downe. *Luk.*18.14. / The humble exalted. *Luk.*18.14.
- *Vſe* {

49 Iuſtification to many by Chriſt.
- *Reaſons* { Gods will proſpereth with him. *Iſa.*53.10.11. / He ſhall beare our iniquities. *Iſa.*53.11. / He is raiſed by God. *Act.*13.30.39. / None by the law. *Act.*13.39. / As death by one mans ſinne. *Rom.*5.12.18.
- *Vſe* { Beware the deſpiſers. *Act.*13.40.41.39. / The gifts greater then the offence. *Rom.*5.15.18.

50 Iuſtification of fauour.
- *Reaſon* { Not of debt. *Rom.*4.3.4.
- *Vſe* { Bleſſed are ſuch. *Rom.*4.3.5.8. / It is not of works. *Rom.*4.4.3.

51 Iuſtification not of debt
- *Reaſon* { It is of fauour. *Rom.*4.3.4.
- *Vſe* {

52 Iuſtification by faith. Sy. Ab.11. Fa.14.
- *Reaſon* { It is of fauour. *Rom* 4.3.4.
- *Vſe* { No reioicing in works. *Rom.*3.27.28.

1 Keies of heauē giuen to the faithfull.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Happy the confessors of the truth. *Mat.*16.16.19 What they bind shall be bound. *Mat.*16.19.
2 Keepe the things receiued.	*Reason*	The time is at hand. *Rev.*1.3.
	Vse	
1 Kindnesse of God confesse.	*Reasons*	He satisfieth the hungry. *Psal.*107.8.9. He deliuereth his. *Psal.*107.31.
	Vse	
2 Kind dealing to be had to the faithfull.	*Reasons*	Strangers to be entertained. *Gen.*19.8. They are deere to God. *Exo.*4.22. Enemies hated by God. *Exo.*4.23. Ye are brethren. 2.*Sam.*19.12.13. It retaineth affections. 1.*King.*12.4. 2.*Chron.* 10.7. They are an holy people. 2.*King.*4.9.10. God is their shepheard. *Psal.*23.1.6. They are the glory of Christ. 2.*Cor.*8.23.24. They deale faithfully to others. 3.*Ioh.*5.6.7. They teach freely for Christ his sake. 3.*Ioh.*7.6.
	Vse	Be thankefull. 2.*Sam.*3.8.9. Requite it. 2.*Sam.*3.2.10.
3 Kindly deale to the poore.	*Reason*	God is the Lord. *Leu.*25.23. Ye bee soiourners. *Leu.*25.23. They are seruants to God. *Leu.*25.4.2.
	Vse	Otherwise sinne. 2.*Chron.*28.10.13.
4 Kindred thine owne shew fauour vnto.	*Reasons*	That is honest and acceptable. 1.*Tim.*5.4. Else he denieth the faith. 1.*Tim.*5.4.8. Else worse then Infidels. 1.*Tim.*5.4.8.
	Vse	Let not the Church be charged. 1.*Tim.*5.4.15.
5 Kings anointed and appointed of God. Sy. Au.1.	*Reason*	That they may saue the people. 1.*Sam.*9.16.
	Vse	Doe no iniury to them. 1.*Sam.*24.7. Let Kings obey him. 1.*Sam.*15.1. Obey them. 2.*Sam.*16.18. 1.*King.*2.15. Let men accept them. 2.*King.*9.12.13.
6 Kings appointed for good.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Doe well. *Rom.*13.3.4.

7 Kings the nurces of the Church.
- *Reason* { God ſhall adde the nations. *Iſa.*49.20.23.
- *Vſe* { The Lords name is knowne. *Iſa.*49.23.
  The Church is glorious. *Iſa.*49.22.23.

8 Kings curſe not ſecretly
- *Reaſon* { The fowles will reueale it. *Eccleſ.*10.20.
- *Vſe* {

9 Kings depart from their bounds.
- *Reaſon* { As the remouers of bounds. *Hoſ.*5.10.
- *Vſe* { Deſolation to the wicked. *Hoſ.*5.9.10.
  Gods wrath is on them. *Hoſ.*5.10.

10 Euill Kings an euill.
- *Reaſon* { Subiects rebell. 2.*Chron.*21.10.
- *Vſe* {

11 Euill kings fall into pouerty.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Better a poore child then a fooliſh King. *Eccleſ.* 4.13.14.

12 Commandements euill of euill kings the faithfull feare not.
- *Reaſon* { They endure as ſeeing God. *Heb.*11.27.
- *Vſe* { They ſhew mercy to the perſecuted. *Heb.*11.23.

13 Kings and princes fall.
- *Reaſons* {
  - Enemies preuaile. *Lam.*4.18.20.
  - The wicked enflamed with euill. *Hoſ.*6.4.3.5.7.
  - Like precious veſſels. *Ier.*25.34.
  - Flight faileth. *Ier.*25.34.
  - They truſt in treaſures. *Ier.*49.3.4.
  - They ſhould know iudgement. *Mic.*3.1.2.com. 2.12.
  - They goe before other in euill. *Mic.*3.14.comp. 2.12.
  - The wicked decline. *Hoſ.*7.16.
  - They rage in tongue. *Hoſ.*7.16.
- *Vſe* {
  - Howle ye. *Ier.*25.34. { 49.3.
  - The country deſolate. *Ier.*25.34.35.
  - They ſhall be a deriſion. *Hoſ.*7.16.
  - Iudge rightly. *Pſal.*82.1.7.

14 Kings to be feared for euill.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* {
  - Reſiſters procure iudgement. *Rom.*13.3.4.2.
  - Doe well. *Rom.*13.3.
  - If thou doe euill feare. *Rom.*13.3.4.

15 Feare the king.

- *Reasons*
  - He will doe what he liſt. *Eccleſ.*8.23. *Dan.*5.19.
  - He that keepeth the commandemẽt ſinneth not. *Eccleſ.*8.2.5.
  - It ſhall goe well with thee. *Ier.*40.5.
  - Wiſe men doe ſo. *Ier.*40.9.10.
  - God giueth kingdomes. *Dan.*5.18.19.
- *Vſe*
  - Meddle not with the ſeditious. *Pro.*24.21.22.
  - Vſe diligence. *Eccleſ.*8.2.3.
  - Stand in none euill. *Eccleſ.*8.2.3.

16 Feare of a king is the roaring of a Lion.

- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - He that prouoketh him is his owne foe. *Pro.*20.2

17 Kings ſet vp and downe in Gods anger.

- *Reasons*
  - Pillars of earth are Gods. 1. *Sam.*2.8.
  - That they may know it of God. *Dan.*4.14.22.
  - He is King. *Hoſ.*14.10.11.
  - The people ſinne. *Hoſ.*14.11.12.
- *Vſe*
  - Wiſdome and ſtrength are his. *Dan.*2.20.21.
  - Breake off by righteouſnes. *Dan.*4.14.22.24.
  - Obey ſubiects. *Dan.*5.18.19.

18 Kings preſerued by God

- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - He appointed Kings. *Pſal.*89.26.23.
  - Praiſe God. *Pſal.*144.9.10.
  - He reſcueth vs from enemies. *Pſal.*144.10.11.

19 Life of the king in Gods hands.

- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Vow and performe. *Pſal.*76.11.12.

20 Heart of the king in God his hand.

- *Reaſon*
  - As riuers of water. *Pro.*21.1.
- *Vſe*
  - He turneth them as he pleaſeth. *Pro.*21.1.

21 Kings hart God turneth

- *Reaſon*
  - It is in his hand. *Pro.*21.1.
- *Vſe*

22 Kings be ye humbled to God and Chriſt.

- *Reasons*
  - He bleſſeth his. *Pſal.*29.1.11.
  - God is King. *Pſal.*29.10.
  - God raigneth. *Iud.*8.23.
  - Chriſt is King. *Pſal.*2.10.6.
  - God doth miracles. *Pſal.*29.1.2.3.
  - His Church ſetteth forth his glory. *Pſal.*29.1.9.
  - He eſtabliſheth his. *Pſal.*68.28.29.
  - Chriſt ordained a light to Gentiles. *Iſa.*49.6.7.
  - God is faithfull. *Iſa.*49.7.
  - Chriſt ſhall be exalted. *Iſa.*52.13.14.
  - They ſhall ſee and heare many things. *Iſa.*52.14.
- *Vſe*

23 Kings atend on Iuſtice. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { Pay them tribute. *Rom.*13.6.

24 Kings read the lawe. — *Reaſons* { That they may feare the Lord. *Dan.*17.19. *Ioſh.* 1.8. / That they be not lifted vp. *Deu.*17.20. / That their daies be prolonged. *Deut.*17.20. — *Vſe* {

25 Lying not for a King — *Reaſon* { High talke not for a foole. *Pro.*17.7. — *Vſe* {

26 Obey the King for conſcience. — *Reaſon* { Not feare onely. *Rom.*13.1.5. / We pay tribute. *Rom.*13.5. — *Vſe* {

27 Ordaine fit Kings. — *Reaſons* { One of the brethren. / Beneficiall aforetime. / Whom God appointeth. } 2.*Sam.*5.1.2. — *Vſe* {

28 Kings accept no euill offerings. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { God accepteth not vncleane. *Mal.*1.8.9.

29 Kings haue glory and power of God. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { They rule. *Dan.*2.37.

30 Kings are powerfull. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { They doe what they liſt. *Eccleſ.*8.3.4.

31 Kings take no mans poſſeſſions. — *Reaſon* { Leſt the people ſcattered. *Eze.*48.18. — *Vſe* {

32 Kings pray for. — *Reaſons* { Pray for all men. 1.*Tim.*2.1.2. / That we may lead a quiet life. 1.*Tim.*2.2.3. — *Vſe* {

33 Kings praiſe God. — *Reaſons* { They haue heard of his word. *Pſal.*138.4. / His glory is great. *Pſal.*138.4.5. — *Vſe* {

34 Kings appointed to punish.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He beareth not the sword in vaine. *Rom.*13.4.
35 Kings reioice in God.	*Reasons*		He granteth their requests. *Psal.*21.1.2.
			He blesseth and crowneth them. *Psal.*21.1.3.
			He giueth them long life. *Psal.*21.1.4.
			He giueth them glory. *Psal.*21.1.5.6.
			They shall not slide. *Psal.*21.1.7.
			Their enemies put downe. *Psal.*21.1.8.
	Vse		
36 Kings delight in righteous lips.	*Reason*		Kingdomes are established by iustice. *Pro.*6.12.13
	Vse		
37 Kings rule with simplicitie.	*Reason*		They are of God. *Psal.*78.72.70.
	Vse		
38 Serue euen wicked kings.	*Reasons*		God maketh them rulers. *Ier.*27.6.7.
			Obedient abide in peace. *Ier.*27.6.7.11.
			Disobedient God will iudge. *Ier.*27.7.8.
	Vse		Euill counsels heare not. *Ier.*27.7.9.
39 Kings and people suffer.	*Reason*		None escapeth wrath. *Isa.*24.19.21.22.
	Vse		Sunne and Moone, i. great persons ashamed. *Isa.* 27.21.23.
40 Pay tribute to kings.	*Reasons*		It belongeth to them. *Mat.*22.21.
			They attend on iustice. *Rom.*13.6.
	Vse		Be subiect for conscience. *Rom.*13.5.6.
			Giue to all that is theirs. *Rom.*13.5.6.
41 Kings not in vaine.	*Reason*		They are appointed to punish. *Rom.*13.4.
	Vse		Euill doers feare. *Rom.*13.4.
42 Kings vncontrolled.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They doe what they will. *Eccles.*8.3.4.
43 Kings doe violence.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They shall fall. *Mic.*3.2.3.comp.2.12.
			God heareth them. *Mic.*3.2.3.4.
			Zion wasted. *Mic.*3.2.3.12.

44 Kings wanting, hurtfull. — *Reasons*: Leuit wandreth. *Iud.*18.1.comp.17.7. Men doe what they will. *Iud.*21.2.5. *Vse*:

45 Wicked kings exalted in pride. — *Reason*: *Vse*: Enemies raised. *Ezo.*28.6.7.

46 Wicked set vp kings of themselues. — *Reason*: *Vse*: They transgresse the Law. *Hos.*8.1.4. They shall be destroied. *Hos.*8.4.

47 Take wicked men from the kings. — *Reasons*: As drosse from siluer. *Prou.*25.5.6. His throne established. *Pro.*25.5. *Vse*:

48 Kings commit no wickedneſſe. — *Reason*: Kingdomes established by iustice. *Pro.*16.12.13. *Vse*:

49 Wicked kings subiect to wrath. — *Reasons*: They goe out of their lands. *Hos.*5.10. Like water powred out. *Hos.*5.10. *Vse*:

50 Wise kings fittest. — *Reasons*: People great. 1.*King.*3.8. To discerne in iudgement. 1.*King.*3.9. *Vse*: Subiects will feare. 1.*King.*3.28.

51 Wise kings erect God his worship. — *Reasons*: They are commanded. 2.*Chron.*36.23. *Ezra.* 13.4. Otherwise wrath against them. *Ezo.*7.23. *Vse*: Blessed be God. *Ezr.*7.27. Be comforted inferiour Magistrates. *Ezr.*7.28.

52 Wise kings of God. — *Reasons*: He loueth his people. 1.*King.*10.8. 2.*Chron.*2.11. He establisheth kingdomes. *Psal.*89.21. He subdueth foes. *Psal.*89.22.23. He enlargeth dominions. *Psal.*89.24.25. He preserueth them. *Psal.*89.26.37. *Vse*: Happy subiects. 1.*King.*10.8. 2.*Chron.*9.6. Blessed be God. 1.*King.*10.9. 2.*Chron.*9.12. | 9.8 Rule with simplicity. *Psal.*78.70.72.

53 Kingdome of Christ not of this world. — *Reason*: Else his would fight. *Iob.*18.36. *Vse*:

54 Kingdoms of the world are of God & Christ.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He shall raigne. *Rev.*11.15.
55 Kingdomes diuided cannot stand.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Christ casteth uot out diuels through Beelzebub. *Mat.*12.21.24.
56 Kingdomes established and enlarged by God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He appointeth Kings. *Psal.*89.17.18.21.24.
57 Kingdomes established by iustice.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Kings commit no wickednesse. *Pro.*16.12. Kings delight in righteousnesse. *Pro.*16.12.13.
58 Kingdomes established by mercy.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Mercy and truth preserueth the King. *Pro.*20.28.
59 Kingdome of God among men.	*Reasons*	They not with vs against vs. *Mat.*12.24.30. Christ cast not out diuels through Belzebub. *Mat.*12.24.28.
	Vse	Looke not for it by obseruation. *Luk.*17.21.
60 A kingdome God will giue to his.	*Reasons*	They endure temptations. *Luk.*12.24.29 He assisteth them. 2.*Tim.*4.17.18.
	Vse	Feare not. *Luk.*12.32. They shall haue glory. *Luk.*12.15.31. Praise God. 2.*Tim.*4.17.18.
61 Seeke the kingdome of God.	*Reason*	All things supplied. *Luk.*12.31. *Mat.*6.33.
	Vse	Doubt not. *Luk.*12.29.31. Beware of couetousnesse. *Luk.*12.15.31. Be not carefull. *Mat.*6.25.33.
62 Kingdome of God wicked inherit not.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be not deceiued. 1.*Cor.*6.9.*Ephes.*5.5. Cast off euill. *Ephes.*5.3.4.5.
63 Kingdome of God not by obseruation.	*Reasons*	It shall come suddenly. *Luk.*17.21.26. It is among men. *Luk.*17.21.
	Vse	Follow not false Christs. *Luk.*17.21.23.

64 Kingdome of God in power.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Discerne the power of aduersaries. 1. *Cor.* 4.19.20
65 Kingdome of heauen at hand.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Repent. *Mat.* 3.1. ⌈4.17. *Mar.* 1.15.
		{	Beleeue the Gospell. *Mar.* 1.15.
66 Kingdome of God in righteousnes.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Not in meat. *Rom.* 14.17.
		{	He that serueth Christ herein is acceptable. *Rom.* 14.17.18.
67 Kingdome of the wicked God abolisheth.	*Reason*	{	He will visit them. *Hos.* 2.4.
	Vse	{	
68 Wicked put on kingdoms.	*Reasons*	{	As a garment. *Ier.* 43.12.
		{	They preuaile. *Ier.* 43.11.12.
	Vse	{	
I Know God alone.	*Reasons*	{	He is the God of his. *Hos.* 13.4.
		{	He is the Sauiour alone. *Hos.* 13.4.
	Vse	{	
2 Know that God is the Lord.	*Reasons*	{	Enemies strengthened. *Eze.* 30.24.25.
		{	Wicked perish. *Eze.* 33.27.29.30.⌋ 35.34.
		{	He will sanctifie his name. *Eze.* 36.22.23.
		{	He wil weaken enemies. *Ez.* 39.2.6. *Isa.* 49.25.26.
		{	He will bring againe the scattered. *Eze.* 39.25.28
		{	He altereth Kings. *Dan.* 4 14.22.
		{	He blesseth his. *Ioel* 2.25.27.
		{	He is glorified in his worke. *Eze.* 28.22.
		{	Enemies shall possesse them. *Eze.* 25.4.5.9.11.⌋ 26.3.6⌋29 4.6.
		{	Delight of the wicked taken away. *Eze.* 24.24.26.
		{	He establisheth his couenant. *Eze.* 16.26.62.
		{	He gathereth his people. *Eze.* 20.40.41.42⌋36, 37.38.⌋37.11.13.
		{	He spareth not the wicked. *Eze.* 7.4.
		{	Idols broken. *Eze.* 6.4.6.7.
		{	Idolaters dishonoured. *Eze.* 6.5.7.
		{	He rewardeth according to waies. *Eze.* 7.26.27.
		{	The sword shall deuour the wicked. *Eze.* 11.8.10.⌋ 29.8.9.
		{	They walke not after his statutes. *Eze.* 11.12.
		{	He scattereth the wicked. *Eze.* 12.14.15.⌋22.15.16.

	Vse	Remnant ſaued by him. *Eze.*12.16. *Iſa.*49.25. 26. The land ſhall be deſolate. *Eze.*12.19.20. ⎫ 33. 28 29. Falſe Prophets and people periſh. *Eze.*13.14. 15.16. He will conſume Iſrael. *Eze.*15.7 ⎫ 28.23. Helpers and holpen periſh. *Eze.*30.4.5.8. Nations come to worſhip. *Za.*2.11 ⎫ 6.15.
3 All ſhall know God.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	God will be mercifull to their ſins. *Heb.*8.11.12. None ſhall teach others. *Heb.*8.10.11.
4 All that know God are drawne by Chriſt.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	All authority is in him. *Luk.*10.22. Bleſſed the Diſciples. *Luk.*10.22.23.
5 None can know the mind of God.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	All things of him. *Rom.*11.34. His iudgements infinite. *Rom.*11.33.34. His wiſdome is infinite. *Rom.*11.33.
6 We know in part.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	As through a glaſſe. 1.*Cor.*13.9.12. As in the differing age of man. 1.*Cor.*13.11. This knowledge ſhal faile. 1.*Cor.*13.8.9.
7 We ſhall know as known.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	Perfect knowledge ſhalbe. 1.*Cor.*13.10.12.
8 Some know not what they ſay.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	They are fearfull. *Mar.*9.6.
9 Al haue not knowledge.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	Some eate things ſacrificed to Idols. 1 *Cor.*8.7. Make righteous meat doth not. 1.*Cor.*8.7.8. Liue righteouſly. 1.*Cor.*15.32.34. Shame the other. 1.*Cor.*15.30.34.
10 God would all to come to knowledge.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	One God. 1.*Tim.*2.4.5. One mediator. 1.*Tim* 2.4.5. Pray for all men. 1.*Tim.*2.1.4.
11 Knowledge ſhall faile.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	We know in part. 1.*Cor.*13.8.9. More perfect ſhall come in. 1.*Cor.*13.8.10. We through a glaſſe. 1.*Cor.*13.8.12.

12 People seeke knowledge — *Reason* { ; *Vse* { The wicked enuie it. *Act.*13.45.

13 Time of knowledge come. — *Reason* { ; *Vse* { Cast off darkenes. *Rom.*13.11.12. Saluation is neere. *Rom.*13.11.

14 The earth is full of knowledge. — *Reason* { As the waters fill the sea. *Isa.*11.9. *Vse* { None hurt others in the Church. *Isa.*11.9.

15 Knowledge seeke after. — *Reasons* { It is sweete. *Pro.*24.13.14. There shall be an end. *Pro.*24.14. Christ and Church witnesse of God. *Isa.*43.10.11. God is first and last. *Isa.*43.11. God prepareth the meanes of good. *Isa.*45.5.6. This is worthy our calling. *Col.*1.10. *Vse* { ;

16 Knowledge shal increase — *Reason* { God commeth with glory to his. *Za.*14.4.5.6.7 *Vse* { Keepe Christ his comming in heart. *Dan.*12.4.

17 Knowledge is sweete. — *Reason* { As the hony. *Pro.*24.13.14. *Vse* { Finde it out. *Pro.*24.13.14.

18 Knowledge of God Christ teacheth. — *Reason* { None hath seene him. *Ioh.*1.18. *Vse* { Grace by Christ. *Ioh.*1.17.18.

19 Knowledge shalbe more perfect. — *Reasons* { Wee shall see face to face. 1.*Cor.*13.10.12. Wee shall know as we are known. 1.*Cor.*13.10.12. *Vse* { ;

20 Priest should preserue knowledge. — *Reasons* { God made a couenant with Leuie. *Mal.*2.5.6.7. He is the messenger of God. *Mal.*2.7. *Vse* { ;

21 Loue of the faithfull abound with knowledge. — *Reason* { Faithfull pray for them. *Phil.*1.4.9. *Vse* { Discerne things differing. *Phil.*1.9.10.

22 Knowledge of sin by the lawe. — *Reason* { ; *Vse* { None iustified by it. *Rom.*3.20.

1 All things are full of labour.	*Reasons*		They haue continuall change. *Eccles.*1.8.9.10. Their memorie passeth. *Eccles.*1.8.11.
	Vse		All is vanitie. *Eccles.*1.2.8. No man can vtter it. *Eccles.*1.8.
2 Labour of the faithfull is not in vaine but fruitfull.	*Reason*		God delighteth in them. *Isa.*65.19.23.
	Vse		Worke righteousnes. 1.*Cor.*15.58. Blessed the faithfull. *Psal.*128.1.2.
3 Labour without Christ vnprofitable.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Come to Christ. *Isa.*55.1.2.
4 Labour of men vaine.	*Reason*		God abaseth strong things. *Ier.*51.57.58.
	Vse		
5 Labour of the wicked God consumeth.	*Reason*		
	Vse		His glorie is full. *Hab.*2.13.14. They shall not endure. *Hab.*2.5.13.
6 Labours of the wicked possessed by others.	*Reasons*		He will consume them. *Ier.*12.12.13. He will pull out deuourers. *Ier.*12.13.14. He will plant his. *Ier.*12.13.14.
	Vse		
7 In labour be watchfull.	*Reasons*		Thou shalt be satisfied. *Pro.*20.13.14. That you may behaue your selues honestly. 1. *Thes.*4.12. That nothing be lacking. 2. *Thes.*4.12.
	Vse		Idlenes auoide. *Pro.*20.13.14.
8 Carnall men reioice in their labour.	*Reason*		They count it their portion. *Eccles.*2.10.11.
	Vse		They take fill in delights. *Eccles.*2.10.
9 Labour is needfull for pastors.	*Reasons*		Paul laboured. *Act.*20.34.35. To giue to the poore. *Act.*20.34.35. To support the weake. *Act.*20.35.
	Vse		
10 Laborer worthie his wages.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Pastors to be maintained. *Luk.*10.7. Couet not gold. *Mat.*10.9.10. Pastors worthy double honour. 1. *Tim.*5.17.

11 Lament for the Church
- *Reason*
- *Vse*

12 Land not to be defiled.
- *Reasons*: God dwelleth in it. *Num.*35.34.
- *Vse*: Be not vnmercifull. *Deu.*21.22.23.

13 Wicked defile the land.
- *Reasons*: Inhabitants periſh. *Ier.*46.19.20. Friends faile. *Ier.*46.19.21.
- *Vse*: God rewardeth their euill. *Ier.*16.18. Captiuity commeth. *Ier.*46.19.

14 God will deſtroy the land.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vse*: Seeke not preferment. *Ier.*45.4.5. Contented be with life. *Ier.*45.5.

15 Land full of ſin.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vse*: Iudahs ſinne is great. *Eze.*9.9.

16 Land of the wicked waſt
- *Reasons*: They ſinne more and more. *Iſa.*1.5.7.8. Iudgement continueth. *Ier.*4.20.27. God hath decreed it. *Ier.*4.22.28. No meanes to auoid it. *Ier.*4.22.30.31. They follow after euill. *Ier.*9.12.13.14. They are ſecure. *Ier.*12.4. They are full of cruelty. *Eze.*12.19.20. God remembreth their ſinnes. *Am.*8.7.8.9.
- *Vse*: Mirth ceaſeth. *Ier.*7.34. They ſhall eat with carefulneſſe. *Eze.*12.19. Know that God is the Lord. *Eze.*12.19.20.

17 Laughter of a foole is vaine.
- *Reaſon*: As thornes vnder a pot. *Ecc.*7.8.
- *Vse*: Better to enter into the houſe of mourning. *Ecc.*7.4.8.

18 Law againſt wickednes.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vse*: It is good. 1. *Tim.*1.8.9.11.

19 The law ceaſed.
- *Reaſon*: Sacrifices had conſcience of ſin. *Heb.*10.2.3. It could not ſanctifie. *Heb.*10.1.2.
- *Vse*

20 The law changed.	*Reason*	No perfection in it. *Heb.*7.11.12. The Priesthood changed. *Heb.*7.12. It was weake. *Heb.*7.18.19. Christ after Melchizedeck. *Heb.*7.15.18.
	Vse	
21 Law commeth from Christ.	*Reason*	
	Vse	The Gentiles waite for him. *Isa.*51.4.5.
22 The law cõmanded by God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Faithfull loue no iniquity. *Psal.*119.3.4. Seeke vnto it. *Psal.*119.4.5.
23 Law common to bond and free.	*Reasons*	God is the Lord. *Leu.*24.22. That all may learne. *Deu.*31.12.13.
	Vse	
24 The law could not condemne sinne.	*Reason*	It was weake. *Rom.*7.3.
	Vse	Sinne condemned by Christ. *Rom.*7.3.
25 Contemners of the law subiect to wrath.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God will raise enimies. *Isa.*5.25.26. No succor for them. *Isa.*5.26.30.
26 Law breakers cursed.	*Reason*	God destroyeth the proud. *Psal.*119.20.21.
	Vse	
27 He that fulfilled not the law is cursed.	*Reason*	
	Vse	All vnder the law cursed. *Gal.*3.10. Christ made a curse for vs. *Gal.*3.10.13.
28 The law causeth not death.	*Reasons*	Sinne causeth death. *Rom.*7.12.13.14. It is holy. *Rom.*7.12.13. It is spirituall. *Rom.*7.13.15.
	Vse	
29 Bind vp the law to the disciples or remember it	*Reasons*	He hath appointed his not to walk in wickednes. *Isa.*8.11.16. The righteous prosper. *Mal.*4.2.4. The wicked perish. *Mal.*4.2.4. Baptist shall come. *Mal.*4.4.5.
	Vse	The faithfull wait on God. *Isa.*8.16.17. Inquire at God. *Isa.*8.11.19.

30 The law must be fulfilled — *Reason* { Though heauen passe. *Mat.*5.18. — *Vse* { Christ came to fulfill it. *Mat.*5.17.18.

31 Gentiles not bound to the law. — *Reason* { — *Vse* { Grieue not the Iewes. *Act.*21.23.24.

32 The law is glorious. — *Reason* { Israel could not behold Moses face. 2. *Cor.*3.7. — *Vse* { The Gospell much more. 2. *Cor.*3.7.8.

33 The law is good. — *Reasons* { Loue is the end of it. 1 *Tim.*1.5.8. It is against sin. 1. *Tim.*1.8.9.11. — *Vse* {

34 One law giuer. — *Reason* { — *Vse* { Iudge not rashly. *Iam.*4.12.

35 Law in the harts of the faithfull. — *Reason* { — *Vse* { They talke of wisdome. *Psal.*37.30.31. They shal not slide. *Psal.*37.31.

36 Hatred of the law Christ abrogateth. — *Reasons* { That he might reconcile vs to God. *Ephes.*2.15.16. That he might slay hatred of men. *Eph.*2.15.16. — *Vse* {

37 The law to be heard. — *Reasons* { To be learned. *Deu.*5.1. To be obserued. *Deu.*5.1.. It endured till Iohn. *Luk.*16.16.30.31. — *Vse* { Miracles looke not after. *Luk.*16.30.31.

38 Law not hidden from the faithfull. — *Reasons* { God is beneficiall to them. *Psal.*119.17.19. They strangers on earth. *Psal.*119.19. They desire the law. *Psal.*119.19.20. They keepe the statutes. *Psal.*119.19.22. — *Vse* {

39 Hearers of the law only not righteous. — *Reason* { — *Vse* { Doers alone righteous. *Rom.*2.13.

40 The law is holy. — *Reason* { — *Vse* { It is not sinne. *Rom.*7.7.12. It causeth not death. *Rom.*7.12.13.

41 The law endured till Iohn.	*Reason*		The Gospell then preached. *Luk.*16.16.
	Vse		All fulfilled. *Luk.*16.16.17. Heare the law. *Luk.*16.16.30.31.
42 Law counted iust of the faithfull.	*Reason*		God leaueth not his to oppressors. *Psa.*119.121. 128.
	Vse		Hate all euill. *Psal.*119.128.
43 Law keepeth from the euill woman.	*Reason*		It leadeth to the right. *Pro.*6.22.24.
	Vse		Desire her not. *Pro.*6.24.25.
44 The law giueth light to sinners.	*Reason*		They keepe it. *Psal.*119.129.130.
	Vse		They affect it. *Psal.*119.129.130. It leadeth the right way. *Pro.*6.22.23.
45 Law is the meanes of life.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Forget it not. *Psal.*119.93.
46 All the law compriſed in loue.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He that loueth fulfilleth it. *Rom.*13.8.9.
47 Obſeruers of the law great in heauen.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Let your light ſhine. *Mat.*5.16.19.
48 No perfection by the law.	*Reason*		Christ after Melchiſedech. *Heb.*5.10.comp.7.11.
	Vse		The law changed. *Heb.*7.11.12. The Law weake. *Heb.*7.18.19.
49 Law ſeeke at the preiſts mouth.	*Reason*		He is the meſſenger of God. *Mal.*2.7.
	Vse		
50 Law cannot abrogate the promiſe.	*Reaſons*		It came after. *Gal.*3.16.18. Promiſe made to Christ. *Gal.*3.16.18. A mans couenant ſtandeth. *Gal.*3.18.19.
	Vse		
51 Law not againſt the promiſe.	*Reaſons*		It is for tranſgreſſion. *Gal.*3.19.20. We are kept vnder it till faith. *Gal.*3.20.23. Life not by the law. *Gal.*3.20.21.
	Vse		

52 Reade the law.
- *Reasons*
  - That ye may feare. *Deu.*17.20.
  - That your daies be long. *Dan.*17.20.
  - That men may heare. *Deu.*31.11.
  - That men may humble. *Ier.*36.6.7.
- *Vse*

53 Law a ſcholemaſter.
- *Reaſons*
  - To leade vs to Chriſt. *Gal.*3.24.
  - That we may be righteous by faith. *Gal.*3.24.
- *Vſe*

54 The law is not ſinne.
- *Reaſon*
  - It reuealeth ſinne. *Rom.*7.7.
- *Vſe*

55 Law reuealeth ſinne.
- *Reaſons*
  - Sinne elſe lieth dead. *Rom.*7.7.8.
  - The faithful heereby know ſinne. *Rom.*7.7.
- *Vſe*
  - The Law is not ſinne. *Rom.*7.7.
  - It is holy and iuſt. *Rom.*7.12.

56 God taketh not his law from his.
- *Reaſons*
  - He is kind to them. *Pſal.*119.41.43
  - They wait on God. *Pſal.*119.43.
- *Vſe*
  - Keepe it. *Pſal.*119.43.44.
  - They walke at libertie. *Pſal.*119.43.44.
  - Confeſſe it. *Pſal.*119.43.46.
  - Delight in it. *Pſal.*119.43.47.
  - Meditate on it. *Pſal.*119.43.48.

57 Law to be taught.
- *Reaſons*
  - That poſterity may know. *Pſal.*78.5.6.
  - That poſterity may keepe it. *Pſal.*78.6.7.
  - That they may truſt in God. *Pſal.*78.6.7.
- *Vſe*

58 Law to be taught on the Sabbath.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - All ceremonies not aboliſhed. *Act.*15.20.21.

59 Law toucheth them vnder it.
- *Reaſons*
  - That all mouthes ſtopped. *Rom.*3.19.
  - That all culpable. *Rom.*3.19.
- *Vſe*
  - By it none iuſtified. *Rom.*3.19.20.
  - Righteouſnes of God to belecuers. *Rom.*3.19.20.

60 Law giuen for trangreſſors.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - It is not without vſe. *Gal.*3.19.
  - It is not againſt the promiſe. *Gal.*3.19.20.

41 The law endured till Iohn.	*Reason*	The Gospell then preached.	*Luk.*16.16.
	Vse	All fulfilled.	*Luk.*16.16.17.
		Heare the law.	*Luk.*16.16.30.31.
42 Law counted iust of the faithfull.	*Reason*	God leaueth not his to oppressors.	*Psa.*119.121. 128.
	Vse	Hate all euill.	*Psal.*119.128.
43 Law keepeth from the euill woman.	*Reason*	It leadeth to the right.	*Pro.*6.22.24.
	Vse	Desire her not.	*Pro.*6.24.25.
44 The law giueth light to sinners.	*Reason*		
	Vse	They keepe it.	*Psal.*119.129.130.
		They affect it.	*Psal.*119.129.130.
		It leadeth the right way.	*Pro.*6.22.23.
45 Law is the meanes of life.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Forget it not.	*Psal.*119.93.
46 All the law comprised in loue.	*Reason*		
	Vse	He that loueth fulfilleth it.	*Rom.*13.8.9.
47 Obseruers of the law great in heauen.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Let your light shine.	*Mat.*5.16.19.
48 No perfection by the law.	*Reason*	Christ after Melchisedech.	*Heb.*5.10.comp.7.11.
	Vse	The law changed.	*Heb.*7.11.12.
		The Law weake.	*Heb.*7.18.19.
49 Law seeke at the preists mouth.	*Reason*	He is the messenger of God.	*Mal.*2.7.
	Vse		
50 Law cannot abrogate the promise.	*Reasons*	It came after.	*Gal.*3.16.18.
		Promise made to Christ.	*Gal.*3.16.18.
		A mans couenant standeth.	*Gal.*3.18.19.
	Vse		
51 Law not against the promise.	*Reasons*	It is for transgression.	*Gal.*3.19.20.
		We are kept vnder it till faith.	*Gal.*3.20.23.
		Life not by the law.	*Gal.*3.20.21.
	Vse		

52 Reade the law.
- *Reasons*
  - That ye may feare. *Deu.*17.20.
  - That your daies be long. *Dan.*17.20.
  - That men may heare. *Deu.*31.11.
  - That men may humble. *Ier.*36.6.7.
- *Vse*

53 Law a ſcholemaſter.
- *Reasons*
  - To leade vs to Chriſt. *Gal.*3.24.
  - That we may be righteous by faith. *Gal.*3.24.
- *Vse*

54 The law is not ſinne.
- *Reaſon*
  - It reuealeth ſinne. *Rom.*7.7.
- *Vse*

55 Law reuealeth ſinne.
- *Reaſons*
  - Sinne elſe lieth dead. *Rom.*7.7.8.
  - The faithful heereby know ſinne. *Rom.*7.7.
- *Vſe*
  - The Law is not ſinne. *Rom.*7.7.
  - It is holy and iuſt. *Rom.*7.12.

56 God taketh not his law from his.
- *Reaſons*
  - He is kind to them. *Pſal.*119.41.43
  - They wait on God. *Pſal.*119.43.
- *Vſe*
  - Keepe it. *Pſal.*119.43.44.
  - They walke at libertie. *Pſal.*119.43.44.
  - Confeſſe it. *Pſal.*119.43.46.
  - Delight in it. *Pſal.*119.43.47.
  - Meditate on it. *Pſal.*119.43.48.

57 Law to be taught.
- *Reaſons*
  - That poſterity may know. *Pſal.*78.5.6.
  - That poſterity may keepe it. *Pſal.*78.6.7.
  - That they may truſt in God. *Pſal.*78.6.7.
- *Vſe*

58 Law to be taught on the Sabbath.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - All ceremonies not aboliſhed. *Act.*15.20.21.

59 Law toucheth them vnder it.
- *Reaſons*
  - That all mouthes ſtopped. *Rom.*3.19.
  - That all culpable. *Rom.*3.19.
- *Vſe*
  - By it none iuſtified. *Rom.*3.19.20.
  - Righteouſnes of God to beleeuers. *Rom.*3.19.20.

60 Law giuen for trangreſſors.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - It is not without vſe. *Gal.*3.19.
  - It is not againſt the promiſe. *Gal.*3.19.20.

61 The law for vse.
- *Reason* { It was giuen for transgression. *Gal.*3.19.
- *Vse* {

62 The law was weake.
- *Reasons* { It made none perfect. *Heb.*7.18.19.
- *Reasons* { Many made Priests. *Heb.*7.19.23.
- *Reasons* { Because of the flesh. *Rom.*8.3.
- *Vse* { It could not condemne sinne. *Rom.*7.3.

63 Works of the law none iustified by.
- *Reasons* { Vnder the law cursed. *Gal.*2.16. comp.3.10.
- *Reasons* { Promise in Christ. *Gal.*2.16. comp.3.16.18.
- *Reasons* { We are dead by the Law. *Gal.*2.16.19.
- *Reasons* { We are crucified with Christ. *Gal.*2.16.19.
- *Reasons* { Then Christ died in vaine. *Gal.*2.16.21.
- *Reasons* { Iustification by faith. *Gal.*2.16.19. | 3.11.
- *Reasons* { The spirit receiued by faith. *Gal.*2.16.com.3.5.
- *Reasons* { Miracles by faith. *Gal.*2.16. comp. 3.5.
- *Reasons* { Abraham beleeued and it imputed. *Gal.*2.16 comp.3.6.
- *Vse* { Constraine not Gentiles. *Gal.*2.15.14.16.

64 Workers of the law righteous onely.
- *Reasons* { Not hearers. *Rom.*2.13. (13.14.
- *Reasons* { Obedient Gentiles a law to themselues. *Rom.*2.
- *Reasons* { Disobedient Iew as a Gentile. *Rom.*2.13.15.
- *Vse* { Sinners of all sorts iudged. *Rom.*2.12.13.

65 Iewes zealous in the law.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Grieue them not. *Act.*21.20.21.23.

66 Law out of Zion.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Nations come to it. *Mic.*4.2.

67 Hard lawes made with men.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Men dare not confesse Christ. *Ioh.*9.23.

68 Lawfull things not expedient.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Seeke others wealth. 1.*Cor.*10.23.24.

1 Least Disciple shall bee great.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Receiuers of a child in Christs his name receiue Christ. *Luk.*9.48.

2 A little leauen leaueneth the lumpe.
- Reason {
- Vse { Reioicing in euill is not good. 1.Cor.5.6. / Purge out old leauen. 1.Cor.5.6. / Excommunicate the inceſtuous. 1.Cor.5.5.6. / Be not intangled with ceremonies. Gal.5.1.9.

3 Old leauen purge out.
- Reaſons { A little leaueneth a lumpe. 1.Cor.6.6.7. / That we may be a lumpe. 1.Cor.5.7. / Chriſt our paſſeouer is ſacrificed. 1.Cor.3.7.
- Vſe {

4 Leui alone ſhall pitch the tabernacle and ſerue.
- Reaſons { Leſt vengeance from God. Num.1.52.53. / Strangers ſhall die. Num.1.51.|18.7. / God is the Lord. Num.3.41.45. / Their office to ſerue. Num.18.7.
- Vſe {

5 A couenant with Leui.
- Reaſon {
- Vſe { He walked in it. Mal.2.4.5. / Let it ſtand ye prieſts. Mal.2.4.

6 Leuits be faithfull.
- Reaſon { God hath choſen them. 2.Chron.29.11.
- Vſe {

7 Leuits maintaine. Sy. Al.4.
- Reaſons { Otherwiſe Gods houſe deſolate. Neh.13.10. / He hath no part with his brethren. Deu.12.12|14.27. / He is ſeparated. Deut.18.4.5.
- Vſe {

8 Leuit bring pure offerings.
- Reaſon {
- Vſe { They accepted. Mal.3.3.4. / They are purged. Mal.3.2.3.

9 Leui no part with brethren.
- Reaſon { God is his inheritance. Deut.9.9.|18.1.2. Ioſh.18.7.Eze.44.28.
- Vſe { Maintaine him. Deut.12.12.|14.27.

10 Leuits perpetuall.
- Reaſons { Chriſt commeth. Ier.33.15.18. / Couenant perpetuall. Ier.33.18.20.21.
- Vſe {

11 Leuits purged.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - That they may bring pure offerings. *Mal.*3.2.3.
  - As siluer. *Mal.*3.3.

12 Leuits separated.
- *Reasons*
  - To beare the Arke. *Deu.*10.8. | 18.5. | 1. *Chr.*23.13
  - To stand and minister. *Deut.*10.8. | 18.5. | 1. *Chr.* 23.13.
  - To blesse in his name. 2. *Chron.*31.2.
  - To offer. 1. *Sam.*2.28. | 2. *Chron.*31.2.
- *Vse*
  - Maintaine him. *Deut.*18.4.5.
  - Let them be faithfull. 2. *Chron.*29.11.
  - Keepe the holy things of God. *Ezr.*8.28.

13 Leuits teach Iacob, and offer. Sy. Ap. 4. Past. f. 9. Ti. 2. 3.
- *Reasons*
  - God made a couenant with him. *Mal.*2.5.6.
  - The Priests lips keepe knowledge. *Mal.*2.6.7.
  - The people shall seeke it from him. *Mal.*2.6.7.
- *Vse*
  - Pray for his successe. *Deut.*33.10.11.
  - Aron drinke no wine. *Leu.*10.10.11.
  - God will confound their enemies. *Deut.*33.10.11.

14 Idalatrous Leuits shall not serue.
- *Reason*
  - They went backe. *Eze.*44.10.13.
- *Vse*

15 Idolatrous Leuits farre from God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They shall beare their sinnes. *Eze.*44.10.
  - They shall not minister. *Eze.*44.10.11.

1 Liberall giuer to the poore God loueth.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Giue cheerefull. 2. *Cor.*8.7.

2 Liberality shal be found againe.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Giue to the poore. *Eccles.*11.1.

3 Liberality shall continue.
- *Reason*
  - God able to make grace abound. 2. *Cor.*9.8.9.10.
- *Vse*

4 Liberty stand in.
- *Reasons*
  - We are sonnes. *Gal* 4.31. comp. 5.1.
  - If circumcised Christ profiteth not. *Gal.*5.1.2.
  - Else the slander of the crosse abolished. *Gal.*5.1.11
- *Vse*
  - Would disquieters of you were remoued. *Gal.*5.1.13.

5 Liberty we are called vnto.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Disquieters cut off. *Gal.*5.13.
  - Vse it not as occasion to flesh. *Gal.*5.13.

6 Libertie is with Christ.
- *Reason* { He is a spirit. 2 *Cor.*3.16.17.
- *Vse* { The vaile taken from the Iewes. 2 *Cor.*3.16.17.

7 Libertie vse not alwais.
- *Reasons* { Offenders against other, sinne against Christ. 1 *Cor.*8.12.13.
- *Reasons* { As Paul did not. 1.*Cor.*8.13. comp.9.
- *Vse* {

8 Libertie vse not an occasion to flesh.
- *Reason* { We are called to true liberty. *Gal.*5.13.
- *Vse* { By loue serue one another. *Gal.*5.17.
- *Vse* { Walke in the spirit. *Gal.*5.13.16.

9 Libertie Paul vsed not.
- *Reason* { He respected his reioicing. 1.*Cor.*9.12.15.
- *Vse* { He suffered all. 1.*Cor.*9 12.

10 Let not our libertycause other to fall.
- *Reasons* { Meat makes vs not acceptable. 1.*Cor.*8.8.9.
- *Reasons* { The weake may be boldned by thee. 1.*Cor.*8.8. 9.10.
- *Reasons* { We sinne against Christ. 1.*Cor.*8.9.11.12.
- *Vse* { Meat with offence eate not. 1.*Cor.*10.29.27.

11 Lies of the diuell.
- *Reason* { He is the father of lying. *Ioh.*8.44.
- *Vse* {

12 Lies the wicked trust in.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God will scatter them. *Ier.*13.25.
- *Vse* { God will discouer their shame. *Ier.*13.25.26.

13 Lies the wicked haue taught their tongues.
- *Reason* { They refuse to know. *Ier* 9.5.6.
- *Vse* { Brother will deceiue brother. *Ier.*9.4.5.6.

14 Lies not for a king.
- *Reason* { High talke not for a foole. *Pro.*17.7.
- *Vse* {

15 Lying not for the saints.
- *Reason* { God teacheth them his law. *Psal.*119.29.
- *Vse* {

16 Life many hate.
- *Reason* { All works are grieuous. *Eccles.*2.17.
- *Vse* {

17 Life be contented with.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*

18 God giueth life and all things thereto.
- *Reason* { That man should seeke him. *Act.*17.25.27.
- *Vse* { He needeth nothing. *Act.*17.25.

19 In God we liue.
- *Reason* { We are the generation of God. *Act.*17.28.
- *Vse* { He is not farre from vs. *Act.*17.27.28.

20 Long life desired.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* { Doe good. *Psal.*34.12.13. / Eschew euill. *Psal.*34 12.13. / Hearken. *Psal.*34 11.12.

21 Euerlasting life to them in Christ.
- *Reasons* { Christ is King. *Psal.*22.26.28. / The dead shall rise. *Ioh.*5.28.29. / Christ his iudgement is iust. *Ioh.*5.28.29.30. / Christ the bread of life. *Ioh.*6.47.48 54 58. / They dwell in Christ and he in them. *Ioh.*6.47. 54.56. / He shall liue by Christ. *Ioh.*6.54.57. / God rewardeth according to works. *Rom.*2.7.8. / The wages of sinne is death. *Rom.*6.22.23. / The gift of God eternall life. *Rom.*6.22.23. / They the seruants of God. *Rom.*6.22. / Life is in Christ. 1.*Ioh.*5.12.
- *Vse* { Come to Christ. *Isa.*55.1.3. / To the Iew and Grecian. *Rom.*2.7.10. / Blessed they that indure. *Iam.*1.12. / Be faithfull. *Reu.*2.10. / They that haue Christ, haue life. 1.*Ioh.*5.12.

22 Faithfull liue to Christ.
- *Reasons* { Christ died once. *Rom.*6 10.11. / Christ liueth euer. *Rom.*6 10.11.
- *Vse* { Continue not in sinne. *Rom.*6.11.12.

23 Life euerlasting seeke.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* { Doe good works. 1.*Tim.*6.18.19.

24 Faithfull haue life in Christ.
- *Reason* { He heareth their requests. 1.*Ioh.*5.14 15.13.
- *Vse*

25 Life is in Christ.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* { Beleeuers haue life. 1.*Ioh.*5.12. / Vnfaithfull haue not life. 1.*Ioh.*5.12.

26 Life of the faithfull hid with Chirſt.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Seeke heauenly things. *Col.*3.1.3. Mortifie earthly luſts. *Col.*3.3.5. When Chriſt ſhall appeare they ſhal be like him. *Col.*3.3.4.
27 God prolongeth life.	*Reaſon*	He heareth his. *Iſa.*38.5.
	Vſe	Abundance of bleſſings follow. *Iſa.*65.21.22.
28 Long life to well doing.	*Reaſons*	God heareth and ſeeth his. 1.*Pet.*3.10.11. He ſeeth the euill. 1.*Pet.*3.10.12.
	Vſe	Bleſſe. 1.*Pet.*3.9.10.
29 Life of Saints deare to God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	God beholdeth his. *Pſal.*116.15.16.
30 Life looked for in the Scripture.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Search the ſcriptures. *Ioh.*5.39.
31 Life none can redeeme.	*Reaſons*	It is more precious. *Pſal.*49.7.8. All ſubiect to death. *Pſal.*49.7.10. Man like beaſts. *Pſal.*49.7.12.
	Vſe	Feare not the wicked. *Pſal.*49.5.7.9.
32 Life not by the law.	*Reaſon*	No righteouſneſſe by it. *Gal.*3.21.22.
	Vſe	Law not againſt the promiſe. *Gal.*3.20.21.
33 Life loſt for Chriſt is gained.	*Reaſons*	No vantage to winne the world to loſe the ſoule. *Luk.*9.23.24.25. Chriſt muſt increaſe. *Ioh.*12.24.25.
	Vſe	Faithfull muſt ſuffer for Chriſt. *Luk.*9.24.25. Affect not earthly things. *Luk.*17.32.33. Follow Chriſt ye ſeruants. *Ioh.*12.24.25.
34 Life ſaued, to loſe Chriſt, is loſſe.	*Reaſons*	No vantage to winne the world without Chriſt. *Luk.* 9.24.25. Chriſt muſt increaſe. *Ioh.*12.24.25.
	Vſe	Faithfull muſt ſuffer for Chriſt. *Luk.*9.23.24. Affect not earthly things. *Luk.*17.32.33. Follow Chriſt. *Iohn.*12.24.25.
35 Life is moſt worth.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Be not inordinately carefull. *Mat.*6.25.

36 Liuing praise God.	*Reasons*	{	Dead cannot. *Isa.*38.18.19.
		{	God deliuereth his. *Isa.*38.17.19.
	Vse	{	
37 Liuing shal not preuent the dead.	*Reasons*	{	God shall bring dead with Christ. 1.*Thes.*4.14.
		{	Christ shall descend with glory. 1.*Thes.*4.14.16.
	Vse	{	
38 Liuing wish to die.	*Reason*	{	Enemies shall dishonour them. *Ier.*8.1.2.3.
	Vse	{	
39 Light was.	*Reason*	{	God spake. *Gen.*1.3.
	Vse	{	
40 God is light.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Euill works haue no fellowship with him. 1.*Ioh.* 1.5.6.
		{	Good works haue fellowship. 1.*Ioh.*1.5.7.
41 Faithfull are children of light.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	They are not in darkenesse. 1.*Thess.*5.4.5.
		{	Sleepe not in security. 1.*Thess.*5.5.6.
42 Light of Christ shineth not in the reprobate.	*Reason*	{	Satan blindeth them. 2.*Cor.*4.4.
	Vse	{	
43 Light maketh all manifest.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	All things reproued of it are plaine. *Ephes.*5.13.
		{	God calleth to light from darkenesse. *Ephes.*5. 13.14.
		{	Walke circumspectly. *Ephes.*5.13.15.
44 Light out of darkenesse God made.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	He lightneth men to make Christ known. 2.*Cor.* 4.5.6.
45 Light must shine.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Beware of ignorance. *Luk.*11.33.35.

46 Light now ſhineth.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* {
  - The Goſpell new in forme. 1.*Ioh* 2 8.
  - Louers of brethren in it. 1.*Ioh*.2.8.10.
  - Haters of men in darkeneſſe. 1.*Ioh*.2.8.10.11.

47 Light and darkeneſſe haue no agreement.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Haue no fellowſhip with Infidels. 2.*Cor*.6.14 15.

48 Walke in the light.
- *Reaſons* {
  - It remaineth a while with you. *Ioh*. 12 35.
  - Leſt darkeneſſe come. *Ioh*. 12.35.
  - Such know how to goe. *Ioh*. 12.35.
  - That ye may be the children of it. *Ioh*.12.35.36.
  - You are light now. *Epheſ*.5.8.
  - The fruit of the ſpirit is holineſſe. *Epheſ*.5.8.9.
- *Vſe* {

49 Light abideth a while.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Walke in the light. *Ioh*.12.35.

1 Lords temporall the Apoſtles be not.
- *Reaſons* {
  - Chriſt came to ſerue. *Mat*.20.26.27. *Luk*.22. 24.27.
  - That belongeth to ciuill conditions. *Mat*.20.25. 26 *Luk*.22.24.
  - The greateſt leaſt. *Luk*.22.24.26.
  - They continued in temptations. *Luk*.22.24 28.
- *Vſe* { Let him that exalteth himſelfe ſerue. *Mat*.20. 26.27.

2 The Lord for the body.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Our body for him. 1.*Cor*.6.13.

3 Loſt nothing muſt be.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Gather the remainder. *Ioh*.6.12.
  Giue to the poore.

4 Loſſe the faithful count all for Chriſt.
- *Reaſons* { That they might winne Chriſt. *Phil*.3.7.8.
  That they might be found in Chriſt. *Phil*.3.7.9.
- *Vſe* { They reioice not in the fleſh. *Phil*.3.3.7.

5 Lots the Souldiers caſt.
- *Reaſon* { That it might be fulfilled. *Mat*.27.35.
- *Vſe* {

6 Lot vexed in Sodome.	*Reason*		He ſaw and heard their euill. 2.*Pet.*2.7.
	Vſe		
7 Lot God did deliuer.	*Reason*		
	Vſe		He knoweth to deliuer his. 2.*Pet.*2.7.9.
8 Loue God.	*Reaſons*		God fighteth for you. *Ioſh.*23.11. Otherwiſe puniſhed. *Ioh.*23.12. He is our rocke. *Pſal.*18.1.2. He preſerueth his. *Pſal.*31.23. He rewardeth the euill. *Pſal.*31.23. He heareth his. *Pſal.*116.1. Looking for eternall life. *Iud.*2.1.
	Vſe		
9 Loue is of God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Loue one another. 1.*Ioh.*4.7.
10 Loue of God is in man.	*Reaſon*		Chriſt died for the vngodly. *Rom.*5.6.
	Vſe		Hope maketh not aſhamed. *Rom.*5.5.6.
11 Loue of God is perfect in the faithfull.	*Reaſon*		That they may haue boldneſſe at the iudgement. 1.*Ioh.*4.17.
	Vſe		Loue one another. 1.*Ioh.*4.1.12.
12 Loue of Chriſt continue in.	*Reaſons*		He hath loued vs. *Ioh.*15.4.9. God is bountifull. *Rom.*11.22.23. Elſe cut off. *Rom.*11.22. Elſe other grafted in. *Rom.*11.22.33.
	Vſe		Keepe his commandements. *Ioh.*15.9.10.
13 Loue of his knowne to Chriſt.	*Reaſon*		He knoweth all things. *Ioh.*21.17.
	Vſe		
14 Loue of Chriſt to the ende.	*Reaſon*		He loueth them. *Ioh.*13.1.
	Vſe		
15 Loue ſheweth a diſciple	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Loue one another. *Ioh.*13.34.35.

16 Loue doth no euill but good.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - It fulfilleth the law. *Rom.*13.9 10.
  - Follow loue. 1.*Cor.*14.1. comp.13.4.5.6.
  - Loue is the best way. 1.*Cor.*13.4.5.comp.12.31.

17 Loue doth couer sinne.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Loue one another. 1.*Pet.*4.8.

18 Loue fulfilleth the law.
- *Reasons*
  - All is comprised in loue. *Rom.*13.8.9.
  - Loue doth no euill. *Rom.*13.9.10.
- *Vse*
  - Loue euery one. *Rom.*13.8.9. *Gal.*5.13.14.

19 Loue, the end of law.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Other Doctrine not to be taught. 1.*Tim.*1.3.5.
  - Fables giue no heede vnto. 1.*Tim.*1.3.4.5.
  - The Law is good. 1.*Tim.*1.5.8.

20 Loue one another.
- *Reasons*
  - Loue commeth of God. 1.*Ioh.*4.7.
  - Weare purified to loue. 1.*Pet.*1.22.
  - Loue couereth sinnes. 1.*Pet.*4.8.
  - As Christ vs. *Ioh.*13.34. ſ 15.12. *Ephes.*5.2. ſ 1. *Ioh.*3.11.16.
  - Heereby disciples knowne. *Ioh.*13.34.35.
  - Christ hath chosen vs. *Ioh.*15.16.28.
  - All duties to be done. *Rom.*13.7.
  - He that loueth fulfilleth the law. *Rom.*13.7. *Gal.*5.13 14.
  - All gifts without loue not auailable. 1.*Cor.*13.1.2.3.comp.14.1.
  - It doth good and no euill. 1.*Cor.*13.4.5.7. com. 14.1.
  - It is perpetuall. 1.*Cor.*13.8.comp.14 1.
  - It is most excellent of gifts. 1. *Cor.*13.13. comp. 14.1.
  - If ye bite one another, consumed. *Gal.*5.14 15.
  - They are taught so of God. 1.*Thess.*4.9.10.
  - Increase more and more. 1.*Thes.*4.9.10.
  - They that loue not are not of God. 1.*Ioh.*4.7.8.
  - God appointed it. 1.*Ioh.*3.10.
  - God loued vs. 1.*Ioh.*4.10.11.
  - Hereby we are known to be of God. 1.*Ioh.*3.11.14
  - He that loueth not is in death. 1.*Ioh.*3.11.14.
  - So God dwelleth in vs. 1.*Ioh.*4.11.12.
  - His loue is perfect in vs. 1.*Ioh.*4.12.
  - Else we loue not God. 1.*Ioh.*4.19.20.
  - It is his commandement. 1.*Ioh.*4.20.21.
  - So we know we are of the truth. 1.*Ioh.*3.19.18.
  - Thereby we assure our hearts. 1.*Ioh.*3.18.19.

20 Loue one another.	*Vse*	Increase more and more. 1.*Thes* 4 9.10. Vse not liberty to serue the flesh. *Gal*.5.13.14. Shew compassion. 1.*Ioh*.3.16.17. Not in word onely. 1.*Ioh*.3.16.18. In truth. 1.*Ioh*.3.16.18. Not as Caine. 1.*Ioh*.3.11.12.
21 Loue is perpetuall.	*Reason* *Vse*	Though other gifts faile. 1.*Cor* 13.8. Follow loue. 1 *Cor*.13.8.comp.14.1. Loue is the best way. 1.*Cor*.12.31.comp.13.8.
22 Loue more excellent then other things.	*Reason* *Vse*	Follow loue. 1.*Cor*.13.13.comp. 14 1. Loue the best way. 1.*Cor*.12.31.comp.13.13.
23 Loue shall waxe cold.	*Reason* *Vse*	Iniquity aboundeth. *Mat*.24.9.12. Ye shall be hated for Christs sake. *Mat*.24.9.12.
24 Church sometimes leaueth the first loue.	*Reason* *Vse*	Christ will contend with it. *Reu*.2.4. Repent and amend. *Reu*.2.4.5.
25 Loue of the faithfull aboundeth.	*Reason* *Vse*	Other praise God for them.2.*Thes*.1.2.3. Pastors reioice in them. 2.*Thes*.1.3.4.
26 They that loue not are murtherers.	*Reason* *Vse*	They abide in death. 1.*Ioh*.3.14.15. They loue not God. 1.*Ioh* 3.14.15.
27 Such as loue not brethen loue not God.	*Reasons* *Vse*	God appointed vs to loue. 1.*Ioh*.3.10. They are murtherers. 1.*Ioh*.3.14.15. God is loue. 1.*Ioh*.4.7 8. We see not God. 1.*Ioh*.4.19.20.
28 Louers of brethren walke in the light.	*Reason* *Vse*	The light shineth. 1.*Ioh*.2.8.10.
29 Louers of themselues are blinde.	*Reason* *Vse*	Christ is come to iudgement. *Ioh*.9.39.

30 Louers of themselues thinke they see.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — Their Sinne remaineth. *Ioh.9.41.*

31 Louers of the world loue not God.
- *Reason* — The world not of God. *1.Ioh.2.15.16.*
- *Vse* — Loue not the world. *1.Ioh.2.15.*

32 Low are exalted by God
- *Reasons* — He ordereth all things. *1.Sam.2.3.4.*; The pillers of the earth are Gods. *1.Sam.2.8.9.*
- *Vse* — The loue of the world hatred with God. *Iam.4.4.6.*; Submit your selues. *Iam.4.6.7.*; Let them obey. *1.Sam.15.17.19.*; God doth great things. *Iob 5.9.11.*; Reioice in God. *Luk.1.47.48.*; All shall call them blessed. *Luk.1.48.*; God is powerfull. *Luk.1.51.53.*

33 Be lowly.
- *Reasons* — Pride goeth before destruction. *Pro.16.18.19.*; God resisteth the proud. *1.Pet.5.5.*; God giueth grace to the meeke. *1.Pet.5.5.*
- *Vse* — High minded be not. *Rom.12.16.*

34 Lowly are blessed.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — Wash the Disciples feet. *Ioh.13.16.17.*

35 Lowly are the Saints.
- *Reason* — They attaine not to perfect wisedome. *Pro.30.2.3*
- *Vse*

36 God beholdeth the lowly.
- *Reason* — He is high. *Psal.138.5.8.*
- *Vse*

1 Lust mortifie and fight against.
- *Reasons* — Ye are dead in the world. *Col.3.3.4.5.*; Your life hid with Christ. *Col.3.3.5.6.*; Wrath of God for them on men. *Col.3.5.6.*
- *Vse* — Abstaine from them. *1.Pet.2.11.*

2 Lustings vnlawfull.
- *Reasons* — They fight against the soule. *1.Pet.2.11.*; The fathers example to vs. *1.Cor.10.6.8.*; Vessels to be keept in holinesse. *1.Thess.4.4.5.*; So Gentiles walke. *1.Thess.4.5.*; As pilgrimes. *1.Pet.2.11.*
- *Vse* — Adultery forbidden. *Mat.5.28.29.*; Haue honest conuersation. *1.Pet.2.11.*

3 Wicked giuen ouer to their lust.
- *Reason* — They are Idolaters. *Rom.1.24. Act 17.41.42.*
- *Vse* — They became vnnaturall. *Rom.1.24.26.27.*

1 MAdnes of the wicked knowne.
- *Reason* { As Iannes and Iambres. 2.*Tim.*3.9.
- *Vse* { They shall not preuaile. 2.*Tim.*3.9.

2 Magistrates may command.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Obey. 2.*Sam.*18.12. *Isa.*36.21.

3 Magistrates shall die.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Iudge rightly. *Psal.*82.1.7.
  Let them care for their successors. *Num.*27.13.16

4 Magistrates called gods.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Christ is equall with God. *Ioh.*10.34.35.
  Doe right to the poore. *Psal.*82.1.3.
  Iudge rightly. *Psal.*82.1.2.
  Deliuer the oppressed and needy. *Psal.*82.1.4.

5 Magistrates are needful.
- *Reason* { That people be not scattered. *Num.*27.16.17.
- *Vse* {

6 Magistrates to be glorified.
- *Reasons* { They are magnified by God. *Iosh.*4.14.
  That people obey. *Num.*27.21.
  They goe before the people. *Deut.*3.28.
- *Vse* { Feared by men. *Iosh.*4.14.

7 Magistrates despised by the wicked.
- *Reason* { God toucheth not their hearts. 1.*Sam.*10.26.27.
- *Vse* {

8 Magistrates iudge rightly in iustice and mercy.
- *Reasons* { God is with them. 2.*Chron.*19.6.
  The iudgement is Gods. *Deut.*1.17. 2.*Chr.*19.6
  That thou maist liue. *Deut.*16.20.
  That they may be innocent. 1.*King.*2.35.
  No iniquity with God. 2.*Chron.*19.7.
  No respect of persons with God. 2.*Chron.*19.7.
  God is Iudge. *Psal.*82.1.
  They shall die. *Psal.*82.1.7.
- *Vse* { Wrest not the Law. *Deut.*16.19. *Psal.*82.1.2.
  Respect no person. *Deu.*16.19. *Psal.*82.1.2.
  Take no reward. *Deu.*16.19.
  Other shall feare. *Deut.*19.20.21.
  Punish the wicked. 1.*King.*2.5.6. *Psal.*191.12.
  Walke wisely your selues. *Psal.*101.1.2.
  Doe right to the needy. *Psal.*82.1.3.

9 Magistrates be subiect vnto.
- *Reasons*
  - All power of God. *Rom.*13.1.
  - Authorities ordained of God. *Rom.*13.1.
  - For conscience. *Rom.*13.1.5.
  - So is the will of God. 1.*Pet.*2.13.15.
  - That yee may silence euill. 1.*Pet.*2.13.15.
- *Vse*

10 Magistrates are great men.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — Let them stand to it. *Neh.*6.11.

11 Magistrates preuent euill.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — They seeke destruction of the wicked. *Act.*23.21.

12 Magistrates doe not know God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — Righteous scarse. *Ier.*5.15.

13 Magistrates punish euill Sy. Ad.14.
- *Reason* — Mercy and iustice for them. *Psal.*101.1.
- *Vse*

14 Magistrates euil peruert iustice.
- *Reason* — Willing to content the people. *Mar.*15.15.
- *Vse*

15 Corrupt magistrates content people.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — They peruert iustice. *Mar.*15.15.

16 Magistrates taken away, rebellion followeth.
- *Reason* — Hardly auoided while present. *Deut.*31.27.
- *Vse*

17 Magistrates vnable to redresse euill.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — Commit the cause to God. 2.*Sam.*3.39.

18 Euill magistrates deale euill with good.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Woe to them. *Ier.*23.1.2.
  - God will punish them. *Ier.*23.2.

19 God punisheth euill magistrates.
- *Reason* — They deale euill with the people. *Ier.*23.1.2.
- *Vse*
  - He will gather the remnant. *Ier.*23.2.3.
  - He will set good magistrates. *Ier.*23.2.4.

20 Male and female were made by God.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They both one flesh. *Mat.*19.6.9.
21 Malice of the wicked ouerturned.	*Reason*		That God may establish his. *Psal.*7.9.
	Vse		
22 Malicious are the wicked.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They shall speedily perish. *Hos.*10.15.
23 Hate of the malicious is not vpright & plaine	*Reason*		He speaketh that he thinketh not. *Pro.*23.7.
	Vse		Desire not his morsels. *Pro.*23.6.7.
24 All men shal be amazed	*Reasons*		Iacob troubled. *Ier.*30.6.7.
			As if a man did childbeare. *Ier.*30.6.7.
			As on the Kings euill. *Ier.*30.6.
			Babel destroied. *Ier.*51.37.41.43. *Eze.*26.15.21.
			Desolation to the wicked. *Eze.*26.4.5.15.
			Tyrus destroied. *Eze.* 28.8.19.
	Vse		
25 Man cast out of the garden.	*Reasons*		Lest he should take the tree of life. *Gen.*3.23.
			That he might till the earth. *Gen.*3.23.
	Vse		
26 Man giuen for the Church.	*Reasons*		God is the sauiour. *Isa.*43.3.4.
			They are percious. *Isa.*43.3.4.
	Vse		
27 Man made of clay.	*Reason*		He is dust. *Gen.*3.13.
	Vse		He shall returne to dust. *Gen.*3.19. *Eccles.*3.20.
			God will not condemne the faithfull. *Iob.*10.9.12.
			Man to see to by nature is but as beasts. *Eccles.*3.18.19.20.
			Naturall men reioice in the present. *Eccles.*3.18.20.21
28 Man as clay in the hands of the potter.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Hide not counsell from God.. *Isa.*29.14
29 All the man must be cleane.	*Reason*		God made all. *Luk.*11.39.40.
	Vse		Worke righteousnesse. *Luk.*11.39.41.

30 Man ſoone conſumed.
- *Reaſons*
  - Though the word endureth. *Iſa.*40.7.8.
  - Gods anger ariſeth. *Pſal.*90.7.
  - His daies are ſhort. *Pſal.*90.4.7.
  - As graſſe. *Iſa.*40.6.7. *Iſa.*50.12.
  - The ſpirit bloweth on him. *Iſa.*40.7.8.
- *Vſe*
  - God ſendeth teachers to cal to repent. *Iſa.*40.6.7
  - Feare not man. *Iſa.*31.12.

31 Man created by God.

Sy. God.m.3.
- *Reaſons*
  - As clay to the Potter. *Iſa.*64.8.
  - That he ſhould ſeeke the Lord. *Act.*17.25.26.27.
- *Vſe*
  - He will be appeaſed toward them. *Pſal.*89.46.47.
  - Thou art our father. *Iſa.*64.8
  - Be not angry. *Iſa.*64.8.9.
  - God needeth not any thing of vs. *Act.*17.25.26.

32 Man his daies numbred
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God withdraweth his iudgement. *Iob* 14.5.6. comp.13.21.

33 Man his daies are ſhort.
- *Reaſon*
  - As a vapour. *Iam.*4.14.
- *Vſe*
  - All things are Gods. 1. *Chron.*29.13.15.
  - God will heare his. *Iob* 17.7.10.20.21.22.
  - Search antiquity. *Iob* 8.8.9.
  - God withdraweth iudgement. *Iob* 14.1.2.comp. 13.20.21.
  - He is vanity. *Pſal.*39.5.
  - God will be appeaſed to them. *Pſal.*89.46.47.
  - Pleaſure abſtaine from. 2. *Sam.*33.34.35.
  - He knoweth not what ſhal be vnto him. *Iam.*4.14

34 Man of himſelfe cannot avoide danger.
- *Reaſon*
  - He knoweth not the time of it. *Eccleſ.*9.12.13.
- *Vſe*

35 Man dieth and returneth not.
- *Reaſons*
  - More hope of a tree cut vp. *Iob* 14.7.10.11.
  - As waters dried vp. *Iob* 14.7.10.11.
  - As a weauers tent remoued. *Iſa.*38.12.
  - As a weauers web cut off. *Iſa.*38.12.
  - God conſumeth them. *Iſa.*38.12.13.
- *Vſe*
  - Set in order. 2. *King.*20.1. *Iſa.*38.1.
  - God withdraweth his iudgements. *Iob* 14.10. comp.13.20.16.21.22.
  - Commit to God. *Iob* 14.13.14.
  - No helpe in him. *Pſal.*146.3.4.
  - Pray. *Iſa.*38.1.2. (11.12.
  - They ſhall no more to the houſe of God. *Iſa.*38.
  - They ſhall be no more among men. *Iſa.*38.11.12.
  - Men to ſee to as beaſts. *Eccleſ.*3.18.20.
  - Naturall men reioice preſently. *Eccleſ.*3.20.21.
  - Immoderatly mourn not for other. 2. *Sam.*12.13.

36 Man liueth and dieth to God.	*Reason*	He is the Lords. *Rom.*14.8.
	Vse	Not to himselfe. *Rom.*14.8.
37 Man shal returne to dust	*Reason*	He was taken thence. *Gen.*3.19.
	Vse	
38 Man eat with sorow.	*Reason*	He sinned. *Gen.*3.17.
	Vse	
39 Men the faithfull are.		Sy. Faithfull.
40 Man his dutie is to feare God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Feare God. *Eccles.*12.14.15. Keepe the commandements. *Eccles.*12.14.15.
41 Men not able to foreshew things to come of Christ.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God sendeth Christ. *Isa.*41.27.28. He gathereth the Church. *Isa.*41.25.28. Idoll vaine. *Isa* 41.28.29.
42 Man is the generation of God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	We liue in him. *Act.*17.28. God is not of gold. *Act.*17.28.29.
43 Man hath not seen God	*Reason*	
	Vse	Christ teacheth him. *Ioh.*1.18.
44 Man standeth or falleth to God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Condemne not. *Rom.*14.3.4.
45 Man cannot withstand God.	*Reason*	His works are strange. *Gen.*24.50.
	Vse	
46 Man not able to stand in iustice with God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He is mercifull. *Psal.*130.3.4. He entreth not into iudgement. *Psal.*143.2.
47 Man the glory of God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He must be vncouered praying. *1.Cor.*11.17

48 God taketh away man.	*Reason*	{	Their yeeres ſhort with him. *Pſal.*90.3.4.
	Vſe	{	Teach vs to conſider our yeeres. *Pſal.*90.3.12.
49 Man is in the hands of God.	*Reaſon*	{	As clay in the Potters. *Ier.*18.6.
	Vſe	{	He ſendeth good and euill. *Ier.*18.6.7.9.
50 Man knoweth not what ſhalbe.	*Reaſons*	{	His life is ſhort. *Iam.*4.14.
	Vſe	{	Preſume not. *Iam.*4.13.14.
51 Man knoweth not the workes of God.	*Reaſon*	{	As the way of the ſpirit. *Eccleſ.*11.5. As the growth of the bones. *Eccleſ.*11.5.
	Vſe	{	Caſt no doubt in doing good. *Eccleſ.*11.4.5.
52 Man is the Lords.	*Reaſon*	{	Chriſt roſe that he might be Lord. *Rom.*14.8.9.
	Vſe	{	We liue or die to the Lord. *Rom.*14.8.
53 Man loueth himſelfe.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Husbands loue wiues. *Epheſ.*5.25.28.
54 The whole man made by God.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	The whole muſt be pure. *Luk.*11.39.4
55 Man made in ſecret by God.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	He is infinite in place. *Pſal.*139.13.15. Praiſe God. *Pſal.*139.14.
56 Man is wonderfully made.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Praiſe God. *Pſal.*139.14.
57 Man from the preſence of God.	*Reaſon*	{	He was naked. *Gen.*3.10.
	Vſe	{	
58 Man is not iuſt or righteous.	*Reaſons*	{	Angels vnſteadfaſt. *Iob* 4.17.19. Saints not ſteadfaſt. *Iob* 15.14.15. Heauen not cleane. *Iob* 15.14.16. 25.5. He drinketh iniquity as water. *Iob* 15.14.16. God is exceeding powerfull. *Iob* 25.2.3.
	Vſe	{	Let none iuſtifie himſelfe. *Iob* 4.7.17.
59 Man ruleth ouer other creatures.	*Reaſons*	{	God ſpake. *Gen.*1.26. Not Angels. *Heb.*2.5.6.7. Chriſt crowned with glory. *Heb.*2.6.8.9.
	Vſe	{	Vſe them to thy good. *Deu.*20.19.

60 All sorts of men God will haue saued.
- *Reasons*: One God. 1.*Tim.*2.4.5. / One Mediator. 1.*Tim.*2.4.5.
- *Vse*: Pray for all sorts. 1.*Tim.*2.2.4.

61 Man trust not in Egypt.
- *Reason*: He is vanity. *Isa.*30.7.
- *Vse*:

62 Man shall be scarse.
- *Reasons*: God will punish the wicked. *Isa.*13.11.12. / As the gold of Ophir. *Isa.*13.12.
- *Vse*:

63 Man is vaine and flesh.
- *Reason*: Like a shadow. *Psal.*144.3.4.
- *Vse*: God will not alwaies forbeare. *Gen.*6.3. / The helper and holpen shall fall. *Isa.*31.3. / He will no more curse the earth. *Gen.*8.21. *Iob.* 14.4.comp.13.21. / He blesseth not for his righteousnes. *Deu.*9.6. / Trust in God. *Psal.*62.8.9 / God will be appeased. *Isa.*78.39. / God is his strength. *Psal.*144.31. / Gods mercy is great that regardeth vs. *Psal.*144. 3.5.

64 Mans life is vanitie.
- *Reasons*: His daies are short. *Psal.*39.5. / His daies are few. *Psal.*93.11.
- *Vse*:

65 Man is not vncleane.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Seeke to doe him good. *Act.*10.28.29.

66 Some men be vnnatural
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Trust not in a friend. *Mic.*7.5.6.

67 Man must leaue father and mother for his wife
- *Reason*: Woman made for man. *Gen.*2.18.
- *Vse*: Bone of his bone. *Gen.*2.21.

68 Man was not created for the woman.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: He is not for her. 1.*Cor.*11.8.9. / She ought to haue power on her head. 1.*Cor.*11 10.

69 Man not without the woman.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* {

70 Man not for the woman
- *Reasons* { She was created for him. 1.*Cor.*11.8.10.
  He was not created for her. 1.*Cor.*11.8.9.
- *Vse* {

71 Man more worth then birds.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Feare not the wicked. *Mat.*10.26.29.31.

72 Manslaughter hath not death.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Set out Cities of refuge. *Deut.*19.6.7.

73 Manners euill auoid.
- *Reason* { God is our Lord. *Leu.*18.2.3.
- *Vse* {

74 Manners of the East among the Iewes.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God forsooke them. *Isa.*2.5.6.

75 Marchandise cast out of the temple by Christ.
- *Reasons* { It is the house of praier. *Luk.*19.46.
  Gods house serueth not for it. *Iob.*2.16.
  Zeale consumeth Christ. *Lob.*2.16.17.
- *Vse* {

76 Mary ouershadowed by the spirit.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Christ the Sonne of God. *Luk.*1.35.
  She conceiued miraculously. *Luk.*1.35.

77 Mariage affect.
- *Reason* { To auoid fornication. 1.*Cor.*7.2.
- *Vse* { Due benevolence giue. 1.*Cor*7.2.3.
  Defraud not one another. 1.*Cor.*7.2.5.

78 Mariage sometimes affect not.
- *Reason* { Fathers and children destroied. *Ier.*16.2.3.4.
- *Vse* {

79 Marrie better then burne.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Incontinent must marry. 1.*Cor.*7.9.

80 Married beleeuing must not depart from the vnbeleeuing.	*Reasons*	They are sanctified one to another. 1. *Cor.* 7. 13. 14.
		One may saue the other. 1 *Cor.* 7. 13. 16.
	Vse	Be content ed with thy calling. 1. *Cor.* 7. 13. 17.
81 Masters beleeuing despise not.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Serue them rather. 1. *Tim.* 6. 2.
82 Masters doe right to your seruants.	*Reasons*	Ye haue a master in heauen. *Ephes.* 6. 9.
		God respecteth no persons. *Ephes.* 6. 9.
	Vse	
83 Contrary masters yea cannot serue.	*Reason*	Ye must hate the one, loue the other. *Mat.* 6. 24
	Vse	God and Mammon ye cannot serue. *Mat.* 6. 24.
84 Masters command their seruants.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Christ by speaking may doe his will. *Mat.* 8 8 9
85 Matthias chosen.	*Reasons*	Iudas fell away. *Act.* 1. 16. 17. 22.
		To witnesse Christ his resurrection. *Act.* 1. 22.
	Vse	
1 Means of edification God sendeth.	*Reason*	He heareth their praier. *Act.* 9. 5. 6.
	Vse	Heare his word. *Act.* 10. 32. 33.
2 Means of good God prepareth.	*Reasons*	He is alone. *Isa* 45. 5.
		He doth that he may be known. *Isa.* 45. 5. 6.
	Vse	
3 Means of restoring the Church prouided. Sy. An. 5. 14.	*Reasons*	God standeth to them. *Isa.* 45. 1. comp. 44. 28.
		For Iacobs sake. *Isa.* 45. 1. 4.
		God is alone. *Isa* 45. 1. 5.
		He giueth signes of things to come. *Isa.* 45. 1. 11.
		That thou maiest know God. *Isa.* 45. 1. 3.
	Vse	He weakneth enemies. *Isa.* 45. 1. 2.
		Their labours blessed. *Isa.* 45. 2. 3.
4 Meanes of helpe taken away.	*Reasons*	God is with vs. *Isa* 8. 9. 10.
		They themselues perish. *Isa.* 47. 12. 14.
		They haue left to seeke God. *Hos.* 4. 10.
		God is wearied with the sins of the wicked. *Am.* 2. 13. 14. 16.

	Reasons	God will ſmite them with deſolation. *Mic.*6.13. 15.16.
		God will deſtroy the wicked. *Hab.*3.16.17.
		God appointed it. *Hag* 1.9.10.11.
		Idolatry practized. *Mic.*6.14.15.16.
4 Meanes of helpe taken away.	*Vſe*	Weomen proud ſhall be aſhamed. *Iſa.*3.17.25.
		Lament Zion. *Iſa.*3.25.26.
		God rewardeth according to deeds. *Hoſ.*4.9.10.
		Wicked ſhall be conſumed. *Iſa.*8.9.10. | 47.11. 12.13. *Ier.*8.13.15.
		Sorrow to the Church. *Iſa.*38.3.
		All waſted. *Ier.*4.22.27.30.31.
		Gods decree ſtandeth. *Ier.*4.28.30.
		Feebleneſſe ſhall follow. *Ier.*6.25.26.
		Miſery to the Citie. *Ier.*8.20 22.
		Reioice alone in God. *Hab.*3.16.17.18.
		Build the houſe. *Hab.*1.8.9.10.
5 Meats admit not to Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	The body without the gate. *Heb.*13.10.11.
	Vſe	Meats profit not. *Heb* 13.9.10.
6 Meats bleſſed by the miniſter.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Let the people ſtay till he come. 1.*Sam.*9.13.
7 Meat of the rich deceitfull.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Deſire it not. *Pro.*23.1.2.3.
8 Meat of the rich deſire not.	*Reaſon*	It is deceitfull. *Pro.*23.1.2.3.
	Vſe	
9 Common meat take & eate.	*Reaſons*	The earth is the Lords. 1.*Cor.*10.25,26.
		Doe all to Gods glory. 1.*Cor.*10.25.31.
		It is for ſafegard of life. *Act.*27.34.
	Vſe	
10 Meat with offence eat not.	*Reaſon*	The earth is the Lords. 1.*Cor.*10.26.27.
		Let not thy liberty condemne other. 1.*Cor.*10. 26.28.
	Vſe	
11 Eating meat maketh neither more nor leſſe.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Meat maketh not vs acceptable. 1.*Cor.*8 8.
		The kingdome of heauen is not meat. 1.*Cor.*8 8

12 Meat euerlasting Christ shall giue.
- *Reason* { God hath sealed him. *Ioh.*6.27.
- *Vse* { Labour for it. *Ioh.*6.27.

13 Meat euerlasting seeke after.
- *Reasons* { Naturall men follow aduantage. *Ioh.*6.26.27. / Christ shall giue it. *Ioh.*6.27.
- *Vse* {

14 Meat the hart must not be established with.
- *Reason* { They profit not. *Heb.*13.9.
- *Vse* { It is established with grace. *Heb.*13.9.

15 Kingdome of heauen is not in meate.
- *Reasons* { But in righteousnesse, peace,&c. *Rom.*14.17. / We haue neither more nor lesse. 1.*Cor.*8.8.
- *Vse* { Destroy not the weake for meate. *Rom.*14.17.20. / Let not thy commodity be euill spoken of. *Rom.* 14.16.17. / Some haue not knowledge. 1.*Cor.*8.7.8. / Let not our libertie stumble other. 1.*Cor.*8.8.9.

16 Meat the safegard of life.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Take and eat it. *Act.*27.34.

17 Meat profits not.
- *Reason* { They admit not to Christ. *Heb.*13.9.10.
- *Vse* { The heart rest not on them. *Heb.*13.9.

18 Meat to be taken with thankes.
- *Reason* { Euery creature is good. 1.*Tim.*4.3.4.
- *Vse* { Put them in remembrance. 1.*Tim.*4.3.6

19 Meeke be to all men.
- *Reason* { Wee were disobedient. *Tit.*3.2.3.
- *Vse* { Iudge not rashly. *Iam.*3.1.14. / Reioice not in strife. *Iam.*3.14.

20 Meeke shall haue peace.
- *Reasons* { The wicked goe into captiuity. *Isa.*5.13.17.
- *Vse* { Fret not at the wicked. *Psal.*37.7.11. / Blessed the meeke. *Mat.*5.5.

21 Blessed the meeke.
- *Reason* { They shall inherit. *Mat.*5.5.
- *Vse* {

22 Meeke relieued by God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God is great. *Psal.*146.5.6.

23 Meeknes pacifieth ſin.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Leaue not thy place when wrath is moued. *Eccle.* 10.4.
24 Melchizedech Prieſt.	*Reaſon*		He bleſſed. *Gen.* 14.19.
	Vſe		
25 Members of Chriſt wee are.	*Reaſons*		The body not for fornication. 1. *Cor.* 6.13.15.
			Be not members of harlots. 1. *Cor.* 6.15.
	Vſe		
26 Memoriall made.	*Reaſons*		That the children may be inſtructed. *Ioſh.* 4.6.
	Vſe		Chriſt is King and Prieſt. *Za.* 6.23.14.
27 Deſpaire not in mercy.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Returne. *Eze.* 33.10.11.
28 Mercy commanded.	*Reaſon*		A couenant betweene the faithfull. 1. *Sam.* 20.8.
	Vſe		
29 Mercy forſake not.	*Reaſon*		Thou ſhalt finde fauour with God and men. *Pro.* 3.3.4.
			God hath dealt fauourably. *Hoſ.* 12.3.5.6.
			Obedience commanded. *Za.* 7.7.9.10.
			Euen enemies true neighbours. *Luk.* 10.37.
	Vſe		
30 Fathers proſpered by mercie.	*Reaſon*		They knew God. *Ier.* 22.15.16.
	Vſe		Woe to the cruell. *Ier.* 22.13.15.
31 Mercy is of God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		No vnrighteouſneſſe with God. *Rom.* 9.14.16.
			It is not in the willer nor runner. *Rom.* 9.16.
			He chuſeth and reiecteth where he will. *Rom.* 9.16.18.
32 Mercie of God is great.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		He keepeth his from euill enemies. *Pſal.* 31.20.
			He keepeth his from euill tongues. *Pſal.* 31.21.
			Bleſſed be God. *Pſal.* 31.21.

33 God delighteth in mercie.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He sheweth mercy. *Ier.*9.24. Christ companieth with Publicans. *Mat.*9.11.13.
34 Mercy of God keepeth from destruction.	*Reasons*	His compassion faileth not. *La.*3.22. He is their portion. *Lam.*3.22.24.
	Vse	Consider it with hope. *Lam.*3.21.22.
35 God requireth mercie not sacrifice.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Prophets speake iudgements against the wicked. *Hos.*6.5.6. Necessaries may be on the Sabbath. *Mat.*12.27.
36 Remember the mercies of God.	*Reasons*	He redeemeth his. *Isa.*63.4.7. For his goodnesse sake. *Isa.*63.7.
	Vse	
37 Mercy seeke after.	*Reasons*	No mercy to the mercilesse. *Iam.*2.12.13. Mercy reioiceth against iudgement. *Iam.*2.12.13
	Vse	
38 Mercy preserueth kings.	*Reason*	Thrones thereby established. *Pro.*20.28.
	Vse	
39 Mercy teacheth not the world.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Wait for iudgement of God. *Isa.*26.8.10.13.
40 Mercy taken from the wicked.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Mourne not for them. *Ier.*16.5. All shall die. *Ier.*16.6.
41 Mercifull giueth bread to the poore.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He shall be blessed. *Pro.*22.9.
42 Mercifull blessed.	*Reasons*	They giue to the poore. *Pro.*22.9. They shall obtaine mercy. *Mat.*5.7.
	Vse	
43 Mercifull blessed and praied for.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Vse riches to others good. *Luk.*16.8 9.

44 Mercifull ſhall find mercie. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { Doe as ye would find it. *Iam.*2.12.13. Bleſſed are they. *Mat.*5.7.

45 Mercifull lend to God. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { God will recompence them. *Prou.*19.17.

46 Mercifull God will recompence. — *Reaſon* { They lend to the Lord. *Pro.*19.17. — *Vſe* { Refreſh thine enemie. *Pro.*25.22. Giue to the poore. *Eccle.*11.1.3. *Luk.*14.12.13.

47 Mercileſſe God will exact of. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { Forgiue offences.. *Mat.*18.22.35. Doe as they which deſire mercy. *Iam.*2.12.13.

48 Mercileſſe the wicked are. — *Reaſon* { They reſpect no condition. *Iſa.*47.6. — *Vſe* { Chriſt renounceth them. *Mat.*25.41.42. They ſhall be captiued. *Iſa.*46.5.6. God will not pitie them. *Am.*1.11.12. Deſtruction to them. *Am* 8.2.4.5. God will not forget their ſinne. *Am.*8.4.5.7. A famine of the word to them. *Am.*4.5.11.

49 Meſſengers of peace are welcome. — *Reaſon* { God hath freely redeemed his. *Iſa.*52.3.7.8. — *Vſe* {

1 Mighty men aſhamed. — *Reaſons* { God ſhall raigne in Sion. *Iſa.*24.23. God is glorious in his people. *Iſa.*24.23. — *Vſe* {

2 Mighty caſt downe by God. — *Reaſon* { He is their ſtrength. *Iſa.*26.4.5. — *Vſe* { The needy ſhall tread them. *Iſa.*26.5.6.

3 Minde ſometime troubled. — *Reaſon* { — *Vſe* { Send for wiſe men. *Gen.*41.8.

4 One mind be of. — *Reaſon* { That nothing be done of contention. *Phi.*2.1.2.3 — *Vſe* {

5 Like minded be to Chriſt. — *Reaſon* { That ye may praiſe God with one mind. *Rom.* 15.4.5. — *Vſe* {

6 Mindfull of other the faithfull are.
- *Reason* { They long after their fellowship. *Phil.* 1.3.8.
- *Vse* { They thanke God for them. *Phil.* 1.3.

7 Mingle not thy seede.
- *Reason* { Lest thou corrupt thy right seed. *Deut.* 22.9.
- *Vse* {

8 Ministery none is sufficient for.
- *Reason* { They are a sweet sauour in Christ. 2. *Cor.* 2.15. 16.
- *Vse* {

9 Ministery to be performed.
- *Reason* { Some giuen Apostles. &c. *Ephes.* 4.11.12.13.
- *Vse* {

10 God maketh able ministers.
- *Reason* { Sufficiency is of God. 2. *Chron.* 3.5.6.
- *Vse* {

11 Ministers light shine before men.
- *Reasons* { They are light and salt. *Mat.* 5.13.14.16.
  That men may glorifie God. *Mat.* 5.16.
  Christ came to fulfill the Law. *Mat.* 5.16.17.
  Righteousnesse of Scribes not worthy life. *Mat.* 5.16.20.
  The obseruer of the law worthy the kingdome. *Mat.* 5.16.19.
- *Vse* {

12 Ministers are labourers of God.
- *Reasons* { Paul hath built. 1. *Cor.* 3.9.10.
  Others on that foundation. 1. *Cor.* 3.9.10.
- *Vse* { Increase is not of them. 1. *Cor.* 3.7.8.
  They receiue wages. 1. *Cor.* 3.8.9.10.

13 Ministers take heede how you build.
- *Reasons* { They build on a foundation. 1. *Cor.* 3.10.11.
  Other foundation saue Christ is not. 1. *Cor.* 3.10. 11.
- *Vse* { Their works are manifest. 1. *Cor.* 3.10.12.13.

14 Miracles looke not for.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Law and Prophets heare. *Luk.* 16.30.31.

15 Miracles wrought by God and Christ.

Reasons

He made heauen. *Psal.*136.4.5.9.
He deliuereth his from enemies. *Psa.*136.4.10.20
He giueth foode. *Psal.*136.4.25.
Men doe proudly. *Neh.*9.9.10.
To make him a name. *Neh.*9.9.10.
That men may know Christs power. *Mat.*9.5.6.
That he magnifie his seruants. *Iosh.*3.7. *&c.*1. *King.* 18.30. | 2. *King.*1.10.12.
That Gods presence may be knowne. *Iosh.*3.10.
That men may beleeue. *Exo.*4.5. | 1. *King.*18.37.
God heareth. *Exo.*16.12.
That hee may be known. *Exo.*8.10.22. | 16.12. *Deut.*4.35. | 29.5.6. *Iosh.*4.24. | 1. *Sam.*12.17. | 1. *King.*18.36. *Iob.*11.3.4.

Vse

Obey. *Exo.*19.4.5. *Num.*20.10.
Vnderstand he is God. *Deut.*4.39.
Keepe Gods statutes. *Deut.*4.40.
Forget not. *Deut.*4.10.
Teach thy children. *Deut.*4.10.
Sanctifie thy selfe. *Iosh.*3.5.
His aduersaries destroied. 1. *Sam.*2.10.
God deliuereth his. 2. *Sam.*22.18.19.
Consider them. *Iob* 37.11.14.
Magistrates honour God. *Psal.*29.1.2.
Praise God. *Psal.*68.4.7. | 58.1. | 13.6.1.1.4. *Luk.* 18.43.
None like to him. *Psal.*77.13.14.
The multitude maruell. *Mat.*9.6.8. | 15.30.31.
Feare God. *Dan.*6.27. *Luk.*8.24.25.
People glorifie God. *Mat.*9.6.8.
Enemies silent. *Act.*4.13.14.
Men giue heed to doctrine. *Act.*8.6.
Faithfull reioice. *Act.*8.6.8.
Many beleeue. *Act.*9.42. *Iob.*2.23. | 4.50.53.
It is Christ that was to come. *Mat.*11.3.4.6. *Luk.* 7.20.21.23.
He is a teacher sent from God. *Iob.*3.2.
Many follow Christ. *Iob.*6.2.
Christ is God. *Iob.*9.16.
He is not a sinner. *Iob.*9.30.31.
They confesse him a Prophet. *Iob.*6.14.
They would make him king. *Iob.*6.14.15.
He hath no diuell. *Iob.*10.21.
No excuse to the wicked. *Iob.*15.22.24.
He is equall with God. *Iob.*10.34.38.
God approued him. *Act.*2.22.

16 Miracles done by faith.

Reason

Vse

None is iustified by the Law. *Gal.*3.5. comp.2.16

17 Miracles forbid not.

Reason Workers of Miracles cānot hate Christ. *Mar.*9.39

Vse

18 Miracles the Apoſtles credit.	*Reaſons*	{	They ſaw them. *Ioh.*20.9. They knew not Scriptures. *Ioh.*20.9.
	Vſe	{	
19 Workers of miracles not againſt Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	{	He that is not againſt Chriſt is with him. *Mar.*9.39.40.
	Vſe	{	Forbid not miracles. *Mar.*9.39.
20 Mirth ceaſeth from the wicked.	*Reaſons*	{	Iudgement ariſeth. *Ier.*7.32.34. The land waſted. *Ier.*7.34.
	Vſe	{	
21 Miſery by ſinne.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Weepe for them. *Lam.*3.43.47.48. Confeſſe ſinnes. *Lam.*3.43.47.
22 Miſery to come not knowne.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Giue to the poore. *Eccleſ.*11.1.2.
23 Miſery extreame at hand.	*Reaſons*	{	All eſtates periſh. *Lam.*4 12.7.10. Captiuity commeth. *Eze* 7.24.26. | 12.11.12. All eſtates faile. *Eze.*7.26.27.
	Vſe	{	
24 Miſteries of God men beleeue not.	*Reaſons*	{	They receiue not the witneſſe of God. *Ioh.*3.12. They beleeue not principles. *Ioh.*3.12.
	Vſe	{	
25 Myſtery is the word of God.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Be not inquiſitiue. *Dan.*12.9.8. Bleſſed is he that waiteth. *Dan.*12.9.12. Indeauour to thy calling. *Dan.*12.9.12.13. They vnderſtand not. *Luk.*9.45.
26 Myſteries God openeth to his.	*Reaſon*	{	That he might gather the Church. *Epheſ.*1.9.10.
	Vſe	{	Spirituall gifts he giueth. *Epheſ.*1.3.9.
1 Moab ſhal be deſtroied.	*Reaſons*	{	As ſtraw threſhed. *Iob.*25 10. God his hand on the Church. *Iſa.*25.10.11. They reioice at the hurt of the church. *Eze.*25.19. They deale cruelly with Edome. *Am.*2.1.2.3.
	Vſe	{	Weepe and howle. *Iſa.*15.1.2. Obey naturall rulers. *Iſa.*15.1.comp.16.1.

		Vse	Hide the afflicted Israelites. *Isa.*15.1. comp.6.3. Pride auaileth them not. *Isa.*15.1. comp.16.6. 25.10.11. It shall boast no more. *Ier.*48.1.2. Woe to the cities thereof. *Ier.*48.1.2. Know God is the Lord. *Eze.*25.4.5.9.11.
2 Moab shall boast no more.		*Reasons*	Euill deuised against it. *Ier.*48.2.3. It is destroied. *Ier.*48.1.2.
		Vse	
3 Moab cruell.		*Reason*	
		Vse	God will consume it. *Am.*2.1.2.3.
4 Mocke not at Gods iudgements.		*Reasons*	The wicked shall perish. *Isa.*28.17.21. God hath determined consumption. *Isa.*28.21. God vseth fit times to his works. *Isa.*28.21.24 29.
		Vse	
5 Mocked God is not.		*Reasons*	
		Vse	Be not deceiued. *Gal.*6.7.
6 Moderate correction for the Church.		*Reason*	
		Vse	They profit by it. *Isa.*27.7.9. The wicked among them perish. *Isa.*27.7.10.11. Iacob shall flourish. *Isa.*27.6.7.8.
7 Molest not the faithfull.		*Reason*	They seeke to doe good. *Mat.*26.10.
		Vse	
8 Moloc offer not vnto.		*Reasons*	God setteth his face against it. *Leu.*20.3. It defileth his sanctuary. *Leu.*20.3. It polluteth Gods name. *Leu.*20.3.
		Vse	
9 Mony belong to Kings.		*Reason*	
		Vse	Giue them their owne. *Mat.*22.21. *Luk.*20.22.
10 Desire of money auoid.		*Reason*	
		Vse	It is the root of euill. 1.*Tim.*6.10.11.

11 Desire of mony the root of euill.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Such shall fall to temptations. 1.*Tim.*6.9.10.
  - Fly such things. 1.*Tim.*6.10.11.
  - Follow righteousnesse. 1.*Tim.*6.10.11.

12 The wicked thinke to compasse by mony.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They and their mony perish. *Act.*8.20.

13 Moses hid by his parents.
- *Reasons*
  - They feared not the Kings commandement. *Heb.*11.23.
  - They saw him a proper child. *Heb.*11.23.
- *Vse*

14 Moses auenged the Israelite.
- *Reason*
  - He supposed they would know him from God. *Act.*7.25.
- *Vse*

15 Moses chaire the scribes sit in.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Doe as they teach. *Mat.*23.2.3.

16 Moses couered his face.
- *Reason*
  - That Israel might not see the end. 2.*Cor.*3.13.
- *Vse*
  - Israel hardned vntill now. 2.*Cor.*3.13.14.
  - Pastors faithfull not like him. 2.*Cor.*3.13.

17 Moses his face Israel could not see.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*
  - The law is glorious. 2.*Cor.*3.7.

18 Moses a seruant in the Church.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Christ worthy more honour. *Heb.*3.3.5.

19 None knoweth what shall be to morrow.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Boast not what shall be. *Pro.*27.1.

20 Mortifie affections.
- *Reasons*
  - God hath chosen thee. *Deut.*10.15.16.
  - God is God of Gods. *Deut.*10.10.17.18.
  - Ye shall liue. *Rom.*8.12.13.
  - Ye are not debters to the flesh. *Rom.*8.12.13.
- *Vse*

21 Mortifiers of affections liue.

Reason { They that are led by the ſpirit are ſonnes. *Rom.* 8. 13.14.

Vſe { Mortifie affections. *Rom.*8.12.13.

22 Moued from the faith ſuddenly be not.

Reaſons { A departing before Chriſt commeth. 2.*Theſ.*2. 1.3.
The man of ſinne muſt firſt be diſcloſed. 2.*Theſ.* 2.1.3.

Vſe {

---

23 Mourne for the afflicted

Reaſons { Enemies preuaile ouer them. *Ier* 48.12.17.*Mic.* 1.8.9.
Her deſtruction commeth.*Ier.*48.16.17.*Eze.*28. 8.12. | 39.2.3.
Their ioy is gone. *Ier.*48.33.36.38.
Religion ceaſeth. *Ier.*48.35.36.38.
God hath broken them. *Ier.*48.36.38.
Deſolation to them. *Eze.*32.4.5. comp.27.
They ſhall periſh.*Eze* 31.23.15.
God will inſnare them. *Eze.*32.3.18.
He is periſhed with others. *Eze.*32.18.19.20.
It is vtterly fallen. *Am.*5.1.2.3.
God will confound Cities and Idols.*Mic.*1.6.7.8
God will puniſh them. *Mic.*2.1.2.3.
Their glory is gone. *Za.*11.2.3

Vſe {

---

24 Mourne not for the wicked.

Reaſons { Wicked fathers and children periſh.*Ier.*16.3.4.5.
God taketh his mercy and peace from them.*Ier.* 16.5.

Vſe {

---

25 Mourne and houle ye afflicted.

Reaſons { Friends deſtoired. *Ier.*22.20.
Sorrow commeth. *Ier* 22.20.23.
God will fill them with bitternеſſe. *Ier.*9.15.17.
They haue offended. *Iſa.*24.16.
Enemies ſhall diſhonour you. *Ier.*8.1.2. comp. 7.29.
Enemies preuaile. *Iſa.*13.3.6.
God his wrath at hand.*Iſa.*13.6.7.8.
Ye ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.*15.1.2. *Ier.*9.16.17.
Outward bleſſing taken away. *Iſa.*15.2.6.*Ioel* 1.5
God emptieth the earth. *Iſa.*24.1.16.
The earth is curſed. *Iſa.*32.12.13.
Sinnes many. *Iſa.*59.3.4.11.
They know their ſinne. *Iſa.*59.11.12
God hath forſaken you. *Ier* 7.29.
Death to all ſorts. *Ier.*9.17.21.22. | 25.32.34.
Thou wouldeſt not heare. *Ier.*22.20.21.

Enemies

25 Mourne and howle yee afflicted.
- *Reasons*
  - Enemies arise. *Ier.22.7.2.*
  - Destruction at hand. *Ier.47.2.4.*
  - Euill intended. *Ier.48.3.4.6.*
  - They suddenly fall. *Ier.51.8.*
  - As one pained in the raines. *Eze.21.6.*
  - The sword prepared. *Eze.21.3.6.12.*
  - Warre ariseth for desolation. *Ier.49.2.3.*
  - Your Kings captiues. *Ier.49.3.*
  - Many dangers about. *Ioel 1.4.5.*
  - Worship of God is gone. *Ioel 5.1.8.9.*
- *Vse*

26 Friends shall mourne the destruction of the wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - They fall suddenly. *Reu.18.1.8.9.10.*
  - Their game remoued. *Reu.18.10.11.*
- *Vse*

27 Mourning to the wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - Feare at God his presence. *Am.5.16.18.*
  - Destruction at hand. *Am.5.3.16.*
  - Their sinnes not forgotten. *Am.8.7.10.*
- *Vse*

28 Mourning the end of men.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Better to goe to the house of mourning then feasting. *Eccles.7.4.*

29 House of mourning better to enter then of ioy.
- *Reasons*
  - Rebuke of the wise better then the song of fooles *Eccles.4.7.*
  - Laughter of fooles vanity. *Eccles.7.4.8.*
  - This is the end of men. *Eccles.7.4.*
  - The liuing will lay it to the heart. *Eccles.7.4.*
  - Anger is better then laughter. *Eccles.7.4.5.*
  - The heart of the wise in the house of mourning. *Eccles.7.4.6.*
- *Vse*

30 Mourners shall ioy.
- *Reasons*
  - God prospereth his Church. *Psal.226.5.6.*
  - Nations ioined to the Church. *Za.8.18.20.23.*
- *Vse*
  - Worke righteousnesse. *Za.8.16.18.19*
  - Blessed are they. *Mat.5.4.*

31 Blessed the mourners.
- *Reason*
  - They shall be comforted. *Mat.5.9.*
- *Vse*

32 All mouthes stopped.
- *Reason*
  - The Law shutteth all vnder sinne. *Rom.3.19.*
- *Vse*

1 Murmur not at Gods iudgements.
- *Reasons*
  - God is greater then man. *Iob* 33.12.
  - He giueth no account. *Iob* 33.13.
  - The fathers therefore punished. 1.*Cor.*10.6.10.
- *Vse*

2 Pharisies murmur against Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - Publicans resort to him. *Luk.*15.1.2.
  - They iustifie themselues. *Luk.*15.2.comp.16.15.
- *Vse*

3 Murmuring displeaseth God.
- *Reason*
  - His wrath is kindled. *Num.*11.1.
- *Vse*

4 Doe all without murmuring.
- *Reason*
  - That ye may be blameless. *Phil.*2.14.15.16.
- *Vse*

5 Murther vnlawfull.
- *Reasons*
  - He that killeth is in danger of iudgement. *Mat.* 5.21.
  - Man after Gods image. *Gen.*9.6.
  - God is the Lord. *Lev* 19.16.
  - We are brethren. *Gen.*37.27.
- *Vse*
  - Auoid murtherers. *Gen.*49.6.7.
  - Auoid the meanes of murther. *Deut.*22.8.
  - Auoid anger. *Mat.*5.21.

6 Murther bringeth euill and innocent blood.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Kill not the Prophets. *Ier.*26.15.19.

7 All things are mutable.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Nothing remaineth to mans trauell. *Eccles* 1.3. 4.7.

Na Na

1 Name of Christ God regardeth.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He turneth his wrath. *Dan.*9.16.17.

2 God gaue Christ an excellent name.
- *Reason*
  - He hath abased himselfe. *Phil.*2.6.7.9.
- *Vse*
  - All things bend to him. *Phil.*2.9.10.

3 Name of the faithfull continue.
- *Reason*
  - They seeke to doe good. *Mat.*26.10.13.
- *Vse*

4 Name the faithfull haue	*Reasons*	God will gather them. *Zeph.* 3.18.20.	
		He will subdue their enemies. *Zeph.*3.19.20.	
	Vse		
5 The Church blessed by the name of God.	*Reasons*	Israel was defiled in the land. *Eze.*36.17.18.22.	
		Israel defiled among the heathen. *Eze.*36.20. 21.22.	
		He will sanctifie it. *Eze.*36.22.23.	
	Vse	Be ashamed of your waies. *Eze.*36.32.33.	
6 Faithfull walke in Gods name.	*Reason*	Nations in their Gods. *Mic.*4.5.	
	Vse	Peace to them. *Mic.*4.3.4.5.	
		No feare to them. *Mic.*4.4.5.	
7 Gods name blasphemed among the wicked.	*Reason*	Israel sold for nought. *Isa.*32.5.3.	
	Vse	The Iewes dishonour God. *Rom.*2.23.24.	
8 God his name is called vpon.	*Reason*		
	Vse	He will helpe his. *Ier.*14.9.	
		He will not forsake his. *Ier.*14.9.	
		He delaieth not his. *Dan.*9.19.	
9 God his name declare.	*Reason*		
	Vse	It is excellent. *Isa.*12.4.	
10 God his name is euerlasting.	*Reasons*	He doth what he will. *Psal.*135.6.13.	
		He will iudge his people. *Psal.*135.13.14.	
		He will be pacified towards his. *Psal.*135.13.14.	
	Vse	He is the father of his. *Isa.*63.16.	
11 God glorifieth his name.	*Reasons*	For his mercy sake. *Psal.*115.1.	
		He doth what he will. *Psal.*115.1.3.	
		He calleth for punishment on the wicked. *Eze.* 38.21.23.	
		He gathereth his people. *Eze.*36.23.24.	
	Vse	Israel saued for his, not their worthinesse. *Eze.* 36.22.23.	
		He will gather his people. *Eze.*36.23.24.	
		Know that God is the Lord. *Eze.*36.22.28.	
12 God his name is great and excellent.	*Reasons*	Babes declare his praise. *Psal.*8.1.2.	
		He hath made heauen. *Psal.*8.1.2.3.	
		He hath subdued the creatures to man. *Ps.*8.4.1.	
		His praise aboue the heauens. *Psal.*148.13.	
		He taketh vengeance on his foes. *Isa.*64.1.2.	
		He exalteth his people. *Psal.*148.13.14.	

12 God his name is great and excellent.	*Vſe*	Praiſe God. *Pſal.*113.1.3. | 148.1.13. Declare it. *Iſa.*12.4. Enemies ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.*30.27.28.30. God bleſſeth his with outward increaſe. *Iſa.*30.23.27. His people ſhall reioice. *Iſa.*30.27.29. None like him. *Ier.*10.6. Feare God. *Ier.*10.6. Nations ſhall worſhip him. *Mal.*1.11
13 God his name is holy.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	 Praiſe it. *Pſal.*99.3. It is to be reuerenced. *Pſal.*99.3.
14 God his name an high towre.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	 The righteous thereby exalted. *Pro.*18.10.
15 God his name to be reuerenced.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	He puniſheth the contrary. *Eze.*20.7. God is the Lord. *Leu.*19.12. | 22.32. It is holy. *Pſal.*99.3. He is great. *Pſal.*99.3
16 God his name to be ſanctified before people.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	Otherwiſe ſinne. *Deut.*32.51.
17 God ſaueth for his own name.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	They rebelled. *Eze.*20.8.9.22. Not by the bow. *Hoſ.*1.7.
18 Callers on Gods name ſaued.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	They haue faith. *Rom.*10.13.14. Iewes and Gentiles deliuered. *Rom.*2.32.33. No difference of perſons. *Rom.*10.13.14.
19 Name of the wicked a curſe.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	God ſhall ſlay them. *Iſa.*65.15. He ſhall call his by another name. *Iſa.*65.15.
20 Nations looke for Chriſt.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	He ſhall rule them. *Iſa.*42.1.4.
21 Nations ſhall ſerue the Church.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	Chriſt is ſent of God. *Iſa.*61.1.6.

22
Nations ſhall come to the Church.

Sy. Ge.6.

Reaſons
- As to a feaſt. *Iſa.*25.6.
- Chriſt is King. *Pſal.*110.1.3. *Iſa.*55.45.
- It ſhall be reſtored in the laſt time. *Iſa.*2.2.
- The Law ſhall goe out of Zion. *Iſa.*2.2.3.
- Chriſt ſhall iudge. *Iſa.*2.2.4.
- Chriſt ſhall ariſe. *Iſa.*11.1.10.
- He will gather the diſperſed. *Iſa.*11.10.11.12.
- God will haue compaſſion on them. *Iſa.*14.1.
- God with his. *Iſa* 43.5.6.
- Chriſt giuen for a couenant. *Iſa.*49.8.12.
- God bringeth them in. *Iſa.*49.18.22.
- God hath created them. *Iſa.*43.5.6.7.
- He comforteth his people. *Iſa.*49.14.18.
- God hath ſworne it. *Iſa.*49 14.18.22.23.
- Chriſt glorified. *Iſa.*55.5.6.
- Chriſt giuen a witneſſe. *Iſa.*55.4.5.

Vſe
- Delight in it ye faithfull. *Pſal.*87.4.7.
- They ſhall comfort themſelues in Gods ſeruice. *Iſa.*2.2.3.
- Iacob haſten to ſerue God. *Iſa.*2.2.5.
- His reſt, i. Church, is glorious. *Iſa.*11.10.
- The Church ſhall rule ouer them. *Iſa.*14.1.2.
- Praiſe God. *Iſa* 25.1.6.
- Ignorance diſſolued. *Iſa.*25.6.7.
- Enemies deſtroied. *Iſa.*25.6.8.
- Ioy to it. *Iſa.*25 6.8.
- Glory in God. *Iſa.*25.6.9.
- O Myſtery. *Iſa.*45.14.15.
- The deſolate hath Children. *Iſa.*54.2.3.
- Reſpect not outward ſight. *Hag.*2.8.4.
- God will glorifie his Church. *Hag.*2.8.

23
Nations ſhall feare.

Reaſons
- God hath choſen his people. *Iſa.*41.34.
- Idols helpe not. *Iſa.*41.3.6.7.

Vſe

24
Nations ſhall glorifie God.

Reaſons
- God reſtoreth his people. *Pſal.*126.2.3.
- God gathereth them. *Iſa.*25.6.7.

Vſe
- Wait for him. *Iſa.*25.9.

25
God inheriteth the nations.

Reaſon

Vſe
- He ſhall iudge. *Pſal.*82.8.

26
God iudgeth the nations.

Reaſon
- Nations come to the Church. *Mic.*4.2.3.

Vſe
- Peace among them. *Mic.*4.3.
- No feare to them. *Mic.*4.4.
- He will gather his people. *Mic.*4,3.6.
- He will bleſſe his with increaſe. *Mic.*4.3.7.

27 God hath ſworne the inſerting the nations.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They ſhall be added. *Iſa.*45.14.23. Faithfull haue ſtrength in God. *Iſa.*45.23.24 Iſrael ſhall be iuſtified. *Iſa.*45.23.25.
28 God bringeth nations to Chriſt.	*Reaſons*		He will viſit the works of the wicked. *Iſa.*66.18. His houſe is for all. *Iſa.*56.8. The Iewes rooted out. *Iſa.*56.8.9.
	Vſe		They ſhall be added. *Iſa.*49.18.21.22. Kings ſhall nurſe the Church. *Iſa.*49.21.22. Thou ſhalt know God. *Iſa.*49.21.23. Captiuity ſhall be taken away. *Iſa.*49.21.25. He will ſet a ſigne. *Iſa.*66.18.19.
29 God heareth the nations.	*Reaſon*		That they may feare. 1.*King.*8.43.
	Vſe		
30 Nations inclined to peace.	*Reaſon*		Chriſt ſhall iudge. *Iſa.*2.2.4.
	Vſe		
31 Nations walke in the name of their gods.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Faithfull walke in the name of God. *Mic.*4.5.
32 Nations weake before Chriſt.	*Reaſons*		He is onely wiſe. *Iſa* 40.13.15.17. He is king of old. *Ier.*10.10.11.
	Vſe		Whom will ye liken him to? *Iſa.*40.15.16.17. 18. Idols periſh. *Ier.*10.10.11.
33 Nations ſhall worſhip.	*Reaſons*		Chriſt is king. *Pſal.*22.27.28. [47.2.9. Chriſt is Lord. *Pſal.*45.11.12. He ruleth. *Pſal* 47.9. He is exalted. *Pſal.*47.9. God heareth his. *Iſa.*65.1.2. God is terrible in works. *Pſal.*66.3.4. He deſtroieth their enemies. *Iſa.*68.30.31. He deliuereth his. *Pſal* 72.9.11.12.15. None like God. *Pſal.*86.8.9. God is great. *Pſal.*86.9.10. His kindneſſe is towards vs. *Pſal.*117.1.2. His truth endureth. *Pſal.*117.1.2. Idols confounded. *Zeph.*2.11. Chriſt dwelleth in the Church. *Za.*10.11.

33 Nations ſhall worſhip.
- *Reaſons*
  - His iudgements are manifeſt. *Reu.*15.4.
  - Chriſt ſhall inherit. *Zac.*2.11.12.
  - His name is great among heathen. *Mal.*1.11.
  - Hearing Gods name. 1.*King.*8.41.42.
- *Vſe*
  - Praiſe God. *Pſal.*22.31. *Reu.*15.4.
  - Know God is the Lord. *Zac.*2.11. (10.11.
  - God accepteth not vncleane ſacrifice. *Mal.*1.
  - God will accept them. 1.*King.*8.41.43.
  - Feare God. *Reu.*15.4.

34 Nature is ignorant of the ſtate of man.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Naturals thinke beſt to reioice. *Ecc.*3.19.20.21.

35 Nature receiueth no inſtruction.
- *Reaſons*
- *Vſe*
  - Conſider teachers. *Mat.*11.15.16.19.
  - Wiſdome iuſtified of her children. *Mat.*11.16.19

36 Naturall men vnderſtand not.
Sy. Vn.22, Wick.u.3. Wo. 81. Sp.45.
- *Reaſons*
  - It is hidden from them. *Luk*9 45.
  - Regeneration a ſecret worke. *Ioh.*3.8.9.
  - They receiue not the witneſſe of God. *Ioh.*3.9.11.
  - Chriſt alone knoweth it. *Ioh.*3.9.11.
  - Faithfull paſtors ſpeake heauenly things. 1.*Cor.* 2.13.14.
  - They are fooliſhneſſe to him. 1.*Cor.*2.14.
  - They are ſpiritually diſcerned. 1.*Cor.*2.14.
- *Vſe*
  - The ſpirituall man deſireth them. 1.*Cor.*2.3.4.

---

1 Neceſſaries to the ſaints by God.
- *Reaſons*
  - Men giue thier children needfull things. *Mat.* 7.7.8.9. (8.9.
  - Friends deny not importunate ſuters. *Mat.*11.
  - Nothing impoſſible to God. *Luk.*18.17.30.
  - He ſpared not his ſonne. *Rom.*8.31.32.
  - He feedeth birds and cloetheth flowers. *Mat.*6.30.
- *Vſe*
  - Feare God. *Pſal.*34 9.10.
  - Seeke God his houſe. *Pſal.*84.2.11. (146.5.7.
  - Bleſſed he that truſteth in God. *Pſal.*84.11.12.
  - Aske of God. *Mat.*7.7. *Luk.*11.8.9. *Iam.*5.13. *&c.*
  - Care not for gold. *Mat.*10.9.11.12.13. (12.14.
  - Renounce ſuch as receiue you not. *Mat.*10.11.
  - Firſt ſeeke the kingdome of God. *Luk.*12.31.
  - If God with vs none againſt vs. *Rom.*8.31.32.
  - They are rich in Chriſt. 1.*Cor.*1.5.7.

2 Needy doe right vnto.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Magiſtrates iudge rightly. *Pſal.*82.1.3.

3 Needy ſhall tread the mighty.
- *Reaſon*
  - God caſteth down the mighty. *Iſa.*26.5.6.
- *Vſe*

4 Neglecters of holy doctrine punished.	*Reasons*	Neglecters of angels ministery escaped not. *Heb.* 2.2.3.4.
		Angels haue not the world subiect. *Heb.*2.3.4.5.
	Vse	Giue diligent heed. *Heb.*2.1.24.
5 Neighbours shall dwell without feare.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Intend no hurt. *Pro.*3.29.
6 Neighbours hurt thou not.	*Reason*	They dwell without feare. *Pro.*3.29.
	Vse	
7 Neighbours are mercifull to the vnknowne.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Doe so. *Luk.*10.37.
8 Neithbours are better then brother or father	*Reason*	
	Vse	Forsake not thy friend. *Pro.*27.10.
		Trust not to thy brother in aduersity. *Pro.*27.10.
9 Neighbours doe to as to thy selfe.	*Reason*	So teach the Law and Prophets. *Mat.*7.12.
	Vse	
10 New man the faithfull put on.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Eschew euill. *Col.*3.8.9.
		Put on all goodnesse. *Col.*3.8.9.12.13.
11 All things are new.	*Reason*	All things of God. 2.*Cor.*5.18.
	Vse	Let them in Christ be new creatures. 2.*Cor.*5.17.18
12 Newnesse of life follow.	*Reasons*	Yee are buried by baptisme into his death. *Rom.* 6.4.
		As Christ rise to glory. *Rom.*6.4.
		We are grafted into his resurrection. *Rom.*6.4.5.
		ye are freed from the law. *Rom.*7.6.
	Vse	
1 Night men sleepe in.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Le vs be sober. 1.*Thes.*5.6.7.8.
1 Noah his floud came suddenly.	*Reason*	
	Vse	So shall the comming of Christ be. *Luk.*17.26.29

2 None against vs when God is with vs.

Reasons
- All things worke for the best. *Rom.*8.28.30.31.
- He will giue vs all things. *Rom.*8.31.32.

Vse
- None can lay any thing to our charge. *Rom.*8.31.33.
- None can condemne vs. *Rom.*8.31.34.
- Nothing can separate vs. *Rom.*8.31.35.

3 None can charge the saints.

Reasons
- All things worke for the best. *Rom.*8.31.33.
- God hath iustified them. *Rom.*33.34.

Vse

4 None can condemne the saints.

Reasons
- All works for the best. *Rom.*8.31.34.
- Christ is dead. *Rom.*8.34.
- Christ is risen. *Rom.*8.34.
- Christ at the right hand. *Rom.*8.34.
- Christ maketh request for vs. *Rom.*8.34.

Vse

5 None can deliuer from death.

Reason

Vse
- Wretched are the faithfull in themselues. *Rom.*7.24.
- Thanks to God in Christ. *Rom.*7.25.24.

6 None can deliuer themselues, or adde to them.

Reason

Vse
- None can saue other. *Isa.*57.12.13.
- Be not carefull. *Mar.*6.25.27.

7 None can deliuer as God.

Reason

Vse
- Blasphemе not God. *Dan.*3.29.28.

8 None escape punishment.

Reasons
- As out of a Lions mouth. *Am.*3.12.
- They are not to be reformed. *Am.*6.11.12.
- God will deliuer his from enemies. *Am.*6.8.9.
- God ordaineth it so. *Am.*6.10.11.
- Wicked spoiled. *Am.*3.11.12. | 9.1.2. *Isa.*24.17.19. | 28.17.20.
- No place coueреth them. *Am* 9.1.2.
- God is angry. *Isa.*28.20.21.
- God visiteth the wicked. *Ier.*44.13.14.
- God against them. *Lam.*3.3.7.
- Feare is sent vnto them. *Ier.*46.5.6.

Vse
- Princes and people suffer. *Isa.*24.18.21.22.
- The Church praise God. *Isa.*24.18. com.25.1.
- The strong shall not auoid. *Ier.*46.6.7.8.9.
- Medicine in vaine. *Ier.*46.6.11.

9
None hideth sinne from God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Hee iudgeth false Prophets. *Ier.*23.19.20.24.
  - Wicked trust vainely in others. *La.*4.17.

10
None like Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - All nations weake before him. *Isa.*40.15.16.18.
  - Idols the worke of man. *Isa.*40.18.19.20.
- *Vse*

11
None like to God.

Sy. God. l. 5. God. c. 7. 8.

- *Reasons*
  - The Church established. *Mic.*7.11.18.
  - He doth wonders. *Psal.*77.13.14.
  - He redeemeth his. *Psal.*77.13.15.
  - All creatures at his will. *Psal.*77.13.16.
  - He guideth his. *Psal.*77.13.20.
  - Behold the heauens and gouernment. *Isa.*40.21. 22.25.26.
  - He ouerthroweth princes and iudges. *Isa.*40.23. 24.25.
  - He is Lord alone. *Isa.*44.6.7.
  - He foretelleth things to come. *Isa.*44.7. |46.9. 10.
  - Man can witnesse it. *Isa.*44.7.8.
  - His counsell standeth. *Isa.*46.9.10.
  - He is King. *Ier.*10.7.
  - Idols vanity. *Ier.*10.15.16.
  - He maketh all. *Ier.*10.16.
  - He preserueth the Church. *Ier.*10.16.
  - He taketh away iniquitie. *Mic.*7.18.
- *Vse*
  - Images vanity. *Isa.*44.7.9.
  - Looke to him. *Isa.*45.21.22.
  - Idolaters doate. *Ier.*10.7.8.
  - He pulleth backe the wicked. *Ier.*50.44.
  - Weake shall bring downe other. *Ier.*50.44.45.

12
None liueth or dieth to himselfe.
- *Reason*
  - To the Lord. *Rom.*14.8.
- *Vse*
  - He doth his actions to the Lord. *Rom.*14.6.8.

13
None can stay the hand of God.
- *Reason*
  - He doth what he will. *Dan.*4.32.34.
- *Vse*
  - Seeke the Lord. *Am.*5.6.
  - He will destroy the wicked. *Nah.*1.8.9.
  - His gifts are giuen to the Gentiles. *Acts* 11.17.
  - Peter sent to the Gentiles. *Act.*11.17.

14
None can stand in the sight of God.
- *Reason*
  - He is to be feared. *Psal.*7.6.7.
  - He helpeth his people. *Isa.*33.2.3.
  - He is mighty. *Dan.*10.16.17. *Nah.*1.2.6.
  - He is iealous. *Nah.*1.2.6.
  - He reuengeth. *Nah.*1.2.2.6.
  - God delighteth not in the wicked. *Nah.*1.2.3.6.
  - He gouerneth all. *Nah.*1.3.4.6.

14 None can ſtand in the ſight of God.

Reaſons
- He is like fire. *Nah.*1.6.
- He claue the rocks. *Nah* 1 6.
- His wrath at hand. *Reu.*6.17.

Vſe
- Rage of man to Gods praiſe. *Pſal.*76.7.9.10.
- Enemies ſpoiled plentifully. *Iſa.*33.3.4.
- God is exalted. *Iſa.*33.3.5
- He preſerueth the faithfull. *Nah.*1.6.7.
- He conſumeth enemies. *Nah.*1.6.8.

15 Nothing can withſtand God.

Reaſons
- Saluation is of him. *Pro.*21.30.31.
- He is before time. *Iſa.*43.13.

Vſe
- The wicked ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.*47.11.12.13.

16 Nothing can bee hid from God.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Study to enter reſt. *Heb.*4.11.13.

17 Nothingproſper againſt the faithfull.

Reaſon
- God hath created all. *Iſa.*54.16.17.

Vſe
- Dangers farre from the faithfull. *Iſa.*54.14.17.

18 Nothing can helpe the wicked in iudgement.

Reaſons
- No poſſeſſions, force, flight, &c. *Eze.*7.12.19.
- Their ruine for ſin. *Eze.*7.12.19. | 14.13.14. *&c.*
- God breaketh them to peeces. *Eze.*30.20.22.
- God vtterly waſteth. *Zeph.*1.17.18.

Vſe
- Deſtruction at hand. *Eze.*7.23.19.
- He ariſeth againſt them. *Eze.*22.13.14.
- They are diſtreſſed. *Zeph.*1.17.18.
- They ſhall not proſper. *Eze.*17.15.16.

19 Nothing can ſeparate vs from God.

Reaſons
- All worke for the beſt. *Rom.*8.31.34.
- Neither height nor depth. *Rom.*8.38.39.
- They are ſlaine for Chriſt. *Rom.*8.35.36.

Vſe

20 Nothing we brought with vs.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Godlineſſe with content is gaine. 1. *Tim* 1.6.7.
- Be contented with things needfull. 1. *Tim.*6.7.8

21 Nothing we ſhall carry with vs.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Godlineſſe with content is gaine. 1. *Tim.*6.7.6.
- Bee contented with things needfull. 1. *Tim.*6. 7.8.

1
OBey Kings and rulers.

Reasons
- It is in them to command. *Isa.*36.21.
- They are honoured. *Dan.*2.5.6.
- Disobedient slaine. *Dan.*2.5.6.
- That ye may liue. *Ier.*27.12.13.
- God hath giuen them gouernment. *Ier.*27.6.12. 13.

Vse
- Heare no cuill counsellers. *Ier.*27.12. 13.14. 16.17.

2
Obey doctrine of Pastors.

Reason
- They sit in Moses chaire. *Mat.*13.2.3.

Vse

3
Better to obey God then man.

Reason

Vse
- We must speake things knowne. *Act.*4.20.
- Yeeld not to vniust commandements. *Act* 5.29.

4
Obedience due.

Reasons
- God will blesse. *Gen.*12.1.2. | 17.6.9. | 21.8. *Exo.* 4.14.15 | 15.26. *Deut.*28.1.2. *&c.* 1. *Sam.*1.5.8.
- God commandeth. *Gen.*31.3.4. *Iud.*4.6. *Act.*10. 20.
- Miracles seene. *Exod.*19.4.5. *Ier.*11.4.6.
- God is with his. *Gen.*26.3. *Exo.*3.10.12.
- Great reward. *Exo.*19.5.6.
- Disobedient punished. *Exo.*8.2. | 10.4. *Deu.*28.15.
- Faithfull deliuered. *Exo.*13.10. | 15.26.
- God aduanceth the low. 1 *Sam.*15.17.19.
- Better then sacrifice. 1. *Sam.*15.19.22.
- Rebellion as witchcraft. 1. *Sam.*15.19.23.
- Disobedient reiected. 1. *Sam.*15.23. *Ier.*42.10.17.
- God is the Lord. 1. *Reg.*18.21.
- God prospereth obedient. *Isa.*48.18.19.
- Your fathers would not doe it. *Ier.*11.6.8.
- God a witnesse of faith and truth. *Ier.*42.5.6.
- God will establish you. *Ier.*42.10.
- Apostles sent thereto. *Rom.*1.5.

Sy. Faithfull. o.1.

Vse
- Feare not Babel. *Ier.*42.10.11.
- Outward seruice he respecteth not. *Zac.*7.5.6.7.
- Shew mercy. *Za.*7.6.9.10.

5
Obedience commanded.

Reasons
- Prophets sent. *Ier.*7.22.26.27.
- I will be your God. *Ier.*7.22.23. | 11.4.
- You shall be my people. *Ier.*7.22.23. | 11.4.
- Nations come to the Church. *Za.*6.15.

Vse
- Cursed he that obeieth not. *Ier.*11.3.4.
- Heare and doe it. *Ier.*11.4.6.

6
Obediēt abide in Christ

Reason
- As Christ in God. *Ioh.*15.10.

Vse

7 Obedient honoured.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Obey. *Dan.*2.5.6.

8 Obedient God will restore.
- *Reasons* { He approueth them. *Ier.*24.5.6. / He will giue them an heart to know him. *Ier.*24.6.7.
- *Vse* {

9 Obedient God prospereth and alloweth.
- *Reasons* { He is the Lord. *Isa.*48.17.18.19. / He fighteth against the wicked. *Ier.*21.5.6.9. / As good figges. *Ier.*24.1.2.5.
- *Vse* { Hearken to him. *Isa.*48.18. / He will bring them againe. *Ier.*24.

10 Disobedient slaine.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Obey. *Dan.*2.6.5.

11 Labour to obtaine.
- *Reasons* { One receiueth in running. 1.*Cor.*9.24. / Wrestlers cast off lets. 1 *Cor.*9.24.25. / Paul beateth downe his body. 1.*Cor.*9.24.26.
- *Vse* {

1 Offenders of the brethren sin against Christ.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They sinne against the brethren. 1.*Cor.*8.12. / Let not your liberty stumble other. 1.*Cor.*8.9.12. / Vse not thy liberty alwaies. 1.*Cor.*8.12.13.

2 Offenders of the brethren sinne against them.
- *Reason* { They sinne against Christ. 1.*Cor.*8.12.
- *Vse* {

3 Offenders forgiue.
- *Reason* { God forgiueth. *Mat.*18.22.22.33. / Otherwise God will exact. *Mat.*18.22.35. / Lest they swallowed with sorrow. 2.*Cor.*2.7. / Lest Satan circumuent vs. 2.*Cor.*2.7.11.
- *Vse* {

4 Open offenders rebuke openly.
- *Reason* { That other may feare. 1.*Tim.*5.20.
- *Vse* {

5 Offenders punished.
- *Reason* { That Gods wrath may be turned. *Num.*25.4.
- *Vse* {

6 Many offended against Christ.	*Reason*	{	They esteeme him not. *Mat.*13.57.
	Vse	{	
7 Offended at persecution be not.	*Reason*	{	It was fortold by Christ. *Ioh.*16.1.4.
	Vse	{	
8 Offended at the word be not.	*Reasons*	{	He shall ascend. *Ioh.*6.61.62.
		{	The flesh profiteth not. *Ioh* 6.62.63.
		{	The spirit quickneth. *Ioh.*6.61.63.
	Vse	{	
9 Offence the Apostles giue not.	*Reason*	{	That their ministery be well spoken of. 2.*Cor.* 6.5.
	Vse	{	They approue themselues. 2.*Cor.*6.4.5.
10 Faithfull forgiue offences.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	God putteth away sinnes. *Luk.*11.4.
11 Meanes of offence auoide and take away.	*Reasons*	{	Woe to him by whom they come. *Mat.*18.7.8.9.
		{	Disciples arrogant must be small. *Mar.*9.34.43.
		{	All must be seasoned. *Mar.*9 43.49.
		{	As Paul pleased all. 1.*Cor* 10.22 23.
		{	Gods glory to be sought. 1 *Cor.*10.31.33.
		{	Better to lose them then all perish. *Mar.*9.30. 31.
		{	It is euill to eat with offence. *Rom.*14.21.22.
		{	All things vncleane to the not perswaded. *Rom.* 14.20.
		{	Rash iudgement not fit. *Rom.*14.15.
	Vse	{	Destroy not thy brother. *Rom.*14.13 15.
		{	Prouide things honest. 2.*Cor.*8.20.21.
12 Woe to him by whom offence.	*Reason*	{	Woe to the world for offence. *Mat.*18.7.
	Vse	{	
13 Woe to the world for offences.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Woe to him by whom they come. *Mat.*18.7.
		{	Cut off all meanes of offence. *Mat.*18.7.8.9.
14 Office none taketh of himselfe.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Christ called thereto of God. *Ier.*30.31.

15 Offices in the Church by God.	*Reason*	{	He buildeth his Church. *Za.*1.16.20.
	Vse	{	They ſhall ſcatter enemies. *Za.*1.20.21.
16 Offerings pure accepted	*Reaſon*	{	As in old time. *Mal.*3.3.4.
	Vſe	{	
17 Offerings of the wicked vncleane.	*Reaſon*	{	They diſcerne them not. *Mal.*1.6.7.
	Vſe	{	They deſpiſe God. *Mal.*1.6.7. They pollute Gods worſhip. *Mal.*1.6.7.
18 Offering and tith bring.	*Reaſons*	{	God will bleſſe. *Mal.*3.16. He will withdraw iudgement. *Mal.*3.10.11.
	Vſe	{	
19 Offering and tithes the wicked withhold.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	They rob God. *Mal.*3.8.9. Bring offerings. *Mal.*3.9.10.
20 Offering bad, kings accept not.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	God accepteth not vncleane. *Mal.*1.8.9.
1 Old paſt delights.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Delight not in them. 2.*Sam.*19.32.
2 Old to be honoured.	*Reaſons*	{	God is the Lord. *Leu.*19.31. They are more ancient. *Iob* 32.4.
	Vſe	{	
3 Old not alwaies wiſe.	*Reaſons*	{	Wiſdome is of God. *Iob* 32 9. Leſt they ſhould boaſt. *Iob* 32.13.
	Vſe	{	
4 Old man crucified.	*Reaſons*	{	That we ſhould not ſerue ſinne. *Rom.*6.6. Ye are entred into Chriſts death. *Rom.*6.5.6.
	Vſe	{	Eſchew euill. *Col.*3.8.9. Put on all goodneſſe. *Col.*3.8.9.12.13.
5 Old things are paſſed.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Let them in Chriſt be new creatures. 1.*Cor.*5.17. Sorrow none to the Church after this life. *Reu.* 21.3.4.

6 Old tranſgreſſion caſt away.	*Reaſon*	That ye die not in ſinne. *Eze.*18.31.
	Vſe	Returne to God. *Eze.*18.30.31.
1 Oneſimus beloued to Paul.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Much more to Philemon. *Phil.*10. Receiue him. *Phil.*11.9.
2 Oneſimus receiue.	*Reaſons*	He is profitable. *Phil.*9.11. Paul intreateth. *Phil.*9.11. He is deere to Paul. *Phil.*9.11. Things of the faithfull common. *Phil.*11.17.
	Vſe	
1 Oppreſſed mans eſtate be not ignorant of.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Helpe the oppreſſed. *Pro.*24.11.12.
2 Oppreſſe not widow or ſtranger. Sy. Ap.2. Hu.3.In.12.	*Reaſon*	Ye were ſtrangers. *Exo.*22.2.|23.7. *Deut.*24.17.18. God heareth their cry. *Exo.*22.22.24. Leſt he cry. *Deut.*24.15. The Lord auengeth ſuch. *1.Theſſ.*4.6. God hath called vs to holineſſe. *1.Theſſ.*4.6.7.6.
	Vſe	Reſtore the pledge. *Exod.*22.26.27. Giue him his daily hire. *Deut.*24.15. Be content. *Eze.*45.9. Haue no falſe weights. *Eze.*45.9.10.
3 Helpe the oppreſſed. Sy. Aff.20.	*Reaſons*	God will recompence according to works. *Pro.* 24.11.12. God fighteth againſt the wicked. *Ier.*21.5.12. Leſt wrath goe out. *Ier.*21.12. That ye may liue. *Ier.*22.3.4. Leſt Gods worſhip be waſted. *Ier.*22.3.5.
	Vſe	Pretend not ignorance. *Pro.*24.11.12.
4 God helpeth the oppreſſed.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Praiſe God. *Pſal.*146.1.7.8. Bleſſed he that truſteth in God. *Pſal.*146.5.6.
5 Oppreſſed without comfort.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Naturall men praiſe the dead. *Eccleſ.*4.1.2. Be not aſtonied. *Eccleſ.*5.7.
6 Oppreſſion truſt not in.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Truſt in God. *Pſal.*62.8.9.10.

7 Wicked full of oppreſſion. Sy. Ric.15.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God will viſit them. *Am.*3.2.10.
  - Enemies ſhall ariſe. *Am.*3.10.11.

8 Oppreſſors deſtroy the Law.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God leaueth not his vnto them. *Pſa.*119.121.126
  - It is time for God to worke. *Pſal.*119.126.

9 Oppreſſors ſhall be conſumed.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Helpe to hide the afflicted. *Iſa.*16.3.4.

10 God leaueth not his to oppreſſors.
- *Reaſons*
  - They execute iuſtice. *Pſal.*119.121.
  - They wait for him. *Pſal.*119.123.
  - They are his ſeruants. *Pſal.*119.121.125.
  - Oppreſſors deſtroy the Law. *Pſal.*119.121.126
  - He is mercifull to them. *Pſal.*119.132.134.
- *Vſe*
  - He anſwereth for them. *Pſal.*119.122.
  - Loue the Law. *Pſal.*119.127.121.
  - Eſteeme the Law iuſt. *Pſal.*119.128.127.

1 Oracles to the Iewes.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They are preferred. *Rom.*3.1.2.

2 Order let all be done in.
- *Reaſons*
  - God is not author of confuſion. 1.*Cor.*14.33.26
  - The word came not firſt to you. 1.*Cor.*14.26.36.40
  - The word came not alone to you. 1.*Cor.*14.36.40
- *Vſe*
  - Prophecie one by one. 1.*Cor.*14.26.31
  - Women keepe ſilence. 1.*Cor.*14.34.26.40.
  - The ſpirit of Prophets ſubiect to them. 1.*Cor.*14.26.32.

3 Ordinances keepe.
- *Reaſons*
  - That ye may liue. *Deut.*4.1.|5.32.33. *Ioh.*1.7.
  - God teacheth Lawes. *Deu.*4.5.6. *Pſal.*119.66.69.32.
  - It is your wiſdome. *Deut.*4.6.
  - That it may goe well. *Deut.*4.40. | 1.*King.*6.12.
  - It is your righteouſneſſe. *Deut.*6.25.
  - God will keepe couenant and mercy. *Deut.*7.12. 1.*King.*6.12.
  - He worketh miraculouſly *Deut.*4.40.
  - God is thy life and length of daies. *Deut.*30.20.
  - Ye haue ſeene Gods works. *Ioſh.*23.3.6.
  - Ye are bleſſed. *Ioſh.*23.6.4. *Pſal.*119.1.8.
  - Ye ſhall be bleſſed. *Ioſh.*23.5.6. | 1.*Chron.*28.8.
  - That God may continue mercifull. 1.*King.*2.4.
  - God will dwell with his. 1.*King.*6.13.

3 Ordinances keepe.
- *Reasons*
  - God giueth possessions. *Psal.*105.4.5.
  - God hath commanded. *Psal.*119.4.5
  - Thou shalt not be confounded. *Psal.*119.5.6.
  - God forsaketh not his. *Psa.*119.8.
  - God taketh not his law from his. *Psal.*119.43.44
  - God the protector of his. *Psal.*119.57.
  - God is mercifull to his. *Psal.*119.58.59.
  - God his word is a lanterne. *Psal.*119.105.106.
  - God will establish his. *Psal.*119.117.
  - They shall increase thy posterity. *Pro.*34.2.
  - It is the duty of the whole man. *Eccles.*12.14.15.
  - God will bring to iudgement. *Eccles.*12.14. 15.
  - Thou shalt be glorified with Angels. *Za.*3.7.
- *Vse*
  - Make hast. *Psal.*119.59.60.
  - Forget not the Law. *Pro.*3.1.

4 Ordinance of God shall come to passe.
- *Reason*
  - He hath sworne. *Isa.*14.24.
- *Vse*

5 Ornaments taken from the wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - As Ezechiels wife. *Eze.*24.16.21.
  - Enemies preuaile. *Eze.*23,24.25.
  - They forget God. *Eze.*23.26.25.
  - Wickednesse aboundeth in them. *Exod.*24.6.7. 21.
- *Vse*
  - They shall pine away. *Eze.*24.21.23.
  - Know I am God. *Eze.*24.21.24.

1 Ostrich vnkind to her yong.
- *Reason*
  - God hath giuen her no wisedome. *Iob* 39.20.27.
- *Vse*

2 Ostrich honour God.
- *Reason*
  - He giueth food to his. *Isa.*43.20.
- *Vse*

1 Oth the wicked break.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They shall not prosper. *Eze.*17.15.

2 Oth keepe.
- *Reasons*
  - We haue sworne. *Iosh.*9.19. ſ 2.*King.*1.30.
  - Lest sinne be vpon vs. *Iosh.*9.20.
- *Vse*

3 Oth lawful to be made
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Keepe it. *Gen* 50.5.6. *Exo.*13.19.

7 Wicked full of oppression. Sy. Ric.15.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	God will visit them. *Am.*3.2.10. Enemies shall arise. *Am.*3.10.11.
8 Oppressors destroy the Law.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	God leaueth not his vnto them. *Psa.*119.121.126 It is time for God to worke. *Psal.*119.126.
9 Oppressors shall be consumed.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Helpe to hide the afflicted. *Isa.*16.3.4.
10 God leaueth not his to oppressors.	*Reasons*	{	They execute iustice. *Psal.*119.121. They wait for him. *Psal.*119.123. They are his seruants. *Psal.*119.121.125. Oppressors destroy the Law. *Psal.*119.121.126 He is mercifull to them. *Psal.*119.132.134.
	Vse	{	He answereth for them. *Psal.*119.122. Loue the Law. *Psal.*119.127.121. Esteeme the Law iust. *Psal.*119.128.127.
1 Oracles to the Iewes.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	They are preferred. *Rom.*3.1.2.
2 Order let all be done in.	*Reasons*	{	God is not author of confusion. 1.*Cor.*14.33.26 The word came not first to you. 1.*Cor.*14.26.36.40 The word came not alone to you. 1.*Cor.*14.36.40
	Vse	{	Prophecie one by one. 1.*Cor.*14.26.31 Women keepe silence. 1.*Cor.*14.34.26.40. The spirit of Prophets subiect to them. 1.*Cor.*14.26.32.
3 Ordinances keepe.	*Reasons*	{	That ye may liue. *Deut.*4.1 |5.32.33. *Ioh.*1.7. God teacheth Lawes. *Deu.*4.5.6. *Psal.*119.66.69.32. It is your wisdome. *Deut.*4.6. That it may goe well. *Deut.*4.40. | 1.*King.*6.12. It is your righteousnesse. *Deut.*6.25. God will keepe couenant and mercy. *Deut.*7.12. 1.*King.*6.12. He worketh miraculously *Deut.*4.40. God is thy life and length of daies. *Deut.*30.20. Ye haue seene Gods works. *Iosh.*23.3.6. Ye are blessed. *Iosh.*23.6.4. *Psal.*119.1.8. Ye shall be blessed. *Iosh.*23.5.6. | 1.*Chron.*28.8. That God may continue mercifull. 1.*King.*2.4. God will dwell with his. 1.*King.*6.13.

3 Ordinances keepe.
- *Reasons*
  - God giueth possessions. *Psal.*105.4.5.
  - God hath commanded. *Psal.*119.4.5
  - Thou shalt not be confounded. *Psal.*119.5.6.
  - God forsaketh not his. *Psa.*119.8.
  - God taketh not his law from his. *Psal.*119.43.44
  - God the protector of his. *Psal.*119.57.
  - God is mercifull to his. *Psal.*119.58.59.
  - God his word is a lanterne. *Psal.*119.105.106.
  - God will establish his. *Psal.*119.117.
  - They shall increase thy posterity. *Pro.*34.2.
  - It is the duty of the whole man. *Eccles.*12.14.15.
  - God will bring to iudgement. *Eccles.*12.14. 15.
  - Thou shalt be glorified with Angels. *Za.*3.7.
- *Vse*
  - Make hast. *Psal.*119.59.60.
  - Forget not the Law. *Pro.*3.1.

4 Ordinance of God shall come to passe.
- *Reason*
  - He hath sworne. *Isa.*14.24.
- *Vse*

5 Ornaments taken from the wicked.
- *Reasons*
  - As Ezechiels wife. *Eze.*24.16.21.
  - Enemies preuaile. *Eze.*23,24.25.
  - They forget God. *Eze.*23.26.25.
  - Wickednesse aboundeth in them. *Exod.*24.6.7. 21.
- *Vse*
  - They shall pine away. *Eze.*24.21.23.
  - Know I am God. *Eze.*24.21.24.

1 Ostrich vnkind to her yong.
- *Reason*
  - God hath giuen her no wisedome. *Iob* 39.20.27.
- *Vse*

2 Ostrich honour God.
- *Reason*
  - He giueth food to his. *Isa.*43.20.
- *Vse*

1 Oth the wicked break.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They shall not prosper. *Eze.*17.15.

2 Oth keepe.
- *Reasons*
  - We haue sworne. *Iosh.*9.19. [2. *King.*1.30.
  - Lest sinne be vpon vs. *Iosh.*9.20.
- *Vse*

3 Oth lawful to be made
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Keepe it. *Gen* 50.5.6. *Exo.*13.19.

1 Outward things enter not the hart.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They defile not the man. *Mar.*7.18.19.
2 Outward things respect not.	*Reason*	It becommeth to fulfil righteousnes. *Mat.*3.15.
	Vse	Iudge righteously. *Iob.*7.24.
1 Oxe his mouth muzzell not.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Pastors labouring to be maintained. 1.*Cor.*9.8. 9.10. | 1.*Tim.*5.17.

Pa. Pa.

1 Patience of God despise not.	*Reasons*	It leadeth to repentance. *Rom.*2.4. Impenitent heape vp wrath. *Rom.*2.4.5. Iudgement of God is righteous. *Rom.*2.2.4.
	Vse	
2 Patience of God requireth repentance.	*Reason*	As the figtree in the vineyard for the fruit. *Luk.* 13.6.7.
	Vse	Impenitent shall perish. *Luk.*13.1.6.7. Despise not his patience. *Rom.*2.4.
3 Patience argueth the righteousnes of God.	*Reasons*	He recompenceth the euill. 2.*Thes.*1.5.6. He rewardeth the good. 2.*Thes.*1.5.6.
	Vse	
4 Paitence Christ. sheweth.	*Reason*	For example of them to come, 1.*Tim.*1.16.
	Vse	The faithfull find mercy. 1.*Tim.*1.13.16.
5 Patience let be perfited.	*Reason*	That ye may lacke nothing. *Iam.*1.4.
	Vse	
6 Triall of faith bringeth patience.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Reioice in afflictions. *Iam.*1.2.3. Let it be perfited. *Iam.*1.2.4.
7 Faithfull are patient in persecution.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Pastors reioice. 2.*Thess.*1.4.5. A righteous token of iudgement. 2.*Thess.*1.5.

8
Patient be you.

Reasons
- God vseth to afflict his. 2.*Sam.*15.20.
- God is the the God of his. *Psal.*42.11.
- God threatneth iudgement. *Isa.*39 5.6.8.
- Persecution shall be a testimoniall. *Luk.*21.19.13.
- Ye shall not perish vnder it. *Luk.*20.18.19.
- We hope for the things not seene. *Rom.*8.24.25.
- The end is at hand. *Phil.*3.15. *Heb.*10.36.37. *Iam.*5.7 8.
- That ye may enioy the promises. *Heb.*10.3.6.
- There are a cloud of witnesses. *Heb.*12.1.
- We haue not resisted to blood. *Heb.*12.1.4.
- Enemies preuaile. *Reu.*12.14.17.
- Partakers of Idolatry cursed. *Reu.*14.9.11.
- Iust liue by faith. *Heb.*10.36.38.
- Backsliders not liked by God. *Heb.*10.36.38.
- God receiueth the corrected as sonnes. *Heb.*12. 1.7.
- Rich shall howle. *Iam.*5.1.7.
- Prophets examples. *Iam.*5.7.10.
- As the husbandman. *Iam.*5.7.
- The patient blessed. *Iam.*5.7.11.

Vse
- Retaine the faith. *Heb.*10.31.36.
- Looke to Christ. *Heb.*12.1.2.
- Cast off lets. *Heb.*12 1.2.

9.
It is good to be patient in affliction.

Reasons
- God is good to his. *La.*3.25.27.30.
- God forsaketh not his. *La.*3 25 30.27.
- Affliction for sinnes. *La.*3.39.
- Affliction of God. *La.*3.37.39.
- The faithfull shall be deliuered. *Mic.*7.7 9.
- I haue sinned. *Mic.*7 9.

Vse
- Afflicted weepe. *Iam* 5.7.13.
- Merry sing. *Iam.*5.7 1.3.
- Settle your hearts. *Iam.*5.7 8.
- Sweare not. *Iam.*5 7.12.

1
Parables Christ speaketh vnto the people.

Reasons
- That they should be hardned. *Luk.*8 10. *Mat.* 13.10.13.14.
- It is not giuen to them to know secrets. *Mat.*13. 10.11. (13.10.35
- That he might accomplish the prophecie. *Mat.*

Vse
- Blessed the disciples. *Mat.*13.16.18.

2
Pay and recompence.

Reason
- God hath blessed thee. *Deut.*2 7.8.

Vse

3
Parents care for children.

Reasons
- They die in their time. 1.*King.*2.2.
- Children runne out. *Iob* 1.5.

Vse
- Let children regard it. 1.*Sam.*1.5.

4 Parents may command.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Let children obey. *Gen.*50.16.17. | 1.*King.*2.20. *Ier.*35.6.
5 Contemners of parents accurſed.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Woe to him that ſtriueth with his maker. *Iſa.* 45.9.10.
6 Parents to be honoured	*Reaſon*		God is the Lord. *Leu.*19.3.
	Vſe		
7 Parents goe before children in euill.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They are ſettled in euill. *Hoſ* 9.9.10. Their children conſumed. *Hoſ.*9.10,11.13. They ſhall be barren. *Hoſ.*9.10.14.
8 Parents muſt prouide for their children.	*Reaſons*		They waxe in yeeres. *Gen* 24.12. | 27.2. They haue beene bleſſed. *Gen.*27.2. That they may proſper. *Reu.*3.1.
	Vſe		Godwil giue needful things to his. *Mat*7.7.8.10.
9 Parents puniſhed.	*Reaſons*		They correct not children. 1.*Sam.*3.13.14. They haue walked in wickedneſſe. *Ier.*11.8. Though prophets and they dead, *Za.*1.5.6.
	Vſe		Children ſanctifie your ſelues. 2.*Chron.*25.5.6. Children auoide 2.*Chron.*30.7 8. Be not like to them. *Za.*1.5.6. They acknowledge the righteouſneſſe of God. *Za.*1.6.
10 God puniſheth parents in the ſin of children.	*Reaſon*		Themſelues commit ſinne. *Hoſ.*4.12.13.
	Vſe		
11 Parents ſinne.	*Reaſon*		They walke in wickedneſſe. *Ier.*11.8.
	Vſe		Beware children. 2 *Chron.*30.7.8. | 34.2. *Ier.*11.6.8 No cauſe of remiſſion of ſinne but God. *Iſa.*43.26.27. Rulers prophaned. *Iſa.*43.27.28. Iacob a reproach. *Iſa.*43.27.28. God will execute iudgement. *Ier.*11.8. God will puniſh them in the ſinnes of theirs. *Hoſ.* 4.12.13.
12 Parents ſinnes not forgotten.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Children puniſhed. *Pſal.*109.14.

13 Parents tel Gods fauour vnto children.	*Reason*	He deliuereth them. *Isa.*58.17.19.	
	Vse		
14 Partakers of idolatry curſed.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Be patient. *Rev.*14.9.11.12.	
		Keepe faith and commandements. *Rev.*14.9.12.	
		Bleſſed the dead in Chriſt. *Rev.*14.9.12.13.	
15 Partiall perſons guiltie of the whole law. Sy. Ac.2.	*Reason*	One Lawgiuer. *Ima.*2.9.11.	
	Vse	Doe as ye will be iudged. *Iam.*2.10.12.	
1 Paſſeouer ordained.	*Reason*	That the deſtroier ſhould not touch. *Heb.*11.28.	
	Vse		
2 Paſſeouer to be eaten.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Be not defiled. *Ioh.*18.28.	
3 Paſſeouer at hand.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Chriſt goeth to Ieruſalem. *Ioh.*2.13.	
1 Paſtors faithfull abaſe themſelues.	*Reason*		
	Vse	They hurt not the Church. 2.*Cor.*11.7.	
2 Paſtors let not giue account with griefe.	*Reason*	That is vnprofitable. *Heb.*13.17.	
	Vse	Obey them. *Heb.*13.17.	
3 Paſtors admoniſh other	*Reaſons*	They ſhall be remoued. 2.*Pet.*1.14.	
		That they may remember after death. 2.*Pet.*1.14.15.	
		The truth well approued to them. 2.*Pet.*1.4.5.10.	
		They are fathers to them. 1.*Cor.*4.14.15. ſ 1.*Theſ.*2.11.	
		That they may preſent them blameleſſe. *Col.*1.28.	
		They walke holily. 1.*Theſ.*2.10.11.	
		That they may walke worthy calling. 1.*Theſ.*2.11.12.	
	Vse	They vſe not to ſhame them. 1.*Cor.*4.14.	
		Increaſe in graces. 2.*Pet.*1.5.14.	
4 Paſtors ambaſſadors of God.	*Reason*		
	Vse	We pray you to be reconciled. 2.*Cor.*5.20.	
		Receiue not Gods grace in vaine. 2.*Cor.*5.20. comp.6.1.	

5 Pastors faithful approue themselues.
- *Reasons*
  - They suffer much. 2.*Cor*.6.5.6.9.
  - They walke vprightly. 2.*Cor*.6.6.7.
- *Vse*
  - They faint not. 2.*Cor*.4.1.2.
  - The Gospell hid to the lost onely. 2.*Cor*.4.2.3.
  - They giue none offence. 2.*Cor*.6.4 5.

81. Ap.16. Past.f.5.

1 Pastors bestow themselues for the Church.
- *Reason*
  - They are deare to them. 1.*Thes*.2.8.
- *Vse*
  - They deale the word. 1.*Thes*.2.8.
  - They labour diligently. 1.*Thes*.2.8.9.

2 Pastors sometime blind and slothfull.
- *Reasons*
  - They looke to their gaine. *Isa*.56.9.10.
  - They are full of delight. *Isa*.56.9.10.
  - They seeke not God. *Ier*.10.20.
- *Vse*

3 Pastors are bold, strong and faint not.
- *Reasons*
  - Paul not ashamed of the truth. 2.*Tim* 1.12.comp. 2.1.
  - Their inward man renewed. 2.*Cor*.4 16.
  - They shall be clothed with glory. 2.*Cor*.4.16.
  - The Gospell glorious. 2. *Cor*.3.8.12.comp.4.1.
  - They see Christ openly. 2.*Cor*.3.12.18.
  - They are the image of Christ. 2.*Cor*.3.12.18.
  - They walke not deceitfully. 2.*Cor*.4.1.2.
  - They approue themselues. 2.*Cor*.4.1.2.
  - They beleeue. 2.*Cor*.4.13.
  - God hath raised them vp with Christ. 2.*Cor*.4. 13.14.
- *Vse*
  - Deliuer the truth. 2.*Tim*.2.12.
  - Suffer afflictions. 2.*Tim*. 2.1.3.
  - They are not ouerwhelmed of afflictions. 2.*Cor*. 4.1.8.9.

4 Pastors take heed how you build.
- *Reasons*
  - Christ the corner and foundation. 1.*Cor*.3.10.11
  - His works shall be manifested. 1.*Cor*.3.10.12.13.
  - God will destroy the destroiers of his temple. 1. *Cor*.10.17.
- *Vse*

1 Pastors care for the flocke.
- *Reasons*
  - Men shall not abide wholsome doctrine. 2.*Tim*. 4.3.4.
  - Other ready to be offered. 2.*Tim*.4.5.6.
  - That they may be comforted. *Col*.2.1.2.
  - That they may be knit in loue. *Col* 2.1.2.
  - To discerne the power of aduersaries. 1.*Cor*.4.16. 18.19.
  - A dore is opened to them. 1.*Cor*.16.9.
  - Many aduersaries. 1. *Cor*.16.9. *Act*.20.28.29.30

1 Pastors care for their flocke.	*Vse*	Follow the example of them. 1 *Cor* 4.16.17.19. Be not led by seducers. *Col.*2.2 1.5.6. Feed it. 1.*Pet.*5.1.2. *Act* 20.28.30. Doe duty willingly. 1.*Pet.*5.1.2. Doe duty readily. 1 *Pet.*5.2.3. Be as examples. 1.*Pet.*5.2.3. Doe it not for lucre, or by constraint. 1.*Pet.*5.1.2. Not as Lords. 1.*Pet.*5.2. Their calling is a cõbersome calling. 2.*Cor.*11.28.
2 Pastors comforted in their people.	*Reasons* *Vse*	They loue their Pastors. 2.*Cor.*7.4.7 They are godly sorrowfull. 2.*Cor.*7.4.8.9. They may doe nothing against the truth. 2. *Cor.*13.8.9.
3 Pastors continue with the Church.	*Reason* *Vse*	That the ioy of it may abound. *Phil.*1.25.26.
4 Pastors conuert the people.	*Reason* *Vse*	They are giuen by Christ. *Isa.*62.6.12.
5 Company of faithfull the pastors couet.	*Reason* *Vse*	They are their ioy and crowne. 1.*Thes.*2.17.20. They sent helpers to them. 1.*Thes.*3.2. com.2.17.
1 Pastors shalbe remoued by death.	*Reason* *Vse*	Admonish in time. 2.*Pet.*1.14.
1 Pastors edifie the church	*Reason* *Vse*	They pill them not. 2.*Cor.*12.19.
2 Euill pastors deuour the flocke.	*Reason* *Vse*	The flocke mourneth. *Ier.*12.10.11. Woe to them. *Eze.*34.2.3. God committeth his to Christ. *Za.*11.4 5.
1 Pastors euill regard not the good of the flock.	*Reason* *Vse*	They are set ouer them in iudgement. *Za.*11.16. Woe to idle pastors. *Eze.*34.2.4.5. The sheepe scattered. *Eze.*34.4.5.6.
2 Pastors euill sometime set ouer the flock.	*Reason* *Vse*	They despise Christ. *Za.*11.16. They regard not the good of it. *Za.*11.16. They shall be cut off. *Za.*11.16.17.

3 God will arise against euill pastors.	*Reasons*	The sheepe in danger. *Eze.*34.6.9.10. He will reserue his sheepe. *Eze.*34.10.11.16. Christ feedeth his sheepe. *Za.*11.7.8. Their hart estranged from God. *Za.*11.7.8. They are for iudgment. *Za.*11.16.17.
	Vse	
4 Euill pastors seeke not God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	All shall be dissolued. *Ier.*10.20.21. They vnderstand not. *Ier.*10.21. Their sheepe scattered. *Ier.*10.21.
5 Pastors must be faithfull Sy. Ap.16. Past.a.6.4.	*Reason*	They are the ministers of Christ. 1.*Cor.*4.1.2.
	Vse	Regard not the accounting of men.1.*Cor.*4.2.3. Let none despise them. 1.*Cor.*16.10.11. Let them be without feare. 1.*Cor.*16.10.
6 Pastors accounted faithfull.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Thanke Christ. 1.*Tim.*1.12.
7 Faithfulnes of pastors the churchacknowledge	*Reason*	
	Vse	They reioice in them. 2.*Cor.*1.13.14.
8 Pastors are fathers to the faithfull.	*Reason*	They beget them to Christ. 1.*Cor.*4.15.
	Vse	They admonish them. 1.*Cor.*4.13.14. 1.*Thess.* 2.11. Be followers of them. 1.*Cor.*4.15.16.
9 Pastors should feed the flock. Sy.Ap.4.Past.t.1.2.3.|Le.13.	*Reasons*	They loue Christ. *Ioh.*21.15.16. They shall receiue glory. 1.*Pet.*5.1.4.
	Vse	Woe to the idle and couetous pastors. *Eze.*34.2. Care for it. 1.*Pet.*5.1.2.
1 Pastors are gentle.	*Reasons*	As a nurse to her children. 1.*Thess.*2.7. They would deale themselues. 1.*Thess.*2.7.8.
	Vse	The Gospell receiue with power. 1.*Thess.*1.5. comp.2,5. Not flatterers. 1.*Thes.*2.5.7. Not couetous. 1.*Thes.*2.5.7. Not seekers of praise.1.*Thes.*2.5.6. Not chargeable. 1.*Thes.*2.6.7.
2 Pastors shal haue glory.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Feede the flocke. 1.*Pet.*5.2.4.

3 Suffering of the pastor the glory of the church	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Faint not at it. *Ephes.*3.13.
1 Pastors speake heauenly things.	*Reasons*	{	They receiued the spirit to that end. 1.*Cor.*2. 12.13.
		{	The spirituall man discerneth them. 1.*Cor.*2.13. 15.
	Vse	{	
2 Pastors honest in life and doctrine.	*Reason*	{	That enemies ashamed. *Tit.*2.7.8.
	Vse	{	
3 Pastors worthy double honour. Sy. El 2.	*Reasons*	{	Elders ruling worthy honour. 1.*Tim.*5.17.
		{	Oxe his mouth not musled. 1.*Tim.*5.17.
		{	Labourer worthy of wages. 1.*Tim.*5.17.
	Vse	{	
4 Pastors hurt not the Church.	*Reasons*	{	They abase themselues. 2.*Cor.*11.7.
		{	They preach sincerely. 2.*Cor.*11.7.
	Vse	{	Receiue them. 2.*Cor.*7.2.
1 Pastors incourage the Church.	*Reason*	{	They are giuen by Christ. *Isa.*62.6.10.
	Vse	{	The Church builded by God. *Ier.*31.4.6.
2 Pastors the image of Christ.	*Reason*	{	Not as Moses couered his face. 1.*Cor.*3.13.18.
	Vse	{	They are bold. 2.*Cor.*3.12.18.
1 Pastors keepe not backe.	*Reason*	{	They shew all the truth. *Act.*20.27.
	Vse	{	They are pure from blood. *Act.*20.27.28.
2 Pastors esteeme to know Christ.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	They vse no excellency of words. 1.*Cor.*2.1.3.
1 Pastors lightned to make Christ knowne.	*Reason*	{	God made light out of darkenesse. 2 *Cor.*4.6.
	Vse	{	They preach not themselues. 2.*Cor.*4.5.6.
2 Pastors loue you.	*Reason*	{	They loue you. 2.*Cor.*6.11.12.13.
		{	For recompence. 2.*Cor.*6.13.
	Vse	{	

3 Pastors loue the flocke.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Loue them. 2. *Cor.* 11.12.13.
1 Pastors to be maintained.	*Reasons*	The souldier fighteth not at his cost. 1. *Cor.* 9. 4 57.
		The planter hath fruit. 1. *Cor.* 9 4.5.7.
		The shepheard feedeth of the milke. 1. *Cor.* 9.4. 5.7.
		Labourer worthy wages. *Luk.* 10.7.
		Oxe mouth not muſled. 1. *Cor.* 9.4.5.8.9.
		Others haue liberty. 1. *Cor.* 9.4 5 12.
		Ministers at the Altar partake it. 1 *Cor.* 9.13.14.
		What one soweth that he reapeth. *Gal.* 6.6.7.
	Vse	Be not weary of well doing. *Gal.* 6.6.9.
2 Pastors feede the flocke with milke.	*Reason*	They are babes. 1. *Cor.* 3.1.2.
	Vse	They come not in excellency of words. 1. *Cor.* 3. 4. comp. 2.1.
3 Pastors the ministers of God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Dissent not for their sake. 1. *Cor.* 3.4.5.
		Reioice not in the flesh. 1. *Cor.* 3.21. comp. 4.1.
		Let them be faithfull. 1. *Cor.* 4.1.2.
		Presume not aboue that is meete. 1. *Cor.* 4.1.6.
		Let none swell for others sake. 1. *Cor.* 4.1.6.
4 Pastors exalting themselues must minister.	*Reasons*	They must not be like temporall Lords. *Mat.* 20. 25.26.27.
		Christ came to serue. *Mat.* 20.26.27.28.
	Vse	
1 Obey Pastors.	*Reasons*	They watch ouer soules. *Heb.* 13.17.
		That they giue account cheerefully. *Heb.* 13.17
	Vse	
2 Some pastors seek their owne.	*Reason*	Not Christs. *Phil.* 2.21.
	Vse	
1 Pray for pastors. Sy. Ap. 20.	*Reasons*	That vtterance may be giuen. *Ephes.* 6.10. *Col.* 4.3.
		They are wanting. *Mat* 9.38.39.
		The harueſt is great. *Mat.* 9 37.38. *Luk.* 10.2.3.
		God will deliuer them. 2. *Cor.* 1.10.11.
		The gift to many. 2. *Cor.* 1.11.

1 Pray for Paſtors.	*Reaſons*		That they may doe things honeſt. 2.*Cor.*13.7. They can doe nothg againſt the truth. 2.*Cor.*13.7.8. That the word may haue paſſage. 2.*Theſſ.*3.1. That the word may be glorified. 2.*Theſſ* 3.1. All men haue not faith. 2.*Theſſ.*3.3.2. That they may be deliuered. 2.*Theſſ.*3.1.2. They keepe a good conſcience. *Heb.*13.18. That they may be reſtored. *Heb.*13.18.19.
	Vſe		
2 Paſtors pray for the Church.	*Reaſon*		That they faint not at their ſufferings. *Epheſ* 3.13.14.
	Vſe		Faint not. *Epheſ.*3 13.14.
3 Paſtors pray vs to bee reconciled.	*Reaſons*		They haue the miniſtery of reconciliation. 2.*Cor.*5.18.20. They are ambaſſadors of Chriſt. 2.*Cor.*5.20.19. As though Chriſt in them. 2.*Cor.*5.20.
	Vſe		
4 Paſtors praiſe Chriſt.	*Reaſons*		He hath counted them faithfull. 1.*Tim.*1.12. He hath put them in ſeruice. 1.*Tim.*1.12.
	Vſe		
5 Paſtors praiſe not themſelues.	*Reaſon*		TheChurch is their epiſtle. 2.*Cor.*3.1.2.
	Vſe		
6 Paſtors preach Chriſt.	*Reaſons*		They are giuen by him. *Iſa.*62.6.11. That they may preſent vs blameleſſe. *Col.*1.28.
	Vſe		They preach not themſelues. 2.*Cor.*4.5.
7 Paſtors preach not themſelues.	*Reaſons*		They preach Chriſt. 2.*Cor.*4.5. God hath lightned them. 2.*Cor.*4.5.6. They haue treaſures in earthen veſſels. 2.*Cor.*4.5.7.
	Vſe		
8 Paſtors preach ſincerely	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They make no merchandiſe. 2.*Cor.*2.17. They hurt not the Church. 2.*Cor.*11.7.
9 Paſtors preach in Gods ſight.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They make no merchandiſe. 2.*Cor.*2.17.

10 Pastors are pure from blood.	*Reason*	{	They keepe nothing backe. *Act.*20.27.
	Vse	{	Take heede to the flocke. *Act.*20.25 27.
1 Pastors bee diligent to read and search Scriptures.	*Reasons*	{	That it may be seene how they profit. 1.*Tim.*4. 14.15.
		{	That they may saue themselues & other. 1.*Tim.* (4.14.15.
	Vse	{	Despise not the gift in them. 1.*Tim.*4.14.
2 Pastors receiue.	*Reason*	{	They hurt not. 2.*Cor.*7.2.
	Vse	{	
3 Pastors haue the ministrie of reconcilation.	*Reason*	{	All things of God. 2.*Cor.*5.18.
	Vse	{	We pray you to be reconciled. 2.*Cor.*5.18.20.
4 Regard pastors.	*Reason*	{	For their works sake. 1.*Thess.*5.12.13.
	Vse	{	
5 Pastors reioice in their people.	*Reasons*	{	Their faith groweth. 2.*Thess.*1.3.4.
		{	Their loue aboundeth. 2.*Thess.*1.3.4.
		{	Though they suffer for faith. *Phil.*2.16.
		{	They walke blamelesse. *Phil.*2.15.16.
		{	They supply to their wants. *Phil.*4.10.
		{	Their continuance is their life. 1.*Thes.*3.7.8.
		{	They are patient in persecution. 2.*Thes.*1.4.
		{	They comfort the saints. *Philem.*6.7.
	Vse	{	Reioice ye therefore. *Phil.*2.16.17
		{	They request them for duties. *Philem.*7.9
6 Pastors respect no persons.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	They teach the truth. *Mar.*12.14.
7 Pastors rest not till the Church be repaired.	*Reason*	{	Christ giueth them to the Church. *Isa.*62.6.7.
	Vse	{	
1 Pastors shall saue themselues and other.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Let them be diligent in reading. 1.*Tim.*4.14.16.
2 Pastors a sweet sauour of Christ.	*Reason*	{	They make no merchandise of Gods word. 2. *Cor.*2.15.17.
	Vse	{	God be thanked which blesseth them. 2.*Cor.*2. 14.15.
		{	None sufficient for the worke. 2. *Cor.*2.14.15.16

3 Pastors see Christ plainly.	*Reason*	Not as Moses couered his face. 2.*Cor*.3.15.18.
	Vse	They are bold. 2.*Cor*.3.12.18.
4 Some pastors seeke not Christ.	*Reason*	They seeke their owne. *Phil*.2.20.21.
	Vse	
5 Pastors seeke men.	*Reasons*	Not the things that they haue 2.*Cor*.12.14. They will be bestowed for them. 2.*Cor*.12.14.15.
	Vse	They will not be slothfull. 2.*Cor*.12.14.
6 Pastors seeke not the things of this life.	*Reasons*	They seeke men. 2.*Cor*.12.14. Fathers lay vp for their children. 2.*Cor* 12.14. They doe all for their edifying. 2.*Cor*.12.19.14.
	Vse	
7 Pastors put into Gods seruice.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Thanke God. 1.*Tim*.1.12.
8 Pastors not slothfull.	*Reason*	They seeke men. 2.*Cor*.12.14.
	Vse	
9 Pastors minister spiritu. all things.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They must reape carnall maintenance. 1.*Cor*.9.10.11.
10 Pastors speak as allowed	*Reason*	Vtterance giuen. *Ephes*.6.20. *Gal*.3.4.
	Vse	Not deceitfully. 1.*Thess* 2.3.4. Not pleasing men. 1.*Thess*.2.3.4.
11 Pastors suffer much.	*Reasons*	That the elect may haue saluation. 2.*Tim*.2.10. The word is not bound. 2 *Tim*.2.9.10.
	Vse	Let other be watchfull. 2.*Tim* 4.5.6. They approue themselues. 2.*Cor*.6.4 6.7.
1 Pastors teach Christ freely.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be kind to them. 3.*Ioh*.6.7. We ought to receiue them. 3.*Ioh*.7.8.
2 Pastors teach with meekenesse.	*Reasons*	That the people may haue knowledge. 2.*Tim*.2.25. That they may amend. 2.*Tim*.2.25.26.
	Vse	

3 Pastors teach the truth. Sy. Ap.4.31. Leu.13. Past. f.9.	*Reasons*	They respect no persons. *Mar.*12.14. That the faithfull may shew works. *Tit.*3.8.
	Vse	Fooliſh queſtions auoid. *Tit.*3.8.9. They kept not backe. *Act.*20.27.
4 Pastors can doe nothing against the truth.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They are glad of the Church good. 2.*Cor.*13.7.8.9. Pray for them. 2.*Cor.*13.7.8.
5 Pastors haue treasures in earthen vessels.	*Reason*	That the praise may be of God. 2.*Cor.*4.7.
	Vse	They preach not themselues. 2.*Cor.*4.5.6.
1 Pastors walke holily.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They exhort and comfort. 1.*Thess.*2.9.10.
2 Pastors walke not deceitfully.	*Reason*	
	Vse	The Gospell hid onely to the lost.2.*Cor.*4.2.3. They faint not. 2.*Cor.*4.1.2.
3 Pastors walke worthily.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They approue themselues. 2.*Cor.*6.4.5.7.
4 Pastors walke vprightly.	*Reason*	The Church acknowledge it. 2.*Cor.*1.12.13.
	Vse	They may reioice. 2.*Cor.*1.12.
5 Pastors wanting.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Christ pitieth them. *Mat.*9.38. Pray for labourers. *Mat.*9.38. *Luk.*10.2.3.
6 Pastors watch ouer soules.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Obey them. *Heb.*13.17.
7 Pastors in weakenesse and feare.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They come not in excellency of words. 1.*Cor.*2.1.3.
8 Pastors come with wisdome of God.	*Reasons*	Not in worldly wisdome. 1.*Cor.*2.6.7. None of the princes of the world know it. 1.*Cor.*2.7.8. God hath deliuered it by the spirit.1.*Cor.*2.7.10.
	Vse	Not in excellency of words. 1.*Cor.*2.1.7.

9 Paſtors come not with excellency of words.
- *Reaſons*
  - They are ſent to preach without wiſdome. 1.*Cor.* 1.17.comp.2.1.
  - They eſteeme to know Chriſt onely. 1.*Cor.*2.1.2.
  - In the wiſdome of God. 1.*Cor.*2.1.7.
  - They are in feare and weakeneſſe. 1.*Cor.*2.1.3.
  - In plaine euidence of the ſpirit. 1.*Cor.*2.1.4
- *Vſe*

10 Woe to the idle and couetous Paſtors.
- *Reaſons*
  - They ſhould feed the flocke. *Eze.*34.2.
  - They deuoure the flocke. *Eze.*34.2.3.
  - They regard not the good of the flock. *Eze.*34.2.4.5.
  - Preaching is of neceſſity. 1.*Cor.*9.16.
- *Vſe*

11 Works of paſtors ſhall be manifeſt.
- *Reaſon*
  - The day ſhall declare it. 1.*Cor.*3.12.13.
- *Vſe*
  - Let euery one take heede how he buildeth. 1.*Cor.* 3.11.12.14.
  - That which abideth ſhall haue wages. 1.*Cor.*3.13.14.
  - That which burneth ſhall be loſt. 1.*Cor.*3.13.15.

12 Worke of paſtors abiding ſhal haue wages.
- *Reaſon*
  - It ſhall be manifeſt. 1.*Cor.*3.13.14.
- *Vſe*

1 Faithfull paſtors giuen to Zion.
- *Reaſons*
  - Chriſt preacheth to it. *Iſa.*62.16.
  - God the God of it. *Ier.*3.14.15.
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall incourage the Church. *Iſa.*62.6.10.11
  - They ſhall not reſt till it be repaired. *Iſa.*62.6.7.
  - They ſhall preach Chriſts comming. *Iſa.*62.6.11.
  - They ſhall conuert people. *Iſa* 62.6.12.
  - They ſhall feed with knowledge. *Ier.*3.15.
  - They ſhall not reſt in ſignes. *Ier.*3.15.17.

1 Patriarchs looke for a heauenly City.
- *Reaſon*
  - They confeſſe themſelues pilgrimes. *Heb.*11.13.14.
- *Vſe*
  - They dwelt in tents *Heb.*11.9.10.
  - God prouided them one. *Heb.*11.16.

2 Patriarchs are Prophets.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Their word ſpake of Chriſt. *Act.*2.32.
  - They ſhall pray for their foes. *Gen.*20.17.

1 Paul abuſed not authoritie.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - He preached Chriſt freely. 1.*Cor.*9.18.19.

2 Paul an Apoſtle of the Gentiles.	*Reaſons*	They the ſeale thereof. 1.*Cor.*9.2.
		Signes of the Apoſtles wrought by him. 2.*Cor.* 12.11.12.
		God was mighty by him to them. *Gal.*2.8.9.
	Vſe	He putteth them in mind of duties. *Rom.*15.15.
		He miniſtreth the Goſpell. *Rom.*15.16.
		He hath wherein to reioice in Chriſt. *Rom.*15. 16.20.21.
		He preacheth where Chriſt not named. *Rom.*15. 16.20.21.
3 Paul not meet to be called an Apoſtle.	*Reaſon*	He perſecuted the Church. 1.*Cor.*15 9.
	Vſe	
4 Paul baptized few.	*Reaſons*	Leſt they ſhould be baptized into his name. 1. *Cor.*1.13.14.
		Chriſt ſent him not to baptize. 1.*Cor.*1.13.16.
	Vſe	None baptized into Paul. 1.*Cor.*1.13.14.
5 Paul not ſent to baptize.	*Reaſon*	To preach without wordly wiſdome. 1.*Cor.*1.16. 17.
	Vſe	He baptized few. 1.*Cor.*1.14.16.
6 Paul had care of the Churches.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He was greater then other. 2.*Cor.*11.23.28.
7 Paul communicated not with the Apoſtles.	*Reaſon*	Leſt he ſhould runne in vaine. *Gal.*2.2.
	Vſe	
8 Paul communicated not with fleſh.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	The Goſpell came by reuelation. *Gal.*1.16.11.
		Chriſt reuealed the Goſpell. *Gal.*1.16.
9 Paul coueted not. Sy. Ap.7.	*Reaſon*	He wrought for neceſſity. *Act.*20.34.
	Vſe	
10 Paul not crucified for vs.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Diſſent not for his ſake. 1.*Cor.*1.10.13.
11 Diſpenſation of truth committed vnto Paul	*Reaſon*	To preach to the Gentiles. *Epheſ.*3.8.9.
	Vſe	He ſuffereth for Chriſt. *Epheſ.*3.1.2.8.

12 Paul deliuered from the Gentils.
- *Reasons*: He is sent to them. *Act.*26.16.17. / He is a witnesse. *Act.*26.16.17
- *Vse*:

13 Paul sent to the gentils.
- *Reason*: To open their eies. *Act.*26.17.18.
- *Vse*: He preached to them. *Act.*26.17.

14 Churches glorified God for Paul.
- *Reason*: They heard he preached the Gospel. *Gal.*1.22.23
- *Vse*:

15 Paul ministreth the gospell.
- *Reasons*: That the calling of the Gentiles acceptable. *Rom.* 15.16. / Christ reuealeth it to him. *Gal.*1.16.
- *Vse*: He hath wherein to reioice with Christ. *Rom.*15. 16.17.

16 Grace giuen to Paul the Apoitles saw.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: They ioined with him. *Gal.*2.9.

17 Paul greater then other.
- *Reasons*: He suffered more. *2.Cor.*11.23.24.27. / He had care of the Churches. *2.Cor.*11.23.28.
- *Vse*:

18 Paul a Iew.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: God hath not cast away the Iewes. *Rom.*11.1.

19 Paul goeth from the Iewes.
- *Reason*: They will not receiue him. *Act.*22.18.
- *Vse*: Gentiles goe to. *Act.*22.21.18.

20 Paul the Iewes will not receiue.
- *Reason*: They know his former euill. *Act.*22.18.20.
- *Vse*: He goeth from them. *Act.*22.18.21.

21 Paul iealous ouer the Church.
- *Reason*: He prepared it to Christ. *2.Cor.*11.2. / Lest they corrupted from Christ. *2.Cor.*11.2.3.
- *Vse*:

22 Paul laboured vehemently.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: God his grace not in vaine in him. *1.Cor.*15.10.

23 Paul was obedient.
- *Reason*: Christ appeared to him. *Act.*26.16.19.
- *Vse*: He preached. *Act.*26.19.20.

24 Paul persecuted the Church.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Not meete to be called an Apostle. 1 *Cor.*15.9. The Gospell by reuelation. *Gal.*1.11.12.13. He was zealous in Iewish religion. *Phil.*3.6
25 Paul sought to please God.	*Reason*		He searcheth the heart. 1.*Thess.*2.4.
	Vse		Not men. 1.*Thes.*2.4.
26 Paul sought not to please men.	*Reasons*		Pleasers of men serue not God. *Gal.*1.10. He spake as allowed. 1.*Thes.*2.4. He pleased God. 1.*Thess.*2.4.
	Vse		Remoue not from the Gospell. *Gal.*1.6.10.
27 Paul praied for the Iewes.	*Reasons*		That they might be saued. *Rom.*10.1. They haue zeale through ignorance.*Rom.*10.1.2
	Vse		
28 Paul appointed a preacher.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He suffered for the truth. 2.*Tim.*1.11.12.
29 Paul preached to the Gentils.	*Reasons*		It was so committed to him. *Ephes.*3.7.8. That Gods wisdome might be knowne. *Ephes.*3.8.9.
	Vse		
30 Paul preached where Christ not named.	*Reasons*		Lest he should build on others foundation. *Rom.*15.20.21. He is an Apostle to the Gentiles. *Rom.*15.20.16.
	Vse		
31 Paul preached freely.	*Reasons*		He regarded his reioicing. 1.*Cor.*9.15.17.18. That he might not abuse his authority. 1.*Cor.*9.17.18. He became a seruant to all sorts. 1.*Cor.*9.17.19.
	Vse		
32 Paul prepared the Church to Christ.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He is zealous ouer it. 2.*Cor.*11.2.
33 Paul prouoked the Iewes.	*Reason*		That they might be saued. *Rom.*11.13.14.
	Vse		He magnifieth his Apostleship. *Rom.*11.13.14.

34 Paul saw & heard.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He is a witnesse of Christ. *Act.*22.14.15.

35 Paul a seruant to all.
- *Reasons* { That he might winne the more. 1.*Cor.*9.19.&10.33.
- *Reasons* { That he might partake the Gospel. 1.*Cor.*9.19.23
- *Vse* { He preached freely. 1.*Cor.*9.17.19.
- *Vse* { Giue none offence. 1.*Cor.*10.33.
- *Vse* { Follow him. 1.*Cor.*10.33. comp.11.1.

1 Peace to all by Christ.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He hath the preeminence. *Col.*1.18.20.

2 Peace Christ came not to send.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Feare not the wicked. *Mat.*10.26.34.
- *Vse* { Father against the sonne. *Mat.*10.34.35.36.

3 Peace Christ preached.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He is our peace. *Ephes.*2.14.17.
- *Vse* { Both haue entrance by him. *Ephes.*2.17.18

4 Peace of the Church in rulers peace.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Pray for the peace of Babel. *Ier.*29.7.

5 Peace of the Church pray for.
- *Reasons* { God guideth man. *Ier.*10.22.23.
- *Reasons* { God correcteth it not in anger. *Ier.*10.22.24.
- *Reasons* { The faithfull are afflicted. *Act.*12.6.
- *Vse* {

6 Couenant of peace God maketh with his.
- *Reasons* { Christ is the shepheard. *Eze.*34.25.
- *Reasons* { Contrary minded grow in the Church. *Eze.*37.21.26.
- *Reasons* { He dwelleth kindly with them. *Hos.*2.14.15.
- *Vse* { Enemies scattered. *Eze.*34.25.
- *Vse* { They are in safety. *Eze.*34.25. *Hos.*2.18.
- *Vse* { Battell cease. *Hos.*2.18.

7 Peace God taketh from the wicked.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Mourne not for them. *Ier.*16.5.
- *Vse* { They shall die. *Ier.*16.5.

8 Peace giuen by God to his.	*Reasons*		Christ is king and priest. *Za.6.13.*
			All spirituall blessings by Christ. *Psal.85.9.13.*
			That they turne not to folly. *Psal.85.8.*
			They trust in God. *Isa.26.3.*
			He doth great works. *Isa.26.12.*
			They complaine. *Ier.15.10.11.*
			God will glorifie his Church. *Hag.2.8.10.*
	Vse		Hearken after it. *Psal.85.8.*
			Praise God. *Psal.147.12.14.*
			Trust in God. *Isa.26.3.4.12.*
			He increaseth his people. *Isa.26.18.19.*
			No peace to the wicked. *Isa.57.19.21.*
			Enemies shall intreat them well. *Ier.15.11.*
			He giueth health to the Church. *Ier.33.6.7.*
			Memoriall reserued. *Za.6.13.14.*
			Nations added. *Zac.6.13.15.*
9 Peace with God the faithfull haue.	*Reason*		They are iustified by faith. *Rom.4.24.comp.5.1.*
	Vse		
10 God hath called vs to peace.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They are not subiect to strife. *1.Cor.7.15.*
11 Make peace with God.	*Reason*		Thou shalt haue prosperitie. *Iob 22.21.23.*
	Vse		
12 Peace-makers are blessed	*Reason*		They are the children of God. *Mat.5.9.*
	Vse		
13 Peace-makers are Gods children.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They are blessed. *Mat.5.9.*
14 Peace to the righteous from men.	*Reasons*		God helpeth his. *1.Chron.12.18.*
			God iudgeth the nations. *Mic.4.3.*
			They shall walke in the name of God. *Mic.4.3.5.*
	Vse		
15 Offer peace to the right. eous.	*Reason*		They are peaceable. *2.Sam.20.18.19.*
	Vse		

16 Peace to the ſaints.
- *Reaſons*
  - A new creature onely in Chriſt. *Gal.*6.13.16.
  - God bleſſeth them. *Iſa.*60.15.17.
  - He will afflict no more. *Nah.*1.11.15.
  - Chriſt commeth. *Za.*3.8.10.
- *Vſe*
  - Their friends comforted. *Iſa.*66.11.12.
  - Vow and performe. *Nah.*1.15.

17 God taketh peace from the wicked.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Mourne not for them. *Ier.*16.5.
  - They ſhall die. *Ier.*16.5.

18 No peace to the wicked
- *Reaſons*
  - God giueth peace. *Iſa.*57.19.21
  - They increaſe wrath. *Iſa.*57.21.22.
  - Captiuity commeth. *Eze.*7.25.24.
- *Vſe*
  - Come out of Babel. *Iſa.*48 20.22.

1 Penitent heare God.
- *Reaſons*
  - He raiſeth enemies. *Iſa.*46.11.12.
  - His iudgement commeth. *Iſa.*46.12.13.
- *Vſe*

2 Penitent ſhall eat the good of the land.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Repent. *Iſa.*16.19.

3 Penitent ſhall liue.
- *Reaſons*
  - God deſireth not the death of a ſinner. *Eze.*18. 21 22.23.
  - He turneth from ſinne. *Eze.*18.21.22.
  - His ſinnes not remembred. *Eze.*33.14.15.16.
- *Vſe*
  - Returne. *Eze.*18.30.| 33.11.14.15.

4 Penitent ſhall be preſerued.
- *Reaſon*
  - God keepeth his. *Iſa.*27.3.5.
- *Vſe*
  - Iacob ſhall flouriſh. *Iſa.*27.5.6.

5 Penitent turned from ſinne.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - He ſhall liue. *Eze.*18.21.28.

6 Impenitent ſhall periſh.
- *Reaſons*
  - As others before. *Luk.*13.1.5.
  - Patience of God requireth repentance. *Luk.*13. 1 5.7.
  - God rewardeth according to works. *Rom.*2.5.6.
- *Vſe*
  - Deſpiſe not Gods patience. *Rom.*2.4.3.

1 People depend on Christ.	*Reason*		Enemies feare to attempt him. *Luk.* 19.48.
	Vse		
2 People of God excell others.	*Reasons*		He hath redeemed them. 2.*Sam.*7.24.25.
			He hath ordained them for himselfe. 2.*Sam.*7. 24.23.
			God is their God. 2.*Sam.*7.23.24.
	Vse		
3 People beleeuing false Prophets perish with them.	*Reasons*		God will powre out his wrath. *Ier.*14.16.
			Prophets prophecie falshood. *Ier.*14.14.16.
			God giueth them to delude people. *Eze.*14.9.10.
			That Israel stray no more. *Eze.*14.10.11.
	Vse		Know that God is the Lord. *Eze.*13.14.15.16.
1 Perfect be ye.	*Reason*		As God is. *Mat.*5.48.
	Vse		Follow the truth in loue. *Ephes.*4.15.
2 Perfect the Church shall be.	*Reasons*		Gifts giuen thereto. *Ephes.*4.12.13.
			To worke Gods will. *Heb.*13.20.21.
	Vse		Be no more children. *Ephes* 4.13.14.
			Grow vp to him. *Ephes.*4.13.15.
			Worke that is pleasant. *Heb.*13.20.23.
3 Perfection let vs be led vnto.	*Reasons*		Principles not vnderstood. *Heb.*5.12.comp.6.1.
			Fallers away cannot be renued. *Heb.*6.1.4.6.
	Vse		Stay not in principles. *Heb.*6.1.2.3.
4 Periurie vse not.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Performe thy vowes. *Mat.*5.34.
			Sweare not by creatures. *Mat.*5.34.35.36.
			Affirme and denie barely. *Mat.*5.34.47.
5 Persecution ariseth.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Disciples scattered. *Act.*8.1.
6 Persecution a testimoniall to the faithfull.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Be patient. *Luk.*21.13 19.
7 Persecuted for righteousnesse sake blessed.	*Reason*		Theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *Matth.*5.10.
	Vse		Reioice. *Mat.*5.10.11.12.

8 Persecuted for righteousnesse the heires of heauen.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* { Blessed are they. *Mat.*5.10.

9 Persecuted for righteousnesse shall not perish vnder it.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* { Be patient. *Luk.*19.18.

10 Persons God respecteth not.
- Sy. God respecteth.

11 Persons accept not.
- Sy. Accept no persons.

12 In respect of persons haue not the faith.
- *Reasons*
  - So ye commit sinne. *Iam.*2.1.9.
  - So ye become partiall. *Iam.*2.1.4.
  - God hath chosen the poore. *Iam.*2.1.5.
  - The rich oppresse you. *Iam.*2.1.6.
  - The rich blaspheme Gods name. *Iam.*2.1.9.
  - So ye are transgressors of the Law. *Iam.*2.1.9
- *Vse*

13 Perswaded let all be in acts.
- *Reasons*
  - There are differences in iudgements. *Rom.*14.2.5.
  - He doth his actions to the Lord. *Rom.*14.5.6.
  - Blessed he that condemneth not himselfe in that he alloweth. *Rom.*14.22.
- *Vse*

1 Pestilence commeth.
- *Reasons*
  - God will not spare. *Eze.*5.11.12.
  - God will accomplish wrath. *Eze.*5.12.13.
- *Vse*

1 Peter was to be blamed.
- *Reason* { He dissembled. *Gal.*2.11.12.
- *Vse* { Paul withstood him. *Gal.*2.11.

2 Peter dissembleth.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He was to be blamed. *Gal.*2.11.12.
  - He went not right to the truth. *Gal.*2.13.14.

3 Peter followeth Christ.
- *Reason* { He loueth him. *Ioh.*21.15.22.
- *Vse* { Respect not other men. *Ioh.*21 21.22.

4 Peter ſhall glorifie Chriſt by his death.	*Reaſon*		He loueth Chriſt. *Ioh.*21.19.15.
	Vſe		
5 Peter loueth Chriſt.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Feede his ſheepe. *Ioh.*21.15.16. He ſhall glorifie him by death. *Ioh.*21.15.16.19. Follow Chriſt. *Ioh.*21.15.20.22.
6 Peter Chriſt praieth for	*Reaſon*		Satan wiſheth his hurt. *Luk.*22.31.32.
	Vſe		Strengthen brethren. *Luk.*22.32.
1 piligrms the faithful are	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Abſtaine from luſts. 1. *Pet.*2.11.
2 Pilgrims the Patriarks confeſſe themſelues.	*Reaſon*		They ſeeke a country. *Heb.*11.13.14.
	Vſe		God not aſhamed of them. *Heb.*11.13.16.
1 No place can hide the wicked from trouble.	*Reaſon*		God made and gouernes. *Am.*9.2.5.6.
	Vſe		They ſhall be deliuered. *Am.*9.2.1.
2 No place free from trouble.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		The Church waſted. *Ier.*14.16.17.
3 Euery one ſhall inioy his place.	*Reaſon*		God planted his. *Ier.*12.14.15.
	Vſe		Obedient proſper. *Ier.*12.15.16. Diſobedient rooted out. *Ier.*12.15.16.17.
1 Pleaſures abſtaine from.	*Reaſon*		Not long to liue. 2. *Sam.*19.34.35.
	Vſe		
2 Pleaſures the carnal men delight in.	*Reaſons*		They reioice in their labour. *Eccleſ.*2.10. They are ignorant of the ſtate of men. *Eccleſ.*3.19.20.22.
	Vſe		They deſire to dwell in them. *Mat.*17.14. *Luk.*9.33.
3 Pleaſures men would dwell in.	*Reaſon*		They delight in them. *Mat.*17.4. *Mar.*9.5.
	Vſe		
4 Pleaſures the faithful refuſe.	*Reaſon*		They reſpect the reward. *Heb.*10.24.26.
	Vſe		

5 Moderate in pleasures be.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* {

6 Pleasures not profitable.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { We shall rise. 1.*Cor*.15.31.32. / Be not deceiued. 1.*Cor*.15.32.33. / Liue righteously. 1.*Cor*.15.32.34.

7 Pleasures of men please not God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Paul pleased not men. *Gal*.1.10.

8 Pledge to be restored.
- *Reasons* { It is the nourishment of the poore. *Exod*.22.26.27.*Deut*.24.6. / That the poore may blesse thee. *Deut*.24.13.
- *Vse* { It is righteousnesse to thee. *Deut*.24.13.

9 Plenty of the wicked God turneth away.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They shall perish. *Psal*.37.9.16.

1 Polluted be not.
- *Reason* { Passeouer to be eaten. *Ioh*.18.28.
- *Vse* { Goe not to euill. *Ioh*.18.28.

2 Polluted enter not into Gods house
- *Reason* { It is an holy way. *Isa*.35.8.9.
- *Vse* {

3 Wicked pollute God his worship.
- *Reasons* { They regard not his seruice. *Mal*.1.7. / They offer vncleane things. *Mal* 1.6.7.
- *Vse* { God accepteth them not. *Mal*.1.7.8.

1 Poore in spirit blessed.
- *Reason* { Theirs is the kingdome of God. *Mat*.5.3.
- *Vse* {

2 A poore wise child better then a foolish king.
- *Reasons* { One commeth out of the prison to raigne. *Eccles*.4.13.14. / The other commeth to pouerty. *Eccles*.4.13.14.
- *Vse* {

3 A poore wise child commeth to raigne.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Better a poore child then a foolish king. *Eccles*.4.13.14.

4
Poore choſen by God.
Sy. Ba.2.

Reaſons
- That they may be rich in faith. *Iam.*2.5.
- That they may be heires of the kingdome. *Ia.*2.5

Vſe
- Haue not faith in reſpect of perſons. *Iam.*2.1.5.

5
Poore in Chriſt exalted.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Reioice in affliction. *Iam.*1.29.

6
Giue to the poore and maintaine them.

Sy. Ki.3.

Reaſons
- They ſhall continue. *Deut.*15.11.12.
- To auoid ſlander. *Neh.*5.8.9.
- God his feare conſtraineth it. *Iob* 31.16.23.
- God is the Lord. *Leu.*19.10.
- That they may liue with vs. *Leu.*25.35.
- That God may bleſſe. *Deut.*14 29. |15.10.
- Thou ſhalt finde it. *Eccleſ.*11.1.
- Thou knoweſt not what ſhall be. *Eccleſ.*11.1.2.
- God will plentifully reward thee. *Eccleſ.*11.1.5.
- We haue no continuing heere. *Heb.*13.14.
- So God is pleaſed. *Heb.*13 14.16.
- Famine ariſeth. *Act.*11.28.29.
- The Churches are liberall. 2.*Cor.*8.2.7.
- Chriſt became poore. 2.*Cor.*8.7.9. (14.15.
- That we may be releeued in like ſort. 2.*Cor* 8.7.
- God accepteth according to that one hath. 2. *Cor.*8.7.11.

Vſe
- Let lie thy field. *Exod.*23.10.11.
- Gather not thy fruit to neere. *Deut.*24.9.
- Caſt no doubts. *Ecc* 11.1.4.
- Doe it often. *Eccleſ.*11.1.6.
- Waſte nothing. *Mat.*26.9.

7
Poore onely relieue.

Reaſons
- Leſt the rich reward you. *Luk* 14.12.
- Thou ſhalt be rewarded. *Luk.*14.12.13.

Vſe

8
Giue to the poore cheerefully.

Reaſons
- He that ſoweth ſparingly ſhall ſo reape. 2.*Cor.*9.
- God loueth cheerefull giuers. 2.*Cor.*9.7. (0.7.
- God able to make abound. 2.*Cor.*9.7.8.

Vſe

9
Poore put apart for.

Reaſons
- That no gathering in preſent neede. 1.*Cor.*16.1.2
- Other Churches doe ſo. 1.*Cor.*16.1.

Vſe

10
Poore heires of the king dome.

Reaſon
- God hath choſen them. *Iam.*2.5.

Vſe

11
Poore ſhall reioice.

Reaſon
- The cruell ſhall be conſumed. *Iſa.*29.19 20.

Vſe
- God changeth all things. *Iſa* 29.17.19.
- Iacob ſhall not be confounded. *Iſa.*29.19.20.

12 Poore rich in faith.
- *Reason* { God hath choſen them. *Iam.2.5.*
- *Vſe* {

13 Poore oppreſſed.
- *Reason* {
- *Vſe* { God helpeth. *Pſal.12.1.5.*

14 Poore oppreſſe not.
- *Reaſons* { God will defend their cauſe. *Pro.22.22.23.* / God will ſpoile their ſpoilers. *Pro.22. 22.23.*
- *Vſe* {

15 Poore faithfull offer with a pure heart.
- *Reason* {
- *Vſe* { They offer more then the rich. *Luk.21.3.4.*

16 Poore ſhall bee ſatisfied.
- *Reason* { Chriſt is King. *Pſal.22.26.28.*
- *Vſe* { Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit. *Mat.5.3.* / God is powerfull. *Luk.1.51.53.* / Praiſe God. *Pſal.22.25.26.*

17 Poore ſaued by God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vſe* { God doth great things. *Iob5.9.15.* / The wicked periſh. *Pſal.9.17.18.* / Praiſe God. *Pſal.113.1.7.8.*

18 Poore Iewes the Gentiles miniſter vnto.
- *Reaſon* { They are debtors to them. *Rom.15.26.27.*
- *Vſe* {

1 God giueth poſſeſſions to his.
- *Reaſons* { That they may keepe his ſtatutes. *Pſal.105.45.* / Heauen of heauens are his. *Pſal.115.16.*
- *Vſe* { Poſſeſſe. *Deu.2.31. Iud.11.23.* / Walke in his Law. *Deu.11.24.* / Care not for gold. *2.Chron.25.9.* / He bleſſeth his. *Pſal.115.12.16.* / He doth what he will. *Pſal.135.6.12.*

2 Poſſeſſions Chriſt will not diuide.
- *Reaſon* { He will be no Iudge. *Luk.12.13.14.*
- *Vſe* {

3 Poſſeſſion lawful keepe.
- *Reaſon* { God giueth it. *Deu.2.31. Iud.11.23.*
- *Vſe* {

4 Poſſible to the faithfull are great things.
- *Reaſon* { They beleeue. *Mar.9.23.24.*
- *Vſe* {

5 Posterities of the faithfull are mighty.	*Reasons*	God hath establisshed Zion. *Isa* 14.29.32	
		God his mercy is euerlasting. *Isa*.35.7.8.13.	
		God hath couenanted. 2.*Sam*.23.3.4.	
	Vse	Blessed that feare God. *Psal*.112.1.2.	
		The wicked reioice not at their fall. *Isa*.14.29	
		They shall spoile their enemies. *Isa* 14.29.30.	
6 Posterities of the faithfull knowne among nations.	*Reason*	He will couenant with them. *Isa*.61.8.9.	
	Vse		
7 Posterities of the faithfull praise God.	*Reasons*	God heareth his. *Psal*.102.18.	
		God beholdeth his. *Psal*.102.18.19.	
	Vse		
8 Posterities of the faithfull prolonged by peace.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Blessed are the faithfull. *Psal*.128.1.6.	
9 Posterities of the wicked God will cut off.	*Reasons*	He hath sworne. *Isa*.14.20.22	
		He will destroy the wicked. *Ier*.49.8.11.	
	Vse	None left to comfort. *Ier*.49.11.	
1 Power of God made knowen to the world.	*Reasons*	God hath redeemed his. *Isa*.52.9.10.	
		He hath giuen peace. *Isa*.66.12.14. (66.12.14.	
		Glory of the Gentiles great in the Church. *Isa*.	
		He commeth with power. *Isa*.66.14.15.	
	Vse		
2 God giueth power to subdue enemies.	*Reason*	As a threshing instrument. *Isa*.41.15.16.	
	Vse	Thou shalt scatter them. *Isa*.41.15.16.	
3 God bringeth downe the power of the mighty.	*Reason*	As the shadow the heat of the Sunne. *Isa*.25.5.	
	Vse	The rage of the mighty is of no force. *Isa*.25.4.5	
		Forget not God. *Isa*.51.13.	
		The captiue shalbe deliuered. *Isa*.51.13.14.	
1 Pray to God.	*Reasons*	God helpeth sufficiently. *Deut*.33.7 *Psal*.3.7.	
		That he may saue. 1.*Sam*.7.8 |12.19.|2.*Sam*.22.4.	
		He hath heard. 2 *Sam* 22.46.4.5.6.7.	
		He is alone. 2.*King* 19.15.16.	
		He made heauen and earth. 2.*King*.19.15.16.	
		He is our buckler. *Psal*.3.7.3.	
		He looketh vpon vs. *Psal*.80.14.18.	
		Thou shalt die. *Isa*.38.1.2.	
		He threatneth iudgement. *Isa*.39.3.6.8. *Hab*.3.2. comp.1.& 2.	
		He redeemeth his. *Isa*.63.4.15.	
		He is zealous. *Isa*.63.15.	

			We erre from thy waies. *Isa.*63.15.17.
			Danger at hand. *Ier.*20.22.23.
			He directed the way of man. *Ier.*10.22.23.
			He is glorious. *Hab.*3.2.3.6.
			He correcteth not in anger. *Ier.*10.22.23.
			He is powerfull. *Hab.*3.2.6.
			He is mercifull. *Isa.*63.15. *Ion.*1.6.
		Reasons	He is eternall. *Hab.*3.2.6.
			He is a Father. *Isa.*63.15.16.
			He will spare thee. *Ioel* 2.18.
			He will blesse thee. *Ioel* 2.16.18.19.
			Faithfull haue peace a while. *Isa.*63.15.18.
			Worldly blessings gone. *Ioel* 1.5.19.
			He repenteth him of euill. *Ion.*3.7.9.
			Ye shall haue. *Mat.*7.7.
			Lest ye enter into temptation. *Mat.*26.41. *Luk.* (22.40.
			Christ his comming a snare. *Luk.*21.35.36.
			That ye may escape. *Luk.*21.36.
			That ye may stand. *Luk.*21.36.
I			God shall keepe your mindes. *Phil.*4.6.7.
Pray to God.			
Sy. As.8.		*Vse*	Be not carefull. *Phil.*4.6.
			Lift vp pure hands. 1.*Tim.*2.8.
			Without wrath. 1.*Tim.*2.8.
			Without doubting. 1.*Tim.*2.8.
			Otherwise sinne. 1.*Sam.*12.23.
			God heareth the reproaches of the wicked. *Isa.*
			There are few left. *Ier.*42.2. (37.4.
			That God may direct them. *Ier.*42.2.3.
		Reasons	He will deliuer them. 2.*Cor.*1.11.10.
			That they may walke worthy calling. 2.*Thes.*1.11
			Timothy his calling required. 1.*Tim.*1.18.co.2.1
			It is acceptable to God. 1.*Tim.*2.1.3.
2			God would all sorts to be saued. 1.*Tim.*2.1.4.
Pray for the people.			It auaileth. *Iam.*5.16.
		Vse	Pray for magistrates. 1.*Tim.*2.1.2.
3		*Reason*	Elias auailed. *Iam.*5.16.18.
Praier auaileth.		*Vse*	Pray for other. *Iam.*5.16.
4		*Reason*	God promiseth. *Gen.*32.9.11.
Praier in vse.		*Vse*	God will be intreated. *Gen.*25.21.
5		*Reason*	It auaileth much. *Iam.*5.14.16.
Pray for other.		*Vse*	
			They shall perish. *Ier.*7.12.16.
			God heareth not. *Ier.*7.16. | 11.14. | 14.12.
6		*Reasons*	They conspire. *Ier.*11.9.14.
Pray not for hypocrits.			Their sacrifice not accepted. *Ier* 14.12.
		Vse	Cause them to vnderstand their sinne. *Eze.*20.4.

7 Wicked pray amisse.
- *Reason* { That they might bestow it on lusts. *Iam.*4.3.
- *Vse* { They are not heard. *Iam.*4.2.3.

8 Praier of the faithfull heard.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Haue faith in praier. *Mar.*11.22.24. / Feare not. *Luk.*1.13.

9 Praier not alway heard.
- *Reason* { God against his. *La.*3.3.8.
- *Vse* {

10 Praier of Hypocrits God heareth not.
- *Reasons* { He will destroy them. *Mic.*2.12.comp.3.4. / They consent to euill. *Ier.*7.16.17.18. / He will not spare them. *Eze.*8.18. (14.3.4 / They commit Idolatry in heart and practise. *Eze.* / They are polluted as their Fathers. *Eze.*20.3.30. / They aske amisse. *Iam* 4.3. / They pollute Gods worship. *Mal.*1.7.8.9. / They commit euill. *Mic.*3.4. / They will not heare. *Za.*7.13. / His wrath is on them. *Za.*7.12.13. / He will consume them. *Ier.*14.12.
- *Vse* { Pray not for them. *Ier.*7.16. | 11.14. *Eze.*20.3.4. / Offer not their sacrifice. *Ier.*11.14.15. / Returne from Idolatry. *Eze.*14.4.6. / He will scatter them. *Za.*7.13.14. / All power is not lawfull. *Iam.*4.2.3.

11 Praier a sacrifice.
- *Reasons* {
- *Vse* { God heareth it. *Psal.*141.12.

12 Praise God.
- *Reasons* { He is the God of our fathers. *Exo.*15.1.5.3. / He hath preuailed. 1. *Chron.*16.14. / He is the strength of his. 1. *Chron* 16.14. *Ps.*18.3. / He is the God of his people. 1. *Chron.*16.14. / He is strong. *Exo.*15.3. *Iudg.*5.4.5. *Psal.*88.34.32. 35. / He auengeth his. *Iudg.*5.2 *Psal.*140.12.14. / Faithfull ready to obey. *Iudg.*5.2. / God helpeth his. *Iudg* 3.6.9. *Psal.*9.1.2.4 | 16. 1.5.6. | 35.17.18. | 56.12. | 80.15. | 59.16.17 70.14. / Faithfull preuaile. *Iudg.*5. *Psal* 18.46. *&c.* / He sheweth mercy. 2. *Sam* 22.51. *Psa.*57.1.7.10. / He doth good for his. 1. *King.*8.66. / His iudgements ouer the world. 1. *Chron.*16.14. / He hath couenanted. 1. *Chron* 16.15. *Psal.*105.1.8 / He hath confirmed his couenant. 1 *Chron* 16.17.

He is great. 1.*Chron.*16.25. *Psal.*95.13.|96.3.4. 104.1. *Isa.*12.6.
He is iudge. 1.*Chron.*16.33. *Psal.*17.18.
All things are his. 1.*Chron.*29 11.
His mercy endureth euer. 2.*Chron.*20.21. *Psal.* 99.1.5.
His enemies subdued. *Psal.*9.1.2.3.
He regardeth the poore.*Psal.*9 12.|22.24.
He hath dealt louingly with vs. *Psal.*13 5.
He exalteth himselfe. *Psal.*21.13.
He exalteth his people. *Psal.*27.6.7.|148.114.
He hath restored his. *Psal.*30.2.3.
He is soone appeased. *Psal.*30.4.5.
Angels present for our good. *Psal.*34.17.
He fauoureth his. *Psal.*51.18.19.
He careth for no outward sacrifice. *Psal.*51.15. 17.|66.29.30.
Praise is the true sacrifice.*Ps.*51.15.17|69.29.30.
The earth shall bring foorth. *Psal.*67.5.6.
He forsaketh not his. *Psal*71.8.9.14.
His mercy is great. *Psal.*80.12.13.|98.1.3.
He is to be reuerenced aboue gods. *Psal.*96.1.2
It is comely. *Psal.*135.1.3.|147.1. (3.4.
He heareth his. *Psal.*34.4.|65.1.|66.19.20. *Iob* 11.4.
He bringeth to his temple. *Psal.*43.4.
He preserueth life. *Psal.*66.8.9.|86.13.14.
He suffereth his not to slide. *Psal.*66.8.9.
He is a father of the fatherlesse.*Psal.*86 4.5.
He is in his habitation. *Psal.*68.4.5.
He hath done miracles.*Ps.*68 4.7.|136.1.4 *Isa.*25.1
He blesseth his. *Psal.*68.4.20.|134.1.3.
His assemblies are comely.*Psal.*68 4.10.
He remembreth reproaches. *Psal.*89.50 52.
He forgiueth sinnes. *Psal.*103.1.3.
He healeth infirmities. *Psal* 103.1.3.
He giueth life. *Psal.*103.1.4.
He renueth youth. *Psal.*103.1.5.
He executeth iudgement. *Psal.*103.1.6.
His works are great. *Psal.*111.1.2.
He is high. *Psal.*113.1.4.
He is glorious. *Psal.*113.1.4.*Mat.*6.12.13.
He raiseth the needy. *Psal.*113 1.7.
Blessed the faithfull. *Psal.*119 1.7.
His escape. *Psal.*124.6 7.
He deliuereth his. *Psal.*142.6.7. *Ier.*20.13. 2. *Tim.*4.17.18.
Enemies escape not. *Isa.*25.1.comp.24.19.
He gathereth nations. *Isa.*25.1.8.
A remnant left. *Isa.*24.13 14.15.
He blesseth the barren. *Psal.*113.8.9.
Blessed such as keepe iudgement. *Psal.*106.1.3.
Wisdome to feare God. *Psal* 111.10.
His praise endureth. *Psal.*111.10.

12 **Praise God** — *Reasons*

12 Praise God. — *Reasons*

It is better to trust in God then Princes. *Psal.* 118. 1.8.9.
He maketh his works knowne. *Psal.* 103.1.7.
He ruleth all. *Psal.* 123.19.
He our defence. *Psa.* 124.1.6.
He nourisheth his. *Psal.* 104.28.31.34.
He is the Lord. *Psal.* 100.1.2.3.
He hath made vs. *Psal.* 100.1.3.
He giueth victory. *Psal.* 98.1.
He hath reuealed righteousnesse. *Psal.* 98.1.2.
He iudgeth. *Psal.* 98.1.9.
We are his people. *Psal.* 100.1.3.
His name is praised euery where. *Psal.* 113.1.3.
He beholdeth things in heauen. *Psal.* 113.1.6.
His cõmandements are righteous. *Psal.* 119.171.
He teacheth his. *Psal.* 119.170.171.
He is king. *Mat.* 6.12.13.
He is alone. *Psal.* 136.1.2.3.
He is powerfull. *Mat.* 6.12.13.
He is true. *Psal.* 138.1.2.
He is kind. *Psal.* 138.1.2. | 145.1.8.
He hath magnified his name. *Psal.* 138.2.
He hath heard. *Psal.* 138.1.3.
He fashioneth man in secret parts. *Psal.* 139.13. 14.
Man wonderfully made. *Psal.* 139.14.
He diliuereth Kings. *Psal.* 144.9.10. {4.31.
His kingdome euerlasting. *Psal.* 145.1.13. *Dan.*
He is righteous. *Psal.* 144.1.16.20.
He made heauen and earth. *Psal.* 146.1.2.6.
He is holy. *Psal.* 144.1.16.20.
He helpeth the oppressed. *Psal.* 146.1.2.6.8.9.
He feedeth the hungry. *Psal.* 146.1.7.
He loueth righteousnesse. *Psal.* 146.1.8.
He destroieth the wicked. *Psal.* 146.1.9.
He raigneth for euer. *Psal.* 146.10. *Reu.* 11.15.17.
Praise is good. *Psal.* 147.1.
Praise is pleasant. *Psal.* 147.1.
He couereth heauen. *Psal.* 147.1.7.8.
He giueth food. *Psal.* 147.1.7.8.9.
He delighteth in the faithfull. *Psal.* 147.7.10. 11.
He maketh his strong. *Psal.* 147.7.13.
He blesseth our children. *Psal.* 147.7.13.
He giueth peace. *Psal.* 147.7.14.
He giueth wheate. *Psal.* 147.7.14.
He is onely to be exalted. *Psal.* 148.1.13.
He hath pleasure in his people. *Psal.* 149.1.4.
He comforteth his. *Isa.* 12.1 | 2. *Cor.* 1.3.4.
Hee giueth graces. *Isa.* 12.1.2.3. *Ephes.* 1.3.
He hath done great things. *Isa.* 12.5.
Christ ruleth the Gentiles. *Isa.* 42.1.10.11.12.
Christ ariseth against enemies. *Isa* 42.10.11.13.
The Church shall be builded. *Ier.* 30.18.19 | 31.4

He giueth health. *Ier.*33.6.9.
He reuealeth ſecrets. *Dan.*2.19.23.
Wiſdome and ſtrength his. *Dan.*2.20.23.
He giueth vnderſtanding. *Dan.*4.31.
His works are true. *Dan.*4.31.34.
His power euerlaſting. *Dan.*4.31.
He hath reuealed himſelfe to babes. *Mat.*11.25.
Diuels caſt out by the Diſciples. *Luk.*10.21.
He redeemeth his. *Luk.*1.6.8.
He raiſeth Chriſt. *Luk.*1.68.69.
Miracles done by Chriſt. *Luk.*18.43.
Elſe ſtones would cry. *Luk.*19.40.
His works apparant. *Act.*4.21.22.
Heere we haue no continuance. *Heb.*13.14.15.
With ſuch ſacrifice God is pleaſed. *Heb.*13.14.16.

Reaſons

The faithfull abound in wealth. 2.*Cor.*8.11.
The faithfull ſubiect to the Goſpell. 2.*Cor.*8.13.
The faithfull are liberall. 2.*Cor.*8.13
He hath adopted vs children. *Epheſ.*1.5.
Faithfull receiued to mercy. 1 *Tim.*1.13.17.
He keepeth them from euill. 2.*Tim.*4.17.18.
He regenerateth them. 1.*Pet.*1.3.
He hath obtained a kingdome. *Reu.*11.15.17.
Saluation and power his. *Reu* 19.1.
His iudgements are righteous. *Reu.*19.1.2.
He raigneth. *Reu.*19.6.
His ſonne is married. *Reu.*19.6.8.
His Church is glorious. *Reu.*19.8.9.

12 Praiſe God

Declare his works. 1.*Chron.*16.8. *Pſal.*105.1.2. 149.1.7.
The humble hearing it are glad. *Pſal.*34.1.2. 105.1.3.

Vſe

Seeke God. *Pſal.*105.1.4.
Prepare thy heart. *Pſal.*108.9.
Call vpon him. *Iſa.*12.4.
Declare his name. *Iſa.*12.4.

13 Praiſe of God endureth.

Reaſon

Vſe — Praiſe God. *Pſal.*111.10.

14 Praiſe that is due all ſhall haue.

Reaſon — God will make plaine the heart. 1. *Cor.*4.5.

Vſe

15 Praiſes of men ſome loue.

Reaſon

Vſe

They confeſſe not Chriſt. *Ioh.*12.42.43.
They beleeue not. *Ioh.*5.40.44.
Moſes accuſeth them. *Ioh* 5.44.45.

Pra.		Pre.
16 He that praiseth himselfe not allowable.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Let him that reioiceth reioice in the Lord. 2.*Cor.* 10.17.18.
17 Woe to them that haue praises of men.	*Reason*	So had the false Prophets. *Luk.*6.20.
	Vse	
1 Preach the word.	*Reasons*	The Scriptures giuen by inspiration. 2.*Tim.*3.16. comp.4.2.
		The Scriptures able to make wise. 2.*Tim.*3.15. comp.4.1.2.
		The Scriptures able to teach. 2.*Tim.*3.16. com. 4.1.2.
		Men shal not suffer wholesome doctrines.2.*Tim.* 4.2.3.
	Vse	
2 Faithfull preach Christ crucified.	*Reasons*	It is the power of God. 1.*Cor.*1.23.24.
		It is the wisdome of God. 1.*Cor.*1.23.24.
	Vse	
3 Preaching of Christ crucified the power of God.	*Reasons*	The foolishnesse of God wiser then men. 1.*Cor.* 1.24.25.
		The weakenesse of God stronger then men.1.*Cor.* 1.24.25.
	Vse	Preach Christ crucified. 1.*Cor.*1.23.24.
4 Preaching the Gospell in euidence of the spirit.	*Reason*	That our faith might be in the power of God. 1. *Cor.*2.3.4.
	Vse	The faithfull come not in excellency of words.1. *Cor.*2.4.1.
5 Preaching is of necessitie.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Woe to them that preach not. 1.*Cor.*9.16.
		Respect reioicing. 1.*Cor.*9.15.16.
6 Preaching of the Apostles not vaine.	*Reason*	
	Vse	The dead shall rise. 1.*Cor.*15.13.14.
7 Preaching casteth down imaginations.	*Reason*	
	Vse	The weapons of Pastors are mighty.2.*Cor.*10.4.5

8 Preaching threatneth vengeance.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	The weapons of Pastors are mighty. 2.*Cor*.10. 4.6.
9 Preachers warre not according to flesh.	*Reason*	{	Their weapons are not carnall. 2.*Cor*.10.3.4.
	Vse	{	
10 Preachers of an other Gospell accursed.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Remoue not from the Gospell. *Gal*.1.6.8.9.
11 Preferment seeke not after.	*Reasons*	{	God will bring a plague. *Ier*.45.5. The whole land destroied. *Ier*.45.4.5.
	Vse	{	
12 Prepare to God.	*Reason*	{	Saluation is come to vs. 1.*Pet*.1.12.13.
	Vse	{	Be holy. 1.*Pet*.1.13.14. Fashion not your selues to the world.1.*Pet*.1.13. 14.
13 Presume not.	*Reasons*	{	Thou canst not tell what shall be. *Iam*.4.14.15. All such reioicing is euill. *Iam*.4.13.16.
	Vse	{	Commit causes to God. *Iam*.4.13.15.
14 Presume not on other.	*Reason*	{	That their benefit may be willingly. *Philem*.1.4.
	Vse	{	
15 Let no man presume aboue that is meete.	*Reasons*	{	Pastors are ministers of Christ.1.*Cor*.4.1.6. Thou separatest not thy selfe. 1.*Cor*.4.6.7. Thou hast receiued that thou hast.1.*Cor*.4.6.7.
	Vse	{	
16 Presumptuous are the wicked.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	They shall be destroied. *Isa*.47.10.11. Their delight shall be taken away. *Hos*.4.7.8.10.
17 Presumptuous cut off.	*Reasons*	{	He blasphemeth God. *Num*.15.30. He despiseth God his word. *Num*.15.31. To take euill away. *Deut*.17.12.
	Vse	{	Let Israel feare and auoid it. *Deut*.17.12.

18 Preuent not publike actions by priuate.	*Reasons*		Houſes for priuate actions. 1.*Cor.*11.20.22. Ye deſpiſe therein the Church. 1 *Cor.*11.20.22 Ye ſhame the poore therein. 1.*Cor.*11.20.22.
	Vſe		I praiſe you not. 1.*Cor.*11.20.22.
1 Pride goeth before deſtruction.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Be lowly. *Pro.*16.18.19.
2 Pride deliuereth not the wicked.	*Reaſon*		They ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.*15.1. comp.16.6.
	Vſe		
3 Pride deceiueth the wicked.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		God will bring them downe. *Oba.*3.4. They ſhall be ſmall. *Ier.*49.15.16. *Oba.*2.3. They ſhall be deſolate. *Ier.*49.16.17.
4 Principles ſtay not in.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Let vs be led to perfection. *Heb.*6.1.2.3.
5 Principles men vnderſtand not.	*Reaſons*		They are dull of hearing. *Heb.*5.11.12. They are inexpert in the word of righteouſneſſe. *Heb,*5.12.13.
	Vſe		They will not beleeue myſteries. *Ioh.*3.12. Let vs be led forward to perfection. *Heb.*6.1. comp.5.12.13.14.
6 Prieſts breake the couenant.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They are reproched. *Mal.*2 8.9.
7 Euill Prieſts God will reiect.	*Reaſon*		They reiect knowledge. *Hoſ.*4.6.
	Vſe		
8 Euil Prieſts flatter other in their euill.	*Reaſon*		They forget the Law. *Hoſ.*4 6.8.
	Vſe		All eſtates periſh. *Hoſ.*4.8.9.
9 Prieſts to God the faithfull are.	*Reaſon*		God ſent Chriſt. *Iſa.*61.1.6.
	Vſe		They ſhall inherit the Gentiles. *Iſa* 61.6.8.
10 Prieſt his garments holie.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They ſhall not weare them with the people. *Eze.* 42.14.

11 Prieſt giue glory to God
- *Reaſons*
  - Curſed the deceitful worſhipper. *Mal.* 1.14.com. 2.1.2.
  - Otherwiſe God will curſe. *Mal.* 2.1.2.
  - He will turne bleſſing to curſing. *Mal.* 2.1.2.
  - That my couenant may ſtand. *Mal.* 2.1.2.4.
- *Vſe*

12 Glory of the Prieſt God will change.
- *Reaſon*
  - They multiply ſinne. *Hoſ.* 4.7.
- *Vſe*

13 Prieſt muſt be holy.
- *Reaſons*
  - He offereth ſacrifice. *Leu.* 21.6.
- *Vſe*
  - Not to marry with an harlot. *Leu* 21.7.
  - Pollute not the name of God. *Leu.* 21.6.
  - Account them holy. *Leu.* 21.8.

14 Prieſt and Prophet ignorant and doe euill.
- *Reaſon*
  - God will reward according to righteouſneſſe. *Eze.* 7.26.27.
- *Vſe*
  - Heare them not. *Ier.* 23.15.16.
  - God will contend with them. *Ier.* 2.8.9.
  - Sinnes of the people many. *Ier.* 23.10.11.
  - They ſhall periſh. *Ier.* 23.11.12.
  - I will feede them with bitternes. *Ier.* 23.11.12.15.
  - Grieue at it. *Ier.* 23.9.10.11.
  - All eſtates faile. *Eze.* 7.26.
  - God will reiect them. *Hoſ.* 4.6.
  - Separate ſuch. 1. *Tim.* 6.6.

15 Prieſts reiect knowledge
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God will reiect them. *Hoſ.* 4.6.

16 Prieſts forget the Law.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God will forget their children. *Hoſ.* 4.6.
  - They multiply ſinnes. *Hoſ.* 4.6.7.
  - They flatter other in ſinne. *Hoſ.* 4.6.8.

17 Prieſt the meſſenger of God.
- *Reaſons*
- *Vſe*
  - His lips ſhall keepe knowledge. *Mal.* 2.7.
  - The people ſeeke the Law at him. *Mal.* 2.7.

18 Prieſt to be reuerenced.
- *Reaſons*
  - He offereth the bread of the Lord. *Leu.* 21.9.8.
  - God is holy. *Leu.* 21.8.
- *Vſe*

19 Euill Prieſts reproched.
- *Reaſons*
  - They breake the couenant. *Mal.* 2.8.9.
  - They are partiall in the Law. *Mal.* 2.8.9
- *Vſe*

20 Priests multiply sinnes.	*Reason*	They forget the Law. *Hos.*4.6.8.
	Vse	God changeth their glory. *Hos.*4.7.
21 Priests seek after slaughter.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God his iudgements against them. *Hos.*5.1.2. God rebuketh them. *Hos.*5.4.2.
22 Priests a snare to the people.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God will iudge them. *Hos.*5.1.
23 God his iudgements against the priests.	*Reasons*	They are a snare to the people. *Hos.*5.1.2. They seeke slaughter. *Hos.*5.1.2.
	Vse	Heare the word of the Lord. *Hos.*5.1.
24 High Priest alone into the most holy.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Places were not open during the Law. *Heb.*9.7.8.
25 Priesthood was changed.	*Reasons*	Christ of Iuda. *Heb.* 7.13.14. Christ after Melchisedech. *Heb.*7.12.15.
	Vse	The Law changed. *Heb.*7.13.14.12.
1 Profession hold fast.	*Reasons*	Wee haue an high Priest Christ. *Heb.*4.14. 10.21.22. Christ was tempted like vs. *Heb.*4.14.15. God is faithfull. *Heb* 10.23.24. We may enter by Christ. *Heb.*10.19.23. Ye haue suffered. *Heb.*10.23.32.
	Vse	
2 Profession inquire after.	*Reason*	It is spoken against. *Act.*28.22.
	Vse	
3 Profession of Christ spoken against.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Inquire after it. *Act.*28.22.
4 Some professors dare not professe Christ.	*Reason*	They feare the Iewes. *Ioh.*7.13.
	Vse	
5 Professors many reiected.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Enter the strait way. *Luk.*13.24.25.28. First last, last first. *Luk.*13.30.25.

6 All professors not saued
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Obedient like a wise builder. *Mat.*7.21.22.25.
  Disobedient like vnwise builders. *Ma.*7.21.22.24

7 Profit priuate the Church sometime respecteth.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { It neglecteth holy duties. *Hag.*1.2.4.
  God accepteth not vnclean sacrifice. *Mal.*1.9.10.

8 Promise keepe.
- *Reason* { God is witnesse. *Iud.*11 10.
- *Vse* {

9 Promise God keepeth.
- *Reason* { He is true. *Rom* 3.3.4.
- *Vse* { Ye shall returne after seuenty yeeres. *Ier.*29.10.
  He giueth health to his. *Ier.*33.6.14.
  Israel preferred before other. *Rom.*3.1.2.3.

10 Promise made in Christ
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { None iustified by the law. *Gal.*2 16.com.3 16.18
  The Law cannot abrogate it. *Gal.*3.16.18.

11 Promises true in Christ.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He is truth. 2.*Cor.*1.19.20.

12 Promise of God comfort vs.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God is mindfull of them. *Psal.*119.49.50.

13 Promises giuen to vs.
- *Reasons* { God giueth all to godlinesse. 2.*Pet.*1.3.4.
  That ye may partake diuine nature. 2.*Pet.*1.4.
- *Vse* {

14 Promises giuen through faith.
- *Reasons* { Not of the law. *Rom* 4 13.
  That by grace. *Rom.*4.15.16.
  That the promise sure. *Rom* 4.15.16.
  That the purpose of God may stand. *Ro.*9 10.*&c*
- *Vse* { Abraham iust before circumcision. *Rom.*4.9.13.
  The word must be fulfilled. *Rom.*9.6.11

15 Promise by grace.
- *Reason* { It is by faith. *Rom.*4 15.16.
- *Vse* {

16 Promise not by the law.
- *Reasons* { It is of faith. *Rom.*4 13.
  Otherwise faith void. *Rom.*4.13.14.
  Otherwise the promise vaine. *Rom.*4.13.14.
  Law causeth wrath. *Rom.*4.13.15
- *Vse* {

17 Promiſes God can extraordinarily performe.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Outward religion truſt not in. *Mat.*3.9.
18 Promiſes of God are ſure.	*Reaſon*	It is by faith. *Rom.*4.15.16.
	Vſe	
19 Promiſes of God are ſweet.	*Reaſon*	Ashony. *Pſal.*119.103.
	Vſe	The faithfull keepe the Law. *Pſal.*119.103.100. Thereby vnderſtanding. *Pſal.*119.104.103.
20 Promiſes of God the wicked forſake.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They truſt in ſtrange helpe. *Iſa.*8.6.
21 Promiſes of God the wicked mocke.	*Reaſon*	They know not Gods works. 2.*Pet.*3.4.5.
	Vſe	
22 Prophets acquainted with ſinnes of men.	*Reaſon*	God teacheth them. *Ier.*11.18.
	Vſe	The wicked hate them. *Ier.*11.18.19.
23 Beleeue the Prophets.	*Reaſon*	They ſpeake wiſdome. *Pſal.*49.1.2.3.78.1.2.
	Vſe	Ye ſhall proſper. 2.*Chron.*20.20.
24 Prophets are bold. Sy. An.22.Bo.11.	*Reaſons*	Falſe prophets ſee no true viſions. *Mic.*3.6.7.8. God hath ſpoken. *Am.*3.7.
	Vſe	
25 Prophets eat the booke of God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They muſt prophecie. *Rev.*10.10.11.
26 Prophets build and caſt downe.	*Reaſons*	God fitteth them. *Ier.*1.9.10. He approueth their word. *Ier.*1.10.12.
	Vſe	
27 Prophets God maketh bold.	*Reaſon*	They are ſent to a people of the ſame language: *Eze.*3.5.9.
	Vſe	Feare not the wicked. *Eze.*3.9.
28 Prophets commit the bleſſing to God.	*Reaſon*	Iſrael rebellious. *Eze.*3.27.
	Vſe	

29 Carefull Prophets deliuer ſoules.
- *Reaſon*: They are watchmen. *Eze.*3.17.18.
- *Vſe*: Heare God. *Eze* 3.10.11 18. / Tell the people. *Eze.*3.10.11.18.

30 Careleſſe prophets anſwere for blood.
- *Reaſon*: They are watchmen. *Eze.*3.17.18.
- *Vſe*: Heare God. *Eze.*3.10.11.18. / Tell the people. *Eze.*3.10.11.18.

31 Prophets called by God Sy. Ap.6.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*: Heare the Lord. *Eze.*40.4. / Declare his will. *Eze.*4.4. / They prophecie. *Am.*7.14.15. / Woe to them that forbid them. *Am.*7.14.16.17.

32 Prophets complaine.
- *Reaſons*: Wicked turne from God. *Ier.*15.6. / They are hated. *Ier.*15.10.
- *Vſe*: God giueth peace to them. *Ier.*15.10.11. / He will deſtroy aduerſaries. *Ier.*15.10.13. / God remembreth them. *Ier.*15.10.15.

33 Prophets declare the peoples ſinnes.
- *Reaſons*: They are hypocrites. *Iſa.*58.1.2. / Sinne ſeparates from God. *Iſa.*58.1.comp.59.1. / They are watchmen. *Eze.*33.7. / So they ſaue their liues. *Eze.*33.7.9. / God calleth them. *Eze.*40.42. / They ſinne in Gods ſight. *Ion.*1.2.
- *Vſe*

43 Prophets deſire to ſee Chriſt, but could not.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*: Bleſſed they that ſee him. *Mat.*13.16.17.

35 Prophets edifie men.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*: Couet to prophecie. 1.*Cor.*14.5.

36 Enemies of the Prophets confounded.
- *Reaſon*: God is their hope. *Ier.*17.17.18.
- *Vſe*

37 Prophets are faint.
- *Reaſons*: They are hated. *Ier.*20.8.9. / Enemies conſpire. *Ier.*20.9 11.
- *Vſe*: They exclaime with infirmitie. *Ier.*20.9.14. *&c.*

38 Prophets deale faithfully.
- *Reaſons*: God iudgeth them. *Ier.*23.19.20.28. / What doth chaffe with wheat? *Ier.*23.28. / Gods word is of power ſufficient. *Ier.*23.28.29. / He wil come againſt the faithleſſe and intruders. *Ier.*23.28.30.32.
- *Vſe*

39 False Prophets are. Sy. An.26.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Beleeue not euery ſpirit. 1.*Ioh.*4.1. Men are corrupted. *Rom.*8.11.
40 False Chriſts ſhall ariſe.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt his comming ſhall be glorious. *Mat.*24.23 27.
	Vſe	Let none ſeduce you. *Mat.*24.4.5. *Luk.*21.8. Beleeue them not. *Mat.*24.23.24.
41 False Prophets aſhamed	*Reaſon*	Their friends ſhall ſmite them. *Za.*13.3.4.5.
	Vſe	
42 Beleeuers of falſe Prophets God iudgeth.	*Reaſon*	They heare not God his word. *Ier.*29.16.18.19.
	Vſe	Heare them not. *Ier.*29.15.16.18.
43 Beleeuers of falſe Prophets heare not God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	God will iudge them. *Ier.*29.18.19.
44 False Prophets comfort the wicked.	*Reaſon*	They looke after gaine. *Eze.*13.19.
	Vſe	They pollute God his name. *Eze.*13.19.
45 False Prophets deuoure other.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Beware of them. *Mat.*7.15. Chriſt came to ſaue. *Ioh.*10.10.
46 False Prophets make men erre.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They are Idolaters. *Ier.*15.16.
47 False Prophets commit euill.	*Reaſon*	God is witneſſe to it. *Ier.*29.22.23.
	Vſe	They ſhall be a reproach. *Ier.*29.22.23.
48 False Prophets defend not the flocke.	*Reaſon*	They ſpeake falſely. *Eze.*12.5.6.
	Vſe	They ſeeke after gaine. *Eze.*12.4.5.
49 False Prophets are fooles.	*Reaſons*	The wicked ſhall be deſolate and deſtroied. *Hoſ.* 9.6.7. He is a ſnare to the people. *Hoſ* 9.7 8.
	Vſe	
50 False Prophets cauſe men to forget God.	*Reaſon*	They ſpeake of their owne deceit. *Ier.*23.26.27.
	Vſe	

51 False Prophets seeke after gaine.
- *Reasons*
  - As hungry foxes. *Eze.*13.3.4.
  - They defend not the flocke. *Eze.*13.4.5.
- *Vse*
  - Woe to them. *Eze.*13.3.4.
  - They comfort the wicked. *Eze.*13.19.

52 False Prophets heare not.
- *Reasons*
  - They commit wickednesse. *Ier.*23.15.16.
  - They speake of themselues. *Ier.*23.16.
  - They speake falsely. *Ier.*27.9.10. | 29.8.9.
  - All must be obedient. *Ier.*27.7.9.
  - They are rauening wolues. *Mat.*7.15.
  - God trieth you by them. *Deut.*13.13.
  - They speake presumptuously. *Deut.*18.22.
  - God is the Lord. 1. *King.*18.40.
  - God will punish such as doe. *Ier.*29.15.19.18.
  - He will destroy thee. *Ier.*25.15.21.
- *Vse*

53 False Prophets haue beene.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - False teachers shall be. 2. *Pet.*2.1.

54 False Prophets follow not, or hearken not to.
- *Reasons*
  - The kingdome not by obseruation. *Luk.*17.21. 23.
  - Christ his comming is glorious. *Luk.*17.23.24.
- *Vse*

55 False Prophets giuen to Idolaters.
- *Reason*
  - They forbid true Prophets. *Mic.*2.6.11.
- *Vse*
  - People and Prophets die. *Eze.*14.9.10.
  - Returne from Idolatry. *Eze.*14.6.9.
  - God will destroy the wicked. *Mic.*2.11.12.13.
  - They shall not see true visions. *Mic.*2.11. comp. 3.6.

56 False and faithlesse Prophets God iudgeth.
- *Reasons*
  - God his word is sufficient of power. *Ier.*23.29.30
  - He hath not sent them. *Ier.*23.19.20.21 | 28.15. 16.
  - He is powerfull. *Ier.*23.19.23.
  - None can hide from him. *Ier.*23.19.24.
  - He filleth heauen and earth. *Ier.*23.19.24.
  - They speake falsely. *Eze.*13.6.8.
- *Vse*
  - They shall not be of my people. *Eze.*13.8.9
  - They shall be a reproach. *Ier.*29.21.22.
  - Heare them not. *Ier.*29.15.21.
  - Their building shall fall. *Eze.*13.8.10.

57 False Prophets their friends ſhall kill.	*Reaſon*	{	They prophecy lies. *Za.*13.3.
	Vſe	{	They ſhall ceaſe. *Za.*13.2.3. They ſhall be aſhamed. *Za.*13.3.4.5. They ſhal be reformed and loue their ſmiters. *Za.* 13.3.6.
58 False Prophets pollute God his name.	*Reaſon*	{	They comfort the wicked. *Eze.*13.19.
	Vſe	{	Woe to them. *Eze.*13.18.19.
59 False Prophets not reckoned among Gods people.	*Reaſon*	{	God will iudge them. *Eze.*13.8.9.
	Vſe	{	Know I am the Lord. *Eze.*13.9.
60 False Prophets were praiſed.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Woe to them that are praiſed of men. *Luk.*6.26.
61 False Prophets profit not.	*Reaſon*	{	God hath not ſent them. *Ier.*23.32.
	Vſe	{	
62 False Prophets are puſt vp.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Separate thy ſelfe from ſuch. 1.*Tim.*6.5.
63 False Prophets are reproch.	*Reaſons*	{	They commit euill in Iſrael. *Ier.*29.22.23. Their building falleth. *Eze.*13.10.12. They ſee not true viſions. *Mic* 3.6.7. God will iudge them. *Ier.*29.21.22.
	Vſe	{	True prophets are bold. *Mic.*3.6.7.8.
64 False prophets ſeduce other from the right way.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	They are puniſhed. *Act.*13.10.11.
65 False teachers ſeparate from thee.	*Reaſon*	{	They are puſt vp and deafe. 1.*Tim.*6.5.6. Godlineſſe is gaine. 1.*Tim.*6.6.
	Vſe	{	
66 False Prophets are a ſnare to the people.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Thy are mad and fooles. *Hoſ.*9.8.

67 False Prophets must be slaine.

Reasons
- They intice to turne from God. *Deut.*13.5.
- They heale with sweet words. *Ier.*6.14.15. | 14.14.15.
- I haue seene sinne in them. *Ier.*29.21.22.
- They tell not the will of God. *Eze.*33.8.9.
- Faithfull bewaile their sinne. *Za.*12.10. comp. 13.2.
- Their friends shall kill them. *Za.*12.2.3.
- They seduce other. *Act.*13.10.11.

Vse
- Other beleeue. *Act.*13.11 12.
- Other astonied at the word. *Act.*13.11 12.

68 False Prophets not sent by God.

Reason
- They turne not men from sinne. *Ier.*23.21.22.

Vse
- They speake falsely. *Ier.*14.13.14. *Ez.*13.6.7.
- I will iudge them. *Ier.*23.19 21.31.32. | 28.15.16.
- They profit not. *Ier.*23.32.

69 False Prophets speake of themselues.

Reason
- They thinke to cause men forget God. *Ier.*23.26.27.

Vse
- Heare them not. *Ier.*23.16.
- They speake falsely. *Ier.*23.16.17.18.25.26.

70 False Prophets speake peace.

Reason

Vse
- They speake falsely. *Ier.*23.17.18.

Reasons
- God hath not sent them. *Ier.*14.13. | 27.14.15. *Eze.*13.6.7.
- They speake of themselues. *Ier.*23.16.17.
- They speake peace. *Ier.*23.17.18.
- The deceit of their owne heart. *Ier.*23.25.26.
- That they and other may perish. *Ier.*27.14.15.

71 False Prophets speake falsely.

Vse
- They shall fall. *Ier.*6.14.15 | 8.11.12.
- All sorts corrupted. *Ier.*8.10.11.
- The people erre from God. *Ier.*14.10.13.
- They shall perish. *Ier.*14.14.15. | 23.17.19.20.
- People beleeuing cast out. *Ier.*14.14.16.
- They turne not men from sinne. *Ier.*23.22.25.
- Heare not. *Ier.*29.8. *&c.*
- The Church in miserie. *La.*2.11.
- Woe to them. *Eze.*13.18.
- They defend not the flocke. *Ez.*13.5.6.
- God will iudge them. *Ez.*13.6.8.
- Prophecying taken away. *Eze.*13.18.20.21.
- Friends shall smite them. *Za.*13.3.

72 False Prophets transforme themselues.

Reason
- Satan into an Angell of light. *2.Cor.*11.13.14.

Vse

73 False Prophets turne not men from sinne.	*Reason*	They speake falsely. *Ier.*23.22.25.
	Vse	God hath not sent them. *Ier.*23.21.22.
74 False Prophets see no true visions.	*Reason*	They are sent to the wicked. *Mic.*2.6.comp.3.6.
	Vse	They shall be ashamed. *Mic.*3.6.7. They shall be silent. *Mic.*3.6.7. True Prophets bold. *Mic.*3.6.7.8.
75 Woe to false Prophets.	*Reasons*	They are like hungry foxes. *Eze.*3.3.4. They speake falsely. *Eze.*13.18. They pollute Gods name. *Eze.*13.18.19.
	Vse	
76 Prophets feare not the wicked.	*Reasons*	God maketh them bold. *Eze.*3 9. They are a rebellious nation. *Eze.*2.3.6.|3.9.
	Vse	
77 Prophets fitted by the Lord.	*Reasons*	He made the eare. *Exo.*4.11.12. To build and to destroy. *Ier.*1.9.10.
	Vse	Let the Prophets speake. *Exo.*7.12.*Deut.*18.18. He chooseth at his pleasure. 1 *Sam.*10.11.12. Heare them. *Deut.*18.18. He sendeth them. *Ier* 1.9 10. Rebell not but obey. *Eze.*2.8.9.10. comp.3.4.
78 Prophet is greater then speaker with tongues.	*Reasons*	Propheeying for beleeuers, tongues for vnbeleeuers. 1 *Cor.*14.5.22. Prophecie causeth more regard. 1.*Cor.*14.5.24.25.
	Vse	Would yee all were Prophets. 1.*Cor.*14.1.5
79 Prophets hated by the wicked.	*Reasons*	They speake not good things to them. 1.*King.*22.8. They are acquainted with the sinnes of men. *Ier.*11.18.19. Wicked secure and euill. *Ier.*18.18. They speake earely and late. *Ier.*20.8. They speake iudgement. *Ier.*26.8.9. That the saints blood required. *Mat.*23.34.35. People seeke knowledge. *Act.*13.45. (*Luk.*11.50
	Vse	Destruction to them. *Mat.*23.33.34. God will reuenge them. *Ier.*11.19.20. | 20.1.3.4 6. Prophets complaine. *Ier.*15.10.15. God heareth them. *Ier.*18.18.19. They faint in their worke. *Ier.*20.8.9.

80 Heare the Prophets.
- *Reasons*
  - They ſpeake what God commandeth. *Ier.*26.2.3
  - That God may repent of the plague. *Ier.*26.3.
  - Law and Prophets endured till Iohn. *Luk.*16.16. 30.
- *Vſe*
  - Miracles looke not for. *Luk.*16.30.31.

81 Prophets heare ye what God ſaith.
- *Reaſons*
  - They are watchmen appointed. *Exec.*3.17.33.7.
  - He calleth Prophets. *Eze.*40.4.
- *Vſe*

82 Prophets heard by God
- *Reaſons*
  - He is their praiſe. *Ier.*17.14.
  - They call vpon him. *Pſal.*99.6.8.
  - They complaine. *Ier.*15.10.15.
  - The wicked hate them. *Ier.*18.18.19.
- *Vſe*
  - Worſhip him. *Pſal.*99.5.6.
  - They that forſake him aſhamed. *Ier.*17.13.14.
  - They are ſafe. *Ier.*17.14.
  - He will not be terrible to them. *Ier.*17.14.17.
  - Miſerie ouer taketh the wicked. *Ier.*18.19.21.

83 Intruding Prophets God iudgeth.
- *Reaſons*
  - He hath not ſent them. *Ier.*23.29.31.32.
  - God his word is of power ſufficient. *Ier.*23.29.30. 31.
- *Vſe*

84 Prophets and Law endure till Iohn.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Iohn greater then prophets. *Matt.*11.9.13.
  - Prophets heare. *Luk.*16.16.30.

85 Prophets ſent to a people of the ſame language.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God maketh them bold. *Eze.*3.5.9.
  - Prophets obey yee. *Eze.*3.4.5.

86 Mouth of the Prophets God ſtoppeth.
- *Reaſon*
  - Iſrael rebellious. *Eze.*3.26.27.
- *Vſe*

87 Prophets obey ye God.
- *Reaſons*
  - God ſendeth them. *Ion.*3.2.3.
  - God fitteth them. *Eze.*28.9.10 com.3.4.
  - Iſrael rebellious. *Eze.*2.3.8.
  - They are ſent to a people of the ſame language. *Eze.*3.4 5.
- *Vſe*
  - Heare ye the word of God. *Eze* 3.4.10.
  - Tell ye the people. *Eze.*3.4.11.

88 Prophets are patient & harmeleſſe.	*Reaſon*	{	God ſendeth them. *Ier.*26.12.14.
	Vſe	{	Perſecute them not. *Ier.*26.12.14.15.|37.18.20
89 Prophets perſecute yee not.	*Reaſons*	{	They are patient. *Ier.*26.14.15. It bringeth innocent blood. *Ier.*26.15. Righteous did it not. *Ier.*26.15.18.19. It bringeth euill. *Ier.*26.15.19.
	Vſe	{	
90 Prophets were perſecuted.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Reioice ye perſecuted for righteouſneſſe. *Mat.*5.12. God reuengeth them. *Ier.*20.1.2.3.6
91 Prophets muſt prophecie.	*Reaſon*	{	They eate God his booke. *Rev.*10.10.11.
	Vſe	{	
92 Prophets made powerfull.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Seeke them. *Num.*22.6.
93 Prophets not regarded among their owne.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Chriſt goeth from Iury. *Ioh.*4.43.44.
94 Receiuers of Prophets rewarded.	*Reaſon*	{	They receiue Chriſt. *Mat.*10.40.41.42.
	Vſe	{	
95 Receiuers of Prophets receiue Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	They ſhall be rewarded. *Mat.*10.40.41.
96 Prophets God reuengeth.	*Reaſons*	{	They are perſecuted. *Ier.*20.1.2.3.6. God ſendeth them. *Ier.*20.1.2.3.7.6.
	Vſe	{	
97 Prophets ſafe.	*Reaſons*	{	God is their hope. *Ier.*17.17.18. God heareth them. *Ier.*17.14.17.
	Vſe	{	
98 Saul among the Prophets.	*Reaſon*	{	God is the father of them. 1.*Sam.*10.12.
	Vſe	{	

99 Secrets reuealed to Prophets.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Praise God. *Dan.*2.19.23.
  - They prophecy. *Am.*3.7.8.
  - He will visit their wickednesse. *Am.*3.2.7.

100 Prophets sent by God.
- Sy. Pro. Went.w.

101 Prophets haue sinned.
- *Reasons*
  - They shed blood. *La.*4.13.
  - They are ignorant. *La.*4.13.14.
  - They are hypocrits. *Lam.*4 13.15.
  - They speake falsely. *La.*4.13.15.
- *Vse*
  - Gods wrath accomplished. *La.*4.11.13.15.

102 Prophets slaine.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - The wicked reioice. *Reu.*11.10.

103 Prophets speake iudgement.
- *Reasons*
  - God will haue mercy. *Hos.*6.5.
  - Wicked strangers. *Hos.*6.5.7.
  - The wicked persecute them. *Ier.*5.13.14.
  - God sends them. *Ier.*20 7.8.
  - Wicked are hypocrits. *Hos.*6.4.5.
- *Vse*
  - Enemies raised. *Ier.*5.14.15.
  - They are hated. *Ier.*20.8.
  - They are persecuted. *Mar.*6.

104 Prophets speake what God will.
- *Reasons*
  - Else blood required. *Eze.*3.11.18.
  - So they deliuer soules. *Eze.*3.11.18.
  - God ordained them. *Ier.*1.5.7.
  - He reuealeth to them. *Am.*3 7.8.
  - He will fulfill his word. *Ier.*1.7.12.17.
  - That they may heare. *Ier.*26.2.3.
  - They are watchmen. *Eze.*3.11.17.
- *Vse*
  - Excuse not. *Ier.*1.6 7.
  - Feare not men. *Ier.*1.7.8.17.
  - Keepe not backe. *Ier* 26.2 | 42.4.
  - Despisers of them despise God. *1.Thess.*4.8.

105 Prophets speake vprightly.
- *Reasons*
  - They thrust not in themselues. *Ier.*17.16.
  - Though others deride. *Ier.*17.15.16.
- *Vse*

106 Prophets speake not of themselues.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Speake what God will. *Num.*22.38.
  - Disobedient punished. *Deut.*18.19.
  - Giue eare. *Isa.*48.16.

107 Prophets thruſt not in themſelues.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Their words vpright. *Ier.17.16.*
- *Vſe* { God will not be terrible vnto them. *Ier.17.16.17.*

108 Prophets are watchmen
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Heare God. *Eze.3.10.17.|33.7.*
- *Vſe* { Tell the people. *Eze.3.11.17.|33.7*

109 Prophets ſpeake wiſedome.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Heare. *Pſal.49.1.2.3.|78.1.2.*

110 Prophets witneſſe of Chriſt.
- *Reaſon.* { Prophecying the teſtimony of him. *Rev.19.10.*
- *Vſe* { He hath the ſpirit. *Act.10.40.41.*

111 Prophets be witneſſes to the Goſpell.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { It is an approued doctrine. *2.Pet.1.16.19.*
- *Vſe* { Ye doe well to take heed to it. *2.Pet.1.19.*

112 Prophets went by God his ſending.
- *Reaſons* { To bring men to God. *2.Chron.24.19 Neh.9.29.*
- *Reaſons* { To declrare righteouſneſſe. *Iob 33.23.*
- *Reaſons* { He fitteth them. *Ier.1.5.9.*
- *Reaſons* { He is ſtrong. *Ier.20.7.*
- *Vſe* { Speake what he commandeth. *Ier.1.5.7.|7.26.27.*
- *Vſe* { Obey people. *Ier.7.22.26.27.*
- *Vſe* { Speake carely. *Ier.20.7.8.*
- *Vſe* { He reuengeth them. *Ier.20.3.6.7.*
- *Vſe* { They obey. *Ion.3.2.3.*
- *Vſe* { Amend. *Ier.26.12.13*
- *Vſe* { Be patient. *Ier.20 12.14.*
- *Vſe* { Glorifie God. *Luk.7.16.*

113 Prophets word God confirmeth.
- *Reaſon* { As an Almond bud. *Ier.1.11 12.*
- *Vſe* { He is the Lord. *Iſa.44.24.26.*
- *Vſe* { They build and caſt downe. *Ier.1.10.12.*
- *Vſe* { Prepare to ſpeake. *Ier.1.12.17.*
- *Vſe* { His iudgements ariſe. *Ier 1.12.14.15.*
- *Vſe* { Chriſt conceiued by the holy Ghoſt. *Mat.1.20.22.*
- *Vſe* { Chriſt called Ieſus. *Mat.1.21.22.*
- *Vſe* { Fly to Egypt. *Mat.2.13.19.*

114 Prophecying deſire eſpecially.
- *Reaſon* { He that propheſieth edifieth men. *1.Cor.14.3.*
- *Vſe* { Would ye all propheſied. *1 Cor.14.3.5.*

115 Prophecying taken from false Prophets.
- Reasons
  - They speake falsely. *Eze.*13.18.20.23.
  - They pollute Gods name. *Eze.*13.18.20.23.
- Vse

116 Prophecy the testimony of Christ.
- Reason
- Vse
  - Worship God. *Rev.*19.10.
  - The Prophets witnesse of Christ. *Rev.*19.10.

117 Prosperitie of the Lord alone.
Sy. Ad. 15.
- Reason
- Vse
  - Immoderate care needelesse. *Psal.*127.1.2.
  - Beare thy selfe wisely. *Eccl.*7.16.

118 Prosperity slaieth the foole.
- Reason
- Vse
  - God will destroy them. *Pro.*1.32.24.26.

119 Prosperity of the wicked hath end.
- Reason
- Vse
  - Fret not at it. *Pro.*23.17.18.

120 Proud are the wicked.
- Reason
  - They prosper. *Dan.*11.12.
- Vse
  - Enemies encouraged. *Ier.*50.29.
  - God fighteth against them. *Ier.*50.29.31.
  - God destroieth them. *Dan.*4.28.29.
  - Desolation. *Zep.*2.9.10.
  - Faithfull possesse them. *Ze.*2.9.10.
  - He is terrible to them. *Ze.*2.10.11.

121 Proud cast downe.
- Reasons
  - His mind not vpright. *Hab.*2.4.5.
  - He is insatiable. *Hab.*2.5.
  - Enemies arise. *Hab.*2.5.7.
  - God spareth not. *Isa.*2.9.11.
  - They goe into captiuity. *Isa.*5.13.14.
  - They exalt themselues. *Isa.*10.28.33.
  - God emptieth the earth. *Isa.*24.4.5.1.
  - They oppresse. *Hab.*2.5.8.
  - God consumeth their labour. *Hab.*2.5.13.
  - They prouoke other to euill. *Hab.*2.5.13.
- Vse
  - Hide ye. *Isa.*2.11.10.
  - Cease from man. *Isa.*2.22.comp.3.1.&c.
  - They pressed. *Isa.*25.10.11.
  - Their strength abated. *Isa.*25.11.12.
  - Images profit not. *Hab.*2.5.18.
  - Iust liue by faith. *Hab.*2.4.5.
  - The greatest least. *Matt.*23.11.12.
  - God is powerfull. *Luk.*1.51.
  - Affect not high places. *Luk.*14.7.11.
  - They are not iustified. *Luk.*18.14.
  - Others reproch them. *Hab.*2.4.5.

122 Proud destroied.	*Reason*	{	They put off the euill day. *Am.*6.1.4.5.
	Vse	{	Woe to them that trust in flesh. *Am.*6.1.2.
123 Proud shall fall.	*Reason*	{	God fighteth against them. *Ier.*50.31.32.33.
	Vse	{	
124 God resisteth the proud	*Reason*	{	As a swimmer the water. *Isa.*25.11.
	Vse	{	His worke is truth. *Dan* 4.34. Yong be lowly. 1.*Pet.*5.5. Humble you vnder God. 1.*Pet.*5.5.*Iam.*4.6.7. Loue of the world hatred with God. *Iam.*4.4.6.
1 Publicans doe good for good.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	No reward therein. *Mat.*5.46.47.
2 Publike praise ordained by God.	*Reasons*	{	He deliuereth them from enemies. *Psal.*81.4.7. 107.32. He taught it in the Law. *Psal.*81.9.10.
	Vse	{	
3 Publike praise on the Sabbath.	*Reasons*	{	It is a statute. *Psal.*18.1.3.4.5. God will blesse it. *Psal.*81.1.3.13. He maketh his glad by his works. *Psal.*92.1.2. 3.4. He deliuereth his. *Psal.*109.21.30. | 116.6.7.13. 95.17.20.38. He standeth to saue the poore. *Psal* 109.31. He beholdeth his. *Psal.*116.16.17.18.19. He is the strength of his. *Psal.*118.14.19.20. He hath heard his. *Psal.*118.19.20.21. The Lord is good. *Psal.*100.4.5. His mercy is euerlasting. *Psal.*100.4.5. His truth endureth. *Psal.*100.4.5.
	Vse	{	
4 Publike worshippers blessed by God.	*Reasons*	{	Subduing enemies. *Psal.*81.13.14.15. Feeding them. *Psal.*81.13.16.
	Vse	{	
5 Punishment God calleth for.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Meanes of helpe faile. *Hag.*1.9.10.11.

6 Punishment ceaseth. — *Reason* { God will be appeased. 2.*Sam.*24.25. — *Vse* {

7 Punishment commeth iustly. Sy. God. 2.9. — *Reasons* { God is iust. *Neh.*9.33. Men doe wickedly. *Neh.*9.33. — *Vse* {

8 Punishment sometime generall. Sy. God. 2.9. — *Reason* { Meanes many. *Isa.*15.8.9. — *Vse* { They will hide their substance. *Isa.*15.7.8.

9 Be pure. — *Reasons* { God hath redeemed his. *Isa.*52.3.11. God is with his. *Isa.*52.11.12. — *Vse* { Touch no vncleane thing. *Isa.*52.11. Discerne differing things. *Phil.*1.10.

10 Pure in heart blessed. — *Reason* { They shall see God. *Mat.*5.8. — *Vse* {

11 Pure in heart shall see God. — *Reason* { — *Vse* { They are blessed. *Mat.*5.8.

12 Faithful offer with pure heart — *Reason* { — *Vse* { They offer more then rich in superfluity. *Luk.*20. 13.4.

13 Purge your selues. — *Reasons* { Ye shall see Christ as he is. 1.*Ioh.*3.2.3. Christ is pure. 1.*Ioh.*3.3. Sinners trangresse the Law. 1.*Ioh.*3.3.4. — *Vse* {

14 Purpose of God standeth. — *Reason* { The promise therefore made. *Rom.*9.10.11. — *Vse* { Reuenge not. *Mat.*26.52.53.54.

Qu. Qu.

1 QVestions foolish auoid. — *Reasons* { They ingender strife. 2.*Tim.*2.23. God his seruants must not striue. 2.*Tim.*2.23 They are vnprofitable. *Tit.*3.9. — *Vse* { Pastors teach the truth. *Tit.*3.9 8.

1 RAge of man to God his praiſe.
- *Reaſon* { None can ſtand in his ſight. *Pſal.*76.7.9.10.
- *Vſe* {

2 Rage of the mighty of no force.
- *Reaſons* { God the refuge for the poore. *Iſa.*25.4.
  God ſhall bring downe their power. *Iſa.*25.4.5.
- *Vſe* {

3 Raſh iudgement auoid.
- *Reaſons* { Leſt God iudge. *Mat.*7.1.2.
  Ye ſhall receiue the greater condemnation. *Iam.* 3.1.
  In many things we ſinne all. *Iam.*3.1.2.
  There is one Law-giuer. *Iam.*4.12.
- *Vſe* { Finde out thy faults. *Matth.*7.1.3.4.5.
  Admoniſh not contemners. *Mat.*7.1.6.
  Deale according to conditions of men. 1.*Tim.*5. 1.2.
  Shew meekneſſe in conuerſation. *Iam.*3.1.14.

1 Rebels God iudgeth.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { All muſt ſerue euen wicked Kings. *Ier.*27.7.8.

2 Rebels finde no peace.
- *Reaſon* { As Zimrie. 2.*King.*9.31.
- *Vſe* {

3 Rebellious againſt God to ruine.
- *Reaſons* { As the breaking of a wall. *Iſa.*30.13.
  As the breaking of a potters ſheard. *Iſa.*30.13.14.
- *Vſe* { Flight is not to the ſwift. *Iſa.*30.13.16.

4 Rebellious be not.
- *Reaſon* { Iſrael is rebellious. *Eze.*2.3.3.8.
- *Vſe* {

5 Rebukes the faithfull eſteeme.
- *Reaſon* { They reſpect the reward. *Heb.*11 24.26.
- *Vſe* {

6 Receiue the faithfull.
- *Reaſons* { They ſuffer for Chriſt. *Phil.*2.30.
  They are helpers for the truth. 3.*Iob.*8.
  They teach for Chriſt. 3.*Iob.*7.8.
  Enemies receiue them not. 3.*Iob.*8.9.
- *Vſe* {

7 Receiue the weake.
- *Reaſons* { As Chriſt vs to God his glory. *Rom.*15.7.
  Chriſt would not pleaſe himſelfe. *Rom.*15.3.7.
- *Vſe* {

8 Receiuers of the faithfull receiue Christ.	*Reason*	He that is least shall be greatest. *Luk.*9.48.
	Vse	
9 Wee haue receiued whatsoeuer we haue.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Presume not aboue that is meet. *1.Cor.*4.6.7.
10 Reconciliation seeke after.	*Reasons*	Anger is dangerous. *Mat.*5.21.23.25. Christ came to put fire. *Luk.*12.49.58.59.
	Vse	
11 Christ hath recõciled vs to God.	*Reasons*	He hath broken the ceremoniall Law. *Ephes.*2. 15.16. To make vs blamelesse and pure. *Col.*1.18.22.
	Vse	He hath preeminence in all. *Col.*1.18.20.
12 God hath reconciled vs to him in Christ.	*Reasons*	God was in Christ. *2.Cor.*5.28.19. Not imputing sinne to vs. *2.Cor.*5.18.19. He is made sinne. *2.Cor.*5.18.21.
	Vse	
13 Much reading hath wearinesse.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Consider things not expressed. *Eccles.*12.12.
14 Redemption at hand.	*Reason*	Signes approch. *Luk.*21.28.30.
	Vse	Watch. *Luk.*21.28. Christ angry with his foes. *Isa.*63.3.4. Remember God his mercy. *Isa.*63.4.7. Praise God in troubles. *Isa.*63.4.15.
15 Redemption the faithfull wait for.	*Reason*	We are saued by hope. *Rom.*8.23.29.
	Vse	They long for it. *Rom.*8.23. Afflictions not worthy the glory. *Rom.*8.23.18.
16 Redeemed shall reioice.	*Reasons*	They shall enter the holy way. *Isa.*35.10. God will comfort Zion. *Isa.*51.3.11.12. As in old time. *Isa.*51.9.10.11.
	Vse	Feare not man. *Isa.*51.11.12. Forget not God. *Isa.*51.12.13.
17 Redeemed shall enter into the way of Gods house.	*Reason*	It is holy. *Isa.*35.8.10.
	Vse	They shall reioice. *Isa.*35.10.

18 Regenerated are blessed
- *Reasons*
  - Death hath no power on them. *Reu.20.6.*
  - They shall be Priests to Christ. *Reu.20.6.*
  - They shall raigne with Christ. *Reu.20.6.*
- *Vse*

19 Regenerated liue.
- *Reasons*
  - Christ raiseth them. *Iob.5.25.*
  - Christ hath life in himselfe. *Iob.5.25.26.27.*
- *Vse*

20 Regenerated alone see God his kingdome.
- *Reasons*
  - Borne of flesh is flesh. *Iob.3.5.6.*
  - Borne of spirit is spirit. *Iob.3.5.6.*
- *Vse*

21 Regeneration is a secret worke.
- *Reason*
  - Course of the wind vnknowne. *Iob.3.8.*
- *Vse*
  - Earthly birth not the true birth. *Iob.3.4 8.*
  - The naturall man vnderstandeth not. *Iob.3.8.9.*

22 Reioice in God.
- *Reasons*
  - The wicked punished. *Psal 32.10.11.|35.8.9.*
  - Righteous finde mercy. *Psal.32.10.11.*
  - It is comely. *Psal.33.1.*
  - His word is righteous. *Psal.33.4.*
  - His works are faithfull. *Psal.33.4.*
  - God loueth righteousnesse. *Psal.33.5.*
  - The earth full of his goodnesse. *Psal.33.5.*
  - God preuenteth the crafty. *Psal.33.10.*
  - God is great. *Psal.48.1.11.*
  - God is mercifull. *Psal.56.1.4. Ier.9.24.Psal.90. 13.14.*
  - He is terrible in works. *Psal.66.1.3.*
  - God is most holy. *1.Sam.2.1.*
  - God is alone. *1.Sam.2.1.*
  - God is aboue all gods. *1.Sam.2.1.*
  - He saueth. *1.Sam.2.1.Psal.20.1.5.|70.14.|142. 67. Isa.61.10.11.*
  - He blesseth the righteous. *Psal.5.12. Ioel 2.23. 24.25.&c.*
  - He is their strength. *Psal.28.7.8. Hab.3.18.19.*
  - He seeth & knoweth the troubles of his. *Ps.31.7.*
  - He iudgeth righteously. *Psal.67.4.*
  - He is most high. *Psal.97.8.9.*
  - He gouerneth all. *Psal.107.42.*
  - He gathereth the nations to the Church. *Isa.25. 6.9.*
  - We haue waited. *Isa.25.9.*
  - He is the Lord. *Isa.25.9.*
  - He putteth away transgressions. *Isa.44.22.23. Ier. 36.3.*
  - He redeemeth his people. *Isa.44.23.24.Ier.30. 11.12.|31.11.12.*

22 Reioce in God.

Reasons
- Christ giuen for the couenant. *Isa.*49.8.14.
- He hath comforted his. *Isa.*49.14.
- He hath made the Church righteous. *Isa.*61.10 11.
- He hath beautified the Church. *Isa.*61.10.11
- He exalteth his. *Hab.*3.18.19.
- His goodnesse is great. *Za.*9.17.
- He respecteth lowlinesse. *Luk* 1 48.
- Meanes helpe not. *Hab.*3.17.18.
- Christ is made our peace, &c. 1.*Cor.*1.30.31.
- Faithfull counted righteous. *Rom.*4 24.com 5.1. 11.
- An attonement by Christ. *Rom.*5 11.
- Your names written in heauen. *Luk* 10.20.
- Satan cast out. *Reu.*12.10.12.
- He that praiseth himselfe not allowed. 2. *Cor.*10. 18.17.
- He whom God praiseth is allowed. 2.*Cor.*10.17. 18.

Vse
- Not in the flesh. *Ier* 9.24.
- Faith is a great benefit. *Rom.*5.1.2.11.
- Settle your mindes. *Phil.*4 1.4.5.

23 Reioice in Christ.

Reasons
- He is mighty. *Psal.*47.1.2.
- He is terrible. *Psal.*47.1.2.
- He is king. *Psal.*47.1.2.

Vse
- Beware of sects. *Phil.*3.2.3.

24 Reioice in the crosse of Christ. Sy. Af.14.

Reasons
- The world crucified by it. *Gal.*6.14.
- The faithfull crucified to the world. *Gal.*6. 14.

Vse

25 Reioice in the word.

Reasons
- The faithful stand in awe of it. *Psal.*119.161 162.
- He that is praised of God is allowed. 2.*Cor.*10. 17.18.
- He that is praised of himselfe not allowed. 2.*Cor.* 10.17.18.

Vse

26 Reioice to be of the Church.

Reason
- It is at vnitie in it selfe. *Psal.*122.1.2.3.

Vse

27 Reioice ye persecuted for righteousnesse. Sy. Af.10.

Reasons
- Yeare blessed. *Mat.*5.10.11.12.
- Your reward is great. *Mat.*5.11.12.
- Prophets were persecuted. *Mat.*5.12.

Vse

28 Paul had in Christ to reioice.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*

29 Reioice not with the wicked.
- *Reason* — Father and sonne shall be destroied. *Ier.*16.3.4. 6.8.9.
- *Vse*

30 Reioice not in the flesh,
- *Reasons*
  - All sorts subiect to death and destruction. *Ier.*9. 21.22.23.
  - God will visit all the wicked. *Ier.*9.23.25.26.
  - Worldly wisdome foolishnesse. 1.*Cor.*3.19.21.22
  - All things are yours. 1.*Cor.*3.21.22.
  - All things losse for Christ. *Phil.*3.3.7.
- *Vse*
  - Reioice in the Lord. *Ier.*9.23.24.
  - Esteeme the ministers as Christ his seruants. 1. *Cor.*4.1. comp.3.21.
  - Beware of sects. *Phil.*3.2.3.

31 Reioice not at the destruction of the faithfull.
- *Reasons*
  - Your destruction commeth. *La* 4 21.
  - God will visit his people. *Lam.*4.21.22.
  - His wrath shall be accomplished. *La.*4.11.21.
  - A remnant shall be saued. *Eze.*11.16.17.
- *Vse*

32 No reioicing in workes.
- *Reasons*
  - Iustification by faith. *Rom.*3.27.28.
  - Abraham was not iust by works. *Rom.*4.2. comp. 3.27.
  - Abraham was iust by faith. *Rom.*3.27. com.4.3.
- *Vse*

33 Occasion of reioicing the faithfull giue.
- *Reasons*
  - We are to God and men. 2.*Cor.*5.12.13.
  - We perswade men. 2.*Cor.*5.11.12.
- *Vse*

34 Reioicing Paul respected
- *Reason* — Preaching of necessity. 1.*Cor.*9.15.16.
- *Vse*
  - He vsed not liberty. 1.*Cor.*9.15.16.
  - He preached freely. 1.*Cor.*9.15.17.18.

35 Reioicers mourne.
- *Reason* — The earth barren. *Isa.*24.5.8.
- *Vse* — Woe to them. *Luk.*6.25.

36 Woe to reioicers.
- *Reason* — They shall mourne. *Luk.*6.25.
- *Vse*

37 Religion ceaseth.
- *Reason* { Destroiers come. *Ier.*48.31.33.
- *Vse* { Mourne for it. *Ier.*48.35.36.38.

38 Religion outward trust not in.
- *Reason* { God extraordinarily performeth promises. *Mat.* 3.9.
- *Vse* { Amend your liues. *Mat.*3.8.9.

39 Religious be in act as in word.
- *Reason* { Otherwise a fooish builder. *Luk.*6.47.
- *Vse* {

40 Religious works to be done lawfully.
- *Reasons* {
  - Otherwise not accepted. *Lev.*19.7. |22.20.
  - Else the doer cut off. *Lev.*19.8.| *1.Chron.*15.12. 14.
  - Else it is sinne. *1.Sam.*2.13.17.
  - That thou maiest learne to feare God. *Deut.*14. 2.3.
  - Otherwise foolishinesse. *1.Sam.*13.13.
- *Vse* {

41 Remembrance of things passeth.
- *Reasons* {
- *Vse* { All things are full of labour. *Eccles.*1.8.11.

42 Remembrance of the wise perish.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Wordly wisdome vaine. *Eccles.*2.14.16.

43 Remainder gather vp.
- *Reason* { That nothing be lost. *Ioh.*6.12.
- *Vse* {

44 Remnant God will gather.
- *Reasons* {
  - Hee will punish euill Magistrates. *Ier.*23.2.3.
  - God will raise Christ the King. *Ier.*23.3.5. *Za.* 9.8.9.7.
  - God will fight for them. *Za.*9.7.8.
- *Vse* {
  - They shall increase. *Hos* 1.10.
  - They shall dread no more. *Ier.*23.3.4.
  - None of them shall perish. *Ier.*23.3.4.
  - It shall be remembred. *Ier.*23.3.7.8.
  - All shall know the truth of God. *Ier.*44.28.
  - They shall possesse the wicked. *Za.*9.6.7.
  - They shall not be ashamed. *Zeph.*3.11.12.
  - They shall trust in God. *Zeph* 3.12.
  - They shall be holy. *Zeph.*3.12.13.

45 Remnant of Sion holy.	*Reasons*	Christ shall be raised. *Isa.*4.2.3.	
		God shall purge their filthinesse. *Isa.*4.2.3.4.	
		God reserueth them. *Zeph.*3.12.13.	
		They worship God. *Zac.*14.16.20.21.	
	Vse	They in safety. *Zeph.*3.12.13.	
46 Remnant shall increase to many.	*Reasons*	They shall be gathered from all places. *Hos.*1.10.	
		Contrary minded shall grow together. *Hos.*1.10.11.	
	Vse		
47 A remnant left.	*Reason*	As the gathering of grapes. *Isa.*17.6. | 24.13.	
	Vse	They shall looke to God. *Isa.*17.6.7.	
		God to be praised. *Isa.*24.13.14.	
48 Remnant of Israel rest on God.	*Reasons*	Enemies shall be destroied. *Isa.*10.12.20.21. | 11.15.16.	
		The decree of God shall be performed. *Isa.*10.20.22.23.	
		They shall be reserued in wrath. *Isa.*17.6.7.	
	Vse	Not vpon Assur. *Isa.*10.20.	
		Not to Idols. *Isa.*17.7.8.	
49 Remnant of Zion saued	*Reasons*	He will sift his people. *Am.*9.8.	
		He will raise the houte of Dauid. *Am.*9.8.11.	
		Christ shall be raised. *Isa.*4.2.3. *Ier.*23.3.5. *Mic.*5.2.3.	
		God shall purge their filthinesse. *Isa.*4.3.4.	
		The zeale of the Lord shall doe it. *Isa.*37.31.32.	
		God will reproue the wicked. *Isa.*37.29.31.	
		As a cluster for the iuice. *Isa.*65.8.9.10.	
		God the God of his. *Ier.*3.14.	
		God will gather them. *Ier.*23.3.4.	
		He will set faithfull rulers ouer them. *Ier.*23.4.	
		That they may declare his works. *Eze.*12.16.	
	Vse	They shall not rest on outward signes. *Ier.*3.14.16.17.	
		They shall know he is the Lord. *Eze.*12.16.	
		Reioice not in their fall. *Eze.*11.16.17.	
50 Remnant worship God.	*Reasons*	Enemies consumed. *Zac.*14.12.16.	
		Otherwise not blessed. *Za.*14.16.17.19.	
	Vse	All parts holy. *Za.*14.16.20.21.	
51 Renouncers of Christ he will renounce.	*Reason*	God is faithfull. 2.*Tim.*2.12.13.	
	Vse	Suffer afflictions. 2.*Tim.*2.3.12.	

32 Repent.

Reasons

The kingdome of heauen at hand. *Mat.*3.1.|4.7.
The time is fulfilled. *Mar.*1.15.
Wrath is ſo to be auoided. *Luk.*3.7.8.
Iudgement at hand. *Luk.*3.8.9. *Ioel* 2.1.2.
Thy heart not vpright. *Act.*8.21.
Thou art in the bond of iniquity. *Act.*8.22.23.
God will iudge by Chriſt. *Act.*17.30.31.
Thou haſt loſt thy firſt loue. *Reu.*2.4.5.
God will remooue thy candleſticke. *Reu.*2.5.
Elſe God will deſtroy thee. *Reu.*2.15. *Iſa.*1.16. 20. *Zeph.*2.1.2.
God knoweth thy works. *Reu.*2.16.
Ye haue long gone aſtray. *Mal.*3.7. *Ier.*31.21.
Ye haue robbed God. *Mal.*3.7.8.
God will deſtroy the wicked. *Zeph.*1.2.6.comp. 2.1. *Mal.*3.7.3.
He ſendeth many dangers. *Am.*4.1.7.12.
God is the Lord of hoſts. *Am.*4.12.14.
He will giue a bleſſing. *Ioel* 2.12.13.
Hee repenteth of the euill. *Ioel* 2.12.13. *Ier.*26. 12.13.
He will turne to you. *Za.*1.3. *Mal.*3.7.
He hath dealt fauourably. *Hoſ.*12.3.4.6.
God is the God of his. *Hoſ.*13.4. comp.14.1 *Ier.* 3.14.12.
Thou haſt fallen. *Hoſ.*14.1.
He healeth ſinne. *Hoſ.*14.1.4. *Ier.*3.22
He loueth vs freely. *Hoſ.*14.4.1.
He hath ſpoiled vs. *Hoſ* 6.1.
He will heale vs. *Hoſ.*6.1.
Kings are altered by him. *Dan.*4.14.24.
It is time to ſeeke God. *Hoſ.*10.12.
God ſendeth good and euill. *Ier.*18.11.6.7.9. *La.*3.37.40.
Ephraim is his deare ſonne. *Ier.*31.20.21.
The church hath brought children. *Ier.*31.21.22
God iudgeth according to waies. *Eze.*18.30.
He deſireth not the death of a ſinner. *Eze.*18. 30.32.|33.11.
Ye ſhall not die. *Eze.*18.30.| 33.11.
The penitent liueth. *Eze.*33.11.14.15.
None liueth in his former righteouſneſſe. *Eze.* 33.11.12.13.
He will ſhew mercy. *Iſa.*55.7. *Hoſ.*10.12. *Ioel* 2.12.
He will accept thee. *Ier.*3.1. (13.
Thou haſt been inclined to euill. *Ier.*3.1.2.20.22.
God his wrath ſhall not fall. *Ier.*3.12.
Thou ſhalt not be moued. *Ier.*4.1.
Leſt Gods wrath burne. *Ier.*4.1.4.
God turneth to the penitent. *Deut.*30.18.|2. *Chr.*
So ſhalt thou be bleſſed. *Deut.*30.8.9. (30.6.
The Law is in thy heart. *Deut.*30.11. *&c.*
Hypocriticall ſacrifice not regarded. *Iſa.*1.11.16.
God fighteth for his. *Iſa.*31.4.6.

52 Repent. Sy. Am. 1.

Reasons
- Christ is a King in iustice. *Isa.* 32.1,9.10.11.
- God comforteth Zion. *Isa.*51.3.17.
- Thou hast beene punished. *Isa.*51.17.
- Thou shalt no more be punished. *Isa.*51.17.22.
- All sorts consumed. *Ier.*13.13.15.18.
- All carried to captiuity. *Ier.*13.15.18.19.
- Ashur shall fall. *Isa.*31.6.8.

Vse
- Abstaine from euill. *Isa.*1.16.
- Doe well. *Isa.*1.16.17.
- I will doe away your sinnes. *Isa.*1.16.18.
- You shall eat the good of the Land. *Isa.*1.16.19.
- Cast away Idols. *Isa.*31.6.7.
- Know thine iniquity. *Ier.*3.12.13.
- Breake vp thy fallow ground. *Ier.*4.1.4.
- Sow not in thornes. *Ier.*4.1.4.
- Circumcise the foreskinne of thy heart. *Ier.*4.1.4
- Searching our waies. *La.*3.40.
- Confessing our sinnes. *Lam.*3.40.42.
- Cast away thy old lusts. *Eze.*18.30.31.
- Make a new heart in you. *Eze.*18.30.31.
- Despaire not in mercie. *Eze.*33.10.11.
- Rent your hearts. *Ioel* 2.12.13.
- Say not we haue Abraham to father. *Luk.*3.8.
- Heare what the spirit saith. *Reu.*2.5.7.17.
- Remember thy fall. *Reu.*2.2.

53 Wicked repent not.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — Christ vpbraided them. *Mat.*11.20.

54 Repentance Iohn preached.
- *Reason* — He was ordained thereto. *Mat.*3.3.
- *Vse*

55 Repentance Esau found not.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* — He was reiected. *Heb.*12.17.

56 Reprooue a foole. Sy. Ad.5.

Reasons
- Lest he be wise in his conceit. *Pro.*26.5.
- That they may be sound in faith. *Tit.*1.13.
- They are euill. *Tit.*1.13.
- That they take no heed to fables. *Tit.*1.13.14.

Vse
- Suffer him not to sinne. *Leu.*19.17.
- Hate not thy brother. *Leu.*19.17.

57 Christ reproued Cities.

Reasons
- They were not repentant. *Mat.*11.20.
- Sodome would sooner repent. *Matth.*11.20.22. *Luk.*10.11.12.
- They contemne Gods word. *Luk.*10.13.

Vse

58 Reproofe of the wiſe better then the ſong of a foole.
Reaſon {
Vſe { Better to enter into the houſe of mourning. *Ecc.* 7.4.7.

59 Reproches of the wicked God heareth.
Reaſon {
Vſe { Pray for his people. *Iſa.*37.4.

60 Reſiſt not God.
Reaſons { Ye ſhall not proſper. 2.*Chron.*13.12. / Leſt he deſtroy thee. 2.*Chron.*35.21. / Angels ſent to men. *Act.*23.9.
Vſe { Let his ſeruants alone. *Act.*5.38.39.

61 Reſiſt the wicked.
Reaſon { God fighteth for you. *Neh.*4.20.
Vſe {

62 Reſiſting is vaine to the wicked.
Reaſon { God ſetteth himſelfe againſt them. *Ier.*33.5.
Vſe {

63 Reſiſters of authorities reſiſt God.
Reaſon { They are of God. *Rom.*13.1.2.
Vſe {

64 Reſiſters of authorities procure iudgement.
Reaſons { They are to be feared for euill. *Rom.*13.2.3. / They are of God. *Rom.*13.1.2.
Vſe {

65 Many reſort to Chriſt.
Reaſon { He cured many. *Mar.*2.9.10.
Vſe {

66 Reſpect not other.
Reaſon {
Vſe { Follow Chriſt. *Ioh.*21.20.22.

67 Reſpect of perſons not with God.
Sy. God reſp. 26.

68 God will raiſe vs vp.
Reaſon { He raiſed Chriſt. 1 *Cor.*6.14.
Vſe { Our body for the Lord. 1.*Cor.*6.13.14.

69 Reſurrection by Chriſt.
Reaſons { As death by Adam. 1.*Cor.*15.21. / He the firſt fruits of the dead. 1.*Cor.*15.20.21.
Vſe {

70 Resurrection of Christ we partakers of.	*Reason*	As of his death. *Rom.*6.5.	
	Vse	New life follow. *Rom.*6.4.5.	
71 Resurrection in order.	*Reason*	Christ the first fruits. 1.*Cor.*15.20.25.	
	Vse		
72 Resurrection hath no carnall affection.	*Reason*	They die no more. *Luk.*20.35.36.	
	Vse		
73 Differences in the resurrection.	*Reasons*	Differences in the flesh now. 1.*Cor.*15.35.38.42.	
		Differences of glory in the creatures now. 1.*Cor.* 15.40.42.	
	Vse		
74 Children of the resurrection die no more.	*Reasons*	They are equall with the Angels. *Luk.*20.36.	
		They are the sonnes of God. *Luk.*20.36.	
	Vse	It hath no carnall affections. *Luk.*20.35.36.	
75 Rest there is to Gods people.	*Reason*	The faithfull enter rest. *Heb.*4.11.	
	Vse	Let vs study to enter. *Heb.*4.9.11.	
76 God giueth rest to his.	*Reasons*	He forsaketh them not. *Ezra* 9.8.10.	
		He keepeth couenant. *Neh.*9.32.	
		He is mercifull. *Neh.*9.32.	
		He hath punished them. *Neh.*9.32.	
		He fighteth against the wicked. *Ier.*50.32.33.34.	
		They are oppressed. *Ier.*50.33.34.	
	Vse	No warre among them. 2.*Chron.*14.6.	
		Blessed is hee that is afflicted. *Psal.*49.13.12.	
		They shall plant and possesse. *Ier.*32.42.43.	
		A sword vpon all things. *Ier.*50.34.35.39.	
77 Rest of the faithfull is perpetuall.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Blessed the faithfull. *Ier.*17.7.12.	
78 Rest labour to enter in.	*Reasons*	Lest ye fall after former examples. *Heb.*4.11.	
		There is a rest for vs. *Heb.*4.9.11.	
		God is mighty in his word. *Heb.*4.12.11	
		No creature from his sight. *Heb.*4.13.	
	Vse		

79 Reuealed things belong to vs.
- *Reason* { That we may doe all. *Deut.*29.20.
- *Vse* {

80 God reuealeth his will.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Pray faithfully. 2.*Sam.*7.27.

81 God reuealeth secrets.
- *Reason* { They are beloued to him. *Dan.*1.23.
- *Vse* { He is God of Gods & Lord of Kings. *Dan.*2.47.

82 Righteous reuenge not.
- *Reasons*
  - God is the Lord. *Leu.*19.16.
  - It is guiltinesse. 1.*Sam.*26.9.
  - God will establish thee. 1.*Sam.*25.28.
  - It shall not grieue thee. 1.*Sam.*25.31.
  - Reuengers perish. *Matt.*26.52.
  - God his appointment must stand. *Mat.*26.52.54
  - Christ came to saue. *Luk.*9 55.56.
  - Christ must suffer. *Ioh.*18.11.
  - Vengeance is the Lords. *Rom.*12.19.
- *Vse*
  - Blessed be God. 1.*Sam.*25.32.
  - They are more righteous. 1.*Sam.*26.23.
  - Beare no false witnesse. *Pro.*24.28.29.
  - Suffer wrong. *Mat.*5.39.40.
  - Doe good for hurt. *Mat.*5.39.44. *Rom.*12.19.20.
  - Giue place to wrath. *Rom.*12.19.
  - Wait on God. *Pro.*20.22.

83 Reuengement to bee done by men of calling.
- *Reasons* { It expecteth a blessing. *Ex.*32.29.
  The wicked deserue it. *Deut.*25.18.19.
- *Vse* {

84 Reuengers perish.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Reuenge not. *Mat.*26.5.2.

85 Reuerence holy men.
- *Reason* { They comfort the faithfull. 1.*Cor.*16.16.18.
- *Vse* {

86 Reuile not a Magistrate.
- *Reason* { The Law forbiddeth it. *Act.*23.5.
- *Vse* {

87 Reward sought after.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Iudas betraieth. *Mat.*26.15.16.

88 Reward the faithfull looke after.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They refuse pleasures. *Heb.*11.24.26.
  - They esteeme the crosse. *Heb.*11.24.26.

89 Reward in season euery one shall haue.
- *Reason*
  - Ye serue the Lord. *Col.*3.24.
- *Vse*
  - Be not weary. *Gal.*6.9.
  - Seruants be obedient. *Ephes.*6.5.8. *Col.*3.22.24.
  - Endeauour to the end. *Phil.*3.14.

1 Rich soone bereaued.
- *Reason*
  - As a Partridge of egges. *Ier.*17.11.
- *Vse*
  - Cursed he that trusteth in flesh. *Ier.*17.10.11.
  - Woe to them. *Luk.*6.25.
  - Beware of couetousnesse. *Luk.*12.15.21.
  - Take no thought for food. *Luk.*12.21.22.

2 Rich blaspheame Gods name.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Haue not faith in respect. *Iam.*2.6.7.1.

3 Rich shal carry nothing
- *Reason*
  - We brought nothing. 1.*Tim.*6.6.7.
- *Vse*
  - Feare them not. *Psal.*49.5.16.17.
  - Be content. 1.*Tim.*6.7.8.

4 Rich in Christ abased.
- *Reason*
  - The rich shall vanish. *Iam.*1.10.11.
- *Vse*
  - Reioice in afflictions. *Iam.*1.2.10.

5 Rich heape vp to their condemnation.
- *Reasons*
  - The detained wages cry. *Iam.*5.3.4.
  - The cry of labourers in Gods eares. *Iam.*5.3.4.
- *Vse*
  - Howle ye. *Iam.*5.1.3.

6 Rich haue their consolation.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Woe to them. *Luk.*6.2.4.

7 Rich shal consume their wealth.
- *Reason*
  - God taketh it from them. *Iob* 20.15.
- *Vse*

8 Rich are cruell.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Woe to them. *Luk.*6.2.4.
  - They shall be destroied. *Ier.*22.17.18.19.

9 Rich shall be destroied.
- *Reason*
  - They haue beene cruell. *Ier.*22.17.18.19.
- *Vse*
  - Woe to him that is rich by euill. *Ier.*22.13.18.
  - None shall pitie them. *Ier.*22.18.19.
  - God is powerfull. *Luk* 1.51.53.

10 Rich cannot dwell together.
- *Reasons*: Their substance great. *Gen.*13.6. / Debate ariseth. *Gen.*13.6.7.
- *Vse*:

11 Rich in Christ the faithfull are.
- *Reason*: They want no gift. 1.*Cor.*1.5.7.
- *Vse*: Other thanke God for them. 1.*Cor.*1.4.5. / Seeke faith and holinesse. *Reu.*3.18.

12 Rich forsake Christ.
- *Reason*: They haue many possessions. *Mat.*19.22.23.
- *Vse*: Desire not riches. *Pro.*3.8.9.

13 Rich cannot enter heauen.
- *Reasons*: They haue manie possessions. *Mat.*19.22.23. / As a Camell a needles eie. *Mat.*19.23.24. / They trust in riches. *Luk.*18.23.25.
- *Vse*:

14 Rich howle.
- *Reasons*: Your riches corrupt. *Iam.*5.1.2. / Your riches a witnesse against you. *Iam.*5.1.2.3. / Ye heape vp riches to condemnation. *Iam.*5.1.3. / Ye haue liued in pleasure. *Iam.*5.1.4.5. / Ye haue condemned the iust. *Iam.*5.1.6.
- *Vse*: Be patient ye faithfull. *Iam.*5.1.7.

15 Rich oppresse the Church. Sy. Op.7.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: God wil iudge betweene them. *Eze.*34.17.18.19. / He will helpe the weake. *Eze.*34.18.19.20.22. / Haue not faith in respect of persons. *Iam.*2.5.1. / Howle ye rich. *Iam.*5.1.6.

16 Rich liue in pleasures.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Howle yee. *Iam.*5.1.5.

17 Rich haue many possessions.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: They forsake Christ. *Mat.*19.22. / It is hard for them to enter heauen. *Mat.*19.22.23. / They cannot dwell together. *Gen.*13.6.

18 Rich not respected with God.
- *Reason*: He regardeth not riches. *Iob* 36.19.
- *Vse*:

19 Some rich saued.
- *Reason*: Nothing impossible to God. *Ma.*19.26. *Lu.*18.27
- *Vse*:

20 Rich full of temptations	*Reason*	Desire of money the roote of euill. 1. *Tim.* 6. 9. 10.
	Vse	Be content. 1. *Tim.* 6. 8. 9.
21 Rich trauell not to bee.	*Reasons*	Riches are nothing. *Pro.* 23. 4. 5. Lest being full ye deny God. *Pro.* 30 8. 9.
	Vse	Cease from thy wisdome. *Pro.* 23. 4. 5.
22 Rich trust in riches.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God will bring feare on them. *Ier.* 49. 4. 5. Feare not. *Psal.* 49. 5. 6. Euill intended against them. *Ier.* 48. 3. 7 They shall be captiued. *Ier.* 48. 7. Their king captiued. *Ier.* 49. 3. 4. God will destroy them. *Za.* 9. 3. 4. They cannot forsake them. *Luk.* 18. 23. It is hard for them to enter heauen. *Luk.* 18. 23. 25
23 Woe to him that is rich by euill.	*Reasons*	It hath no assurance. *Ier.* 22. 13. 15. Elders prospered by mercy. *Ier.* 22. 13. 15. They shall be destroied. *Ier.* 22. 13. 18. They haue their consolation. *Luk.* 6. 24. They shall hunger. *Luk.* 6. 25.
	Vse	
24 Riches goe not after.	*Reason*	Danger is at hand. *Mat.* 24. 15. 17. 18.
	Vse	
25 Riches euill gotten haue no assurance.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Woe to the rich by euill. *Ier.* 22. 13. 15.
26 Riches not able to deliuer.	*Reason*	God vtterly wasteth. *Zeph.* 1. 18.
	Vse	Distresse on men. *Zeph.* 1. 17. 18.
27 Honour God with thy riches.	*Reason*	So shalt thou abound. *Pro.* 3. 9. 10.
	Vse	
28 Riches euill gotten offer not to God.	*Reason*	It is an abomination. *Deut.* 23. 18.
	Vse	
29 Riches of the wicked offered to God.	*Reason*	The faithfull shall subdue them. *Mic.* 4. 13.
	Vse	

30 Riches and God none can ſerue.
- *Reaſon* { Ye ſhall hate one or other. *Luk.* 16.13.10.
- *Vſe* { Vſe riches well. *Luk.* 16.9.13. Hoord not riches. *Mat.* 6.19.24.

31 Life ſtandeth not in riches.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Beware of couetouſneſſe. *Luk.* 12.15. Take no thought for food. *Luk.* 12.22.23.

32 Riches are nothing.
- *Reaſon* { They vaniſh. *Pro* 23.5.
- *Vſe* { Trauell not to be rich. *Pro.* 23.4.5.

33 Riches hoord not vp.
- *Reaſons* { They decay. *Mat* 6.19. Where the treaſure the heart. *Mat.* 6.19.21. Ye cannot ſerue God and mammon. *Mat.* 6.19.24.
- *Vſe* { Be not carefull. *Mat.* 6.19.25.

34 Riches vaniſh.
- *Reaſons* { As an Egle flyeth. *Pro.* 23.5. As the flower. *Iam.* 1.10.11.
- *Vſe* { They are nothing. *Pro.* 23.5. Hoord them not. *Matt.* 6.19. Let the rich reioice in afflictions. *Iam.* 1.2.10. Howle ye rich. *Ia.* 5.1.2.

35 Riches vſe well.
- *Reaſons* { Children of the world wiſe. *Luk.* 16.8.9. That others may bleſſe thee. *Luk.* 16.9. Ye cannot ſerue God and them. *Luk.* 16.9.13. Elſe ye cannot vſe ſpirituall bleſſings. *Luk.* 16.9.10.11.
- *Vſe* {

36 Riches a witneſſe.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Howle ye rich. *Iac.* 5.1.2.

1 Righteous auenged by God.
- *Reaſons* { The wicked hate them. *Ier.* 11.19.20. They commit their cauſe to God. *Ier.* 11.20.
- *Vſe* { He will deſtroy their enemies. *Ier.* 11.20.21.22. They ſhall dwell with him. *Pſal.* 140.12.13.

2 Righteous beloued of men.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { They are feared of the wicked. 1 *Sa.* 18.16.28.29.

3 Righteous are chaſte.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Bleſſed be they. *Ruth.*3.10.
4 Righteous entertaine the Church.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Let the Church helpe them. *Rom.*16.1.2.
5 Righteous deale well with men.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Intreat them kindly. 1.*Sam.*19.4.
6 Righteous are deſpiſed.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Being aduanced they reſt thankefull. 2.*Sam.*9.8.
7 Righteous are faithfull to men.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They ſhall finde mercy. 1.*King.*2.26. God deliuereth them. *Dan.*6.22.
8 Righteous fall and riſe.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Inſnare them not. *Pro.*24.15.16.
9 Righteous ſhall not fall.	*Reaſon*	God ſifteth his people. *Am.*9.9.
	Vſe	
10 Righteous in fauour with God and men.	*Reaſon*	God is among them. *Hoſ.*11.9.12.
	Vſe	Mercy forſake not. *Pro* 3.3.4. Feare not. *Luk.*1.30. They ſhall be bleſſed. *Luk.*1.31. The wicked doubt. *Luk.*9.7.8.9.
11 Righteous ſhal be filled.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Bleſſed they that ſeeke righteouſneſſe. *Mat.*5.6.
12 Righteous ſhall dwell with God.	*Reaſon*	God will auenge them. *Pſal.*140.12.13.
	Vſe	
13 Righteous are good men.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They perſwade other to goodneſſe. *Act.*11.23.24.
14 Righteous helpe.	*Reaſon*	They are full of hoſpitality. *Rom.*16.1.2.
	Vſe	

15 Righteous are innocent and harmeleſſe.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe*
  - Shew fauour. 1.*Sam.*25.7.8.
  - The wicked contend in vaine. *Pſal.*11.1.3.
  - God heareth them. *Pſal.*17.1.3.
  - Perſecute them not. *Ier.*37.18.19.20.

16 Righteous giue liberally
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { They are liberall in pouerty. 2.*Cor.*8.2.3.4.

17 Righteous ſhall liue.
- *Reaſon* { He dealeth righteouſly. *Eze.*18.2.3.4.
- *Vſe*
  - God his waies be iuſt. *Eze.*18.2.5.9.15.
  - The father ſhall not beare the ſonnes ſinne. *Eze.* 18.4 5.19.
  - Seeke God. *Am.*5.4.

18 Righteous loue Chriſt.
- *Reaſons*
  - His name is ſweet. *Can* 1.2.
  - He draweth the Church to him. *Can.*1.3.
  - He is full of grace. *Can.*1.11.12.
- *Vſe* {

19 Righteous loue the Saints.
- *Reaſons*
  - They feare God. 1.*King.*18.12.13.
  - So they expreſſe well-doing. *Pſal.*16.1.3.
- *Vſe* { They truſt in God. *Pſal.*16.2.3.

Sy. faithfull. l. 22.

20 Righteous finde mercy.
- *Reaſon* { They are mercifull. *Ruth* 2.11.14.
- *Vſe*
  - Righteous reioice. *Pſal.*32.10.
  - They are mercifull. 1.*Chron.*19.2.

21 Righteous are mercifull
- *Reaſons*
  - They finde mercy. 1.*Chron* 19.2.
  - The grace of God is on them. 2.*Cor.*8.1.2.
- *Vſe*
  - Pray for them. *Ruth* 1.8. | 2.11.12.20.
  - They ſhall finde mercy. *Rut.* 2.11.14. | 1.*Sa.*15. 6. | 1.*King* 2.7. | 18.9.13. 2.*King.*4.7.3.
  - God preſerueth them. *Pſal.*86.2.
  - They ſhall abound in wealth. *Pſal.*112.3.4.5.
  - He ſhall not feare. *Pſal.*112.8.9.
  - Chriſt ſhall receiue them. *Mat.*25.34.35.
  - They are willing beyond power. 2.*Cor.*8.2.3.
  - They are ready to giue. 2.*Cor.*8.2.4.
  - Doe ſo. 2.*Cor.*8.2.7.
  - Praiſe God. 2.*Cor.*8.13.
  - Enuy not the ſame. *Mat.*20.15.

22 Righteous are peaceable
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Offer them peace. 2.*Sam.*20.8 19.

23 Righteous ſhall not periſh with the wicked.
- *Reaſon* { God is the iudge of the righteous. *Gen.*18.25.
- *Vſe* { They ſhall inhabit Gods tabernacle. *Pſal.*15.1.5.

24 Righteous are poore.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Let them be humble. 1.*Sam.*18.23. / God beholdeth them. *Pſal.*25.16. / God deliuereth them. *Pſal.*70.1.5. / God heareth them. *Pſal.*86.1.

25 Righteous ſhall poſſeſſe the land.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Amend your liues. *Ier.*7.3.5.6.7.

26 Righteous exceede in praiſes.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { The wicked fret. 1.*Sam.*18.6.8.9.

27 Righteous perſwade others to good.
- *Reaſon* { They are good men. *Act.*11.23.24.
- *Vſe* {

28 Righteous to be preferred.
- *Reaſon* { The ſpirit great in them. *Dan.*6.3.
- *Vſe* {

29 Righteous preuaile.

Sy. An.28. En.28. Faithf. c.3.
- *Reaſons* { Former deliuerance aſſureth it. 1.*Sam.*17.34.35. / The wicked reuile God. 1.*Sam.*17.36. / That the world may know God. 1.*Sam.*17.46. | 1.*King.*20.13. / God fighteth againſt the wicked. *Ier.*21.5.7. / He ſpareth them not. *Ier.*21.7. / The wicked haue done wickedly. *Ier.*32.28.30.
- *Vſe* { Smite. *Ioſh.*10.19. / None can ſtand. *Ioſh.*21.44. / Be of courage. *Iudg.*3.28. | 4.14. | 1.*Sam.*14.6.12 2.*Sam* 5.19 / Obey. *Iud.*7.9. | 1.*Chron.*11.10. / Bleſſed be God. 1.*Sam.*26.25. / They ſhall cary them away. *Ier.*24.25.26. | 32.28.29. / Sorrow to the wicked. *Ier.*22.20.25.

30 Righteous haue not murthered the Prophets.
- *Reaſons* { Hezechia. *Ier.*26.17.18.19. / They forced the Lord. *Ier.*26.19.
- *Vſe* { Kill not the Prophets. *Ier.*26.17.19.

31 Righteous ſhall be no more puniſhed.
- *Reaſon* { God hath taken it away. *Iſa.*51.21.22.
- *Reaſon* { Awake. *Iſa.*51.12.17. / The wicked puniſhed. *Iſa.*51.21.22.23.

32 Righteous are punished, or full of sorowes.

Sy. Church. b.3. Faithf. a 8. God. a.10.

Reasons
- God his hand is heauy. *Psal.*32.2.3.
- God is angry for a time. *Psal.*38.23 | 80.4.5 | 102. 9.10.
- They sinne. *Psal.*38.3.4.5. *Isa.*57.17.
- They banished from the house of God. *Psa.*42.6.
- Plenty of affliction. *Psal.*42.7.8. 1. *Cor.*15.30.31
- Power of enemies. *Psal.*42.9.10.
- Meanes of deliuery taken away. *Isa.*38.3.
- None to comfort. *Isa.*51.17.18.
- Their sinnes many. *Isa.*59.5.4.9.10.
- The Church desolate. *Lam.*5.17.18.

Vse
- Tell it not in Gath. 2. *Sam.*1.19.20.
- Let others mourne. 2 *King.*8.11.12.
- Let others feare. *Iob* 17.8. | 19.2.29.
- Pity them. *Iob* 19.21.
- Rest on God. *Iob* 19.6.25.
- God will helpe. *Psal.*22.1.6.8.12.18 | 25.17. | 31. 9. | 40.12 | 44.25.26 | 79.89 | 23.3.4.
- Call vpon him. *Psal.*18.4 5.6. | 88.3.9. | 116.2.3. *Lam.*3.50.54.55.
- God preserueth them. *Psal.*69.20.21. | 88.2. 3.4.
- God remembreth them. *Lam.*5.1.2. *&c.*
- The wicked perish. *Pro.*11.31.
- God beholdeth them. *Lam.*3 49.50.54.
- Ye shall rise. 1. *Cor.*15.13.30.
- They are sorrowfull. *Psal.*88.1.2.4.

33 Righteous doth righteousnes.

Reason

Vse
- Be not deceiued. 1. *Iob.*3.7.

34 Righteous not in safety

Reasons
- The wicked prosper. *Ier.*12.1.5.
- Brethren vnfaithfull. *Ier.*12.5.6.

Vse

35 Many saued for the righteous.

Sy. Bl.21.

36 Righteous scarse, or few or none righteous.

Reasons
- They sweare falsely. *Ier.*5.1.2.
- The great men know not. *Ier.*5.1.5.
- All rush into euill. *Ier.*8.6.
- All estates faile. *Ezec.*22.25.30.

Vse
- Boast not of goodnesse. *Pro.*20.6.
- God seeth it. *Ier.*5.1.3.
- Insatiable enemies shall slay them. *Ier.*5.1.6.
- Helpe Lord. *Psal.*12.1.
- Faithfull obey. *Gen.*7.1.
- Rebellion in perfection decreed. *Ier.*8.5.6.
- Righteousnesse not to be found. *Mic.*7.1.2.

37 Righteous ſearch out.	*Reaſon*	{	God will ſpare other for them. *Ier.5.1.*
	Vſe	{	
38 Righteous ſhall ſhine.	*Reaſon*	{	As the ſunne. *Mat.13.43*
	Vſe	{	Conſider it. *Mat.13.34.*
39 Righteous feele their ſinnes.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	God will be mercifull. *Pſal.40.12.* Their hearts faile. *Pſal.40.12.*
40 Righteous ſorrowfull.	*Reaſon*	{	They are full of ſorrowes. *Pſal.88.2.3.4.*
	Vſe	{	
41 Snare make not for the righteous.	*Reaſon*	{	He falleth and riſeth oft. *Pro.24.15.16.*
	Vſe	{	
42 Righteous taken away by death.	*Reaſon*	{	Euill is at hand. *Iſa.57.1.*
	Vſe	{	Iewes deſtroied. *Iſa.57.1.comp.56.9.* Peace to themſelues. *Iſa.57.1.2.*
43 Righteous finde wiſdome.	*Reaſon*	{	God giueth it to them. *Pro.2.5.6.7.*
	Vſe	{	Seeke it. *Pro.2.5.1.2.*
44 Righteous their works are good.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Caine ſlew Abel. *1 Iob.3 12.*
45 Righteouſnes the faithful are cloathed with.	*Reaſons*	{	God defendeth them. *Za.3.2 4.* Chriſt commeth. *Za.3.4 8.*
	Vſe	{	
46 Righteouſnes God looketh for of his.	*Reaſons*	{	He bleſſeth them. *Iſa.5 2.* He hath redeemed them. *Mic.6.3.5.6.* He requireth no ſacrifice. *Mic.6.5.6.7.*
	Vſe	{	Conſider it ye wiſe. *Mic.6.5.8.9.*
47 God loueth righteouſneſſe and truth.	*Reaſons*	{	He heareth his people. *Pſal.17.1.2.* That he may teach men. *Pſal 51.6.* He hateth robbery. *Iſa.61.7.8.*
	Vſe	{	Serue God with a pure heart. *1 Chron.29.17.* Pray for a pure heart. *1 Chron 29.18.* Confeſſe to God thy ſinne. *Pſal 51.3.6.* He ſheweth righteouſneſſe. *Ier.9.24.*

47 God loueth righteouſneſſe and truth.	*Vſe*	He alloweth the righteous. *Pſal.*11.7.5. Reioice in God. *Pſal.*33.1.5. *Iſa.*61.7.8. Eſchew euill. *Pſal.*37.27.28. Doe good. *Pſal.*37.27.28. Praiſe God. *Pſal.*146.18. Bleſſed he that truſteth in God. *Pſal.*146.58. He will direct them in truth. *Iſa.*61.8. He will couenant with his. *Iſa.*61.8.
48 Righteouſneſſe of God to be beleeued.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	The Law ſhutteth vp all vnder ſinne. *Rom.*3.19. 21.22. No difference with God. *Rom.*3.21.22.23.
49 Righteouſneſſe of God declared.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	God ſent Chriſt for reconciliation. *Rom.*3.25. He forgiueth ſinnes. *Rom.*3.25. That he might be iuſt. *Rom.*3.25.26. That he might bee a iuſtifier of faithfull. *Rom.*3. 25.26.
50 Righteouſneſſe of God euerlaſting. ſy. Chriſt. r.21.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	His works are great. *Pſal.*111.2.3. He giueth vnderſtanding to his. *Pſal.*119.142. 144. Delight in it. *Pſal.*119.142.143.
51 Righteouſneſſe of God in Chriſt the faithfull are.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	Chriſt made ſinne for vs. *2.Cor.*8.21.
52 Righteouſneſſe of God the Iewes did not know.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	They ſubmitted not to it. *Rom.*10.3.
53 Righteouſneſſe of God ſet foorth by our vnrighteouſneſſe.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	God is righteous in puniſhing. *Rom.*3.6.
54 Righteouſneſſe at hand.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	Keepe iuſtice and iudgement. *Iſa.*56.1.2.
55 Iewes eſtabliſh their righteouſneſſe.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	They ſubmit not to Gods righteouſnes. *Ro.*10.3.
56 Righteouſneſſe learned by iudgement.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	The world learnes not by grace. *Iſa.*26.9.10.11. Wait for his Iudgement. *Iſa.*26.9.8.

57 Righteouſneſſe not by the Law.
- *Reaſon* { All vnder ſinne. *Gal* 3.21.22.
- *Vſe* { Life is not by it. *Gal.*3.21.

58 Righteouſneſſe of the law in the faithfull.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Sinne condemned by Chriſt. *Rom.*8.3 4.

59 Former righteouſneſſe none liueth in.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Returne. *Eze.*33.11.12.13.

60 Righteouſneſſe not among men.
- *Reaſons* { The righteous periſh. *Mic* 7 1.2.
  Iniquitie aboundeth. *Mic.*7.1.3.4.
- *Vſe* { Looke to the Lord.

61 Seekers of righteouſnes bleſſed.
- *Reaſon* { They ſhall be filled. *Mat.*5.6.
- *Vſe* {

62 Sufferers for righteouſneſſe bleſſed. Sy. Af.3 19.
- *Reaſon* { The ſpirit of God on them. 1 *Pet.*4.14.
- *Vſe*
  - Feare not their feare. 1.*Pet.*3.14.
  - Be not troubled 1.*Pet.*3.14.
  - Better to ſuffer for good then bad. 1.*Pet.*3.14.17
  - Reioice in ſufferings. 1.*Pet.*4.13.14.

63 Righteouſneſſe of the wicked ſoone vaniſheth.
- *Reaſon* { As a morning deaw. *Hoſ.*6.4.
- *Vſe*
  - Deſolation to them. *Hoſ.*6.4.comp.5.9.
  - God declareth iudgement by Prophets. *Hoſ.*6. 4.5.

64 Righteouſnes worke.
- *Reaſons*
  - So Paul did. *Phil.*3.12 15.
  - Some haue not knowledge. 1.*Cor.*15.32.34.
  - No profit in pleaſure. 1.*Cor.*15.32.34.
  - Ye haue ſerued vncleanenеſſe. *Rom.*6 19.
  - Ye are free from ſinne. *Rom* 6 19.22.
  - Ye are ſeruants of God. *Rom.*6.19.22.
  - God accepteth not ſacrifice of wicked. *Am.*5.21.
  - Obedience commanded. *Za* 7.6.9.10. (24.
  - God hath determined good to you. *Za.*8.14 15. 16.
  - Mourning ſhall turne to ioy. *Za* 8.16.18.19
  - The whole man muſt be pure. *Luk* 11.39.41.
  - God giueth victory by Chriſt. 1.*Cor.*15.54 58.
  - Labour not in vaine. 1.*Cor.*15.58.
  - Ye haue put off the old man. *Col.*3.8.9.12.13.
  - Ye haue put on the new man. *Col.*3.9.13.
  - Deſire of mony roote of euill. 1.*Tim* 6.10.11.
  - Chriſt bare our ſinnes. 1.*Pet* 2.2.4.

64 Righteousnesse worke. — *Vse*:
- Worke no euill. *Za.*8.16.17.
- Outwardly respect not. *Mat.*3.15.
- Forget that behind. *Phil.*3.12.13.
- Endeauour to that before. *Phil.*3.12.14.

65 Workers of righteousnesse of God. — *Reason*: — *Vse*:
- So children of God known. 1. *Ioh.*3.10.

1 Robberies of the wicked spoile them. — *Reason*: They refuse iudgement. *Pro.*21.7. — *Vse*:

2 God maketh roome for his. — *Reason*: — *Vse*:
- They shall increase. *Gen.*26.22.

3 Root of bitternesse bee not troubled with. — *Reasons*:
- Ye are come to a blessed estate. *Heb.*12.15.22.
- Lest ye be defiled. *Heb.*12.15.

Vse:

4 Root beares the branch. — *Reason*: — *Vse*:
- Boast not thy selfe. *Rom.*11.18.

1 Rulers vnder Christ appointed. — *Reason*:
- Christ his kingdome large. *Mic.*5.4.5.

Vse:
- They shall subdue enemies. *Mic.*5.5.6.

2 Rulers faithfull God wil set ouer his. — *Reason*: — *Vse*:
- They shall dread no more. *Ier.*23.4.
- None of them shall perish. *Ier.*23.4.

3 Rulers taken away. — *Reasons*:
- Ierusalem is fallen away. *Isa.*3.8.5.6.7.
- All sorts offend. *Isa.*43.27.28.
- Idolaters confounded. *Za.*10.2.3.
- Enemies strong. *Za.*10.3.4.5.

Vse:
- Trust not in man. *Isa.*3.5.6.7. comp.2.22.

4 Ruine of the wicked great. — *Reasons*:
- They abound in wickednesse. *Eze.*24.6.7.9.
- God hath spoken it. *Eze.*24.13.14.

Vse:
- No way to purge them. *Eze.*24 9.13.

1 SAbbath was blessed.
- *Reason* { God rested on it. *Gen.* 2.3.
- *Vse* {

2 Christ healeth on the Sabbath.
- *Reason* { He is equall with the father. *Ioh.*5.16.17.
- *Vse* { Iewes persecute him. *Ioh.*5.16.

3 Sabbath keepe.
- *Reasons* {
  - It is holy to Gods people. *Exo.*31.14. *Neh.*8.10.
  - It is a signe betweene God and his. *Exod.*31.13.
  - The defiler shall die. *Exo.*31.14.
  - God rested. *Exo.*20.3.|31.17.
  - God is the Lord. *Lev.*19.3.|26.2.
  - It is the Lords. *Deu.*5.12 14.
  - God commanded it. *Deu.*5.12.15. *Ier.*17.21.22.
  - Fathers were punished. *Neh.*8.13.14.
  - Otherwise wrath. *Neh.*13.19. *Ier.*17.21.27
  - Yee shall be established. *Ier.*17.21.26.27.
- *Vse* {
  - Leuits sanctifie it. *Neh.*13.22.
  - Beare no burthens. *Ier.*17.21.
  - Doe no worke on it. *Deut.*5.12.14.

4 Sabbath made for man.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* {
  - Necessary things doe on it. *Mar.*2.26.27.
  - He is the Lord of the Sabbath. *Mar.*2.27.28.

5 Man is Lord of the Sabbath.
- *Reason* { It was made for him. *Mar.*2.27.28.
- *Vse* { Necessarie things doe on it. *Mar.*2.26.28. *Mat.* 12.2.8.

6 Sacrifice on the Sabbath.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Necessarie things may be done on it. *Mat.*12.2.5

7 Worke not on the Sabbath.
- *Reason* { That thy seruant may rest. *Deut.*5.14.
- *Vse* {

8 Seruants must rest on the Sabbath.
- *Reason* { Thou wert a seruant. *Deut.*5.14.15.
- *Vse* {

9 Sabbath permitteth necessary workes.
- *Reasons* {
  - Dauid eat shew-bread. *Mat.*12.2.4.
  - The high Priest sacrificeth. *Mat.*12.2.5.
  - God requireth mercy. *Mat.*12.2.7.
  - Man Lord of the Sabbath. *Mat.*12.2.8.
  - We lift vp cattell in the pit. *Mat.*12.2.11 12. *Luk* (4.5
  - It was made for man. *Mat.*2.27.
  - Circumcision then done. *Ioh.*7.24.
- *Vse* { Iudge righteously. *Ioh.*7.24.

10 Sacramentall bread many take.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { They are all one. 1.*Cor*.10.17.

11 Sacramentall bread partaking partaketh the Communion of Chrifts body.
- *Reason* { We being many are one. 1.*Cor*.10.16.17.
- *Vse* { The Gentiles ſacrifice to diuels. 1.*Cor*.10.19.

12 Sacramentall wine drinke.
- *Reason* { It is the blood of the new teſtament. *Mat*.26.28.
- *Vse* {

13 Sacrifice of the wicked abomination.
- *Reason* { As a if polluted perſon touched them. *Hag*.2.15.
- *Vse* { Such are thoſe of an euill heart. *Pro*.21.27.
  God puniſheth them taking benefits away. *Hag*. 2.16.17.18.

14 Sacrifice with an euill minde abomination.
- *Reaſon* { Thoſe are ſo of the wicked. *Pro*.21.27.
- *Vſe* {

15 Sacrifices of his God accepteth.
- *Reaſons* { They ſerue him. *Eze*.20.40.
  He will gather them. *Ez*.20.40.42.
- *Vſe* { He will keepe and ſpare them. *Iud*.13.23.
  Offer to God. *Iob* 42.8.
  He teacheth them. *Pſal*.119.118.
  Offer pure ſacrifice. *Ez*.43.26.27.
  Be in league with them. *Iob* 42.8.

16 Sacrifices of the wicked God doth not accept.
- *Reaſon* { They Sacrifice to Idols. *Am*.5.21.22.26.
- *Vſe* { Feare at his preſence. *Am*.5.18.21.22.
  Offer not ſuch. *Am*.5.21.23.
  Worke righteouſneſſe. *Am*.5.21.24.

17 Bare ſacrifices not commanded.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Away with them. *Ier*.7.21.22.

18 Sacrifices Chriſt tooke away.
- *Reaſon* { He offered him ſelfe. *Heb*.10.5.7.8.
- *Vſe* { — —

19 Sacrifice of Chriſt need not againe.
- *Reaſons* { He offered himſelfe. *Heb*.7.27.
  He is the ſonne. *Heb*.7.27.28.
- *Vſe* { He is a moſt worthy Prieſt. *Heb*.7 26.27 28.

20 Sacrifice of fooles offer not.

Reasons
- They know not that they doe euill. *Eccle.5.1.* comp.4.17.
- God will not heare them. *Ier.11.14.15.*
- They commit abomination. *Ier.11.15.*
- God accepteth them not. *Am.5 21 23.*

Vse
- Take heede to thy foote in the house of God. *Ecc.* 4.17.
- Be not rash to vow. *Eccles.5.1.*

21 Hypocriticall sacrifice God regardeth not.

Reasons
- He is witnesse betweene vs. *Mal.2.13.14.*
- Nations shall honour him. *Mal.1.10.11.*
- They offer iniurie. *Mal.2.13.*
- A Prince will not accept it. *Mal.1.7.8.9.*
- Euery one respecteth his profit. *Mal.1.9.10.*
- They make no difference twixt cleane, &c. *Mal.*
- They regard not the Law. *Hos.8.12.13.* (1.7.9.
- As of dead and mourners. *Hos.9.4.*
- He made heauen. *Psal.50.8.12.*
- Your hands full of blood. *Isa.1.10.11.15.*
- They heare not Gods word. *Ier.6.19.20.*
- They prouoke Gods anger. *Ier 7.19.21.*
- They worke their owne destruction. *Ier.7.19.21.*
- Bare sacrifice not commanded. *Ier.7.21.22.*
- Obedience commanded. *Ier.7.22. Mic.6.5.6.8.* *Za.7.5.6.7.*
- God will consume the wicked. *Ier.14.12.*

Vse
- Praise God. *Psal.51.15.16.*
- Heare ye Princes of Sodome. *Isa.1.10.11.*
- Repent from the heart. *Isa.1.11.16.*
- Pray not for the wicked. *Ier.14.12.*
- Reioice not ye wicked *Hos.9.1.4.*
- They shall not know what to doe. *Hos.9.4.5.*
- Cursed the deceitfull worshipper. *Mal.1.10.14.*

22 Pure sacrifice offer to God.

Reasons
- He doth great things for his. *Psal.66.10.11.14.*
- God will accept them. *Ez.43.26.27.*

Vse
- Sanctifie your selues. *1.Sam.16.5.*

23 Sacrifice a remembrance for sinne.

Reason
- Blood of Buls could not take away. *Heb.10.3.4.*

Vse
- The Law ceased. *Heb.10.2.3.4.*

24 Sacrifice no more left for sinne.

Reason
- Christ remitteth it. *Heb.10.17.18.*

Vse

25 Sacrifices spirituall are true sacrifices.

Reason

Vse
- Praise God. *Psal.51.15.17.*

26 Sacrificers partake the Altar.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Gentiles offer to diuels. 1.*Cor*.10.18.19.

27 Sacrificed things to Idols some eat.
- *Reason* { They haue conscience of the Idoll. 1.*Cor*.8.7.
- *Vse* { Euery one hath not knowledge. 1.*Cor*.8.7.
  They are defiled. 1.*Cor*.8.7.

28 Sadnesse bettereth the heart.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Anger is better then laughter. *Eccles*.7.5.

29 Saluation onely in Christ.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Miracles done in his name. *Act*.3.12.13.

30 Saluation to them that enter by Christ.
- *Reasons* { He is the dore. *Ioh*.10.7.8.
  He came to giue life. *Ioh*.10.9.10.
- *Vse* {

31 Saluation God hath appointed vs vnto.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Armour of light put on. 1.*Thess*.5.9.
  Not to wrath. 1.*Thess*.5.9.
  Exhort one another. 1.*Thess*.5.9.11.
  Thanke God for them. 2.*Thess*.2.13.

32 Saluation sent to the beleeuers.
- *Reason* { The wicked slay Christ. *Act*.13.26.27.
- *Vse* {

33 Saluation now the time is of.
- *Reason* { Knowledge is come. *Rom*.13.11.
- *Vse* { Receiue not grace in vaine. 2.*Cor*.6.1.2.
  He will accept vs. 2.*Cor*.6.2.
  Prepare to God. 1.*Pet*.1.12.13.

34 Saluation is of God alone.
- *Reasons* { Men sinne more and more. *Isa*.1.5.9.
  Many are the sinnes of men. *Isa*.59.15.16.
  None to saue. *Isa*.59.16.
  He subdueth enemies. *Isa*.59.16.17.18.
  He is the God of his. *Ier*.3.23.
- *Vse* { Nothing against him. *Pro*.21.30.31.
  Idols are vaine. *Ier*.3.23.
  Vow and performe. *Ion*.2.9.
  Worship God. *Reu*.7.10.11.
  Praise God. *Reu*.19.1.

35 Saluation is of grace. Sy. Gr.12.
- *Reasons*: Else grace no grace. *Rom.*11.6. / Lest man should boast. *Ephes.*2.8.9.
- *Vse*: Not of works. *Rom.*11.6.

36 Saluation of the Iewes.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Worship of the Iewes most perfect. *Ioh.*4.22.

37 Saluation not of man.
- *Reason*: It is God that sheweth mercy. *Rom.*9.16.
- *Vse*:

38 Saluation from the wicked.
- *Reason*: They seeke not his statutes. *Psal.*119.155.
- *Vse*: He helpeth his. *Psal* 119.153155.

39 Saluation not of works.
- *Reasons*: Lest any boast. *Ephes.*2.8.9. / We are created to good works. *Ephes.*2.8.9.
- *Vse*: It is of grace. *Rom.*11.6.

40 Saluation thorow the world.
- *Reason*: God hath redeemed his Church. *Isa.*52.9.10.
- *Vse*: Christ the light of Gentiles. *Isa.*49.6. *Act.*13.47.

41 Sanctifie God in your hearts.
- *Reasons*: He is your sanctuary. *Isa.*8.13.14. / He is a stumbling to the enemies. *Isa.*8.13.14. / Blessed the sufferers for righteousnesse. *1.Pet.*3. 14.15.
- *Vse*: Feare not their feare. *Isa.*13. 11.14. | *1.Pet.*3.14 15. / Be not troubled. *1.Pet.*3.14.15

42 Law could not sanctifie.
- *Reason*: Then it would not cease. *Heb.*10.1.2.
- *Vse*:

43 Sanctification the will of God.
- *Reason*:
- *Vse*: Increase more and more. *1.Thess.*4.13.

44 Sanctuary to be builded
- *Reasons*: That God may dwell with his. *Exo.*23.8. / God with his. *1.Chron.*22.18.19.
- *Vse*:

45 Sanctuary to be reuerenced.
- *Reason*: God is the Lord. *Lev.*19.30. | 26.2.
- *Vse*:

46 Sanctuary defiled by the wicked.
- *Reason*
  - Strangers shall enter it. *Eze.* 22.
- *Vse*
  - They perish for sinne. *Eze.*7.19.20.
  - God spareth them not. *Eze.*5.11.
  - God will scatter them. *Eze.*5.10 11.
  - Fathers shall eat their children. *Eze* 5.10 11.
  - He will giue it to strangers. *Eze.*7.20.21.22.

47 Sanctuary giuen to strangers.
- *Reason*
  - Israel defileth it. *Eze.*7.20.21.22.
- *Vse*
  - It shall be defiled by the wicked. *Eze.*7.20.21.22.

48 Satan turned into an Angell of light.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - False Apostles transforme themselues. 2. *Cor.* 11. 13.14.

49 Assaults of Satan the faithfull suffer.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Resist him. 1. *Pet.*5.9,

50 Satan blindeth the reprobate.
- *Reason*
  - That the light of Christ shine not in them. 2. *Cor.* 4.4.
- *Vse*
  - The Gospell hid in them. 2. *Cor.*4.3.4.

51 Satan is cast out.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Saluation to the Church. *Rev.*12 10.
  - Reioice ye heauens. *Rom.*12.10.
  - Woe to the inhabitanrs of the earth. *Rev.*12.10.
  - He persecuteth the Church. *Rev.*12.10.13.

52 Satan seeketh to deuour
- *Reasons*
  - As a Lion. 1. *Pet.*5.8.
  - He is cast out. *Rev.*12.13.14.
- *Vse*
  - Watch. 1. *Pet.*5.8.
  - Resist him. 1. *Pet.*5 8.9.
  - He watcheth the Church. *Rev.*12.4.
  - God will deliuer his. *Rev.*12.14.13.

53 Satan cannot preuaile ouer Christ.
- *Reason*
  - That the world may know his loue to God. *Ioh.* 14.30.31.
  - He doth Gods commandements. *Ioh.*14.31.
- *Vse*
  - He will speake to his hereafter. *Ioh.*14.30.31.

54 Satan rageth.
- *Reason*
  - His time is short. *Rev.*12 12.
- *Vse*
  - Woe to the inhabitants of the earth. *Rev.*12.10 12.

55 Resist sathan.
- Reasons: He will flee from you. *Iam.*4.7. / He seeketh to deuour. 1.*Pet.*5.8.9. / Other suffer the like. 1.*Pet.*5.9.
- Vse: Bee stedfast in faith. 1.*Pet.*5.9.

56 Satan his time is short.
- Reason:
- Vse: He rageth. *Rev.*12.12.

57 Satan will tempt.
- Reasons: He is full of sleights. 2.*Cor.*2.11. / Lest we be exalted. 2.*Cor.*12.7.
- Vse: Defraud not. 1.*Cor.*7 5. / Pray against it. 2.*Cor.*12.7.8.

58 Sathan sinned from the beginning.
- Reason:
- Vse: He that sinneth is of the diuell. 1.*Iob.*3.8. / Christ appeared to loose his works. 1.*Iob.*3.8.

59 Sathan is full of slights.
- Reason:
- Vse: He will circumuent vs. 2.*Cor.*2.7.9.

60 Sathan subdued.
- Reasons: Christ dieth. *Iob.*12.26.29. *Heb.*2.14. / That he should deceiue no more. *Rev.*20.3.
- Vse: The spirit shal reproue the world of iudgement. *Iob.*14.30.31. / Saluation to the whole Church. *Rev.*12.4.10.

61 God will subdue satan shortly.
- Reason:
- Vse: Be wise to God. *Rom.*16.19.20. / Be simple to euill. *Rom.*16.19.20.

62 Sathan wacheth the Church.
- Reason: To destroy the children in the birth. *Rev.*12.4.
- Vse:

63 Sathan hath the world committed to him.
- Reason:
- Vse: He giueth it. *Mat.*4.3.

64 Saue some with feare.
- Reason:
- Vse: Pull them out of danger. *Iud.*23. / Maintaine the faith. *Iud.*23.4.

65 He that continueth shall be saued.
- Reason:
- Vse: Beware of men. *Mat.*10.17.22.

66. Sauiour God ſendeth.
- *Reaſon*: They cry in their oppreſſion. *Iſa.*19.20.
- *Vſe*: They ſhall know God and ſacrifice. *Iſa.*19.20.21. God ſmiteth and healeth. *Iſa.*19.20.21.

67 Sauiours ariſe out of Zion.
- *Reaſon*: The kingdome Gods. *Oba.*21.
- *Vſe*: The faithfull poſſeſſe enemies. *Oba.*18.21.

1 Scorners reproue not.
- Sy. Ad. 7.

2 Scorners hate admoniſhers.
- Sy. Ad. 8.

3 Scribes affect titles.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: They are hypocrites. *Mat.*23.3.6.7. Seeke them not. *Mat.*23.6.7.8. Their condemnation greater. *Mar.*12.40. Woe to them. *Luk.*11.43.

4 Scribes doe not after.
- *Reaſon*: They ſay and doe not. *Mar.*23.3.
- *Vſe*:

5 Scribes burthen other.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: They are hypocrites. *Mat.*23.3.4. Woe to them. *Luk.*11.46.

6 Scribes deuoure vnder praier.
- *Reaſons*: They are hypocrites. *Mat.*23.3.14. The greater condemnation. *Mat.*23.14.
- *Vſe*:

7 Scribes doe not, but ſay onely as hypocrites.
- *Reaſons*: They burthen other, not themſelues. *Mat.*23.3.4. They are deſirous to be ſeene. *Mat.*23.3.5. They affect high titles. *Mat.*23.3.6.7. They deuoure vnder praier. *Mat.*23.3.14. They ſhut vp the kingdome. *Mat.*23.3.13. They ſeduce other. *Mat.*23.3.13. They are ignorant. *Mat.*23.3.16.17. They prefer ſmall and let go great. *Mat.*23.3.23. They are cleane without, foule within. *Mat.*23.3.25.26.
- *Vſe*: Doe not as they. *Mat.*23.3. They cannot eſcape hell. *Mat.*23.3.33. Deſolation to them. *Mat.*23.3.38. Woe to them. *Luk.*11.44. Their condemnation greater. *Luk.*20.46.47.

8 Scribes feare the people	*Reason*	
	Vse	They seeke subtill waies to kill Christ. *Luk.*22.2. Iudas seekes to betray Christ, them away. *Luk.* 22.2.6.
9 Scribes foule within faire without.	*Reason*	As sepulchres. *Mat.*23.27.
	Vse	Hypocrites. *Mat.*23.3.25.26.
10 Scribes are ignorant.	*Reason*	They preferre the gift before God. *Ma.*23.16.22.
	Vse	Hypocrites. *Mat.*23.3.16.
11 Scribes shut vp the kingdome.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Hypocrites. *Mat.*23.13.3. Woe to them. *Luk.*11.52.
12 Scribes seek subtill meanes to kill Christ.	*Reason*	They feare the people. *Luk.*22.2.
	Vse	
13 Scribes loue to be seene	*Reason*	
	Vse	Hypocrites. *Mat.*23.3.5.
14 Scribes allow the murther of the prophets.	*Reason*	That the righteous blood may be required. *Luk.* 11.48 50.
	Vse	Woe to them. *Luk.*11.48.
15 Scribes prefer the gift before God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They are ignorant. *Mat.*23.16.22.
16 Scribes regard smal and omit great things.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Hypocrites. *Mat.*23.27. Woe to them. *Luk.*11.41.
17 Scribes seduce other.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Hypocrites. *Mat.*23.3.15.
18 Scriptures able to make wise vnto saluation.	*Reasons*	They are giuen by inspiration. 2.*Tim.*3.15.16. They are profitable to teach. 2.*Tim.*3.15.16.
	Vse	Preach the word. 2.*Tim.*3.15.comp.14.1.2.
19 Scriptures the apostles knew not.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They rest on miracles. *Ioh.*10.9.

20 Scriptures the Disciples beleeue.	*Reason*	Christ rose the third day. *Ioh.*2.19.22.
	Vse	
21 Scriptures Christ was learned in, yet vntaught.	*Reason*	
	Vse	His doctrine of God. *Ioh.*7.15.16.
22 Scriptures witnesse of Christ.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He is equall with the father. *Ioh.*5.17.37. Vnbeleeuers haue not the word. *Ioh.*5.37.38. Vnbeleeuers loue not God. *Ioh.*5.37.42. Search the Scriptures. *Ioh.*5.37.39.
23 Scriptures concerne the Elders.	*Reason*	They know God. 1.*Ioh.*2.13.
	Vse	
24 Scriptures giuen by the holy Ghost.	*Reasons*	Not of man. 2.*Pet.*1.21.22. Not by the will of man. 2.*Pet.*1.20.22.
	Vse	Giue heed to them. 2.*Pet.*1.19.21.
25 Scriptures giuen by inspiration.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They are able to make wise to saluation. 2.*Tim.* 3.15.16 Preach. 2.*Tim.*3.16.comp.4.1.5.
26 Scriptures for our learning.	*Reason*	That we might haue hope. *Rom.*15.4.
	Vse	
27 Scriptures not by man.	*Reason*	By the holy Ghost. 2.*Pet.*1.20 22.
	Vse	
28 Many peruert Scripturs	*Reason*	Many things hard in them. 2.*Pet.*3 16.17.
	Vse	Beware. 2.*Pet.*3.17. Grow in knowledge. 2.*Pet.*3.17.18.
29 Scriptures are profitable to teach.	*Reason*	That the man of God may be absolute. 2.*Tim.*3. 16.17.
	Vse	They are able to make wise vnto saluation. 2.*Tim.* 3.15.16. Preach. 2.*Tim.*3.16. comp.4.1.2.
30 Search the Scriptures.	*Reasons*	They testifie of Christ. *Ioh.*5.37.39. Life is looked for therein. *Ioh.*5.39.
	Vse	

31 Faithfull ſearch the ſcriptures.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They beleeue. *Act.*17.11.12.
32 Scriptures include all in ſin.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		All are ſinners. *Rom.*3.10.19. It toucheth them vnder the Law. *Rom.*10.19.
33 Scriptures written.	*Reaſons*		That ye might beleeue. *Ioh* 20.31. That beleeuing ye might haue life. *Ioh.*20.31.
	Vſe		
34 Scriptures men vnderſtand not.	*Reaſon*		They haue no interpreters. *Act* 8.30.31.
	Vſe		Many peruert them. 2.*Pet.*3.16.
35 Scriptures concerne the yonger.	*Reaſons*		Their ſinnes forgiuen. 1.*Ioh.*2.12. They know the Father. 1.*Ioh.*2.12.14. They haue ouercome the euill. 1.*Ioh.*2.13.14. They are ſtrong. 1.*Ioh.*2.13.14.
	Vſe		
1 Sea ruled by God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		He is mighty and true. *Pſal.*89.8.9.
2 Seaſoned all men muſt be.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Haue ſalt in you. *Mar* 9.49 50. Haue peace. *Mar.*9.49.50. Cut off offence. *Mar.*9.49.53.
3 Secrets diſcouer not	*Reaſon*		Leſt thou be put to ſhame. *Pro.*25.9.10.
	Vſe		
4 Secrets God reuealeth ſecretly.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Curſe not the king in thy thought. *Eccleſ.*10.20.
5 Secrets ſhalbe euident-	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Take heede what you heare. *Luk* 8.17.18.
6 Secrets of God no man can ſee.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Man grieueth at it. *Rev.*5.4.

7 Secrets of God be not ignorant of.
- Reason { Leſt ye be arrogant. *Rom.*11.25.
- Vſe {

8 Secrets not giuen the people to vnderſtand.
- Reaſon { Gifts taken away. *Mat.*13.11.12.
- Vſe { Chriſt ſpeaketh in Parables. *Mat.*13.10.11.

9 Secret works God rewardeth.
- Reaſon { He ſeeth in ſecret. *Mat.*6.3.4.
- Vſe { Doe ſecretly good. *Mat.*6.3.4.

10 Secretly doe good workes.
- Reaſon { God will reward it. *Mat.*6.3.4.
- Vſe { Doe not hypocritically. *Mat.*6.1.3.

11 Sects beware of.
- Reaſons { We worſhip God in ſpirit. *Phil.*3.2.3.
  We reioice in Chriſt. *Phil.*3.2.3.
  We reioice not in the fleſh. *Phil.*3.2.3.
- Vſe {

12 Secure be not.
- Reaſons { We are not children of darkeneſſe. 1.*Theſ.*5.5.6.
  They that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night. 1.*Theſ.*5.6.7
- Vſe { Watch and be ſober. 1.*Theſ.*5.6.7.

13 Secure God commeth againſt.
- Reaſon { He rewardeth according to works. *Ier.*21.13.14.
- Vſe {

14 Seditious meddle not with.
- Reaſon { They ſhall ſuddenly periſh. *Pro.*24.21.22.
- Vſe { Feare the Lord and the king. *Pro.*24.21.

15 Seditious ſhall periſh.
- Reaſon { No man knoweth their end. *Pro.*24.21.22.
- Vſe { Meddle not with them. *Pro.*24.21.22.

16 Be not ſeduced.
- Reaſons { In Chriſt all fulneſſe. *Col.*2.8.9.
  We are compleat in Chriſt. *Col.*2.8.10.
  We circumciſed with Chriſt. *Col.*2.8.11.
  We are raiſed in Chriſt. *Col.*2.8.12.
  Many peruert Scriptures. 2.*Pet.*3.17.
  Paſtors carefull for them. *Col.*2.1.4.
- Vſe { Walke in Chriſt and abide in him. *Col.*2.6.8.
  Grow in grace and knowledge. 2.*Pet.*3.17.18.

17 Let none ſeduce you.
- Reaſon { Falſe Prophets ariſe. *Mat.*24.4.5.
  Continuers to the end ſaued. *Mat.*24.4.13.
- Vſe {

18 Seducers are powerfull.
- *Reason* { The wicked regard not truth. 2.*Thess*.2.11.9.
- *Vse* {

19 Seeke God.
- *Reasons* {
  - God with his. 2.*Chron*.22.18.19. *Am*.5.14.
  - He will be found. 1.*Chron*.28.9. | 2.*Chron*.15.2.
  - Otherwise he will forsake. 1.*Chron*.28.9. | 2.*Chr*. 15.2.
  - Affliction commeth. *Isa*.21.12. *Am*.5.12.13.
  - None like God. *Isa*.45.21.22.
  - He is alone. *Isa*.45.21.22.
  - Ye shall be saued. *Isa* 45.22.
  - Misery of the Church is great. *Lam*.2.11.12.17. 18.
  - He hath afflicted thee. *Lam*.2.17.18.
  - A great slaughter commeth. *Am*.5.9.4.
  - Ye shall liue. *Am*.5.4.
  - Lest ye be consumed. *Am* 5.4.6.
  - He maketh and ruleth all. *Am*.4.8.9.
  - He giueth life. *Act*.17.25.27.
  - He hath made man. *Act*.17.26.27.
  - He hath assigned times. *Act*.17.26.27.
  - God will be mercifull. *Am*.5.14.15.
  - He destroieth the wicked. *Zeph*.1.2.6. com.2.3.
  - Enemies of the Church destroied. *Zeph*.2.3.4 6
- *Vse* {
  - Pray to him. *La*.2.17.18.20.22.
  - Goe not to Bethel. *Am*.5.4.5.

20 Seeke and finde.
- *Reasons* {
  - God knoweth his thoughts to his. *Ier*.29.11.12. 13.
  - God heareth. *Ier*.29.11.12.
- *Vse* {

21 Seeke with the heart.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God heareth. *Ier*.29.12.13.

22 Sepulchre of Christ watch.
- *Reasons* {
  - He said he would rise. *Mat*.27.63.
  - Lest his disciples steale him. *Mat*.27.63.64.
- *Vse* {

23 Serpent cursed.
- *Reason* { He entised. *Gen*.3.14.
- *Vse* {

24 Serpent beguiled Heua.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { The church corrupted by Satan. 2.*Cor* 11.3.

25 Serue God with a pure heart.
- *Reasons*
  - He knoweth the heart. 1 *Chron.*28.9.
  - He keepeth couenant. *Luk* 1.73.74
  - That ye may proue the will of God. *Rom* 12.1.2
  - We haue a kingdome not to be shaken. *Heb.*12 12.28
  - God a consuming fire. *Heb.*12.28.29.
- *Vse*
  - Fashion not your selues to the world. *Rom* 12.1.2
  - Vnderstand with sobriety. *Rom.*12.1.3.

26 Serue no strange God.
- *Reason*
  - It bringeth destruction. *Exo.*23.33.
- *Vse*

27 Seruice of God in vse.
- *Reasons*
  - He is our God. *Exo* 15.3.
  - He will cast out enemies. *Exod.*33.23. 1.*Sa.*7.3.
  - God hath blessed. *Iosh.*24.2.14.
  - He hath done great things for vs. 1 *Sam* 12.24.
  - Faithfull are conuerted. 1.*Thes.*1.9.
  - Christ hath purged vs. *Heb.*9.14.
- *Vse*
  - Put away strange Gods. *Gen.*35.23. *Iosh.*23.2.3. 1.*Sam.*7.3.
  - Worship not Satan. *Mat.*4.9.10.

28 No man serueth God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Faithfull mourne. *La.*1.3.4.

29 Seruants of God be not ashamed of.
- *Reason*
  - God hath not giuen them the spirit of feare. 2. *Tim.*1.6.7.
- *Vse*

30 Seruants know not Christs will.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Faithfull are not seruants. *Ioh.*15.15.

31 Seruants faithfull happy at Christs comming.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Watch. *Mat.*24.36.46.

32 Vnfaithfull seruants cursed.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Watch. *Mat.*24.36.48.

33 Seruants of men be not.
- *Reason*
  - Ye are bought with a price. 1.*Cor.*7.23.
- *Vse*

34 Seruants accuse not.
- *Reason*
  - Lest he curse thee. *Pro.*30.12.
- *Vse*

35 Seruants vſe kindly.	*Reaſons*		Ye were ſeruants. *Deut.*15.12.15. God is Iudge. *Iob* 31.13.14. They are the creatures of God as maſters are. *Iob* 31.13.15.
	Vſe		
36 Seruants reſt on the Sabbath.	*Reaſon*		Thou wert a ſeruant. *Deut.*5.14.15.
	Vſe		
37 Seruãts called are Gods freemen.	*Reaſon*		They bought with a price. 1.*Cor.*7.21.25.
	Vſe		Care not for ſeruice. 1.*Cor.*7.21. Abide in calling. 1.*Cor.*7.20.21.
38 Seruants obedient to their maſters word.	*Reaſons*		The grace of God hath appeared. *Tit.*2.10.11. They are faithfull. 1.*Tim.*6.1.2. That they may adorne the Goſpell. *Tit.*2.10. Sufferers for conſcience worthy thanks. 1.*Pet.* 2.18 19. That God his word be not euilled. 1.*Tim.*6.1. As ſeruing Chriſt. *Epheſ.*6.1. They receiue recompence whether good or euil. *Col.*3.22.24. Wrong doers ſhall receiue for wrong. *Col.*3.22.25 No reſpect with God. *Col.*3.22 25.
	Vſe		Chriſt cureth the ſicke at his pleaſure. *Luk.*7.7.8 Not with eie ſeruice. *Epheſ.*6.5.6. *Col.*3.2.2. Not anſwering. *Tit.*2.9.10. Not pickers. *Tit.*2.9.10. (*Tim.*6.1.2. Deſpiſe them not for that they are brethren. 1. Doe it hartily as to the Lord. *Col.*3.21.23.
39 Eye ſeruice vſe not.	*Reaſon*		As men pleaſers. *Epheſ.*6.6.
	Vſe		Obey maſters. *Epheſ.*6.5.
40 Settle your hearts.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		Be patient. *Iam.*5.7.8.
1 Sheeepe in danger of deuouring.	*Reaſons*		Paſtors regard not their good. *Eze.*34.5.6. They are ſcattered. *Eze.*34.5.6.
	Vſe		God will come againſt paſtors. *Eze.*34.6.9 10.
2 God relieueth his ſheep	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		He will iudge the ſhepheard. *Eze.*34.11.16.9.10. He will gather the ſcattered. *Eze.*34.11.12.13. He will iudge betweene ſheepe and ſheepe. *Eze.* 34.11.16.

3 Sheepe ſcattered.	*Reaſon*	Paſtors ſeeke not God. *Ier.*10 21.*Eze.*34 4.5.6.
	Vſe	They are in danger to be deuoured. *Eze.*34 5.6
4 Shilo deſtroied.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Hypocrits ſhall periſh. *Ier.*7.12.13.14.
		Truſt not in outward religion. *Ier.*7.4.12.
		So ſhall diſobedient. *Ier.*26.5.6.
1 Sicke neede the phyſitiō	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Chriſt companieth with ſinners. *Mat.*9.11.12.
2 Sight outwardly reſpect not in Gods ſeruice.	*Reaſon*	All nations ſhall come to it. *Hag.*2.4.8.
		God will glorifie his houſe. *Hag.*2 4 8.
	Vſe	Build the houſe of God. *Hag.*2 4.5.
3 Signes bewray the truth.	*Reaſons*	As the ſky the weather. *Mat.*16.2.3.
	Vſe	Obſerue ſuch ſignes to know God. *Mat.*16.1 2.3
4 Signes ſome ſeeke.	*Reaſon*	Their fathers ſaw miracles. *Ioh.*6.30.31.
	Vſe	Niniue ſhall condemne them. *Luk.*11.29.30.
		Beware of darkeneſſe. *Luk.*11.29.35.
		They deſire to ſee Chriſt. *Luk.*23.8.
		The Goſpell the power of Saluation. 1.*Cor.*1.20. 22.
5 Signes of things to come God giueth.	*Reaſon*	He made heauen and earth. *Iſa.*45.11.12.
	Vſe	He bleſſeth the meanes appointed. *Iſa* 45.1.11.
		He will accompliſh his worke. *Iſa.*38.7.8.
6 Signes of Chriſt God reuealeth.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	The wiſe ſeeke him. *Mat.*2.2.
7 Signes of Chriſt his comming immediate.	*Reaſon*	As the ſprouting of the figtree. *Mat.*24.29.31. 32.
	Vſe	His comming glorious. *Mat.*24 27.29 31.
		The dead ſhal riſe vncorruptible. 1.*Cor.*15.51.52
		We ſhall be changed. 1.*Cor.*15.51.52.
		Corruptible muſt put on incorruption. 1.*Cor.* 15.52.53.
8 Ionas a ſigne of Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He ſhall lie in the earth. *Mat.*12.39.40.

9 Outward signes the Church rest not in.	*Reasons*	A remnant saued by God. *Ier.*3.14.16.17. God will giue faithfull pastors. *Ier.*3.15.16.17.
	Vse	The Church shall worship purely. *Ier.*3.16.17.
10 By signes God confirmeth his acts.	*Reason*	He giueth boldnesse to his. *Act.*4.28.30.
	Vse	
11 Signes obserue to know God.	*Reason*	They bewray the truth. *Mat.*16.1.2.3.
	Vse	
12 Silence fit for men of knowledge.	*Reason*	A foole thereby accounted wise. *Pro.*17.27.28.
	Vse	
13 By silence men are counted wise.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be silent. *Iob* 13.6. Heare others in wisdome. *Iob* 13.5.6. Silence fit for men of knowledge. *Pro.*17.27.28.
14 Silent be before God.	*Reasons*	Christ inheriteth the Church. *Zac.*2.12.13. God dwelleth in his temple. *Hab.*2.20. He will destroy the wicked. *Zeph.*1.2.6.7. All sorts perish. *Zeph.*1.7.8.12. He is raised vp out of his holy place. *Zeph.*2.15.
	Vse	
15 Siluer and gold are Gods.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He will glorifie his house. *Hag.*2.8 9.
16 Siluer and gold God is not of.	*Reason*	Man is the generation of God. *Act.*17.28.29.
	Vse	
17 Siluer and gold care not for.	*Reason*	God is able to giue store. 2. *Chron.*25.9.
	Vse	
18 Siluer and gold helpe not.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Nothing releeueth the wicked. *Eze.*7.12.13. The wicked shall be distressed. *Zeph.*1.17.18.
19 Simeon departeth in peace.		He saw Christ. *Luk.*2.30.

20 Simeon saw Christ.	*Reason*	
	Vse	He departeth in peace. *Luk* 2.30.
21 Sinne not.	*Reasons*	Lest worse befall thee *Iob* 5.14. Thou art made whole. *Iob* 5 14. Ye are vnder grace. *Rom* 6 15. Ye are seruants of God. *Rom* 6.15.16. Christ hath suffered for vs. 1.*Pet*.4 1.comp.3 18 We haue spent time enough therein. 1.*Pet*.4.13. To liue after the will of God. 1.*Pet*.4.1.2. The Gospell therefore iudged. 1.*Pet*.4 1.6.
	Vse	
22 Sinne acknowledge.	*Reasons*	God will forgiue it. 1.*Ioh* 1.9. He wil cleanse vs. 1.*Iob*.1.9.
	Vse	
23 Sinne euery one shall beare his owne.	*Reason*	
	Vse	None punished for other. *Ier*.31.29.30.
24 Sinne of another none shall beare.	*Reason*	Euery one his owne. *Ier*.31.29 30.
	Vse	God will encrease his people. *Ier*.31.27.28.
25 Sinne Christ was made.	*Reason*	That wee should be righteousnes in him.2. *Cor*. 5 21.
	Vse	God reconciled vs by him. 2.*Cor*.5.18.21.
26 Sinne taketh hold on the Church.	*Reason*	
	Vse	It is blacke. *Can*.1.4.1. It faileth in duty. *Can*.1.5.
27 God by Christ condemned sinne.	*Reasons*	It was impossible to the Law. *Rom*.8.3. That the righteousnesse of God in vs. *Rom*.8.3.4.
	Vse	The spirit freeth the faithfull. *Rom*.8.2.3.
28 Sinne deceiueth the wicked.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They regard not to seeke God. *Hos*.4.10.11.
29 Faithfull continue not in sinne.	*Reasons*	They dead to sinne. *Rom* 6.1 2.11 12. The old man crucified. *Rom*.6.6. The dead are free from sinne. *Rom*.6.6.7.
	Vse	Giue your selues to God. *Rom*.6.11 12.13.

30 Faithfull dead to sin and free from it.

Reasons
- We are baptized into Christs death. *Rom.*6.2.3.
- Christ once died. *Rom.*6.10.11.
- To bring fruit to Christ. *Rom.*7.4.
- As a wife the husband being dead. *Rom.*7.1.2.4.
- Before sinne ruled in vs, not we. *Rom* 7.1.4.5.

Vse
- They may not continue in it. *Rom.*6.1.2.
- Let not sinne raigne in you. *Rom.*6.11.12.
- Worke righteousnesse. *Rom.*6.20.22.

31 Sinne worketh in the faithfull.

Reasons
- Things they would they doe not. *Rom.*7.16.17.
- Things they would not they doe. *Rom.*7.16.17.

Vse
- In vs no good. *Rom.*7.17.
- They are wretched in themselues. *Rom* 7.23.24.

32 Sinne of the faithfull manifest.

Reason

They faile. *Lam.*1.8.9.

Vse
- Wicked despise them. *Lam.*1.8.9.
- Friends forsake her. *Lam.*1.8.9.
- She is ashamed. *Lam.*1.8.9.
- They humble themselues. *Luk* 5.8.

33 Sin not with the fathers.

Reason

They are left for examples. 1 *Cor.*10.6.

Vse
- Be not Idolaters. 1.*Cor.*10.6.7.
- Lust not. 1.*Cor.*10.6.8.
- Tempt not Christ. 1 *Cor.*10.6.9.
- Murmur not. 1.*Cor.*10.6.10.

34 God dealeth not after sinne.

Reason

He is mercifull. *Psal.*130.3.4.

Vse

He is full of compassion. *Psal.*103.8.10.

35 God healeth the sins of the faithfull.

Reasons
- God his anger is turned away. *Hos.*14.4.
- They bewaile their sinnes. *Zac.*12.10. com.13.1.
- They loue the Lord much. *Luk.*7.47.

Vse
- Turne to God. *Hos.*14.1.4.
- He will blesse vs. *Hos.*14.4.5.
- The dead shall rise. 1.*Cor.*15.13.17.
- Scriptures concerne them. 1.*Ioh.*2.12.

36 Measure of sinne the Iewes fulfill.

Reason

They forbid preaching to Gentiles. 1.*Thess.*2.16.

Vse

Wrath on them to vtmost. 1.*Thes* 2.16.

37 Sin put from thy heart.

Reasons
- God will bring to iudgement. *Ecc* 11.9.
- Childhood and youth vanity. *Ecc.*11.9.10.

Vse

38 Sinne before the law.
- *Reason* { All sinners in Adam. *Rom.*5.12.13.
- *Vse* {

39 Sinne dead without the Law.
- *Reason* { Men thinke they liue. *Rom.*7.8.9.
- *Vse* { It reuealeth sin. *Rom.*7.7.8.

40 Sinne not knowne but by the Law.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { It reuealeth sin. *Rom.*7.7.

41 Sinne the transgression of the Law.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Sinners transgresse. 2.*Ioh.*3.4.

42 Sinnes remitted by the Lord.

Reasons
- Christ commeth. *Za.*3.4.8.
- For his sake. *Psal.*25.7.
- His mercy is greate. *Psal.*25.11.78.38.
- They acknowledge. *Psal.*32.3.4.
- He heareth his. *Psal.*65.1.3.
- He toucheth his with his spirit. *Isa.*6.7.
- They haue been sufficiently punished. *Isa.*40.1.2.
- Christ is risen. *Act.*5.31.32.
- He formeth them for his sake. *Isa.*43.21.25.
- He is not alwaies angry. *Mic.*7.18.19.
- No other cause found. *Isa.*45.28.29.
- Mercy pleaseth him. *Mic.*7.19.20.
- They know him. *Ier.*31.35.
- He will bring the captiued. *Ier.*50.19.20.
- He is mercifull. *Ier.*50.20. *Luk.*1.77.78.
- He is faithfull. 1.*Ioh.*1.9.
- That his patience may appeare. 1.*Tim.*1.15.16.
- As a cloud or mist. *Isa.*44.22.
- He defendeth the faithfull. *Za.*3.2.4.
- As a filthy garment. *Za.*3.3.4.
- The faithfull forgiue offences. *Luk.*11.4.

Vse
- His die not. 2.*Sam.*12.15.
- Blessed are his. *Psal.*32.1.5.
- Pray to God. *Psal.*32.5.6.
- Acknowledge sinnes. *Psal.*51.1.3 | 1.*Ioh.*1.9.
- He helpeth his. *Psal.*79.8.9.
- He is fauourable. *Psal.*85.1.2.
- Praise God. *Psal.*103.1.3. *Hos.*14.2.
- Faithfull faint not. *Isa.*33.24.
- He deliuereth them. *Isa.*38.17.
- The penitent shall liue. *Eze.*33.14.16.
- Conceiue not euill of God. *Eze.*33.16.17.
- We wil not trust in flesh. *Hos.*14.2.3.
- We wil not trust in Idols. *Hos.*14.2.3.
- Repent. *Isa.*1.16.18. *Ier.*3.22 | 36.3. *Act.*3.29.
- Comfort the Church. *Isa.*40.1.2. *Mat.*9.2.

42 Sinnes remitted by the Lord.
- *Vse*
  - Forget not God. *Isa.*44.21.22.
  - Reioice. *Isa.*44.22.23.
  - Come to God. *Ier.*3.22.
  - Health in the Church. *Ier.*33.6.8.
  - None like God. *Mic.*7.18.
  - Forgiue offenses. *Mat.*18.22.32.33.
  - Man attempting it blasphemeth. *Luk.*3.27 | 5.20 21.
  - He is gratious. *Ephes.*1 6.7.
  - All shall know God. *Heb.*8.11.12.

43 Remission of sinnes by Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - He is raised by God. *Act.*13.30.31.
  - He shall come out of Zion, &c. *Rom.*11.25.27.
  - He hath consecrated vs. *Heb.*10.14 15.17.
  - He was made sinne. 2.*Cor.*5.20.21.
- *Vse*
  - Beware despisers. *Act.*13.39.40.41.
  - God hath reconciled vs in him. 2.*Cor.*5.18.19.
  - No more offering for sinne. *Heb.*10.17.18.
  - Be reconciled. 2.*Cor.*5.20.29.

44 Remission of sins pray for.
- *Reasons*
  - Thy heart not vpright. *Act.*8.21 22.
  - Thou art in the bond of euill. *Act.*8.22.23.
- *Vse*

45 Man remitting sinne blasphemeth.
- *Reason*
  - God alone forgiueth them. *Luk.*5.21.
- *Vse*

46 Sinnes remitted or retained by apostles beso.
- *Reason*
  - Christ sendeth them. *Ioh.*20.21.23.
- *Vse*

47 Sinne shall not raigne ouer the faithfull.
- *Reasons*
  - They giue themselues to God. *Rom.*6.13.14.
  - They are vnder grace. *Rom.*6.14.15.
- *Vse*

48 Remission of sinnes grieue not at.
- *Reasons*
  - God is mercifull. *Ion.*4.2.4.
  - Christ came to saue sinners. *Luk.*19.7.9.
- *Vse*

49 Sins of the wicked in the eares of God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - The earth cursed. *Isa.*5.9.10.

50 Sinnes of wicked manifeſt.

Reaſons
- They are as a dromedarie. *Ier.*2.23.24.
- They are as a wild aſſe. *Ier.*2.23.24.
- They turne not to God. *Hoſ.*7.10.

Vſe
- It cannot be hid. *Ier.*2.22.23.
- They ſhall periſh. *Hoſ.*5.9.
- They ſhall be deuoured. *Hoſ.*7.8.10.
- They are neere at end. *Hoſ.*7.9.10.

51 Sinnes of the wicked many.

Reaſons
- Idolatry. *Ier.*5.6.7.
- Adultery. *Ier.*5.6.7.
- They haue no courage for truth. *Ier.*9.3.
- Deceiueth brother. *Ier.*9.3.4.
- Not to be reformed in euill. *Ier.*13.22.24.
- Prephets and Prieſts doe euill. *Ier.*25.10.11.
- They ſay God regardeth not. *Eze.*9.9.
- The land is filled. *Eze.*9.9.

Vſe
- They ſeparate God from them. *Iſa.*59.1.3.4.
- We are ful of darkeneſſe. *Iſa.*59.3.4.5.
- We mourne. *Iſa.*59.3.4.11. *Ier.*23.9.10.
- God isdiſpleaſed. *Iſa.*59.15.
- God abne ſaueth. *Iſa* 59.15.16.
- Enemies preuaile. *Ier.*5.6. *Eze.*23.42.43.
- Mourne for them. *Ier.*9.1.2.3.
- God will melt and trie them. *Ier.*9.3.4.7.
- God will ſcatter them. *Ier.*13.24.25.
- Deale with vs O Lord in mercy. *Ier.*14.7.
- God ſmiteth them by foes. *Ier.*30.14.
- All ſorts deſtroied. *La.*4.6.12.
- God will not ſpare them. *Eze* 9.9.10.
- Loue waxeth cold. *Mat.*24.12.
- They ſhall be a reproach. *Eze.*22.4.5.6.12.
- God will ariſe againſt them. *Eze.*22.6.12.13.
- No righteouſneſſe among men. *Mic.*7.1.2.3.

52 Sinne of the wicked perpetuall.

Reaſon
- Their children dwell in it. *Ier.*17.1.2.

Vſe
- God giueth them to ſpoile. *Ier.*17.1.3.

53 Sinne of the wicked remaineth.

Reaſon
- They thinke they ſee. *Iob.*9.1.4.

Vſe

54 Sinnes of the wicked remembred with God.

Reaſons
- They regard not the Law. *Hoſ.*8.12.14.
- They ſeeke helpe in fleſh. *Hoſ.*8.14.
- They offer iniuries. *Am.*5.12.
- He hath ſworne it. *Am.*8.7.
- They are vnmercifull. *Am.*8.4.5.7

Vſe
- Reioice not Iſrael. *Hoſ.*5.1.comp.8.13.
- They ſhall plant and not poſſeſſe. *Am.*5.11.12.
- The land ſhall tremble. *Am.*8.7.8.9.
- Mourning to them. *Am.*8.7.10.
- Goe out of them. *Reu.*18.4.5.

42 Sinnes remitted by the Lord.
- *Vse*
  - Forget not God. *Isa.*44.21.22.
  - Reioice. *Isa.*44.22.23.
  - Come to God. *Ier.*3.22.
  - Health in the Church. *Ier.*33.6.8.
  - None like God. *Mic.*7.18.
  - Forgiue offenses. *Mat.*18.22.32.33.
  - Man attempting it blasphemeth. *Luk.*3.37 | 5.20 21.
  - He is gratious. *Ephes.*1 6.7.
  - All shall know God. *Heb.*8.11.12.

43 Remission of sinnes by Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - He is raised by God. *Act.*13.30.31.
  - He shall come out of Zion, &c. *Rom.*11.25.27.
  - He hath consecrated vs. *Heb.*10.14 15.17.
  - He was made sinne. 2.*Cor.*5.20.21.
- *Vse*
  - Beware despisers. *Act.*13.39.40.41.
  - God hath reconciled vs in him. 2.*Cor.*5.18.19.
  - No more offering for sinne. *Heb.*10.17.18.
  - Be reconciled. 2.*Cor.*5.20.29.

44 Remission of sins pray for.
- *Reasons*
  - Thy heart not vpright. *Act.*8.21 22.
  - Thou art in the bond of euill. *Act.*8.22.23.
- *Vse*

45 Man remitting sinne blasphemeth.
- *Reason*
  - God alone forgiueth them. *Luk.*5.21.
- *Vse*

46 Sinnes remitted or retained by apostles beso.
- *Reason*
  - Christ sendeth them. *Ioh.*20.21.23.
- *Vse*

47 Sinne shall not raigne ouer the faithfull.
- *Reasons*
  - They giue themselues to God. *Rom.*6.13.14.
  - They are vnder grace. *Rom.*6.14.15.
- *Vse*

48 Remission of sinnes grieue not at.
- *Reasons*
  - God is mercifull. *Ion.*4.2.4.
  - Christ came to saue sinners. *Luk.*19.7.9.
- *Vse*

49 Sins of the wicked in the eares of God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - The earth cursed. *Isa.*5.9.10.

50 Sinnes of wicked manifeſt.

Reaſons
- They are as a dromedarie. *Ier.*2.23.24.
- They are as a wild aſſe. *Ier.*2.23.24.
- They turne not to God. *Hoſ.*7.10.

Vſe
- It cannot be hid. *Ier.*2.22.23.
- They ſhall periſh. *Hoſ.*5.9.
- They ſhall be deuoured. *Hoſ.*7.8.10.
- They are neere at end. *Hoſ.*7.9.10.

51 Sinnes of the wicked many.

Reaſons
- Idolatry. *Ier.*5.6.7.
- Adultery. *Ier.*5.6.7.
- They haue no courage for truth. *Ier.*9.3.
- Deceiueth brother. *Ier.*9.3.4.
- Not to be reformed in euill. *Ier.*13.22.24.
- Prephets and Prieſts doe euill. *Ier.*25.10.11.
- They ſay God regardeth not. *Eze.*9.9.
- The land is filled. *Eze.*9.9.

Vſe
- They ſeparate God from them. *Iſa.*59.1.3.4.
- We are ful of darkeneſſe. *Iſa.*59.3.4.5.
- We mourne. *Iſa.*59.3.4.11. *Ier.*23.9.10.
- God isdiſpleaſed. *Iſa.*59.15.
- God abhorreth. *Iſa* 59.15.16.
- Enemies preuaile. *Ier.*5.6. *Eze.*23.42.43.
- Mourne for them. *Ier.*9.1.2.3.
- God will melt and trie them. *Ier.*9.3.4.7.
- God will ſcatter them. *Ier.*13.24.25.
- Deale with vs O Lord in mercy. *Ier.*14.7.
- God ſmiteth them by foes. *Ier.*30.14.
- All ſorts deſtroied. *La.*4.6.12.
- God will not ſpare them. *Eze* 9.9.10.
- Loue waxeth cold. *Mat.*24.12.
- They ſhall be a reproach. *Eze.*22.4.5.6.12.
- God will ariſe againſt them. *Eze.*22.6.12.13.
- No righteouſneſſe among men. *Mic.*7.1.2.3.

52 Sinne of the wicked perpetuall.

Reaſon
- Their children dwell in it. *Ier.*17.1.2.

Vſe
- God giueth them to ſpoile. *Ier.*17.1.3.

53 Sinne of the wicked remaineth.

Reaſon
- They thinke they ſee. *Iob.*9.1.4.

Vſe

54 Sinnes of the wicked remembred with God.

Reaſons
- They regard not the Law. *Hoſ.*8.12.14.
- They ſeeke helpe in fleſh. *Hoſ.*8.14.
- They offer iniuries. *Am.*5.12.
- He hath ſworne it. *Am.*8.7.
- They are vnmercifull. *Am.*8.4.5.7

Vſe
- Reioice not Iſrael. *Hoſ.*5.1.comp.8.13.
- They ſhall plant and not poſſeſſe. *Am.*5.11.12.
- The land ſhall tremble. *Am.*8.7.8.9.
- Mourning to them. *Am.*8.7.10.
- Goe out of them. *Reu.*18.4.5.

55 Sinnes of the wicked God remitteth not.	*Reason*	They inſnare the righteous. *Ier.*18.23.
	Vſe	
56 Sin of the wicked in the ſight of God.	*Reason*	
	Vſe	Let Prophets cry againſt them. *Ion.*1.2.
57 Sins doe ſeparate twixt God and man.	*Reason*	They are many. *Iſa.*59.1.3.4.8.
	Vſe	God will not heare. *Iſa.*59.1.2. Prophets ſpeake of them. *Iſa.*59.1. comp.58.1.
58 Sins all ſhut vnder.	*Reason*	That the promiſe to the faithfull. *Gal.*3.22.
	Vſe	Righteouſneſſe not by the Law. *Gal.*3.21.22.
59 All men ſinners.	*Reaſons*	So ſaith the ſcripture. *Rom.*3.9.10.11. The tongue cannot be bridled. *Iam.*3.2.
	Vſe	Iudge not raſhly. *Iam.*3.1.2. The righteous ſometime offend. 1.*King.*8.46. No preferment naturally to the Iew. *Rom.*3.9. All depriued. *Rom.*3.23. No difference in men. *Rom.*3.23.
60 All men ſinners in Adam.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Death to all in one man. *Rom.*2.12. Sinne before the Law. *Rom.*5.12.13. Death raigned ouer all from Adam. *Rom.*5.12.14
61 Sinners of the diuel.	*Reaſon*	He ſinned from the beginning. 1.*Ioh.*3.8.
	Vſe	Be not deceiued. 1.*Ioh.*7.8.
62 Conuerſion of ſinners ioyfull in heauen.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Chriſt companieth with them. *Luk.*15.1.7.10.
63 Sinners God heareth.	*Reaſon*	They ſeprate from God. *Iſa.*59.7.
	Vſe	Chriſt a gracious one.
64 All ſorts of ſinners iudged iuſtly.	*Reaſons*	No reſpect of perſons with God. *Rom.*2.11.12. Doers of the Law onely righteous. *Rom.*2.12.13
	Vſe	Feare God [illegible].40.

65 Sinners punished.	*Reasons*	Man destroied. *Iob* 14.16.19.20.	
		His posterity vncertaine. *Iob* 14.21.	
		Present life full of infirmitie. *Iob* 14.22.	
		God rewardeth according to works. *Eze.*7.3.18. 2.3.4.	
	Vse	Murmur not against God. *Eze.*18.2.3.4.	
		God his waies are iust. *Eze.*18.2.3.25.	
		Our owne waies vniust. *Eze.*18.2.3.25.	
66 Sinners put from you.	*Reason*	Danger on you for them. *Ion.*1.12.	
	Vse		
67 Sinners run out.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Consent not with them. *Pro.*1.10.16.	
68 wilful sinners haue no more sacrifice.	*Reason*	Despisers of Moses Law perish. *Heb.*10.26.28.	
	Vse	Exhort one an other. *Heb.*10.25.26.	
69 Sinners saued by Christ	*Reason*	He came for their safety. *Luk.*19.9.10.	
	Vse	Murmur not at it. *Luk.*19.7.9.	
70 Sinners transgresse the Law.	*Reason*	Sinne transgression of the Law. 1.*Iob.*3.4.	
	Vse	Purge your selues. 1.*Iob.*3.4.	
71 Sincere and true be ye.	*Reason*	Christ is sacrificed for vs. 1.*Cor.*5.7.8.	
	Vse	Be not malicious. 1.*Cor.*5.8.	
1 Slothfull be not.	*Reason*	Danger at hand. *Mat.*26.45.	
	Vse	Follow example of the faithfull. *Heb.*6.12.	
1 Sober let vs be.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Not secure. 1.*Thes.*5.6.7.	
		Putting on the armour of God. 1.*Thes.*5.7.8.	
2 Sodom God spared not.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Hee knoweth how to iudge his enemies. 2.*Pet.*2. 6.7.9.3.	
3 Sodom destroyed.	*Reason*	Her sinnes many. *Eze.*16.48.50.	
	Vse	So shall the wicked. *Ier.*40 18.*Eze.*16.50.	
		So shall Babel. *Ier.*50.39.40.	

4 Sorceries among the Iewes.	*Reason*		
	Vse		God hath forsaken them. *Isa.*2.5.6.
5 Sorrow ariseth.	*Reasons*		Destruction at hand. *Ier.*4.15.19. Iudgement continueth. *Ier.*4.19.20.21.
	Vse		
6 Sorrow commeth at once.	*Reasons*		As to a trauelling woman. *Ier.*22.23. I will giue thee to enemies. *Ier.*22.23.25. Thou shalt be despised. *Ier.*22.23. Destruction at hand. *Ier.*47.7.8. They flatter themselues. *Rem.*18.7.8. God is strong. *Rem.*18.8.
	Vse		Lament. *Ier.*22.20.23. Faithfull faint. *Ier.*45.3.
7 Sorrow put away.	*Reasons*		God will deliuer you by Christ. *Isa.*51.2.3. God gathereth his people. *Mic.*4.6.9 God increaseth his people. *Mic.*4.7.9. Christ shall raigne as King. *Mic.*4.8.9.
	Vse		Reioice Sion. *Isa.*52.1.2.
8 Sorrow is laid to the heart of the liuing.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Better to enter the house of mourning then laughter. *Eccles.*7.4.
9 Sorrow taken from the faithfull after this life.	*Reason*		The first things past. *Rem.*21.3.4.
	Vse		They shall need nothing. *Rem.*7.15.17. The Church is glorious. *Rem.*21.3.4.
10 Godly sorrow grieueth not other.	*Reason*		It is saluation. 2.*Cor.*7.8.10.
	Vse		
11 Godly sorrowfull the faithfull are.	*Reasons*		To repentance. 2.*Cor.*7.9. It worketh vnfained sorrow. 2 *Cor* 7.9 11.
	Vse		Pastors comforted in them. 2.*Cor.*7.3 4.9. Other not grieued. 2.*Cor.*7.8.9.
12 Southsaiers tokens God ouerturneth.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He is the Lord. *Isa.*44.24.25.
13 All soules are Gods.	*Reason*		
	Vse		He will deale iustly with all. *Eze.*18.2.3 4.

14 Soule to ſaue is the beſt aduantage.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Suffereres for Chriſt ſhall ſaue. *Mat.*16.25.26.
1 Sparing giuers reape ſparingly.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Giue cheerefully. 2.*Cor.*9.7.8.
2 Speech not al to be vſed	*Reaſons*	{	It is as wine. *Iob* 15.2. It is not comely. *Iob* 15.3. *Epheſ.*5.4. It is not profitable. *Iob* 15.3. Euill ſpeakers inherit not heauen. *Epheſ.*5.4.5.
	Vſe	{	Walke wiſely. *Col.*4.6. Follow good example. *Epheſ.*5.1.6.3.
3 Speech ſhall be giuen you.	*Reaſon*	{	It is the ſpirit. *Mat.*10.19.20.
	Vſe	{	Take no thought what. *Mat.*10.18.19.
4 Euill ſpeeches of wine.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Wine hurteth in the end. *Pro.*23.30.32.
5 Speeches peruerſe the wicked ſhall vſe.	*Reaſon*	{	To draw diſciples. *Act.*20.30.
	Vſe	{	Enemies in the Church. *Act.*20.30. Be not enuious againſt them. *Pro.*24.1.2. Be not with them. *Pro.*24.1.2.
6 Take no thought what to ſpeeke.	*Reaſon*	{	It ſhall be giuen you what to ſpeake. *Mat.*10.17. 18.19.
	Vſe	{	
7 Speake not euill one of an other.	*Reaſons*	{	One lawgiuer. *Iam.*4.11.12 Such condemne the Law. *Iam.*4.11. Such obſerue not the Law. *Iam.*4.11.
	Vſe	{	
8 Spirit abideth euer with the ſain ts.	*Reaſon*	{	It is giuen them. *Ioh.*14 16.
	Vſe	{	They know it. *Ioh.*14.17.
9 Beleeue not euery ſpirit.	*Reaſon*	{	Many falſe Prophets in the world. 1.*Ioh.*4.1.
	Vſe	{	Trie the ſpirits. 1.*Ioh.*4.1.
10 The ſpirit bloweth on man.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	He ſoone conſumeth. *Iſa.*40.7.8.

11 None calleth Christ Lord but by the spirit.	*Reason*	Ye were Gentiles Idolaters. 1.*Cor.*12.1.1.
	Vse	
12 Spirit testified of Christ	*Reason*	
	Vse	No excuse to the wicked. *Ioh.*15.26.
		He is risen. *Act.*5.31.32.
13 Spirit dwelleth in the faithfull.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They the temple of God. 1.*Cor.*3.17.
		Christ in them, they in Christ. 1.*Ioh.*3.24.
		God dwelleth in them. 1.*Ioh.*4.13.
14 Spirit of feare God giueth not to his.	*Reason*	But of power. 2.*Tim.*1.6.7.
	Vse	Stir vp the gift. 2.*Tim.*1.6.7.
		Be not ashamed of the Gospell. 2.*Tim.*1.7.8.
		Be not ashamed of his seruants. 2.*Tim.*1.7.8.
		Be partakers of afflictions. 2.*Tim.*1.7.8.
15 Spirit of Christ the faithfull haue.	*Reason*	
	Vse	None can iudge them. 1.*Cor.*2.15.16.
16 Spirit giuen and receiued by the faithfull.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Obey the truth. *Gal.*3.1.2.
		None iustified by the Law. *Gal.*2.16.comp.3.1.
		They not called to vncleannesse. 1.*Thes.*4.8.
17 Spirit freeth the faithfull.	*Reasons*	God by Christ condemned sin. *Rom.*8.2.3.
		He dwelleth in his. *Rom.*8.2.9.
		They of the spirit sauour of it. *Rom.*8.2.5.
	Vse	No condemnation to them. *Rom.*8.1.2.
18 Spirit vpon the faithful. Sy. Faithf. f.34.	*Reasons*	Christ raigneth a iust king. *Isa.*32.1.15.
		He will gather his. *Eze.*36.24.27.
		He will hide his face no more. *Eze.*39.29.
		That he may abide for euer. *Ioh.*14.16.
		They know it. *Ioh.*14.16.17.
		Iohn baptiseth with water. *Act.*1.5.
		It was promised. *Act.*2.1.2.4.
		The Prophets spake it. *Act.*2.17.21.
	Vse	Blessed the sufferers. 1.*Pet.*4.14.
		They looke after Christ. *Za.*12.10.
		Christ will not leaue them comfortlesse. *Ioh.*14.16.18.
		They are able to doe more then others. *Dan.*4.14.15.

18 Spirit vpon the faithful — *Vse*

- They are to be preferred. *Dan.*6.3.
- They doe great things. 1.*King.*18.46.
- The barren hearted shall be full. *Isa.*32.15.
- The vaine boaster shall shew barren. *Isa.*32.15.
- Iustice shall be with men. *Isa.*32.15.16.17.
- They shall dwell in safetie. *Isa.*32.17.18.
- Feare not. *Isa.*44 2.3.4. *Ioh.*14.16.27.
- They shall increase. *Isa.*44.4.
- They shall possesse themselues of the Church. *Isa.*44.4.
- They shew the power of it. *Ioel* 2.28.
- They know the vniting of God, Christ and the Church. *Ioh.*14.16.20.
- Diuers tongues spoken with. *Act.*2.24.
- Christ is the truth. 2.*Cor.*1.12.
- They shall be clothed with mortality 2.*Cor.*2. 4.5.
- Enemies destroyed. *Za.*12.9.10.
- He shall teach them. *Ioh.*14.16.26.
- Christ must goe away. *Ioh.*16.5.7.
- He reproued the world. *Ioh.*16.5.8.
- He shall guide them. *Ioh.*16.5.13.
- He glorifieth Christ. *Ioh.*16.14.15.
- Amend and be baptized. *Act.*2.38.39.
- It freeth them. *Rom.*8.2.9.
- They in the spirit. *Rom.*8.9.
- He that hath not the spirit is not his. *Rom.*8.9.
- The body is dead. *Rom.*8.9.10.
- The spirit is life. *Rom.*8.9.10.
- God shall quicken them. *Rom.*8.9.11.
- They no debters to the flesh. *Rom.*8.9.12.
- Wait for the promise. *Act.*1.4.5.
- They are not drunken. *Act.*2.14.15.17.21.
- Listen to God his word. *Act.*2.14.17.
- It helpeth infirmities. *Rom.*8.9.26.
- They are sonnes. *Gal.*4.5.6.7.

19 God ruleth by his owne spirit. — *Reason*: Not by flesh. *Za.*4.6. — *Vse*: Enemies shall be confounded. *Za.*4.6.7. His house shall be builded. *Za.*4.6.7.9.

20 Spirit not yet giuen. — *Reason*: Christ not yet glorified. *Ioh.*7.39. — *Vse*:

21 Spirit glorifieth Christ. — *Reason*: He shall speake of God. *Ioh.*16.14.15. — *Vse*:

22 God toucheth his with his spirit. — *Reason*: — *Vse*: Their iniquity purged. *Isa.*6.7.

23 He that hath not the ſpirit is not Gods.	*Reaſon*	It dwelleth in his. *Rom.*8.9.
	Vſe	
24 God pondereth the ſpirit.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He directeth the thoughts. *Pro.*16.2.3. Anſwer of the tongue is of him. *Pro.*16.1.2.
25 Spirit helpeth our infirmities.	*Reaſon*	It dwelleth in vs. *Rom.*8.9.26. We know not what to pray. *Rom.*8.26. It teacheth vs. *Rom.*8.26.
	Vſe	
26 Spirit alone knoweth the things of God.	*Reaſon*	Man alone knoweth his owne ſpirit. 1.*Cor.*2.11.
	Vſe	God by the ſpirit reuealeth wiſdome. 1.*Cor.*2.10.11.
27 Spirit we receiue to know the things of God.	*Reaſon*	It reuealeth the ſame. 1.*Cor.*2.10.12.
	Vſe	Faithfull paſtors teach heauenly things. 1.*Cor.*2.12.13.
28 Spirit knoweth our meaning.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He teacheth vs. *Rom* 8.26.27. He maketh requeſts for vs. *Rom.*8.26.27.
29 Spirit promiſed.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He was giuen to the faithfull. *Act.*2.1.2.4.38.39.
30 Spirit quickneth.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Be not offended. *Ioh.*6.61.63. None but drawne come to Chriſt. *Ioh.*6.63.65. Grieue not the ſpirit. *Epheſ.*4.30.
31 Spirit reproues of iudgment.	*Reaſon*	Satan iudged. *Ioh.*16.8.11.
	Vſe	He ſhall come. *Ioh.*16.5.8.11.
32 Spirit reproues of righteouſnes.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt goeth to God. *Ioh.*16.8.10.
	Vſe	Spirit ſhall be giuen. *Ioh.*16.10.
33 Spirit reproueth of ſin.	*Reaſon*	They beleeue not in Chriſt. *Ioh.*16.8.9.
	Vſe	He ſhall come. *Ioh.*16.5.8.9.

34 Spirit ſearcheth all things.	*Reaſon*	The deepe things of God. 1 *Cor.*2.10.	
	Vſe	God reuealeth his wiſdome by it. 1. *Cor.*2.10.	
35 He that ſoweth to the ſpirit ſhall reap life.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	What one ſoweth he reapeth. *Gal.*6.7.8.	
		Be not deceiued. *Gal.*6.7.	
36 Spirit ſpeaketh things to come.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	He leadeth to truth. *Ioh.*16.13.	
37 Spirit ſpeaketh things of God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	He leadeth to truth. *Ioh.*16.13.	
		He glorifieth Chriſt. *Ioh.*16.13.15.	
38 Spirit ſpeaketh in the prophets.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Giue eare to it. *Iſa.*48.16.	
		Take no thought what to ſpeake. *Mat* 10.19.20.	
39 None by the ſpirit ſpeaketh euill of Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	We were Gentiles Idolaters. 1. *Cor.*12.3.	
	Vſe		
40 Spirit borne of is ſpirit	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Regenerated alone ſee Gods kingdome. *Ioh.*3.5.6	
41 Spirit ſhal teach his.	*Reaſons*	He is giuen them. *Ioh.*14.16.26.	
		He knoweth the ſpirit. *Rom.*8.26.	
	Vſe	He helpeth infirmities. *Rom.*8.26.	
42 Spirit leadeth into all truth.	*Reaſons*	He ſpeaketh of God. *Ioh* 16.13.	
		He ſheweth things to come. *Ioh.*16.13.	
	Vſe	He ſhall be giuen. *Ioh.*16.5.13.	
43 Walke in the ſpirit.	*Reaſons*	You ſhall not fulfill the luſts of the fleſh. *Gal* 5. 16.	
		Spirit contrary to the fleſh. *Gal* 5.16 17.	
		No condemnation againſt the fruit of it. *Gal.*5. 16.23	
		Chriſts haue crucified the fleſh. *Gal.*5.16.24.	
		We liue in the ſpirit. *Gal.*5.16.25.	
	Vſe	Vſe not liberty occaſion to fleſh. *Gal* 5.13.16.	
		Caſt off vanitie of the fleſh *Gal.*5.16.26.	

44 Waite for the ſpirit.	*Reaſon*	Ye ſhall be baptized with it. *Act.*1.4.5.
	Vſe	
45 Wicked know not the ſpirit.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They cannot receiue it. *Ioh.*14.17.
46 World cannot receiue the ſpirit.	*Reaſon*	It knoweth it not. *Ioh.*14.17.
	Vſe	
47 Spirituall diſcerne the things of God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Faithfull paſtors ſpeake heauenly things. 1.*Cor.* 2.15.14. Not the naturall. 1.*Cor.*2.14. None can iudge him. 1.*Cor.*2.15.
48 Spirituall the faithfull are.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Fly fornication. 1.*Cor.*6.17.18.
49 Spiritual none can iudge	*Reaſons*	None wiſer then God. 1.*Cor.*2.15.16. They haue the mind of Chriſt. 1.*Cor.*2.15.16. They diſcerne heauenly things. 1.*Cor.*2.15.16.
	Vſe	
50 Spirituall not vnder the Law.	*Reaſon*	Spirit and fleſh contrary. *Gal.*5.17.18.
	Vſe	
51 Spirituall ſauour of the ſpirit.	*Reaſons*	They of the fleſh, of the fleſh. *Rom.*9.2. Wiſdome of the ſpirit is peace. *Rom.*8.5.6.
	Vſe	The ſpirit freeth them. *Rom.*8.2.5.
1 Starres called by name by God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He is great. *Pſal.*147.4.5.
2 Statutes of God are tru.	*Reaſon*	God hath eſtabliſhed them. *Pſal.*119.151.152.
	Vſe	God is neere to him. *Pſal.*119.151.
3 Statutes of God the wicked walke not in.	*Reaſon*	They walke in the way of heathen. *Eze.*11.12.
	Vſe	Ye ſhall know I am God. *Eze.*11.12.
4 Strait way enter into.	*Reaſons*	Few find it. *Luk.*13.24. Many profeſſors reiected. *Luk.*13.24.25.
	Vſe	

5 Strait way few find.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Enter the ſtrait way. *Luk.*13.14.
6 Strangers faithful bleſſed.	*Reason*		His houſe is for all nations. *Iſa.*56.6.7.
	Vse		
7 Strangers i. nations ſeeke Chriſt.	*Reason*		He is beautifull. *Can.*5.17.
	Vse		
8 Strangers entertaine.	*Reaſons*		Thou wert a ſtranger. *Leu.*19.34.*Deu.*10.19.
			God is the Lord. *Leu.*19.34. *Deut.*10.19.
			God loueth ſtrangers *Deut.*10.18.19.
			Some lodged Angels by that meanes. *Heb.*13.2.
	Vſe		Let them be thankefull. *Ruth* 2.10.
			Feare not. 2.*Sam.*15.19.
9 Strangers come to the Church.	*Reaſon*		God dwelleth in it. *Ioel* 3.17.
	Vſe		
10 Strangers & ſoiourners the Iſraelites are.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They ſhall not ſell poſſeſſions at will. *Leu.*25.23.
			All things are Gods. 2.*Chron.*29.13.15.
			God heareth them. *Pſal.*39.12.
			God will not be angry with them. *Pſal.*39.13.
			God hideth not his Law from them. *Pſal.*119.19
11 Strangers ſhall poſſeſſe the wicked.	*Reaſons*		God will deſtroy the wicked. *Za.*9.4.6.7.
			Remnant ſaued to God. *Za.*9.6.7.
	Vſe		
12 Strangers voice the ſheepe heare not.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They follow him not. *Ioh.*10.5.
13 Strangers the true ſheep follow not.	*Reaſon*		They know not his voice. *Ioh.*10.5.
	Vſe		
14 Strength of the wicked abated.	*Reaſons*		God bringeth downe the proud. *Iſa.*25.11.12.
			Deſtruction commeth. *Ier.*50.22.23.
			God recompenſeth. *Ier.*51.56.57.
			Waiters on God luſty. *Iſa.*40.30.31.
	Vſe		People labour in vaine. *Ier.*51.56.58

15 God the ſtrength of his.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Reioice in him. *Hab.*3.18.19.
16 No ſtrength to the faith full.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	God iudgeth enemies. 2.*Chro.*20.12.
17 Strength ſaueth not.	*Reaſons*	Gods ſpirit ſaueth. *Za.*4.6. None ſhall eſcape. *Ier.*46.6.8.9. God will auenge. *Ier.*46.9.10. God driueth the ſtrong. *Ier.*46.15. The ſword deuoureth. *Ier.*46.14.15. Enemies preuaile. *Ier.*48.12.14.15. God will bring downe the proud. *Oba.*4.8.9.
	Vſe	The wicked are ſilent. 1.*Sam.*2.9.
18 Strengthen the weake things.	*Reaſons*	God knoweth our works. *Reu.*3.1.2. Thy works not perfect. *Reu.*3.2.
	Vſe	
19 Faithfull ſtrengthned by others troubles.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Troubles of paſtors to the Goſpels good. *Phil.* (1.14.
20 Strong in the Lord be.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Put on the Armour of God. *Epheſ.*6.11.13.
21 Strong ſhall be faint.	*Reaſon*	Edom deſtroied. *Ier.*49.22.
	Vſe	
22 Strong God will take away.	*Reaſon*	Ieruſalem is fallen. *Iſa.*3.1.2.8.
	Vſe	Ceaſe to truſt in man. *Iſa.*3.1.2. comp.2.22. God is powerfull. *Luk.*1.51.52.
23 Strife accompanied with euill.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	It is not heauenly wiſdome. *Iam.*3.15.16.
24 Strife auoid for outward things.	*Reaſon*	We are brethren. *Gen.*13.8.9. Other place dwell in. *Gen.*13.8.9.
	Vſe	
25 Beginning of ſtrife auoid.	*Reaſon*	It is as the breaking of waters. *Pro.*17.14. (8. Leſt thou know not what to do in the end. *Pro.*25
	Vſe	

26 Makers of ſtrife auoid.	*Reaſons*	{	They feare not the Lord. *Rom.*16.17.18. Your obedience reported of. *Rom.*16.17.19.
	Vſe	{	Be wiſe to that is good. *Rom.*16.17.19. Be ſimple to that is euill. *Rom.*16.17.19.
27 Strife is begun in the Church.	*Reaſon*	{	Chriſt came to put fire. *Luk.*12.49.
	Vſe	{	
28 Strife is of luſt.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Not heauenly wiſedome. *Iam.*4.1.comp.3.15.
29 Makers of ſtrife ſerue not God.	*Reaſon*	{	They ſerue their bellies. *Rom.*16.18. They deceiue the ſimple with flattery. *Rom.*16.18
	Vſe	{	Auoid them. *Rom.*16.17.18.
30 Reioice not in ſtrife.	*Reaſon*	{	It is not heauenly wiſdome. *Iam.*3.14.15.
	Vſe	{	
31 Strife ſtandeth not with wiſdome.	*Reaſons*	{	Euill companieth it. *Iam.*3.15.16. Heauenly wiſdome pure and peaceable. *Iam.*3.16.18.
	Vſe	{	It is of luſt. *Iam.*3.15.comp.4.1.
32 Woe to him that ſtriueth with his maker.	*Reaſons*	{	God is alone. *Iſa.*45.5.9. The clay to the Potter. *Iſa.*45.9. Contemners of Parents curſed. *Iſa.*45.9.10.
	Vſe	{	
1 Subiects are ſeruants and ſonnes.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Magiſtrates care for ſafety of them. 2. *King.*16.7.
2 Submit to God.	*Reaſons*	{	He will lift you vp. *Iam.*4.10. God reſiſteth the proud. *Iam.*4.6.7. God giueth grace to the humble. *Iac.*4.6.7. Children receiue correction of parents. *Heb.*12.6 That ye may liue. *Heb.*12.9. He correcteth for profit. *Heb.*12.9.10. Affliction bringeth fruit. *Heb.*12.9.11.12.
	Vſe	{	
3 Submit to Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	{	Leſt ye periſh. *Pſal.*2.12.
	Vſe	{	Bleſſed they that truſt in him. *Pſal.*2.12. Euery one in his ordinance as wiues to husbands. *Epheſ.*5.23.24.

4 Suddenly the Lord commeth.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Watch. *Mar.*13.35.36.
5 Sufficiencie is of God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Wee can thinke no good of our selues. 2.*Cor.*3.5. He maketh able ministers of the spirit. 2.*Co.*3.5.6.
6 Suffer for good is better then for euill.	*Reasons*	Blessed the sufferers for righteousnes. 1.*Pet.*3.14 17. Christ suffered for our sinnes. 1. *Pet.*3.17.18.
	Vse	
7 Suffering we are called vnto.	*Reason*	Christ suffered for vs. 1.*Pet.*2.21.
	Vse	Suffering for conscience is worthy praise. 1.*Pet.* 2.19.21.
8 Suffering of the faithful knowne.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Depart from euill. 2.*Tim.*3.5.10.11.
9 Sufferers for Christ shal winne.	*Reasons*	The best aduantage to saue the soule. *Mat* 16.25. The disciple must suffer. *Mat.* 16.24.25. (26. Christ rewardeth according to workes. *Mat.*16. 24.27.
	Vse	
10 Sunne and Moone were	*Reason*	God commanded. *Gen.*1.16.
	Vse	
11 Superstitious were the Pharises.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They find fault with other. *Mar.*7.2.3.
12 Supper of the Lord instituted.	*Reason*	In remembrance of him. 1.*Cor.*11.24.25.
	Vse	
13 Supper of the Lord in remembrance of Christ	*Reason*	It sheweth the Lords death till he come. 1. *Cor* 11.25.26.
	Vse	Vnworthily eating guilty of his death. 1.*Cor.*11. 25.27.
14 Vnworthy partaking the supper guilty.	*Reason*	It sheweth the Lords death. 1.*Cor.*11.26.27.
	Vse	Examine your selues. 1.*Cor.*11.27.28.

Vnworth 15 the ſupp y partaking iudgeer procures ment.
- *Reaſon* { He deſcerneth not the Lords Supper. 1. *Cor.* 11.29.
- *Vſe* { Examine your ſelues. 1. *Cor.* 11.27.28.
  Many ſicke and weake. 1. *Cor.* 11.29.30.

Sweare 1 not.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Affirme and deny. *Ier.* 5.12.

Men 2 ſweare falſly.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Righteous are ſcarce. *Iam.* 5.12.

3 Sword deuoureth. Sy. De. 24.
- *Reaſons*
  - They rebell. *Hoſ.* 11.6.7.
  - They deale vnthankefully. *Hoſ.* 11.1.4 6.
  - God ſpareth not. *Eze.* 5.11.12.
  - Gods wrath accompliſhed. *Eze.* 5.12.13.
  - They deride Gods word. *Eze.* 11.3.8.
  - They commit murder. *Eze.* 11.6.8.
  - God maintaineth the cauſe of his. *Ier.* 50.34.35. 39.
  - God giueth reſt to his. *Ier.* 50.34.35.39.
  - God diſquieteth the wicked. *Ier.* 50.34.35.39.
  - God auengeth. *Ier.* 46.10.11.
  - God appointeth them to ſlaughter. *Ier.* 46.10.
  - God ſweareth it. *Ier.* 46.14 18.
  - Enemies raiſed. *Ier.* 50.35.39.41.42.
  - It is prepared. *Eze.* 21.9.11.16.
  - They are deceitfull to the Church. *Eze.* 29.6.7.8.
  - They are mercileſſe and cruel. *Eze.* 35.5.6.
- *Vſe*
  - The ſtrong cannot ſtand. *Ier.* 46.15.14.
  - Captiuity followeth. *Ier.* 46.14.19.
  - Deſolation to them. *Ier.* 50.35.39. *Eze.* 29.8.9 | 35.6.9.
  - He heareth his. *Lam.* 1.20.
  - They ſhal know he is the Lord. *Eze.* 11.8.9.29.8.9.

4 Sword pulled out and prepared. Sy. De. 25.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe*
  - Good and bad cut off. *Eze.* 21 3.6.9.11.
  - Enemies at hand. *Eze.* 21.3.9.11.19.
  - It ſhall kill on all ſides. *Eze.* 21.9.11.16.
  - Mourne for it. *Eze.* 21.3.6.

1 TAbernacle of God with his people.
- *Reaſons*
  - Contrarie minded ſhal dwell in the Church. *Eze.*
  - He is their God. *Eze.* 37.21.27.28. (37.21.27.
  - They are his people. *Eze.* 37.21.27.28.
  - Heathen ſhal know that he ſanctifieth them. *Eze.* 37.27.28.
- *Vſe* {

2 Faithfull are taught of God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Faith is of God. *Iob.6.44.45.* Al that haue learned of God come to Christ. *Iob.* 6.45.
1 Teach thy posterity.	*Reason*	That they may liue. *Deut.11.18.21.*
	Vse	
2 Pastors teach the truth.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be strong. *2.Tim.2.1.2.*
3 Teach what Christ commandeth.	*Reasons*	All power giuen to him. *Mat.28.19.20.* He is with him. *Mat.28.19.20.*
	Vse	
4 Teachers erre.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Rulers prophaned. *Isa.43.27.28.* Iacob reproached. *Isa.43.27.28.* No cause but God to remoue sinne. *Isa.43.26.27*
5 Seeke knowledge by teachers.	*Reasons*	The Church is ignorant of Christ his perfection. *Can.1 7.* It being distressed findeth him not. *Can.3.13.*
	Vse	Finde him by search. *Can.3.3.4.*
6 Teachers sent to call to repentance.	*Reason*	Man Perisheth. *Isa 40.3.6.7.*
	Vse	Christ commeth. *Isa 40.3.6.*
None shall need teach other, vide infra, Te.19.		
7 Temple to be builded.	*Reasons*	God will accept it. *Hag.1.8.* Ye haue beene punished for neglect. *Hag.1.8.9.* God is with you. *Hag.2.5.*
	Vse	Prepare for it. *2.Chron.22.5.* Be of courage and comfort. *Hag.2.5.* Respect not outward sight. *Hag.2.4.5.* Feare not. *Hag.2.5.6.*
8 Temple chosen.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God heareth in it. *1.Chron.7.15.16.*
9 Destroiers of the Temple God will destroy.	*Reason*	The Temple is holy. *1.Cor.3.17.*
	Vse	Let him that buildeth take heede how. *1.Cor.3.10.17.*

10 Temple not to be builded by Dauid.
- Reasons
  - He had no calling. 2.Sam.7.5.6.7.
  - He was appointed to warre. 2.Sam.7.8.12.
  - Solomon appointed to doe it. 2.Sam.7.12.17.
- Vse

11 Faithfull are the temple of God.
- Reason
  - The spirit dwelleth in them. 1.Cor.3.17.
- Vse
  - Flie fornication. 1.Cor.6.18.19.
  - Ye are not your owne. 1.Cor.6.19.
  - Fellowship with Infidels haue not 2.Cor.6.14.16.
  - God will dwell with them. 2.Cor.6.16.17.
  - He is their God. 2.Cor.6.16.17.

12 God dwelleth in his temple.
- Reason
- Vse
  - The iust liue by faith. Hab.2.4.20.
  - Be silent before God. Hab.2.20.

13 Temple is holy.
- Reason
- Vse
  - God will destroy the destroiers. 1.Cor.3.17.

14 Temple is the house of God.
- Reason
- Vse
  - Cast out marchandize. Luk.19.46.

15 Temple setteth forth Gods glory.
- Reason
- Vse
  - Kings giue glory to God. Psal.29.1.9.

16 Temple is a great worke
- Reasons
  - Not for man but God. 1.Chron.29 1.
  - God greater then other gods. 2.Chron.2.9.
- Vse
  - Prepare for it. 1 Chron.29.1.2. 2.Chron.2.9.

17 Tempt not God.
- Reasons
  - Wicked are rash. Mat.4.6.7.
  - Fathers examples to vs. 1 Cor 10.6.9.
  - It is forbidden in Scripture. Mat.4 6.7.
- Vse

18 Wicked tempt God.
- Reason
  - He prouideth for his. Luk.4 9.10.
- Vse

19 Wicked tempt Christ.
- Reason
  - To accuse him. Ioh.8.6.
- Vse

20 None shall need to teach other.	*Reason*	All shall know God. *Heb.*8.9.10. A new Testament ordained. *Heb.*8.8.10.
	Vse	
21 Thou maist be tempted	*Reason*	
	Vse	Restore the weake. *Gal.*6.1.2. Consider thy selfe. *Gal.*6.1.
22 Tempters an offence.	*Reasons*	They sauour of the flesh. *Mat.*16.23. The disciple of Christ must suffer. *Mat.*16.23.24
	Vse	They are to be reiected. *Mat.*16.23.
23 Tempters sauour of the flesh.	*Reason*	Not of God. *Mat.*16.23.
	Vse	They are an offence. *Mat.*16.23.
24 Tempters to be reiected	*Reason*	They are an offence. *Mat.*16.23.
	Vse	
25 Temptations the Apostles continue in with Christ.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Affect not temporalities. *Luk.*22.24.28. Ye shall haue a kingdome. *Luk.*22.28.29.
26 Temptations seeke to auoid.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Watch and pray. *Mat.*26.21.
27 Indurers of temptations blessed.	*Reason*	They shall receiue the crowne of life. *Iam.*1.12.
	Vse	God his grace is sufficient. 2.*Cor.*12.8.9.
28 Temptations the faithfull pray against.	*Reason*	Satan tempteth. 2.*Cor.*12.7.8.
	Vse	God his grace is sufficient. 2.*Cor.*12.8.9.
29 Temptations let no man impute to God.	*Reasons*	He tempteth no man. *Iam.*1.13. He is not tempted. *Iam* 1.13. Man is withdrawne by his lust. *Iam.*1.13.14.
	Vse	
30 Temptations God giueth issue vnto.	*Reasons*	That you may beare them. 1.*Cor.*10.13. All things possible to him. *Mar.*14.36.
	Vse	He will not suffer your tẽptation beyond power. *Cor.*1.10.13.

31 Tents the Patriarkes dwelt in.	*Reason*	They looked for a City of God. *Heb.*11.9.10.	
	Vse		
32 Terrors of God the faithfull know.	*Reason*		
	Vse	They perſwade men to good courage. 2. *Cor.*5.11	
33 Teſtament firſt with blood.	*Reason*	Moſes vſed blood to confirme it. *Heb.*9.18.19.22.	
	Vse	Teſtament with death of teſtator. *Heb.*9.17.18	
		Chriſt entred to appeare for vs. *Heb.*9.18.23.	
34 Teſtament firſt was not faultleſſe.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Second hath better promiſes. *Heb.*8.6.7.	
		Place is made for the ſecond. *Heb.*8.7 9.	
35 God ordained a new Teſtament.	*Reason*		
	Vse	The firſt was faulty. *Heb.*8.9.10.	
		None neede to teach other. *Heb.*8.9.10	
36 Second teſtament hath better promiſes.	*Reason*	The firſt was not faultleſſe. *Heb.*8.6.7.	
	Vse	Chriſt the mediator of a better teſtament. *Heb.* 8.6.	
37 Teſtimony of two ſtandeth.	*Reason*		
	Vse	Chriſt his teſtimony of himſelfe is good. *Ioh.*8. 14.17.	
38 Teſtimonies of God are the heritage of the faithfull.	*Reason*	They are ioy. *Pſal.*119.111.	
	Vse	Swarue not from them. *Pſal.*119.110.111.	
39 Teſtimony and the Law inquire at.	*Reason*	Faithfull ſhall inquire at God. *Iſa.*8.19.20.	
	Vse	Not to the dead. *Iſa.*8.19.20.	
40 Teſtimonies of God large.	*Reason*	All things elſe decay. *Pſal* 119.96.	
	Vse	Conſider them. *Pſal.*119.95 96.	
41 Teſtimonies of the Lord are ſure.	*Reason*	God raigneth. *Pſal.* 93.1.4.	
	Vse	Holineſſe becommeth his houſe. *Pſal.*93.5.	

1 Thankefull be to God.	*Reasons*	He bleſſeth vs. *Deut.*26.5.10 |1.*Sam.*1.27.28.
		Ioy appointed the faithfull. *Pſal.*97.11.12.
		He is mercifull. *Pſal.*119.58.62.
		So is the will of God to you. 1.*Theſſ.*5.18.
	Vſe	
2 Theft partaker of is his owne foe.	*Reaſon*	He heareth curſing and diſcloſeth it not. *Pro.*29. 24.
	Vſe	
3 Theeues were crucified with Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	That the Scriptures fulfilled. *Mar.*15.27.28.
	Vſe	
4 All things conſiſt in Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	That he might haue preeminence. *Col.*1.17.18.
	Vſe	He is the chiefe of creatures. *Col.*1.15.17.
5 All things ſerue the Church.	*Reaſons*	Ye Chriſts, Chriſt Gods. 1.*Cor.*3.22.23.
		That God may be praiſed. 2.*Cor.*4.15.
	Vſe	Let none reioice in man. 1.*Cor.*3.21.22.
		God will raiſe vs. 2.*Cor.*4.14.15.
6 All things ſhall be diſſolued.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt ſhall come. 2.*Pet.*3.10.
	Vſe	We looke for new heauen. 2.*Pet.*3.10.13.
		Let vs be holy in conuerſation. 2.*Cor.*3.10.11.
7 All things of God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	None knoweth his minde. *Rom.*11.34.
		None hath giuen him. *Rom.*11.34.35.
		Glory to him. *Rom.*11.34 35.36.
		All things are become new. 2.*Cor.*5.17.18.
		He hath reconciled vs in Chriſt. 2.*Cor.*5.18.
		He hath giuen the Miniſtry of reconciliation. 2. *Cor.*5.18.
8 All things are Gods.	*Reaſons*	We are ſtrangers. 1.*Chr.*29.13.15.
		Our daies are ſhort. 1.*Chr.*29.13 15.
	Vſe	Be thankefull. 1.*Chron.*29.11.13.
		He will glorifie his houſe. *Hag.*2.8.9.
9 Al things made by God	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Heauen his ſeat, earth his footſtoole. *Act.*7.49. 50.

10 Things not expreſſed to be conſidered.	*Reaſons*	No end in booke making. *Eccleſ.* 12.12. Much reading is wearineſſe. *Eccleſ.* 12.12.
	Vſe	
11 Things knowne to bee vttered.	*Reaſon*	Better to obey God then man. *Act.* 4.20.
	Vſe	
12 Thinke good the faithfull cannot.	*Reaſon*	Sufficiency is of God. 2. *Cor.* 3.5.
	Vſe	
13 Thoughts are directed by God.	*Reaſon*	He pondereth the ſpirits. *Pro.* 16.2.3.
	Vſe	Commit thy cauſe to God. *Pro.* 16.2.3.
14 Thoughts of wicked vaine.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Wordly wiſdome is fooliſhneſſe with God. 1. *Cor.* 3.19.20.
15 Throne of God euerlaſting.	*Reaſon*	He raigneth. *Pſal.* 93.1.2.
	Vſe	
16 Throne of God is mighty.	*Reaſon*	He raigneth. *Pſal.* 93.1.4.
	Vſe	
17 Throne of grace goe vnto.	*Reaſons*	Chriſt was tempted like vs. *Heb.* 4.15.16. That we may finde grace. *Heb.* 4 16.
	Vſe	
1 Tidings of ioy commeth.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt is borne to you. *Luk.* 2.10.
	Vſe	Feare not. *Luk.* 2.10. We haue conſolation in you. 1. *Theſ.* 3.6.7.
2 Euill tidings to the wicked.	*Reaſon*	God will viſit their Idols. *Ier.* 51.46.47.
	Vſe	They ſhall be afraid. *Ier.* 49.23. Fly leſt ye faint. *Ier.* 51.45.46.
3 Times God appointeth.	*Reaſon*	That we ſhould ſerue him. *Act.* 17.26.27.
	Vſe	God needeth nothing. *Act.* 17.25.26.
4 Times appointed come.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Enemies oppreſſed Chriſt. *Luk.* 22.53. Bleſſed he that heareth the Prophecie. *Rev.* 1.3 Keepe the things written. *Rev.* 1.3.

5 Times are euill.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Redeeme them. *Epheſ.*5.16. Prudent ſhall keepe ſilence. *Am.*5.13. Seeke good and not euill. *Am* 5.13.14.
6 Times laſt are.	*Reason*	Many Antichriſts. 1.*Ioh.*2.18.
	Vse	Loue not the world. 1.*Ioh.*2.18.
7 Redeeme the time.	*Reason*	The daies are euill. *Epheſ.*5.16.
	Vse	Walke circumſpectly. *Epheſ.*5.15.16.
8 Times of the wicked at hand.	*Reasons*	They haue ſpoiled the faithfull. *Ier.*51.33.35. They goe to captiuity. *Eze.*12.11.23. No viſion in vaine. *Eze.*12.23.24.
	Vse	They ſhall be taken. *Ier.*51.31.33. It ſhall be accompliſhed. *Eze.*12.23.27.28. Deriders delay not. *Eze.*12.22.23. Repent and beleeue the Goſpell. *Mar.*1.15.
9 Times ſhal be perillous.	*Reason*	Men ſhall increaſe in wickedneſſe. 2.*Tim.*3.1.2.3.
	Vse	
10 Time for euery purpoſe.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God will iudge the iuſt and vniuſt. *Eccleſ.*3.17.
11 Time of Chriſt his comming not writ of.	*Reason*	He commeth as a theefe. 1.*Theſ.*5.1.2.
	Vse	
12 Time it is to ſeeke God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Repent. *Hoſ.*10.12.
13 Time enough ſpent in ſinne.	*Reason*	Account ſhall be giuen. 1.*Pet.*4.3.5.
	Vse	Ceaſe from it. 1.*Pet.*4.1.3.
14 Times vnknowne to men.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Be not inquiſitiue. *Act.*1.6.7.
15 Time of the world is ſhort.	*Reason*	
	Vse	World vſe as not. 2.*Cor.*7.29.31.

16 Timothie of good report.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Paul tooke him to company. *Act.*16.2.3.

17 Timothie abode at Ephesus.
- *Reasons* { That he should command to teach no other doctrine. 1.*Tim.*1.3.
- *Reasons* { That they giue heede to no fables. 1.*Tim.*1.3.4.
- *Vse* { Let praiers be made for all men.1.*Ti.*1.18.co.2.1

18 Timothie more faithful then others.
- *Reason* { Other seeke their owne. *Phil.*2.21.
- *Vse* {

19 Titles affect not.
- *Reasons* { The Scribes doe so. *Mat.*23.6.7.8.
- *Reasons* { Christ your master. *Mat.*23.8.9.10.
- *Reasons* { You are brethren. *Mat.*23.8.
- *Reasons* { The greatest shall be least. *Mat.*23.8.11.
- *Reasons* { God is God alone. *Luk.*18.19.
- *Vse* {

20 Titus left at Creet.
- *Reasons* { That he should redresse things amisse.*Tit.*1.5.
- *Reasons* { That he should ordaine Elders. *Tit.*1.5.
- *Vse* {

1 Tongue boasteth great things.
- *Reasons* { We blesse and curse with it. *Iam.*3.5.10.
- *Reasons* { No man can tame it. *Iam.*5.8.
- *Reasons* { As the rudders the ships. *Iam.*3.3.5.
- *Reasons* { As bits the horse. *Iam.*3.5.4.
- *Reasons* { As fire kindle much. *Iam.*3.5.6.
- *Vse* { He that restraineth it is perfect. *Iam.*3.2.5.

2 All tongues confesse Gods praise.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { We shall appeare before Christ. *Rom.*14.10.11.

3 Diuers tongues spoken with.
- *Reason* { The spirit giuen. *Act.*2.1.2.4.
- *Vse* { Many maruell. *Act.*2.4.12.
- *Vse* { Many deride. *Act.*2.4.13.

4 Tongues profit not to edification of the Church.
- *Reasons* { They are alone to God. 1.*Cor.*14.2.6.
- *Reasons* { They edifie the speaker onely. 1.*Cor.*14.4.6.
- *Reasons* { None vnderstandeth.1.*Cor.*14.2.6.9
- *Vse* { Seeke gifts more excellent. 1.*Cor.*14.12.6.

5 Euill tongues doe hurt.
- *Reasons* { As arrowes. *Psal.*125.3.4.
- *Reasons* { As coales of Iuniper. *Psal.*120.3.4.
- *Vse* { God keepeth his from them. *Psal.*120.2.3.4.

To.		Tr.
6 Euill tongue God keepeth his from.	*Reasons*	He heareth them. *Pſal.*120.1.2.
		They hurt. *Pſal.*120.2.3.4.
		They are oppreſſed by them. *Pſal.*120.2.5.7.
	Vſe	
7 Tongues of the wicked ſharpened.	*Reaſon*	Like Serpents. *Pſal.*140.2.3.
	Vſe	They imagine euill in heart. *Pſal.*140.2.3.
		Princes fall. *Hoſ.*7.16.
8 Mo man can tame the tongue.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	It boaſteth great things. *Iam.*3.5.8.
1 Traditions be not burthened with.	*Reaſons*	We are dead from Ceremonies. *Col.*2.20.21.
		They periſh with the vſe. *Col.*2.21.22.
		They are after commandements of men. *Col.*2.21
	Vſe	
2 Trangreſſe not.	*Reaſons*	Former iudgement warne. *Ioſh* 22.17.20.
		It worketh death. *Ge.*2.17. *Ioſh.*22.13.15.16.18.20.
		God the maker of his people. *Deut.*32.6.
		No daieſ-man with God. 1. *Sam.*2.24.25.
		Ye ſhall periſh. 1. *Sam.*12.15.
		Ye ſhall not proſper. 2. *Chron.*24.20.
	Vſe	
3 Trangreſſion is with the Law.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	The Law cauſeth wrath. *Rom.*4.11.
4 Traitor woe vnto.	*Reaſons*	Chriſt ſlaine. *Mat.*26.24
		Better not borne. *Mat.*26.24.
	Vſe	
5 Nothing remaineth to the trauell of man.	*Reaſon*	All things are mutable. *Eccleſ.*1.3.4.7.
	Vſe	All is vanity. *Eccleſ.*1.2.3.
6 Trees bring naturall fruit.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Men knowne by works. *Mat.*7.20.
7 Treaſures lay vp in heauen.	*Reaſon*	They periſh not. *Mat.*6.20.
		Where the treaſure there the heart. *Luk* 12.13.
	Vſe	

9 Trouble of Paſtors the Goſpels good.	*Reaſon*	{	Other thereby comforted. *Phil.*1.12.14.
	Vſe	{	
10 Troubles the faithfull are freed from.	*Reaſons*	{	They haue kept the word. *Rev.*3.9.10.
		{	They denie not the faith. *Rev.*3.9.10.
	Vſe	{	
11 Troubles feare not.	*Reaſons*	{	They ſhall trouble thee. *Rev.*2.10.
		{	God knoweth their works. *Rev.*2.9.10.
	Vſe	{	
12 Chriſt foretelleth troubles.	*Reaſons*	{	He was with them. *Ioh.*16.4.
		{	He goeth from them. *Ioh.*16.4.5.
	Vſe	{	Be not offended at them. *Ioh.*18.14.
13 Former troubles aduantage to the faithfull.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	They ſhall riſe. 1.*Cor.*15.13.32.
14 Truſt in God.	*Reaſons*	{	He is my rocke. 2.*Sam.*22.2.3.*Pſal.*18.2.|27.31. *Iſa.*26.3.4.
		{	He heareth. 1.*Chron.*5.20.
		{	Yee ſhall be aſſured. 2.*Chron.*20.20.
		{	Thou ſhalt be ſatisfied *Pſal.*37.3.
		{	God ſhall bleſſe thee. *Pſal.*37.4 |115.9.12.
		{	He ſhall make cleare thy light. *Pſal.*37.6.
		{	He is the hope of his. *Pſal.*62.8.
		{	Man is vaine. *Pſal.*62.8.9.
		{	He is our helper. *Pſal.*115.9.11.
		{	He ſhal direct thee. *Pro.*3.5.6.
		{	He preſerueth the peace of his. *Iſa.*26.3.4.12(4.7.
		{	He preſerueth the way of righteouſneſſe. *Iſa.*26.
		{	He hath prepared and bleſſed Chriſt. *Iſa.*50.4.10.
		{	Wicked ſhall haue ſorrow. *Iſa*50.10.11.
		{	He is the portion of his. *La.*3.24.
		{	He is good to his. *La.*3.24.25.
		{	He is the author of good and euill. *La.*3.24.37.
		{	He dealeth fauourably. *Hoſ.*12.3.5.6.
		{	He raiſeth vs from dead. 2.*Cor.*1.9.
		{	He deliuereth vs. 2.*Cor.*1.9.10.
	Vſe	{	Hate Idolaters. *Pſal.*31.6.
		{	Truſt not in oppreſſion. *Pſal.*62.9.10.
		{	Leane not to thy wiſdome. *Pro.*3.5.
		{	Truſt not in our ſelues. 2.*Cor.*1.8.9.
15 It is good to truſt in God.	*Reaſon*	{	He is good to his. *La.*3.25.26.
	Vſe	{	

16 Wicked trust not in God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	All sorts corrupted. *Zeph.*3.2.3.4.
		Woe to them. *Zeph.*3.1.2.
17 It is better to trust in God then in Princes.	*Reason*	In his name they destroy enemies. *Psal.*118.8. 9.10.13.
	Vse	
18 Trust not in flesh.	*Reasons*	We are afflicted. 2.*Cor.*1.8.9.
	Vse	Trust in God. 2.*Cor.*1.9.
19 Trust not in man or Egypt.	*Reasons*	The proud shall be cast downe *Isa.*2.11.12.
		God will take away the strong. *Isa.*3.1.comp.2. 22.
		God appointeth the weake to rule. *Isa.*3.4.comp. 2.22.
		God will take away gouernors. *Isa.*3.5.6.7. com. 2.22.
		Proud women ashamed. *Isa.*3.17. comp.2.22.
	Vse	
20 Blessed are they that trust in God.	*Reasons*	God destroieth the wicked. *Ier.*17.3.7.
		He shall long continue. *Ier.*17.7.8.
		God searcheth the heart. *Ier.*17.7.10.
		Their rest a perpetuall throne. *Ier.*17.7.12.
	Vse	
21 Trusters in God not ashamed.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Know God ye faithfull. *Isa.*49.23.
22 Trusters in the wicked ashamed.	*Reasons*	The wicked shall destroy the wicked. *Isa.*20.4. 5.6.
		Ged will diminish Egypt. *Eze.*29.15.16.
	Vse	
23 Trusters in the flesh void of blessing.	*Reason*	As an heath. *Ier.*17.6.
	Vse	Cursed are they. *Ier.*17.5.6
24 Trusters in the flesh curied.	*Reasons*	He shall be void of blessing. *Ier.*17.5.6.
		God will destroy them. *Ier.*17.3.5.
		God seeth the heart. *Ier.*17.5.10.
		The rich shall be bereaued. *Ier.*17.5.11.
		Other nations such destroied. *Am.*6.1.2.
	Vse	

25 Faithfull called to the truth.
- *Reason* { To obtaine Gods glory. 2.*Thes*.2.14.
- *Vse* { Stand fast in instruction. 2.*Thes*.2.14.15.

26 Children of the truth heare it.
- *Reason* { Christ witnesseth it. *Ioh*.18.37.
- *Vse* {

27 Christ witnesseth the truth.
- *Reason* { He was borne to speake it. *Ioh*.18.37.
- *Vse* { Children of the truth heare it. *Ioh* 18.37.

28 Confessors of the truth happy.
- *Reasons* { God reuealeth it. *Mat*.16.16.17. / The Church builded on it. *Mat*.16.16.18. / The gates of hell cannot preuaile. *Mat* 16.16.18 / The keies of heauen giuen thereto. *Mat*.16.16.19.
- *Vse* {

29 Continue in the truth.
- *Reasons* { Many antichrists. 1.*Ioh*.2.24. / You must suffer. *Phil*.1.27 29. / Destruction to foes. *Phil*.1.27.28. / Safety to the faithfull. *Phil*.1.27.28. / We are called to it. 2.*Thes*.2.14.15.
- *Vse* { Feare not. *Phil*.1.14.15. / Be of one minde. *Phil*.1.27.comp.2.1. / The end saluation. *Phil*.1.27. comp.2.13.

30 Truth of God euerlasting.
- *Reasons* { The earth laid by him. *Psal* 119.90. / All things continue by him. *Psal*.119.91.
- *Vse* { God saueth his. *Psal*.119 14.90.

31 Truth.i. Christ shall free his.
- *Reasons* { They are of Christ. *Ioh*. 8.31.32. / Christ abideth for euer. *Ioh*.8.35.36.
- *Vse* {

32 Hell preuaileth not against the truth.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Happy the confessors. *Mat*.16.16.18

33 Truth of God all shall know.
- *Reason* { A remnant shall escape. *Ier*.44.28.
- *Vse* {

34 Lie not to the truth.
- *Reason* { This is not heauenly wisdome. *Iam*.3.14.15.
- *Vse* { Haue meekenesse in conuersation. *Iam*.3.14.

35 Maintaine the truth.	*Reasons*	Else ye beginne in the spirit and end in the flesh. *Gal.*3.13.
		Else ye suffered in vaine. *Gal.*3.14.
	Vse	Yeeld not to false brethren. *Gal.*2.5.
		Grow vp. *Ephes.*4.15.
36 God reuealeth the truth	*Reason*	Not flesh. *Mat.*16.17.
	Vse	Happy the confessors. *Mat.*16.16.17.
37 Truth the wicked receiue not.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Seducers are powerfull. 2.*Thes.*2.9.10.
		God sendeth them delusions. 2.*Thes.*2.11.
38 Truth the wicked withhold.	*Reason*	God is manifest to them. *Rom.*1.18.19.
	Vse	Wrath against them. *Rom.*1.18.
1 Tumult auoide.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Ceremonies kept. *Mat.*26.5. *Mar.*14.2.
1 Two better then one.	*Reason*	There is no comfort in trouble. *Eccles.*4.9.11.12
	Vse	Woe to him that is alone. *Eccles.*4.9.10.
1 Tyrants destroyed.	*Reasons*	They shalbe vnburied. *Isa.*14.5.6.18.19.
		Their children slaine. *Isa.*14.5.6.21.
		They rule by cruelty. *Eze.*19.2.7.8.9. *Act.*23.3.
	Vse	The church shall insult ouer enemies. *Isa.*14.3.4.5.6.
		The world at rest. *Isa.*14.6.7.
		All shall reioice at it. *Isa.*14.7.8.9. *Nah.*3.11.12.13.
		Woe be to them. *Isa.*33.1.4.
		Lament. *Eze.*19.1.2.7.9.14.
2 Tyrants impose Idolatry.	*Reason*	They know not God. *Dan.*3.6.15.
	Vse	Subiects are Idolaters. *Dan.*3.6.7.
3 Woe to tyrants.	*Reasons*	They shall be spoyled. *Isa.*33.1.
		God hath mercy on his. *Isa.*33.1.2.
	Vse	
4 Tyrants rule by cruelty	*Reasons*	As Lions. *Eze.*19.2.7.
		It pleaseth the people. *Act.*12.3.
	Vse	They come to miserie. *Eze.*19.8.9.23.
		All shall reioice at their fall. *Nah.*3.19.
		God will smite them. *Act.*23.3.

5 Tyrants fall all ſhall reioice at.
- Reaſons: They haue oppreſſed all. *Nah.*3.19.; God hath iudged them. *Rev.*18.20.
- Vſe:

6 Tyrus deſtroyed.
- Reaſons: God hath decreed it. *Iſa.*23.1.8.9.; It truſted in wealth. *Za.*9.3.4.
- Vſe: Howle ye fauorers. *Iſa.*23.1.; Others ſhall heare and feare. *Zac.*9.4.5.; Strangers poſſeſſe them. *Zac.*9.4.6.7.

7 Tyrus nouriſhed by Herods land.
- Reaſon:
- Vſe: They ſeeke fauour of him. *Act.*12.20.

Va. Ve.

1 Vaine are the wicked.
- Reaſon:
- Vſe: They glorifie not God. *Rom.*1.21.

2 Vanitie vpon vanitie, all is vanitie.
- Reaſons: Nothing remaineth to mans trauell. *Eccleſ.*1.2.3.; All things are full of labour. *Eccleſ.*1.2.8.; They finde it ſo. *Eccleſ.*1.2.12.; All works are grieuous. *Eccle.*2.17.
- Vſe:

1 Vengeance is of God.
- Reaſon: The wicked ſhall periſh. *Deu.*32.35.
- Vſe: Reuenge not. *Rom.*12.19.; He will repay. *Rom.*12.19.; Deſpiſers of Chriſt die. *Heb.*10.29.30.; It is feareful to fall into his hands. *Heb.*10.30.31.

2 God commeth with vengeance.
- Reaſon:
- Vſe: The diſtreſſed ſhall be holpen. *Iſa.*35.4.5.; All bleſſing to his people. *Iſa.*35.6.7.; Comfort the weake. *Iſa.*35.3.4.

3 Vengeance at hand.
- Reaſon: Chriſt ſuſtaineth himſelfe. *Iſa.*63.4.5.
- Vſe: Chriſt angry with them. *Iſa.*63.3.4.

4 Vengeance of God on the wicked.
- Reaſon: As they haue ſerued others. *Ier.*50.14.15.
- Vſe: Spare them not. *Ier.*50.14.15.

5 Veſſels differ in a great houſe.	*Reaſon*	{	They that are purged ſerue the Lord. 2.*Tim.*2. 20.21.
	Vſe	{	
6 Veſſels poſſeſſed in holines.	*Reaſon*	{	Not in luſt of concupiſcence. 1.*Theſ.*4.4 5.
	Vſe	{	Abſtaine from fornication. 1.*Theſ.*4.3 4.
7 Vexatiõ all things bring	*Reaſon*	{	Euen wiſdome and knowledge. *Eccleſ.*1.14.18.
	Vſe	{	
1 Victorie giuen by God to his people.	*Reaſons*	{	He will lighten them. *Pſal* 18.28.29. His promiſe is perfect. *Pſal* 18.30. None like our God. *Pſal.*18.31.
	Vſe	{	Wicked cry in vaine. *Pſal* 18.41. Wicked deſtroied. *Pſal* 18.42. Praiſe God. *Pſal.*18.46. They ſhall triumph ouer enemies. 1.*Cor.*15.54. 57. Thanks be to God. 1.*Cor.*15.17. *Pſal.*98.1.2.
2 Viſions faile.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	The word is pretious. 1.*Sam.*3.1.
3 Viſions for time tocome	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Seale it and conceale. *Dan.*8.26.27. Write them plaine. *Hab.*2.2. They ſhall be fulfilled. *Hab.*2.2.3.
4 No viſion in vaine.	*Reaſons*	{	God is the Lord. *Eze.*12.24.25. They are for time to come. *Hab.*2.2.3.
	Vſe	{	The time at hand. *Eze.*12.23.24.
5 Viſitation of the wicked at hand.	*Reaſon*	{	
	Vſe	{	Inhabitants periſh. *Ier.*46.20.21. Friends faile. *Ier* 46.21. Feare vpon feare. *Ier.*46.21.22.
1 Vnawares many are taken at Chriſt his comming.	*Reaſon*	{	His comming is ſudden. *Luk.*17.26.34.36.
	Vſe	{	
2 Vnbelieſe hindereth good works.	*Reaſon*	{	Faith doth hard matters. *Mat.*17.19.20.
	Vſe	{	

3 Vnbeleeuers not the ſonnes of Abraham.
- *Reaſon* { They doe euill works. *Ioh.*8.39.40.
- *Vſe* {

4 Vnbeleeuers are accuſed by Moſes.
- *Reaſons* { They loue praiſes of men. *Ioh.*5.44.45. / They honour not God. *Ioh.*5.44.45. / They beleeue not in God. *Ioh.*5.45.46.
- *Vſe* {

5 Vnbeleeuers are not of Chriſt.
- *Reaſon* { They haue not faith. *Ioh.*10.27.
- *Vſe* {

6 Vnbeleeuers haue not Chriſt.
- *Reaſon* { They loue not God. *Ioh.*5.42 43.46.47.
- *Vſe* { They haue not the Scriptures. *Ioh.*5.38.

7 Vnbeleeuers condemned.
- *Reaſons* { Chriſt the firſt and the laſt. *Reu.*21.6.8. / Chriſt came to ſaue the faithfull. *Ioh.*3.17.18. / They beleeue not Chriſt. *Ioh.*3.18. / They loue darkneſſe. *Ioh.*3.18.19.
- *Vſe* { Preach to all creatures. *Mar.*16.15.16. / Continuers partake Chriſt. *Heb.*3.14.19. / Let vs feare. *Heb.*3.19.comp.4.1. / Bleſſed ſuch as keepe his commandements. *Reu.* 22.14.15.

8 Vnbeleeuers in darkeneſſe.
- *Reaſon* { Chriſt the light. *Ioh.*12.46.
- *Vſe* { They are condemned. *Ioh.*3.18.19

9 Vnbeleeuers haue not life.
- *Reaſon* { Life is in Chriſt. 1.*Ioh.*5.12.
- *Vſe* {

10 Vnbeleeuers haue not faith.
- *Reaſons* { That the ſaying might be fulfilled. *Ioh.*12.37.38. / God hath hardned their hearts. *Ioh.*12.37.38.40.
- *Vſe* { Not his ſheepe. *Ioh.*10.25.

11 Vnbeleeuers haue not the word.
- *Reaſons* { The Scriptures teſtifie of Chriſt. *Ioh.*5.37.39. / They beleeue not Chriſt. *Ioh.*5.39.
- *Vſe* {

12 Vnbeleeuers honour not God.
- *Reaſons* { They loue not God. *Ioh* 5.40.44. / Moſes accuſeth them. *Ioh.*5.44.45.
- *Vſe* {

13 Vnbeleeuers know not whither they goe.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Walke in the light. *Iob.12.35.*
14 Vnbeleeuers loue not God.	*Reasons*	They receiue not the Sonne. *Iob.5.43.42.46.47.*
		They receiue strangers. *Iob.5.42.43.*
		Scriptures testifie of Christ. *Iob.5.42.57.59.*
		They receiue honour of men. *Iob.5.40.44.*
		They honour not God. *Iob.5.40.44.*
	Vse	Moses accuseth them. *Iob.5.46.47.*
15 Vnbeleeuers rebuked.	*Reason*	Iohn his baptisme from heauen. *Iob.20.4.5.*
	Vse	
16 Vnbeleeuers perish.	*Reasons*	All things giuen Christ. *Iob.3.35.36.*
		The wrath of God is on them. *Iob.3.36.*
	Vse	
17 Vncleannesse auoid. Sy. Ad.11. Fo.20. Eu.6.	*Reason*	It polluteth. *Leu.11.23.24.*
		Nations walke in it. *Leu.18.24.*
		God hath called vs to holinesse. *1.Thess.4.7.8.*
	Vse	
18 Vncleannesse hath no fruit.	*Reason*	The end thereof is death. *Rom.6.19.20.21.*
	Vse	
1 Voice of the Church is sweet and comely.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Let it appeare and speake before Christ. *Can.2.14.*
2 Performe thy vowes.	*Reasons*	God will require. *Deut 13.21.*
		God auengeth. *Iud.11.36.*
		He cutteth off the life of Princes. *Psal.76.11.12.*
		God delighteth not in fooles. *Eccles 5.3.*
		God will otherwise be angry. *Eccles.5.3.5.*
		Otherwise better not to vow. *Eccles.3.3.4.*
		God heareth his. *Ion.2.2.6 9.*
		Saluation of God. *Ion 2.9.*
		Peace to the Saints. *Nah.1.15.*
		Enemies destroied. *Nah.1 15.*
	Vse	Be not slacke. *Deut.23.1.*
		Vow not rashly. *Eccles 5.1.3.*
		Say not it is ignorance. *Eccles 5.3.5.*
		Periure not. *Mat.5.34.*

3 Vow not rashly.
- Reasons
  - Sacrifice of fooles offer not. *Eccles.*4.1.7.com.5.1.
  - God is in heauen, thou in earth. *Eccles.*5.1.4.
  - Many words are vaine. *Eccles.*5.1.6.
- Vse
  - Pay vowes. *Eccles.*5.1.3.
  - Say not it is ignorance. *Eccles.*5.1.4.
  - Feare God. *Eccles.*5.1.6.

19 Vncleannesse ye haue serued.
- Reason
- Vse
  - Worke righteousnesse. *Rom.*6.19.
  - Then ye were free from righteousnesse. *Ro.*6.19.
  - No fruit therein. *Rom.*6.21.
  - Now ashamed. *Rom.*6.20.21.

20 Vnderstand with sobrietie.
- Reasons
  - Not that is not meete to be vnderstood. *Ro.*12.3.
  - As God hath dealt faith. *Rom.*12.3.
  - We are the body. *Rom.*12.3.5.
  - We are members one of another. *Rom.*12.3.5.
- Vse
  - Serue God. *Rom.*12.1.3.

21 Vnderstand the destruction of the wicked.
- Reason
  - Otherwise the land perisheth. *Ier.*9.12.
- Vse

22 Carnall men vnderstand not.
- Reason
  - They heare not the word. *Ioh.*8.43.
- Vse

23 Vnderstanding by the Law.
- Reason
  - The promises of God are sweet. *Psa.*119.103.104
- Vse
  - Hate all falsehood. *Psal.*119.104

24 Vnderstanding God giueth to his.
- Reasons
  - He is righteous. *Psal.*119.144.137.
  - His word is pure. *Psal.*119.140.144.
  - They are small. *Psal.*119.141.144.
  - His righteousnesse is euerlasting. *Psal.*119.142. 144.
  - So shall I liue. *Psal.*119.144.
- Vse
  - Praise God. *Dan.*4.31.

25 Vnity endeauour vnto.
- Reasons
  - One body. *Ephes.*4.3.4.
  - One spirit. *Ephes.*4.3.4.
  - One God. *Ephes.*4.3.4.
  - Pastors carefull for the flocke. *Col.*2.1.2.
- Vse

26 Vnnaturall the wicked are.
- Reasons
  - They are giuen to their lusts. *Rom.*1.24.26.27.
  - They regard not to know God *Rom.*1.26.28.
- Vse

27 Vnrighteouſneſſe none with God.	*Reaſons*	His word moſt true. *Rom.*9.6.14. It is God that ſheweth mercy. *Rom.*9.14.16. It is God that hardneth. *Rom.*9.14.17.
	Vſe	
1 Vſury not to be taken of the poore.	*Reaſons*	That he may liue with vs. *Leu.*25.35.36. God is the Lord. *Leu.*25.38. That God may bleſſe thee. *Deut.*23.20.
	Vſe	
1 Vtterance is giuen.	*Reaſon*	To ſpeake as we ought. *Epheſ.*6.20. *Col.*5.4.
	Vſe	

1 VVaights falſe are vnlawfull.	*Reaſons*	God is the Lord. *Leu.*19.35.36. An abomination. *Deut.*25.16. Otherwiſe thy daies lengthned. *Deut.*25.15.
	Vſe	Oppreſſe not. *Eze.*49.9.13. Be content. *Eze.*49.9.13.
2 Wages of Chriſt with him.	*Reaſon*	He commeth. *Iſa.*62.1.2.
	Vſe	
3 Broad way leadeth to deſtruction.	*Reaſon*	The narrow few find. *Mar.*7.13.14.
	Vſe	Goe the ſtrait way. *Mat.*7.13.
4 Goe the ſtrait way.	*Reaſon*	The broad leadeth to deſtruction. *Mat.*7.13.
	Vſe	
5 God maketh a way in the wilderneſſe.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	He deliuereth his. *Iſa.*43.19. He giueth food to his. *Iſa.*43.19.20.
6 Way to the holy was not open during the Law.	*Reaſon*	The Prieſt alone went in. *Heb.*9.7.8
	Vſe	Chriſt being come entered. *Heb.*9.7.8.12.
7 Waies of God beyond ours.	*Reaſon*	As heauen aboue the earth. *Iſa.*55.8.
	Vſe	He is ready to forgiue. *Iſa.*55.7.8.

8 Waies of God are infinite.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Loue them. *Psal.*139.17.18.

9 Waies of God are righteous.
- *Reasons* { The iust liue. *Hos.*14.9.
  The wicked perish. *Hos.*14.9. *Eze.*18.2.3.25
- *Vse* { All shall serue God. *Rev.*15.3.4.
  Consider it ye wise. *Hos.*14.9.
  Glorifie Gods name. *Rev.*15.3.4.

10 Loue the waies of God.
- *Reasons* { He is infinite. *Psal.*139.13.17.
  His waies are infinite. *Psal.*139.17.18.
- *Vse* {

11 God directeth the waies of his.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He will powre his wrath on nations. *Ier.*10.23.25.
  Pray for the peace of the Church. *Ier.*10.23.

12 Waies of men ruled by God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Great our ignorance not seeing it. *Pro.*20.24.

13 Waies of men before God and regarded by him.
- *Reasons* { He created heauen. *Isa.*40.21.27.
  He gouerneth all. *Isa.*40.22.27.
  He ouerturneth princes. *Isa.*40.23.27
  He is powerfull. *Isa.*40.27.28.
  He is infinite in wisdome. *Isa.*40.27.28.
  He rewardeth according to works. *Ier.*32.19.
- *Vse* { Keepe his statutes. *Psal.*119.168.
  Loue thine owne wife. *Pro.*5.18.21.
  He raiseth enemies. *Ier.*16.16.17.
  He will reward euil. *Ier.*16.17.18.
  Great and mighty is God. *Ier.*32.18.19
  Long life to well doers. 1. *Pet.*3.9.10.12.

14 Waies of the righteous shine.
- *Reason* { As the day light. *Pro.*4.18.
- *Vse* { Waies of the wicked auoid. *Pro.*4.14.18.

15 Waies of good men walke in.
- *Reasons* { Euill turneth to death. *Pro.*2.18.20.
  Iust shall dwell in the land. *Pro.*2.20.21.
  The wicked shall be cut off. *Pro.*2.20.22.
- *Vse* {

16 Waies of the wicked are darkenesse.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Their waies auoid. *Pro.*4.14.19.
  They shall fall they know not where. *Pro.*4.19.

17 Waies of wicked chuſe not.

Reaſons
- They are abomination to God. *Pro.*3.31.32.
- God delighteth in the righteous. *Pro.*3.31.32.
- They deuiſe euill with delight. *Pro.*4.14.16.17.
- The way of the righteous ſhineth. *Pro.*4.14.18.
- The way of the wicked darkeneſſe. *Pro.*4.14.18.
- God ſaueth not for mans ſake. *Eze.*36.22.32.

Vſe
- Feare not their feare. *Iſa.*8.11.12.
- Bind vp the Law. *Iſa.*8.11.16.

18 Waies of wicked darkneſſe.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Their waies auoid. *Pro.*4.14.19.

19 Wait on God.

Reaſons
- He helpeth his. *Pſal* 16.1.5.7. | 59.9.
- He ſhall exalt thee. *Pſal.*37.34.
- Thou ſhalt be ſatisfied. *Pſal.*37.3.
- God is the God of his. *Pſal.*42.11.
- God is great. *Pſal.*48.1.9.
- He forſaketh not his. *Pſa.*71 9.14.
- He ſhall ſaue thee. *Pro.*20.22.
- He is the Lord. *Iſa.*25.9.
- God his word a myſtery. *Dan.*12.9.12.
- No goodneſſe in man. *Mic.*7.1.7.
- He will heare vs. *Mic.*7.7.

Vſe
- Say not I will recompence euill. *Pro.*20.22.

20 All things wait on God.

Reaſon

Vſe
- He feedeth them. *Pſal.*145.15.

21 Faithfull wait for the appearing of Chriſt.

Reaſon

Vſe
- He will confirme them. 1.*Cor.*1.7.8.

22 Walke before God in his ſtatutes.

Reaſons
- God will bleſſe. *Gen.*17.6. *Leu.*26.3.
- He brought thee out of Egypt. *Leu.*19.37. *Deut.* 29.7.
- God is our God. *Leu.*18.3.4.
- Others cut off. *Leu.*18.29.30. | 26.14. *Deut.*11. 28. | 1.*Reg.*9.6.
- He ſanctifieth his. *Leu.*20.8.
- That the land ſpue ye not out. *Leu.*20.22.
- That ye may liue. *Deut.*8.1.
- That ye may be bleſſed. *Deut* 8.1. | 11.8.9.27.
- God nurtureth his. *Deut.*8.6.
- God increaſeth his. *Deut.*11.1.comp.9.29.
- God commandeth. *Deut.*26.16.
- Thou haſt ſet him vp to be thy God. *Deu.*26.16.17
- God hath ſet vp thee for his people. *Deut.*26. 16.18. | 27.9.10.
- He will eſtabliſh thee. 1.*King.*9.4. | 11.38.
- God with his. 1.*Reg.*11.38.

22 Walke before God in his ſtatutes.
- *Reaſon*
  - He teacheth his. *Pſal.*119.33.34.
  - The waies of men before God. *Pſal.*119.168.
  - Many deceiuers in the world. 2.*Ioh.*6.7.
  - That ye loſe not your reward. 2.*Ioh.*6.8.
  - Continuers alone haue God. 2.*Ioh.*6.9.
- *Vſe*
  - God will caſt out nations. *Deut.*11.23.
  - God giues thee poſſeſſions. *Deut.*11.24.
  - None ſhall ſtand before thee. *Deut.*11.25.

23 Walke honeſtly.
- *Reaſons*
  - As in the day. *Rom.*13.12.13.
  - Not in drunkenneſſe. *Rom.*13.13.
- *Vſe*
  - Put on the armour of light. *Rom.*13.12.13.
  - Put on Chriſt. *Rom.*13.13.14.

24 Careful walking approued.
- *Reaſon*
  - Light diſcouereth all. *Epheſ.*5.13.15.
- *Vſe*
  - Feare not at troubles. *Ioh.*11.8.9.10.
  - Redeeme time. *Epheſ.*5.15.16.

25 Inordinate walkers withdraw from.
- *Reaſons*
  - We ought to follow the Apoſtles. 2.*Theſſ.*3.6.7.
  - We behaued our ſelues not inordinatly. 2.*Theſ.*5.
  - Idle muſt not eate. 2.*Theſſ.*3.6.10. (7.
- *Vſe*

26 God ſupplieth the want of his.
- *Reaſon*
  - They beleeue. *Mar.*9.23.24.
- *Vſe*

27 Want of paſtors the Church ſupplieth.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They reioice in them. *Phil.*4.10.

28 Warre is bitter.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Leaue off. 2.*Sam.*2.26.

29 Warre ceaſeth.
- *Reaſon*
  - God maketh a couenant of peace. *Hoſ.*2.18.
- *Vſe*

30 Warre is ſtirred vp.
- *Reaſon*
  - God his iudgemẽts againſt the wicked. *Hoſ.*9.1.8.
- *Vſe*
  - Take no eaſe. 2.*Sam.*11.11.
  - Deſolation commeth. *Ier.*49.2. *Hoſ.*5.8.9.

31 Some warres are lawfull.
- *Reaſons*
  - For our Cities. 2.*Sam.*10.12.
  - For Gods people. 2.*Sam.*10.12.
- *Vſe*
  - Be ſtrong. 2.*Sam.*10.12.
  - Commit thy cauſe to God. 2.*Sam.*10.12.

32 Wash you.
- *Reasons*
  - God bringeth a plague. *Ier.*4.6.14.
  - That thou maiest be saued. *Ier.*4.14.
  - Destruction at hand. *Ier.*4.14.15.16.17.
- *Vse*
  - Dally not in euill. *Ier.*4.14.

33 Wast nothing.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Sell rather and giue to the poore. *Mat.*26.9.

34 Blessed hee that watcheth.
- *Reasons*
  - Christ commeth suddenly. *Reu.*16.13.
  - Lest ye walke naked. *Reu.*16.15.
  - Lest men see his filthinesse. *Reu.*16.15.
- *Vse*

35 Watch.
- *Reasons*
  - Otherwise shut out. *Mat.*25.13.
  - Lest ye be tempted. *Mat.*26.41.
  - Lest the Lord finde you sleeping. *Mar.*13.35.36.
  - Time of Christ comming vnknowne. *Mat* 24.35 42.
  - Blessed the faithfull seruant. *Mat.*24.36.46. *Luk.* 12.57.
  - Cursed the vnfaithfull seruant. *Mat.*24.36.48.
  - Christs comming vncertaine. *Luk.*12.39.40. *Reu.* 3.23.
  - None shall be excused. *Luk.*12.47.48.35.36.
  - Redemption at hand. *Luk.*21.28.
  - Christ comming a snare. *Luk.*21.35.36.
  - That ye may escape. *Luk.*21.36.
  - That ye may stand. *Luk.*21.36.
  - Wolues shall arise. *Act.*20.29.31.
  - Enemies in the Church. *Act.*20.29.31.
  - The day at hand. 1. *Pet.*4.8.
  - The diuell seeketh to deuoure. 1. *Pet.*5.8.
  - Thou art dead. *Reu.*3.1.2.
  - Thy workes imperfect. *Reu* 3.2.
- *Vse*
  - Be not secure. 1. *Thes.*5.6.
  - Remember what thou hast receiued. *Reu.*3.2.3.

36 Wicked watch Christ.
- *Reason*
  - To accuse him. *Mar.*3.9.
- *Vse*

37 Waters brought foorth.
- *Reason*
  - God spake. *Gen.*1.21.
- *Vse*
  - Glorious is God. *Exod.*15.6.

38 Wauer not.
- *Reasons*
  - A wauerer is vnstable. *Iam.*1.6.7
  - He shall receiue nothing. *Iam.*1.6.7.
- *Vse*
  - Aske in faith. *Iam.*1.7.

39 Wauerers receiue nothing.
- *Reason*
- *Vse* { Wauer not in praier. *Iam.*1.6.7.

40 Wauerer is vnstedfast.
- *Reason* { Like the waue of the sea. *Iam.*1.6.
- *Vse* { Wauer not in praier. *Iam.*1.6.

1 Weake comfort ye.
- *Reasons*
  - God is angry with the wicked. *Isa.*34. com.35.3.
  - God commeth with vengeance. *Isa* 35.3.4.
  - There shall be an holy way to the house of God. *Isa.*35.3.8.
  - Christ praieth for the strong. *Luk.*22.32 8.
- *Vse* { Confute errors ye learned. *Act.*18.27.28.

2 Weake support and restore.
- *Reason* { Considering thy selfe. *Gal.*6.1.2.
- *Vse*
  - Please not thy selfe. *Rom.*15.1.
  - Please thy neighbour to edification. *Rom.*15.1.2.
  - Beare one anothers burden. *Gal.*6.1.2.

3 Weake receiue.
- *Reason* { There are differences of iudgements. *Rom.*14.1.2
- *Vse* { Not for controuersie. *Rom.*14.1.

4 Weake shall rule.
- *Reasons*
  - Ieruſalem is fallen. *Isa.*3.4 8.
  - God iudgeth. *Isa.*3 12.
  - They spoile the poore. *Isa.*3.12.15.
- *Vse* { Cease to trust in man. *Isa.*3.4.comp.2.22.

5 Weake shall reioice.
- *Reason* { The Church shall be builded. *Za.*4.9.10.
- *Vse* {

6 Weake bold through others knowledge.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse*
  - Let not thy liberty stumble other. 1. *Cor.*8.9.10.
  - He perisheth. 1. *Cor.*8.9.11.

7 Weake God committeth to Christ.
- *Reasons*
  - He consumeth the wicked. *Za.*11.1.4 5.
  - Their shepheards spare them not. *Za.*11.4.5.
- *Vse*
  - He will not spare the rebellious. *Za.*11.4.7. (4.7
  - He feedeth them with grace and kindnesse. *Za.*11.

8 God giueth strength to the weake.
Sy. Ba.2. Poo.4.
- *Reasons*
  - He is powerfull. *Isa.*40.28.29.
  - He is infinite in wisdome. *Isa.*40.28.29.
- *Vse*
  - They that wait on God shalbe strong. *Is.*40.29.31.
  - The are bold before him. *Dan.*10.19.
  - They shall subdue enemies. *Mic.*4.13.

9 Weake meanes preuaile
- *Reasons*
  - Idolaters poſſeſſe the Lords houſe. *Ier.*51 51.52.
  - None like God. *Ier.*50.44.
  - They vnderſtand not. *Iſa.*27.11.
  - Wicked ſeeke deſtruction of his. *Ier.*49.19.20.
  - That ye may know God. 1 *Sam.*17.4.7.
  - Deſtroiers are of God. *Ier.*51.52.53.
- *Vſe*
  - The wicked periſh. *Iſa.*27.11.
  - Deceiue not your ſelues. *Ier.*37.9 10.
  - Heare the counſell of God. *Ier.*49.20. ⌇ 50 45.
  - Babel ſhall be confounded. *Ier.*49.20.22.
  - The earth afraid. *Ier.*50.45.46.

10 Weake periſh.
- *Reaſon*
  - They are boldned by other. 1.*Cor.*8.9.11.
- *Vſe*

11 Weakeneſſe of God ſtronger then men.
- *Reaſon*
  - Not many wiſe called. 1.*Cor.*1.25.26.
- *Vſe*
  - The Goſpel the power of God. 1.*Cor.*1,23.24.

12 Weakeneſſe God his grace is manifeſted in.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - His grace is ſufficient. 2.*Cor.*12 9.
  - Reioice in infirmity. 2.*Cor.*12.9.10.

13 Weakeneſſe ouertaketh men.
- *Reaſons*
  - Enemies ariſe. *Ier.*47.2.4.
  - Deſtruction is at hand. *Ier.*47.3.4.
- *Vſe*

14 Weakeneſſe reioice in.
- *Reaſons*
  - That Chriſt his power may dwell in vs. 2.*Cor.* 12 9.
  - His power perfect in weakeneſſe. 2.*Cor.*12.9.
  - Weake when I am, then am I ſtrong. 2.*Cor.*12.9. 10.
- *Vſe*

15 Weary of weldoing be not.
- *Reaſon*
  - Ye ſhall reape in ſeaſon. *Gal.*6.9.
- *Vſe*
  - Paſtors maintaine. *Gal.*6.9.6.
  - Doe good to all. *Gal.*6.9.10.
  - Looke vnto Chriſt. *Heb.*12.3.

16 Weapons of Paſtors not carnall.
- *Reaſon*
  - Mighty to caſt downe holds. 2.*Cor.*10.3.4.
- *Vſe*
  - They warre not after the fleſh. 2.*Cor.*10.3.4.

17 Weapons of Paſtors caſt downe holds.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They are not carnall. 2.*Cor.*10.4.
  - Subduing imaginations. 2.*Cor.*10.3.4.
  - Threatning vengeance. 2.*Cor.*10.4.6.

18 Weapons of the wicked against themselues.
- *Reason* { God fighteth against them. *Ier.*21.4.5.
- *Vse* {

19 Well doe.
- *Reasons* { Princes to be feared in euill doing. *Rom.*13.3. / So feare not. *Rom.*13.3.
- *Vse* {

20 Wel-doers neede not feare.
- *Reason* { Princes ministers for the good of them. *Rom.*13.3.4.
- *Vse* {

21 Weepe for the Church.
- *Reason* { It shall be desolate. *Luk.*19.41.44.
- *Vse* {

22 Weepe for sinne.
- *Reason* { All misery by it. *Lam.*3.34.48.
- *Vse* { God beholdeth it. *Lam.*3.48.49.

23 Weepe no more ô thou Church.
- *Reasons* { Captiuity shall be brought againe. *Ier.*31.10.16.17. / Thy worke rewarded. *Ier.*31.16.17.
- *Vse* {

24 Weeping of the faithfull God beholdeth.
- *Reason* { They weepe. *La.*3.49.48.50.54.
- *Vse* {

1 Whoredome of wine.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Wine hurteth in the end. *Pro.*23.32.33.

1 Wicked abhorred of al.
- *Reason* { His punishment ceaseth not. *Isa.*66.24.
- *Vse* {

2 Wicked an abomination to God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Walke not in their waies. *Pro* 3.31.32. / They shall be dishonoured *Pro* 3.32.35.

3 Wicked abound in wickednesse.
- *Reasons* { They preuaile. *Hab* 1.3.4. / Sinne toucheth sinne. *Hos* 4.1.2. / They regard not to know God. *Rom.*1 28.30.
- *Vse* { They shal not possesse. *Mic* 2 1.2 3. *Isa.*33.2426 / God will plague them. *Mic.*2.1.2.3.

3 Wicked abound in wickedneſſe.	*Vſe*	Woe to them. *Eze.*24 6.7. *Am.*6.3.1.4. *Iude* 10 11. Their deſtruction great. *Eze.*24.7 9. God will take all pleaſant things from them. *Eze.* 24.6.7.21. God contendeth with them. *Hoſ.*4.1.3. God will ſcatter them. *Hoſ.*4.16.17.18. God will breake their altars. *Hoſ* 10.2.3.4. God is weary with their ſinnes. *Am.*2.6.7.13. They ſhall be captiued. *Am.*6.3.4.5.7. God raiſeth enemies. *Hab.*1.3.4.6. Faithfull ſorrowfull. *Hab.*1 2.3.4. They fauour euill. *Rom.*1.30.31. They appointed to condemnation. *Iude.*4 8.10. Fellowſhip not with them. *Epheſ.*5.7.11.12. Times perilous. 2. *Tim.*3.1.2.3. Turne from them. 2. *Tim.*3.2.3.5.
4 Wicked abuſe God and man.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	They haue long triumphed. *Pſal.*94.47.
5 Wicked wil not accompliſh Gods will.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	He ſeeketh to enlarge himſelfe. *Iſa.*10.7.10.
6 Wicked ſubiect to aduerſaries.	*Reaſon* *Vſe*	God auengeth. *Pſal.*109.1.6.7.
7 Wicked amazed.	*Reaſons*	Feare to them. *Ier.*49.23.25. Their people cut off. *Ier.*49.25.26. Sacrifices not regarded. *Hoſ.*9.4.5. Deſolation to them. *Hoſ.*9.5.6. Enemies praiſed. *Hab.*1 5.6. God preſerueth his. *Za.*12.2.3.4. The Church conſume them. *Za.* 12.4.6. Deſtruction to them. *Luk.*3.29.30.
	Vſe	The faithfull relie on God. *Za.*12.4.5.
8 Wicked appointed by God.	*Reaſons* *Vſe*	To ſhew his name. *Exod.*9.16. To declare his power. *Exo* 9.16.
9 Wicked aſhamed.	*Reaſons*	As a thiefe. *Ier.*2.26. God helpeth his. *Pſal.*86.16.17. As graſſe withering. *Pſal.*129.5.6.7. God cutteth them off. *Pſal.*129.4.5. None can helpe. *Ier.*2.18.26.27.28. They ſhall be confounded. *Ier.*2 36.37.

9 Wicked ashamed.
- *Reasons*
  - God reiecteth their confidence. *Ier.*2.37.
  - Their friends destroied. *Ier.*22.20.22.
  - They oppresse many. *Heb.*2.8.10.
  - They intice other to euill. *Hab.*2.15.16.
  - Faithfull deliuered. *Mic.*7.8.10.
- *Vse*
  - The faithfull shall see it. *Mic.*7.10.
  - None wish well to them. *Psal.*129.5.8.
  - Cease from man. *Isa.*1.21.22.

10 Wicked ashamed of their Idolatries.
- *Reason*
  - God will scatter them. *Hos.*14.16.19.
- *Vse*

11 Wicked ascribe Gods works to themselues.
- *Reasons*
  - The axe against hewer. *Isa.*10.13.15.
  - They preuaile. *Hab.*1.7.10.11.
- *Vse*
  - He shalbe destroied. *Isa.*10.12.13.
  - God will recompence it. *Hab.*1.11.13.
  - They peruert iudgement. *Am.*6.12.13.

1 Wicked beleeue not in Christ.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They die in their sinne. *Iob.*8.24.

2 Beware of the wicked
- *Reason*
  - They doe much euill. 2.*Tim.*4.14.15.
  - They withstand the truth. 2.*Tim.*4.14.15.
- *Vse*

3 Wicked blaspheme.
- *Reason*
  - God his iudgement is great. *Rev.*16.8.6.
- *Vse*
  - They shall perish. *Psal* 74.3.10.
  - Hate them. *Psal* 139.20.21.
  - Faithfull humble themselues. *Isa.*36.18.21.
  - God will reproue them. *Isa.*37.29.23.
  - God knoweth it. *Isa.*37.28.29.

4 Wicked boast ye not against the faithfull in their fall.
- *Reasons*
  - God his kinkneſſe endureth. *Psal* 52.1.
  - They shalbe destroyed. *Psal.*52.5.7.
  - Faithfull shall florish. *Psal.*52.1.8.
  - God will raise them vp. *Isa.*14.29.
- *Vse*

1 Wicked shal goe into captiuity.
- *Reason*
  - They haue no knowledge. *Isa.*5.13.
- *Vse*
  - Hell inlarged. *Isa.*5.13.14.
  - Proud humbled. *Isa.*5.13.14.15.
  - God exalted. *Isa.*5.13.16.
  - Humble shall rest. *Isa.*5.13.17.

2 Wicked are ignorantly careleſſe.	*Reaſons*		God hath giuen them the ſpirit of ſlumber. *Iſa.* 29.9.10.
			As the reader on a ſealed booke. *Iſa.*22.9.10.
			As the vnlearned on an open booke. *Iſa.*29.9.12.
	Vſe		Enemies raiſed againſt them. *Iſa.*29.3.9.
			God will doe wonders amongſt them. *Iſa.*29.10. 13.14.
			Enemies conſult. *Ier.*49.30.31.
			God will ſcatter them. *Ier.*49.31.32.
			Enſample of the faithfull follow. *Phil.*3.17.20.
3 Wicked eate bread with care.	*Reaſons*		They goe into captiuity. *Eze.*12.11.19.
			Their land deſolate. *Eze.*12.19.
	Vſe		
4 Wicked caſt off the good.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		They tranſgreſſe the Law. *Hoſ.*8.3.1.
			The enemies ſhall purſue them. *Hoſ.*8.3.
5 Wicked are not children of God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe		He will not be their God. *Hoſ.*1.9.
			He will not pity them. *Hoſ.*1.7.9.
6 Wicked put out of the Church.	*Reaſon*		They ſhall not inherit. *Gal.*4.29.30.
	Vſe		
7 Compact not with the wicked.	*Reaſons*		They will be cauſe of ruine. *Exod.*34.12.
			Leſt thou be conſumed. *Num.*16.26.21.
			They will make thee turne. *Dan.*7.3.4.
			God keepeth couenant. *Iude* 2.2.
			Wrath followeth. 2.*Chron.*19.2. ∫ 20.37.
			God is not with them. 2.*Chron.*25.7.
			God will confound them. 2.*Chron.*25.8.
			That ye may be ſtrong. *Ezra* 9.12.
			God alone hath deliuered his. *Ezra* 9.13.
			They runne to euill. *Pro.*1.10.16.
			No peace to the wicked. *Iſa.*48.20.22.
	Vſe		Breake downe their altars. *Iudg.*2.2.
8 Wicked ſhall be confounded.	*Reaſons*		As with an hammer. *Ier.*51.20.24.
			God hath decreed it. *La.*1.22.
			Faithfull diſtreſſed. *La.*1.22.
			They reioice at the hurt of the Church. *La.*1.21. 22.
			Many dangers about them. *Ier.*48.41.42.43.
			They ſeeke helpe of ſtrangers. *Ier.*2.33.35.36.

8 Wicked ſhall be confounded.
- *Reaſons*
  - They rebell. *Eze.*15.7.8.
  - God pronounceth it. *Ier.*34.45.
  - They exalt themſelues. *Ier.*48.40.41.
  - Enemies raiſed. *Ier.*51.25.26.28.
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhalbe aſhamed. *Ier.*2.36.37.
  - They ſhalbe vtterly waſted. *Ier.*51.24.25.
  - Know that God is the Lord. *Eze.*15.7.

9 Wicked conſent in euil.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God wil not heare them. *Ier.*7.16.17.18.
  - They prouoke anger. *Ier.*7.18.19.
  - They worke their owne deſtruction. *Ier.*7.17.18 19.
  - They ſhal be deſtroied father and ſonne. *Ier.*16.2. 3.10.13.
  - Ye ſhall be captiued. *Ier.*16.13.

10 Wicked conſpire againſt God.
- *Reaſon*
  - They turne to their Fathers ſinne. *Ier.*11.9.10.
- *Vſe*
  - God will plague. *Ier.*11.9.11.
  - Pray not for them. *Ier.*11.9.14.

11 Wicked conſpire in vaine.
- *Reaſons*
  - God will ſubdue them. *Pſal.*2.14.5.
  - Chriſt is king. *Pſal.*2.1.6.
  - Righteous truſt in God. *Pſal.*11.1.
  - They ſtriue againſt the righteous. *Pſal.*11.1.2.
  - Righteous are innocent. *Pſal.*11.1.3.
  - They ſhall be ſlaine. *Pſal.*62.3.
  - God forſaketh not his. *Pſal.*7.9.10.11
  - God ariſeth. *Iſa.*33.10.11
- *Vſe*
  - Heare what God hath done. *Iſa.*33.10.11.

12 Wicked conſume the righteous.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God helpeth them. *Pſal.*119.86.87.
  - Faithfull forſake not God. *Pſal.*119.87.

13 Wicked ſhall be conſumed.
- *Reaſons*
  - God is againſt them. *Eze.*28.22.23.
  - The time of his wrath is come. *Reu.*14.18.19.
- *Vſe*
  - Know I am the Lord. *Eze.*28.23.
  - They no more ſhall enuie the Church. *Eze.*28. 23.24.
  - Slaughter is great. *Reu.*14.19.20.

14 Wicked corrupt themſelues.
- *Reaſon*
  - They contemne God. *Pſal.*14.1.2.4.
- *Vſe*

15 Wicked breake couenant.

- *Reason*
  - All estates and places corrupted. *Hos.*6.7.8.11.
- *Vse*
  - They fall in battell. *Psal.*78.9.10.
  - Enemies preuaile vpon them. *Ier.*22.7.9.
  - They shall not prosper. *Eze.*17.5.
  - Prophets speake iudgement. *Hos.*6.5.7.
  - God will not pitie them. *Am.*1.9.10.

16 Wicked seeke to hurt their countrey.

- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They are not worthy to liue. *Ier.*38.4.

17 Wicked cry in vaine.

- *Reasons*
  - God giueth victory to the faithfull. *Psal.*18.41.
  - God will destroy them. *Pro.*1.24.28.
  - They hate knowledge. *Pro.*1.28.29.
  - Their wound is incurable. *Ier.*30.12.15.
- *Vse*

18 Wicked are cruell.

Sy. Aff. 17. Am. 2.

- *Reasons*
  - As Lions. *Ier.*12.8.9.
  - As Eagles. *Ier.*12.8.9.
- *Vse*
  - Ye that escape flie and thinke on Ierusalem. *Ier.* 51 49.50.
  - Other shall be cruell to them. *Oba.*10.14.15.
  - God will insnare them. *Eze.*32.2.3.
  - God destroieth them. *Psal.*76.2.3.6. 129.3.4.
  - God hateth them. *Ier.*12.8.
  - Other shall deuoure them. *Ier.*12.8.
  - God will confound them. *Am.*1.3.4.5. *Mar.*6. 10.13.
  - God will not pity them. *Am.*1.3.9.10.
  - God will recompence them. *Ioel* 3.4.6.8.
  - God will gather the faithfull. *Ioel* 3.6.7.
  - They shall be wasted. *Ioel* 3.18.
  - God will contend with them. *Mic.*6.2.11.12.

19 Wicked shall curse their Gods.

- *Reasons*
  - Enemies raised. *Isa.*8.7.21.
  - Thy decree wickednesse. *Isa.*10.5.
- *Vse*
  - No helpe to them. *Isa.*10.1.3.
  - Their glory lost. *Isa.*10.1.3.
  - They shall be slaine. *Is.*10.1.4.

20 Wicked cut off.

- *Reason*
  - God kindleth a fire. *Ier.*49.25.26.
- *Vse*
  - They shall be amazed. *Ier.*49.25.26.

1 Wicked deale filthily.

- *Reasons*
  - They are hardned. *Ier.*18.12.13.
  - They serue Idols. *Ier.*18.13.15.
- *Vse*

2 Wicked are deceitfull to the Church.
- *Reason*: They seeke rewards. *Mat.*26.15.16.
- *Vse*: Sword shall deuoure them. *Eze.*29.6.78. God will be auenged. *Ier.*9.8.9

3 Wicked haue houses full of deceite.
- *Reason*: As a cage full of birds. *Ier.*5.27.
- *Vse*: They are waxed fat. *Ier.*5.27.28

4 Wicked decline.
- *Reason*: As a bow. *Hos.*7.16.
- *Vse*: Their princes fall. *Hos.*7.16.

5 Wicked decree wickednes.
- *Reason*: That they may spoyle the poore. *Isa.*10.1.2.
- *Vse*: Woe to them. *Isa.*10.1.

6 Wicked delight in wickednes.
- *Reasons*:
  - They haue no feare of God. *Psal.*36.1.2. *&c.*
  - Iustice is not performed. *Eccles.*8.11.
  - They are inflamed therewith. *Ier.*2.23.24.25.
  - They are like the dromedarie & asse. *Ier.*2.23.24.
  - They are hardned. *Ier.*3.2.3.
  - As the theefe in the desert. *Ier.*3.3.
  - All sorts prouoke God. *Ier.*32.30.31.32.
  - Abomination done. *Ier.*7.30.31.
- *Vse*:
  - They shall perish. *Iob* 15.20.25. *Psal.*107.17. *Ier.*
  - He persecuteth the poore. *Psal.*10.2.3. (15.2.4.
  - God will destroy them. *Psal.*55.9.10. *Ier.*9.13. 14.16. | 33.5.
  - Auoid their waies. *Pro.*4.14.16.17.
  - God will delude them. *Isa.*66.4.
  - They refuse counsell. *Ier.*2.24.25.
  - Their blessings remoued. *Ier.*3.2.3.
  - God forsaketh them. *Ier.*7.29.30.
  - He will not heare thir cry. *Mic.*3.4.
  - Their land wast. *Ier.*9.22.23.
  - God will feede them with bitternesse. *Ier.*9.13.15
  - They shall perish. *Ier.*
  - Enemies preuaile. *Ier.*32.28.30.
  - Spare them not. *Ier.*50.14.
  - Repent. *Act.*8.22.23.
  - Pray for remission. *Act.*8.22.23.

7 Wicked some time deliuered.
- *Reason*: Their destructiõ decreed not at hand. 2. *Ki.*14.27
- *Vse*:

8 Wicked depart from.
- *Reasons*:
  - God is with you. *Isa.*52.11.12.
  - God hath redeemed his. *Isa.*52.3.11.
  - God will cast out the wicked. *Ier.*10.17.18.
  - They shall be confounded. *Ier.*50.2.8.
  - Enemies raised. *Ier.*50.8.9 | 51.6.
  - God will recompence them. *Ier.*5.1.6.

8 Wicked depart from.

Reasons
- They fall ſuddenly. *Ier.*51.8.9 *Reu.*18.2.7.
- Iudgement at hand. *Ier.*51.9.
- Leſt ye faint at the rumor. *Ier.*45.46.
- They ſeeke hurt. *Iob.*7.1.
- They abound in wickedneſſe. 2.*Tim.*3.2.3.5.
- They ſhall periſh. 2.*Tim.*3.5.9.
- Thou haſt knowne my ſufferings. 2.*Tim.*3.5.10. 11.
- All in Chriſt muſt ſuffer. 2.*Tim.*3.5.12.
- That ye partake not ſinnes. *Reu.*18.4.
- That ye partake not paine. *Reu.*18.4.
- Their ſinnes remembred. *Reu.*18.4.5.

Vſe
- Touch no vncleane things. *Iſa.*52.11.
- Deliuer your ſoules. *Ier.*51.4.5.6.
- Periſh not in her ſinne. *Ier.*51.6.
- Stand not ſtill. *Ier.*51.45.50.
- Reward her euill. *Reu.*18.4.

9 Wicked depart from God and his ordinance.

Reaſon

Vſe
- Woe to ſuch that ſeeke counſell at other then God. *Iſa.*30.1.8.9.11.
- It bringeth vtter ruine. *Iſa.*30.8.11.13.14.
- Pretended wiſdome is vaine. *Ier.*8.9.
- Others ſhall poſſeſſe theirs. *Ier.*8.9.10.

10 Wicked deride and deſpiſe the faithfull.

Reaſons
- Faithfull tranſgreſſe. *La.*1.7.8.
- Their filthineſſe is manifeſt. *La.*1.8.9.

Vſe
- They ſhall periſh. *Ier.*30.16.17. *Zeph.*2.4.6.8.
- Their Cities waſte. *Ier.*48.18.27.
- They preuaile not. *Ier.*48.26.30.
- God will be a ſanctuary. *Eze.*11.5.16.
- God will recompence them. *Heb.*1.13.15.
- Deſolation. *Zeph.*2.8.9.
- Faithfull poſſeſſe them. *Zeph.*2.8.9.
- God terrible to them. *Zeph.*2.10.11.

11 Wicked depriued of delight.

Reaſons
- They are ſecure. *Iſa.*47.7.8.9.
- For their inchantments. *Iſa.*47.8.9.
- For their preſumption. *Iſa.*47.8.9.10.

Vſe

12 Wicked deſtroy the wicked.

Reaſons
- God ruleth their hearts. *Reu.*17.16.17.
- That God may auenge. 2.*King* 9 7.
- God his hand is ſtretched out. *Iſa* 9.2.
- God reſiſteth Egypt. *Iſa.*19.1.2.
- They are ſecure. *Ier.*12.4.
- God hateth them. *Ier.*12.8.9.
- God giues them to their hands. *Ier.*22.25.26.

12 Wicked destroy the wicked.	*Vse*	They shall feare. *Isa.*20.45. Their trusters in them ashamed. *Isa.*20.45.6. The land spoiled. *Ier.*12.4. God recompenceth them. *Ier.*51.6.7. They fall suddenly. *Ier.*51.7.8. Babel shal be destroied. *Isa.*21.29. (13.15. God will consume them. *Am.*2.1.2.3. *Za.*14.12.
13 Wicked shalbe dishonored.	*Reason*	They are abomination to God. *Pro.*3.32.35.
	Vse	They shall know God to be the Lord. *Eze.*6.5.7. Enuy not for the wicked. *Pro.*3.32.35.
14 Wicked ordeined to destruction.	*Reason*	
	Vse	None can disanull it. *Isa.*14.26.27.
15 Wicked worke out their owne destruction.	*Reason*	They consent in euill. *Ier.*7.18.19.
	Vse	God his anger continueth. *Ier.*7.19.20. Away with sacrifices. *Ier.*7.19.21.
16 Wicked seeke the destruction of the godly.	*Reasons*	As a net for fowle. *Pro.*1.16.17. As a Lion. *Ier.*49.19. | 50.17. They haue erred. *Ier.*50.6.7. They vexe them. *Reu.*11.10.
	Vse	God will stretch his hand against them. *Eze.*25.12.13. They shall be spoiled. *Ier.*50.10.11.12. Reproach to them. *Ier.*50.11.12.13. They shalbe desolate. *Ier.*49.17.19. God will put them to flight. *Ier.*49.19. The least shall confound them. *Ier.*49.19.20. God will saue his. *Psal.*119.94.95. | 140.1.4.5. Consider Gods testimonies. *Psal.*119.95. They are in danger. *Psal.*119.109.110. Swarue not from the Law. *Psal.*119.110. Repose trust in God. *Psal.*140.5.6. They cry to God. *Psal.*142.2.3. God heareth them. *Psal.*143.1.3. They are amazed. *Psal.*143.3.4. They make wicked decrees. *Isa.*10.1.2. God maintaineth the cause of his. *Ier.*51.35.36. God will auenge. *Ier.*51.35.36. Spare them not. *Ier.*50.14.17. I will visit them. *Ier.*50.17.18. Their time is come. *Ier.*51.33.35. Flie from them. *Ioh.*7.1. God will not pittie them. *Am.*1.11.12. Magistrates preuent them. *Act.*23.21. God iudgeth them. *Reu.*16.5.6. They haue blood to drinke. *Reu.*16.6.

17 Wicked deuoured. Sy. Ba. 3. Ar. 1.

Reasons
- As a cake not baked. *Hos.*7.8.9.
- They ioine with Idolaters. *Hos.*7 8.9.
- Their pride is manifest. *Hos.*7.8.10.

Vse

18 Wicked distressed.

Reasons
- God not with them. 1.*Sam.*28.15.
- Enemies against them. 1.*Sam.*28.15.
- They feare not God. *Eccl.*8.13.
- They heare not God. *Eccl.*8.13.
- God shall slay them. *Isa.*66.15.16.
- God heareth Prophets. *Ier.*18.19.21.22.
- They insnare the righteous. *Ier.*18.21.22.
- God will breake them to powder. *Ier.*19.7.10.11.
- They are Idolaters. *Ier.*19.10.11.13.
- They are hardned. *Ier.*19.7.9.15.

Vse

1 Wicked are neere to their end.

Reasons
- As gray headed. *Hos.*7.8.9.
- They ioine with Idolaters. *Hos.*7.8.9.
- Their pride is manifest. *Hos.*7.8.10.

Vse

2 Wicked shall see enemies.

Reasons
- God will destroy them. *Ier.*17.3.4.
- God his wrath kindled. *Ier.*17.4.

Vse

3 Wicked erre in heart.

Reasons
- They know not God. *Psal.*95.10. *Mat.*22.29.
- False Prophets propheſie falsely to them. *Ier.*14.10.13.
- They know not the Scriptures. *Mat.*22.29.

Vse
- They shall not enioy rest. *Psal.*95.10.11.
- Pray not for them. *Ier.*14.10.12.
- God delighteth not in them. *Ier.*14.10.

4 Wicked haue long erred.

Reason

Vse
- Returne to God. *Mal.*3.7.

5 Wicked shall not escape

Reason
- Sudden destruction on them. 1.*Thes.*5.3.

Vse

6 Wicked conceiue euill of God.

Reason
- He doth not alwaies punish them. *Psal.*50.21.

Vse
- Woe to them that hide counsell from God. *Isa.*29.14.15.
- They commit Idolatry secretly. *Eze.*8.12.
- Their sinne is great. *Eze.*9.9.
- They weary God with words. *Mal.*2.17.

7 Wicked imagine euill in heart.
- *Reason*: They ſharpen their tongues. *Pſal.*140.2.3.
- *Vſe*: Deſire not fellowſhip with them. *Pro.*24.2.
- *Vſe*: God will deſtroy them. *Nah.*1.8.11.

8 Wicked doe much euil.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: God will reward them. 2.*Tim.*4.14.
- *Vſe*: Beware of them. 2.*Tim.*4.14.15.
- *Vſe*: They are not the ſonnes of Abraham. *Iob.*8.39 40.

9 Wicked ſpeake euill of the righteous.
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: God auengeth. *Pſal.*109.1.2.

10 Wicked exalt themſelues
- *Reaſon*:
- *Vſe*: God will inſnare them. *Eze* 32.2.3.
- *Vſe*: God is exalted. *Iſa.*33.5.7.8.
- *Vſe*: God ariſeth. *Iſa.*33.7.8.10.
- *Vſe*: God ſendeth enemies. *Eze.*29.3.4.
- *Vſe*: They ſhall periſh. *Eze.*31.1.2.9.10.
- *Vſe*: They giuen to enemies. *Eze.*31.10.11.

11 Wicked not to exalt themſelues.
- *Reaſons*: God is of knowledge. 1.*Sam.*2.3.
- *Reaſons*: God ordereth all. 1.*Sam.*2.3.
- *Reaſons*: True exalting of God. *Pſal.*75.4 7.
- *Reaſons*: God helpeth his. *Pſal.*10.12.13. | 133.4.
- *Reaſons*: They ſhall drinke G..ds wrath. *Pſal.*75.4.8.
- *Reaſons*: God will diminiſh them. *Eze.*29.15.
- *Reaſons*: The faithfull are deliuered. *Mic.*7.7.8.
- *Vſe*: God ſhall humble them. *Iſa.*10.28.33.34.

12 Wicked thinke to exalt themſelues.
- *Reaſons*: Not to accompliſh Gods will. *Iſa.*10.7.10.
- *Reaſons*: They are full. *Hoſ.*13.6.
- *Vſe*: They ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.*10.7.8.12. *Ier.*48. 41.42.
- *Vſe*: Their cities waſte. *Ier.*48.18.27.
- *Vſe*: They preuaile not. *Ier.*48.27.30.
- *Vſe*: They forget God. *Hoſ.*13.6.

13 Wicked not moued with examples.
- *Reaſon*: They ſetled in euill. *Hoſ.*9.9.
- *Vſe*:

1 Wicked faint.
- *Reaſons*: God reſiſteth them. *Iſa.*19.1.
- *Reaſons*: Enemies ariſe. *Ier.*6.23.24.
- *Reaſons*: No meanes to eſcape. *Ier.*6.24.25.
- *Vſe*: They are taken. *Ier.*51.39.31.32.

2 Wicked fall they know not where.	*Reason*	Their waies darkeneſſe. *Pro.*4.19.	
	Vſe		
3 Wicked relie on falſehood.	*Reason*		
	Vſe	They ſhall periſh. *Eze.*21.29.	
		They enuy others. *Eze.*21.29.	
4 Wicked waxe fat.	*Reason*		
	Vſe	They execute no iuſtice. *Ier.*5.28.	
		They obey not God. *Deut.*32.15.	
5 Wicked fauour the wicked.	*Reason*		
	Vſe	They are without excuſe. *Rom.*1.31. comp. 2.1.	
6 Wicked feare the faithfull.	*Reason*	The people loue them. *Act.*4.21.	
	Vſe		
7 Wicked feare the people.	*Reason*		
	Vſe	They vſe the faithfull kindly. *Act.*5.26.	
8 Wicked feare not God.	*Reason*	Their harts are hardned. *Pſal.*55.19.	
	Vſe	They delight in wickedneſſe. *Pſal.*36.1.2.	
		They ſhall not proſper. *Eccleſ.*8.13.	
		Deſolation to them. *Ier.*44.22.23.	
9 Wicked haue no fellowſhip with God.	*Reason*	He is light. 1. *Ioh.*1.5.6.7.	
	Vſe		
10 Wicked haue no fellowſhip in good works.	*Reason*	Their heart is not vpright. *Act.*8.21.	
	Vſe		
11 Wicked ſhall not finde God.	*Reasons*	Though they ſeeke. *Hoſ.*5.6.	
		He hath withdrawne himſelfe. *Hoſ.*5.6.	
	Vſe	They ſhall periſh. *Hoſ.*5.6.5.	
12 Wicked flatter with God.	*Reason*	Their hearts not vpright. *Pſal.*78.36.37.	
	Vſe		

13 Wicked flatter themselues.
- *Reasons*
  - They prosper. *Isa.*37.19.20. *Ier.*44.17.
  - They shall seeke helpe in flesh. *Hos.*12.1.
- *Vse*
  - God will cast them out. *Rev.*3.16.17.
  - Seeke faith indeed. *Rev.*3.16.17.18.
  - They are secure. *Rev.*18.7.
  - Their sorrow at once. *Rev.*18.7.8.

14 Wicked flatter themselues in vaine.
- *Reason*
  - Things pleasant to men abomination to God. *Luk.*16.15.
- *Vse*

15 Wicked fly from Gods presence.
- *Reasons*
  - They feare before God. *Isa.*2.10.19.
  - Idols shal be cast out. *Isa.*2.10.20.
  - His wrath is come. *Rev.*6.16.17.
  - God driueth them. *Ier.*46.15.16.
- *Vse*

16 Wicked are foolish.
- *Reason*
  - They know not the Law. *Ier.*5.4.
- *Vse*
  - They sorrow not in correction. *Ier.*5.4.5.

17 Wicked follow not.
- *Reason*
  - They perish. *Iob* 21.16.17.
- *Vse*
  - Such as doe fall in battell. *Psal.*78.9.10.

18 Wicked forbid the Prophets.
- *Reasons*
- *Vse*
  - They rebell against God. *Mic.*2.6.8.
  - False prophets giuen them. *Mic.*2.6.11.

19 Wicked forget former benefits.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They deale fraudulently. *Act.*7.18.19.
  - They renounce God. *Ier.*2.5.6.7.
  - God will contend with them. *Ier.*2.6.7.9.

20 Wicked forget God.
- *Reason*
  - They are exalted in heart. *Hos.*13.6.
- *Vse*
  - They shall be rewarded. *Eze.*23.30.
  - All estates perish. *Eze.*23.25.35.
  - Ornaments taken from them. *Eze.*23.26.35.
  - They prouoke God. *Psal.*78.40.42.
  - He destroieth them. *Psal.*106.23.
  - Desolation to them. *Isa.*17.9.10.
  - They shall plant and not possesse. *Isa.*17.9.10.11.
  - God will scatter them. *Ier.*13.25.
  - God will discouer their shame. *Ier.*13.25.26.
  - They build temples to Idols. *Hos.*8.15.
  - They fortifie themselues. *Hos.*8.15.
  - He will be terrible to them. *Hos.*3.67.8.

21 Wicked forget Gods works.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They fall in battell. *Psal.*78.9.11. Woe to them. *Isa.*5.11.12. They goe into captiuity. *Isa.*5.12.13.
22 Wicked forget the Law	*Reason*		
	Vse		God will visit their sinne. *Hos.*8.12.13. He regardeth not their sacrifice. *Hos.*8.12.13. Zeale consumeth the faithfull. *Psal.*119.139. Saluation is farre from them. *Psal.*119.155. They shall mourne. *Ier.*3.21. They are foolish. *Ier.*5.4.
23 Wicked forsake Christ.	*Reason*		They haue worldly feare. *Luk.*8.37.
	Vse		
24 Wicked fortifie themselues.	*Reason*		They forget God. *Hos.*8.15.
	Vse		God will consume them. *Hos.*8.15.
25 Wicked forsake the pleasant springs.	*Reason*		
	Vse		They serue Idols. *Ier.*18.14.15.
26 Wicked deale fraudulently.	*Reason*		They forget Gods benefits. *Act.*7.18.19.
	Vse		
27 Wicked bring euil fruit	*Reason*		
	Vse		God reiecteth them. *Isa.*5.4.5.
1 Wicked not of God.	*Reason*		They heare not his word. *Ioh.*8.47.
	Vse		Follow not euill but good. 3.*Ioh.*11.
2 Wicked sin with greedinesse.	*Reason*		They consider not Gods iudgements. *Hos.*7.2.
	Vse		They intice other to sinne. *Hos.*7.1.3.5. They multiply their sinne. *Isa.*56.11.12.*Eze.*16. (15.16.&c *Hos.*4.7 | 13.2.
1 Wicked are hardned.	*Reasons*		They forsake God. *Psal.*81.11.12. That miracles may be. *Exo.*10.5.|14.4. That the faithfull may tell to posterities. *Exo.* 10.2. That God might be honoured. *Exo.*14.4. That they may perish. *Isa.*6.9.11.12 |18.14.15. Meanes of instruction cursed. *Isa.*28.14.15. Lest they should conuert and be saued. *Isa.*6.9.10

1 Wicked are hardned.
- *Vse*
  - They heare not. *Exod.7.3.4.*
  - They feare not God. *Psal.55.19.*
  - They watch to euill. *Ier.3.2.3.*
  - They continue from euill to worse. *Ier.3.3.5.*
  - They deale filthily. *Ier.18.12.13.*
  - They shall be distressed. *Ier.19.15.10.*

2 Wicked hate God.
- *Reason*
  - They hate Christ. *Ioh.15.23.*
- *Vse*
  - No excuse to them. *Ioh.15.22.23.*

3 Wicked hate the righteous causelesse.
- *Reasons*
  - They prosper. *Exo.1.12.*
  - As Ismael hated Isaack. *Gal.4.29.*
  - Praises of the faithfull excell. *1.Sam.18.6.8.9.*
  - The wicked delight in euill. *Psal.10.2.3.*
  - The wicked contemne God. *Psal.10.3.4.*
  - The wicked secure in prosperity. *Psal.10.5.6.11.*
  - Faithfull trust in God. *Psal.14.6.*
  - The faithfull loue goodnesse. *Psal.38.18.19.20.*
  - They feare them. *Mar.11.18.19.*
  - By them some beleeue. *Ioh.12.10.*
  - God hath chosen them. *Ioh.15.16.19.*
  - They are not of the world. *Ioh.15.19.*
  - They hate Christ. *Ioh.15.18.19.*
  - They know not God. *Ioh.15.19.21.*
- *Vse*
  - Fly. *Exod.2.15.*
  - They pray in faith. *Iudg.16.28.*
  - God punisheth them. *Nehe.4.4.5.*
  - God helpeth his. *Psal.10.1.2.| 12.1.8.| 35.1.7| 59.1.3 |119.86.*
  - The wicked striue in vaine. *Psal.11.1.2.*
  - The wicked perish. *Psal.37.10.12.*
  - The faithfull afflicted. *Psal.102.3.8.*
  - God wil auenge his. *Psal.109.1.4.*
  - Stand in awe. *Psal.119.161.*
  - Misery shall ouertake them. *Ier.18.20.22.*
  - God forgiueth not their sinne. *Ier.18.22.23.*
  - They shall be destroied. *Ier.20.10.11.*
  - God will cut them off. *Eze.25 15.16.*
  - Slaughter followeth. *Am.5.3.10.*
  - They shall not possesse. *Am.5.10.11.*
  - No excuse to them. *Ioh.15.19.22.*
  - Put out the seruant. *Gal.4.29.30.*
  - Maruell not if it hate you. *1.Ioh.3.12.13.*

4 Wicked heare not faithfull Pastors.
- *Reason*
  - They are of God. *1.Ioh.4.6.*
- *Vse*
  - See the spirit of truth and error. *1.Ioh.4.6.*

5 Wicked shal seeke for helpe.
- *Reason*
  - Enemies raised. *Isa.8.7.21.*
- *Vse*
  - Vexation to them. *Isa.8.21.22.*

6 Wicked seeke no helpe of God.	*Reason*	They are as a deceitfull bowe. *Hos.*7.15.16.
	Vse	They rebell against God. *Hos.*7.15.13.16.
7 Wicked seeke helpe of others then God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They shalbe confounded. *Ier.*2.33.36. God will confound them. *Hos.*12.1.2. They Flatter themselues. *Hos.*12 12.
8 Wicked are hypocrits.	*Reason*	They fast onely outwardly. *Isa.*58.2.
	Vse	God will doe wonders among them. *Isa.*29.13. 14.
9 Wicked shalbe humbled and sorowfull.	*Reasons*	God raiseth enemies. *Isa.*29.1.2.3. God distresseth his owne. *Isa.*29.1.2.3.4. Their enemies many. *Isa.*29.4.5. Their enemies vnsatiable. *Isa.*29.4.8. They kindle fire to themselues. *Isa.*50.11. They rebell. *Ier.*3.20.21. They haue forgotten the Law. *Ier.*3.21.
	Vse	Trust in God. *Isa.*50.10.11. Heare Christ. *Isa.*50.10.11.
1 Wicked ioine with Idolaters.	*Reason*	They are without vnderstanding. *Hos.*7.8.11.
	Vse	Desolation to them. *Hos.*7.8.comp.5.9. God will insnare them. *Hos.*7.8.11.12. They shall be deuoured. *Hos.*7.8.9. Woe to them. *Hos.*7.8.13. They are almost at an end. *Hos.*7.8.9.
2 Wicked are Idolaters and multiply their Idolatry.	*Reasons*	They conceiue euill of God. *Eze.*8.12. They forsake the springs. *Ier.*18.14.15. False Prophets cause them to erre. *Ier.*18.15.16 They renounce Gods word. *Ier.*32.33.34.|44.3. 4.5.15.17. Then they supposed plenty, scarsenesse since. *Ier.*44.17.18. Husbands and wiues agree therein. *Ier.*44.17.19. Tyrants impose it. *Dan.*3.6.7. Enemies strong. *Rev.*13.4 8. As a wife of fornications. *Hos.*1.2.3. The spirit of fornication deceiueth them. *Hos.* 4.12.|5.3.4. They forget God. *Hos.*8.15. They know not God. *Hos.*5.3.4. They worship vnknowne gods. *Act.*17.16.17.
	Vse	God will scatter them. *Ier.*18.15.17. They commit filthinesse. *Ier.*18.13.15.|44.3. God will plague them. *Ier.*19.3.4.|44.26.17.

God will breake them to peeces. *Ier.*19.10.13.
Enemies preuaile on them. *Ier.*22.7.9.
They feare not God. *Ier.*25.3.7.
They are a reproach. *Eze.*22.3.4.5. *Mic.*6.16.
Many troubles to them. *Am.*4.4.6.11.
Their land desolate. *Ier.*44.22.23.
They prosper not. *Eze.*20.31.32.
God will visit them. *Hos.*12.4.
God will not pitie them. *Hos.*12.6.
They perish. *Hos.*4.3.12.13. | 5.7. | 13.1.
God a witnesse against them. *Nah.*1.2.5.

2 Wicked are Idolaters and multiply their Idolatry.

Vse

God accepteth them not. *Am.*5.21.22.
Confusion to Idols. *Mic.*1.5.6.7.
God will punish them by the sinne of others. *Hos.* 4.12.13.
They shall fall. *Hos.*4.12.14.
God knoweth it. *Hos.*5.3.
They shall be deuoured by it. *Hos.*5.7.
Reioice not. *Hos.*9.1.
Ye shall be captiued. *Am.*5.25.27.
They shall plant and not possesse. *Mic.*6.16.
God ariseth against them. *Nah.*3.4.5.
Faithfull stirred in spirit. *Act.*17.16.
They are fooles. *Rom* 1.22.23.
God gaue them to lusts. *Rom.*1.23.24.
Let the faithfull consider it. *Reu.*13 8.9.
Meanes shall not helpe them. *Mic.*6.14.15.16.
They are setled in euill. *Hos.*10.1.comp.9.9.
God will breake their Idols. *Hos.*10.1.2.
They shall perish. *Hos.*13.1.2.

3 Wicked are impudent.

Reason
Vse — They obey not the Prophets. *Eze.*3.7.8.

4 Wicked are inflamed with euill.

Reason — As an ouen. *Hos.*7.3.4.6.

Vse

They intice other. *Hos.*7.1.3.6.
Their Princes fall. *Hos* 7.4.5.7.

5 Wicked shall not inherit.

Reason
Vse — Put them out. *Gal.*4.29.30.

6 Wicked are iniurious.

Reason

Vse

They shall be cast downe. *Hab.*2.5.8.10.
God knoweth their sinnes. *Am.*5.11.12.13.
Euill shall come to them. *Am* 5.12 13.
They rebell against God. *Mic.*2.8.9.
They shall be captiued. *Mic.*2.9.10.

7 Wicked are insatiable.	*Reasons*	As the hell. *Hab.2.5.* As the graue. *Hab.2.5.*
	Vse	They shall not endure. *Hab.2.4.5.*
8 Wicked intice other to sinne.	*Reasons*	They commit it with greedinesse. *Hos.7.1.2.3.5.* They are inflamed more and more. *Hos.7.3.4.6.*
	Vse	Desolation to them. *Hos.7.1.comp.5.9.* They shall not continue. *Hab.2.5.15.* Shame to them. *Hab.2.15.16.*
9 Wicked execute no iudgement.	*Reason*	They are fat. *Ier.5.28.*
	Vse	God will auenge. *Ier.5.28.29.*
10 Wicked consider not Gods iudgements.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They sinne with greedinesse. *Hos.7.20.*
1 Wicked keepe not the faithfull vnder.	*Reason*	Lest the faithfull consent to them. *Psal.125.3.*
	Vse	The faithfull are safe. *Psal.125.1.3.*
2 Wicked seeke to kill Christ.	*Reason*	They regard not his word. *Ioh.8.37.*
	Vse	
3 Wicked kindle fire to themselues.	*Reason*	As the Sea his mire. *Isa.57.20.*
	Vse	They shall haue sorrow. *Isa.50.11.* No peace to them. *Isa.57.20.21.* They shall be punished. *Ier.2.15.16.17.*
4 Wicked vse the faithfull kindly.	*Reason*	They feare the people. *Act.5.26.*
	Vse	
5 Wicked set vp kings to themselues.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They transgresse the Law. *Hos.8.1.4.* They shall be destroied. *Hos.8.4.*
6 Wicked know not God	*Reason*	
	Vse	They hate the faithfull. *Ioh.15.19.21.* They persecute the faithfull. *Ioh.16.2.3.*
7 Wicked know not Gods works.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They mocke at his promise. *2.Pet.3.4.5.*

8
Wicked know not that God bleſſeth.
Reaſon {
Vſe { He will take them away. *Hoſ.*2.8.9.

9
Wicked ſhall know there hath bene a prophet.
Reaſons { They are rebellious. *Eze.*2.3.5.
Things ſpoken come to paſſe. *Eze.*33.33.
Vſe {

10
Wicked deſire no knowledge, or deſpiſe wiſdome.
Reaſon { No meanes of inſtruction receiued. *Iſa.*28.9.10. 12.
Vſe {
They periſh. *Hoſ.*4.5.6.
They are vnnaturall. *Rom.*1.26.28.
They abound in wickedneſſe. *Rom.*1.28.29.30.
They renounce God. *Iob*21.14.
They erre in heart. *Pſal.*95.10. *Mat.*22.29.
God will deſtroy them. *Pro.*1.24.26.
They ſhall cry in vaine. *Pro.*1.28.29.
They ſhall goe into captiuity. *Iſa.*5.13.
Weake meanes preuaile ouer them. *Iſa.*27.11.
God will haue no mercy. *Iſa.*27.11.
They ſhall fade. *Iſa.*28.9.5.
They teach their tongues to ly. *Ier.*9.5.6.

1
Wicked are liars.
Reaſon {
Vſe { Let the faithfull ſpeake for God. *Iob.*13.4.8
Let the wicked bee ſilent. *Iob.*13.4.

2
Wicked take libertie to ſinne.
Reaſon { God is long ſuffering. *Iob.*24.1.2.13.
Vſe {

3
Wicked come not to the light.
Reaſons { Their deeds are euill. *Iob.*3.19.20.
Leſt their deeds bee reproued. *Iob.*3.20.
Vſe { The faithfull come to the light. *Iob.*3.20.21.

4
Wicked loue not chriſt.
Reaſon {
Vſe { He ſheweth not himſelfe to them. *Iob.*14.24.

5
Wicked are lukewarme.
Reaſon {
Vſe { God will caſt them out. *Rev.*3.16.
Be zealous. *Rev.*3.16.

1
Wicked are mercileſſe.
Reaſon {
Vſe { God will deſtroy them. *Pſal.*69.20.22.| 119.16.

2 Wicked murther the prophets and innocent.

Reason

Vse
- God will iudge them. *Ier.*2.30.35.36.
- The ſword ſhall deuour them. *Eze.*11.6.8.
- They ſhall be a reproch. *Eze.*22.3.4.5.

Reasons
- They doubt Gods word. *Exod.*4.1.
- They know not God. *Exod.*5.2.
- They are fat. *Deut.*32.15.
- They refuſe the Prophets. *Ier.*25.3.4.6.7
- They follow Idols. *Ier.*25.3.7.
- That they may fall and the good be ſaued. *Exod.* 7.4. | 1.*Sam.*2.25.
- They turne their hearts. *Za.*7.12.

1 Wicked obey not or beleeue not God.

Vse
- They are profitable for nothing. *Ier.*13.10.
- God puniſheth. *Exod.*3.19.20. *Deut.*28.45.47. | 1. *King.*21.24.
- They ſhall be waſted. *Hoſ.*9.16.17. | 1.*King.*21. 22. | 2.*King.*17.18.25.
- They are caſt out. *Hoſ.*9.15.17.
- Mortality followeth. *Deut.*28.62.
- They proſper not. *Deut.*3.29.
- God angry. *Deut.*32.15. | 2.*King.*24.20. *Za.*7. 12.
- Friends deſtroied. *Ier.*22.20.21.
- The ſpirit ſhall reproue the world. *Ioh.*16.9.
- They ſhall wander. *Hoſ.*9.17.
- God raiſeth enemies. *Ier.*25.37.
- God deludeth them. *Iſa.*66.4.
- They obey not Prophets. *Eze.*3.7.8.

2 Wicked haue as they doe to other.

Reaſon
- God is iuſt. *Inde* 1.7.

Vſe

Reasons
- They keepe not the couenant. *Pſal.*78.9.10.
- They refuſe obedience. *Pſal.*78.9.10.
- They forget Gods acts *Pſal* 78.9.11.
- They faint. *Ier.*51.30.31.32.
- Their time is come. *Ier.*51.32.33.

3 Wicked ouerthrowne in battell.

Vse

1 Wicked periſh.

Reaſons
- God is the ſtrength of his. *Pſal.*75.27.
- God forſaketh not his. *Pſal.*71.9.13.
- They ſinne. *Pſal.*107.17. *Iſa.*3.8.
- God preſerueth his. *Pſal.*41.9.10 | 1.*King.*21.21 *Ioh.*5.6. | 7.15.
- They obey not. *Deut.*8.20. | 28.45.47 | 31.9.
- The Lord is iudge. *Deut.*32.35.36.
- They requite euill for good. 1.*Sam.*25.21.comp. 15.17.

I
Wicked periſh.

Sy. Am. 3.
God. d. 12.
Ak. 1.
Aſ. 6.

Reaſons

God keepeth couenant. 2. *Sam.* 23.5.6.
Miſery is of God. *Iob* 5.1.2.6.7.
God is iuſt. *Iob* 8.3.4.
The poore ſhall not be forgotten. *Pſal.* 9.17.18.
That they may know that they are but men. *Pſa.* 9.20.
God is King. *Pſal.* 10.15.16.
He heareth the poore. *Pſal.* 10.15.17.
Enemies raiſed. *Iſa.* 8.7.9.10. *Am.* 3.11. *Ier.* 6.21. 23 | 25.8.9. | 50.9.10. *Eze.* 18.6.3.
God hath commanded it. *Iſa.* 14.22.26.
God his hand is ſtretched out. *Iſa* 10.4.
They ſhall not haue their deſire. *Pſal.* 140.8.9.
The righteous puniſhed. *Pro.* 11.31. *Luk.* 23.29.31.
God will puniſh them. *Iſa.* 13.11.14.
They hate the iuſt. *Pſal.* 37.10.12. *Ier.* 20.10.11. | 50.10.12.
God laugheth at them. *Pſal.* 37.13.
God reiecteth them. *Pſal.* 53.5.
As a Snaile. *Pſal.* 18.8.
As an vntimely fruit. *Pſal.* 58.8.
As a ſhaken wall. *Pſal.* 62.3.
As a dreame. *Pſal.* 73.19.20.
As a chaſed Doe. *Iſa.* 13.14.
As a reiected ſheepe. *Iſa.* 13.14.
As a falling leafe. *Iſa.* 34.4
As ripe fruit in the eaters mouth. *Nah.* 3.11.12.
As ſtubble. *Mal.* 4.1.
As tares in the fire. *Mat.* 13.41.42.
As a garment with mothes. *Iſa.* 51.7.8.
As Iannes and Iambres. 2. *Tim.* 3.8.9.
God ſifteth his people. *Am.* 9.9.10.
They are like the nations. *Am.* 9.1.7.
They perſecute the Prophets. *Am.* 7.16.17.
They truſt to their waies. *Hoſ.* 10.14.
They are malicious. *Hoſ.* 10.14.15.
They refuſe inſtruction. *Hoſ.* 10.13.14.
God recompenceth. *Hoſ.* 12.14. comp. 13.1. *Iſa.* 66.15.16.17.
God trieth their works. *Iſa.* 28.17.18.
They are enchanters. *Iſa.* 47.9.11
They are preſumptuous. *Iſa.* 47.10.11.
Nothing ſhall defend them. *Iſa.* 47.11.12.13.
They rebell. *Iſa.* 65.2.11.12.
They heare not God. *Iſa.* 65.11.12.
God will viſit their works. *Iſa.* 66.17.18.
They refuſe good counſell. *Ier.* 6.16.17.19.
They heare not Gods voice. *Ier.* 6.17.19.
God delighteth not in them. *Ier.* 15.1.2.
They continue in ſinne. *Ier.* 15.2.4.
They turne from God. *Ier.* 15.2.6.
God taketh his peace and mercy from them. *Ier.* 16.5.6.
God is mighty. *Ier.* 20.11.

1 Wicked periſh.

Reaſons

- They haue done vnwiſely. *Ier.*20 11.
- Faithfull commit their cauſe to God. *Ier.*20.11. 12.
- God trieth the heart. *Ier.*20.11.12.
- They ſerue Idols. *Ier.*44.17.26. *Hoſ.*5.5.7. | 13. 12. | 4.12.14.
- Their ſinne is manifeſt. *Hoſ.*5.5.
- They ſhall find no peace with God. *Hoſ.*5.5.6.
- They ſet vp kings of themſelues. *Hoſ.*8.4.
- They make Idols. *Hoſ.*8.4.
- Waies of God are righteous. *Hoſ.*14.9.
- They peruert iuſtice. *Am.*5.6.7.
- They thinke to compaſſe al with mony. *Act.*8.20
- No waies to eſcape. *Nah.*3.11.13.19.
- The curſe haſteneth. *Za.*5.2.3.
- God his iudgements righteous. *Ro.*2.2.3.
- No meanes to withſtand. *Iſa.*8.9.10
- God rewardeth to works. *Rom.*2.6.8.9.
- Wickednesſe preuaileth. *Iſa.*27.10.11.

Vſe

- None ſaued by ſtrength. 1. *Sam.*2.9.10.
- Abuſe not Gods worſhip. 1. *Sam.*5.7.11.
- Let others feare. 2. *King.*1.13.14.
- Feare not the wicked. 2. *King.*19.5.6.
- Auoid Hypocriſie. *Iob* 4.6.8.
- Heare God. *Iob.*15.17.20.
- Follow them not. *Iob* 21.17.16 | 22.18. *Iſa.*8.9.11.
- They are vnhappy. *Pſal.*1.4.
- Faithfull reioice. *Pſa.*5.11. | 64.10.9. | 32.10. | 58.10
- God giueth victory to his. *Pſal.*18.44.
- Be not wicked. *Eze.*7.19.
- Woe to them. *Iſa.*3.8.11.
- Deſolation commeth. *Iſa.*17.9.10. (3.18.
- Fret not at their proſperity. *Pſal.*37.1.2.9. | 73.
- God taketh away their ſtore. *Pſal.*37.16 *&c.*
- They hate the faithfull vainely. *Pſal.*62.3.
- See Gods works. *Pſal.*64.9.
- Exalt not your ſelues. *Pſal.*75.4.8.
- Faithfull find peace. *Pſal.*25.5.
- Walke in the way of God. *Pro.*2.20.
- Loue thy wife. *Pro.*5.18.22.
- Faithfull ſhall come together. *Iſa.*27.10.12.
- None can helpe or eſcape. *Iſa.*28.18.20. *Am.*9.1.
- Mock not. *Iſa.*28.17.21.
- Feare not their reproach. *Iſa.*51.7.8.
- None ſhall pity them. *Ier.*15.2.5. | 16.5.6.7.
- Their confidence ſhall be taken away. *Ier.*44.26. 29.30.
- All ſhall reioice at it. *Ier.*51.47.48. *Mic.*3.11.19.
- Lament for them. *Eze.*28.8.12. *Za.*11.1.2.
- All men aſtonied. *Eze.*28.8.19.
- They ſhall not poſſeſſe. *Eze.*33.36.37.
- Know God is the Lord. *Eze.*33.27.29.30.
- Few ſhall eſcape. *Am.*3.11.12.

1 Wicked periſh.
- *Vſe*
  - Seeke the Lord. *Am.*5 4.6.
  - All wickednes remoued tothe wicked. *Za.*5.3.11
  - God committeth the weak to Chriſt. *Za.*11.1.4.5
  - There is difference betwixt good and bad. *Mat.* 4.2.comp.3.18.
  - Conſider of it. *Mat.*13.41.43.
  - Weepe for your ſelues. *Luk.*23.28.29.
  - They ſhalbe abaſhed. *Luk.*23.29.30.
  - To the Iew and Grecian. *Rom.*2.8.9.10.

2 Wicked periſh together
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They comfort them ſelues in death. *Eze.*32.19. 30.31.
  - Lament for them. *Eze.*32.18.19.30.

3 Wicked perſecute the Prophets.
- *Reaſons*
  - They renounce the word of God. *Ier* 5.12.13.
  - They are a rebellious nation. *Eze.*3.25.27.
  - The ſeruant is not greater then the Maſter. *Iob.* 15.19.20.
  - They know not God. *Ioh.*16.2.3.
  - They loue gaine. *Act* 16.19.
  - They ſeeke fauour of the people. *Act.*24.28.
  - Prophets preach Chriſt. *Act.*26.20.21.
- *Vſe*
  - Prophets ſhall ſpeake iudgement. *Ier.*5.13.14.
  - They ſhalbe puniſhed. *Am.*7.16.17.
  - Chriſt keepeth his prophets. *Iob.*17.12.14.
  - They ſhall neuer riſe againe. *Reu.*18.21.24.

4 Wicked pine away.
- *Reaſon*
  - All delight taken away. *Zeph.*4.21.23.
- *Vſe*

5 Wicked plant and poſſeſſe not.
- *Reaſons*
  - They abound in ſin. *Mic.*2.1.2.5. *Eze.*33.24.26.
  - God will ſmite them. *Mic.*6.13.16.
  - They are Idolaters *Mic.*6.13.16.
  - They forget God. *Iſa.*17.9.10.11.
  - They reiect his word. *Ier.*8.9.10.
  - All ſorts faile. *Ier.*8.10. (13.
  - They ſhall periſh. *Eze.*33.26.27.28. *Zeph.*1.8.12.
  - The land waſt. *Eze.*33.26.28.
  - They hate the righteous. *Am.*5.10.11.
  - God knoweth their ſinnes. *Am.*5.11.12.
- *Vſe*

6 Wicked intrude into the poſſeſſion of the Church.
- *Reaſon*
  - God bringeth them. *Eze.*38.8.9.16.
- *Vſe*
  - Deſolation to them. *Eze.*35.7.9.10.
  - God will reward them. *Eze.*35.10.11.
  - God will reproue them. *Eze.*35.10. comp.36. 2.7.| 38.4.8.9.|39.2.
  - Iſrael ſhall be inhabited. *Eze.*36.8.11.comp.25.11

7 Pray against the wicked.
- *Reason* { Hate them. *Psal.*139.21.19.
- *Vse* { God speaketh against them. *Isa.*37.21.22.

8 Wicked speak presumptuously.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God raiseth enemies. *Isa.*9.9.10.11.

9 Wicked sometime preuaile.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse*
  - Iudgement is stopped. *Hab.*1.4.
  - The faithfull possesse not long. *Isa* 63.18.
  - They abound in wickednesse. *Hab.*1.3.4.

10 Wicked preuaile not.
- *Reasons*
  - God cutteth their cords. *Psal.*129.2.4.
  - God deliuereth his. *Psal.*140.1.4.8.
  - He hath defended his. *Psal.*140.7.8. *Ier.*1.18.19. 15.20. *Psal.*25.1.2.
  - Lest he be proud. *Psal.*140.8.
  - God with his. *Ier.*1.10.
  - They exalt themselues. *Ier.*48.26.29.30.
  - They deride Israel. *Ier.*48.27.30.
  - Their madnesse knowne. 2. *Tim.*3.9.
  - They deale vnwisely. *Ier.*20.11.
  - God is the God of his. 2. *Chron.*14.12. *Ier.*15.20.
  - God fauoureth his. *Psa.*41.11.
  - Zeale of God keepeth his. *Isa.*37.32.33
  - God is in Zion. *Ier.*8.19.
- *Vse*
  - Feare not. 1. *Sam.*23.17. *Isa.*7.4.5.
  - Be still. *Isa.*7.4.5.
  - Their spoile shalbe diuided. *Isa.*33.23
  - Faithfull shall not faint. *Isa.*33.23.24.
  - God will auenge his. *Psal.*140.8.12.
  - They shall perish. *Psal.*140.8.9.10.

11 Wicked profitable for nothing.
- *Reason*
  - They refuse to heare God. *Ier.*13.10.
  - As a rotten girdle. *Ier.*13.1.2.10.
- *Vse* { All sorts consumed. *Ier.*13.10.13.

12 Wicked prosper.
- *Reason* { God planteth them. *Ier.*12.1.2.
- *Vse*
  - Thy flatter themselues. *Isa.*37.19.20.
  - God will pull them out. *Ier.*12.13.
  - Faithfull are not safe. *Ier.*22.1.5.
  - They commit Idolatry. *Ier.*44.17.
  - They are lifted vp. *Dan.*11.12.
  - They know not Gods works. *Psal.*6.7.

13 Wicked shall not prosper.
- *Reasons*
  - They breake their oath and couenant. *Eze.17.15*
  - God will auenge. *Eze.17.15 19.*
  - God insnareth them. *Eze.17.15.20.*
  - Gods wrath on them. *Eze.20.32.33.*
  - None shall helpe them. *Eze.17.15.16.*
- *Vse*

14 Prosperity of the wicked cease.
- *Reasons*
  - They seeke helpe at others. *Isa.57.9.10.12.*
  - Their trust cannot saue them. *Isa.57.12.13.*
- *Vse*
  - Fret not at them. *Pro.24.19.20.*

15 Wicked shall not go proudly.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - God will punish them. *Mic.2.3.*

16 Wicked prouoke God.
- *Reasons*
  - They forget God. *Psal.78.40.42.*
  - They consent in euill. *Ier.17.18.19.*
- *Vse*
  - He will visit them. *Am.3.2.3.*
  - He abhorreth them. *Psal.78.58.59.*
  - They brought downe. *Psal.106.45.*
  - Destruction at hand. *Ier.4.15.16.17.*
  - It shall pierce the heart. *Ier.4.17.18.*
  - Anger continued. *Ier.7.19.20.*
  - Away with sacrifice. *Ier.7.19.20.*

17 Wicked punished. Sy. God. p.25.
- *Reasons*
  - They haue defiled the sanctuary. *Eze.7.19.20.*
  - They transgresse. *Isa.24.16.17.*
- *Vse*
  - None shall escape. *Isa.24.17.18.*
  - Nothing can helpe. *Eze.7.19.*

18 Wicked not alwaies punished.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They speake euill of God. *Iob 35.15.16.*

19 Punishment of the wicked cease not.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Faithfull shall see it. *Isa.66.24.*
  - All flesh shall abhorre them. *Isa.66.24*

1 Wicked shall not continue in rage.
- *Reason*
  - God will recompence them. *Hab.1.13.17.*
- *Vse*
  - ---

2 Wicked rebell.
- *Reasons*
  - Grace giuen to men. *Rom.8.5.*
  - They forbid Prophets. *Mic.2.6.8.*
  - They oppresse and doe iniuries. *Mic.2.8.9.*
- *Vse*

3 Wicked receiue not the Saints.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Declare their deeds. 3.*Ioh.*9.10. Receiue the Saints. 3.*Ioh.*8.9. Follow not euill. 3.*Ioh.*9.11.
4 Wicked will not be reformed.	*Reasons*	As the Blackmore, *Ier.*13.24. As the Leopard spots. *Ier.*13.24. They haue turned iudgement away. *Am.*6.12.
	Vse	Their sinnes many. *Ier.*13.23.24. God will discouer their shame. *Ier.*13.26.27. None shall auoid iugdement. *Am.*6.9.12. Enemies raised to afflict them. *Am.*6.12.14
5 Wicked refuse meanes of instruction.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They are dull to vnderstand. *Isa.*28.9.10.12 Their meanes shall be cursed to them. *Isa.*28.10.13.
6 Wicked refuse iudgement.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Their robberies spoile them. *Pro.*21.7.
7 Wicked refuse mercy.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Desolation to them. *Mat.*24.27.28.
8 Wicked refuse Prophets.	*Reasons*	They obey not God. *Eze.*3.7.8. They are impudent. *Eze.*3.7.8
	Vse	They heare not. *Ier.*25.3.4.7.
9 Wicked refuse Gods statutes.	*Reason*	
	Vse	God will iudge them. *Eze.*5.7.8.
10 Wicked regard not God.	*Reason*	Sinne hath deceiued their hearts. *Hos.*4.10.11.
	Vse	Meanes shall not prosper with them. *Hos.*4.10. They are Idolaters. *Hos.*5.3.4. Their pride is manifest. *Hos.*7.9.10.
11 Wicked reioice ye not.	*Reasons*	God will remember their sinnes. *Hos.*8.14.comp. 9.2. They haue bene Idolaters. *Hos.*9.1. Blessings shalbe taken away. *Hos.*9.1.2. Ye shall be captiued. *Hos.*9.1.3. Sacrifices shall not be accepted. *Hos.*9.1.4.
	Vse	

12 Wicked reioice at the hurt of the faithfull.

- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They shall be deliuered to enemies. *Eze.*29.3.4 8.9.
  - God is against them. *Eze.*26.2.3.
  - Tell not of their afflictions among them. 2. *Sam.* 1.19.20.
  - God heareth his. *Lam.*1.20.21.
  - They shall be afflicted. *Lam.*1.21.22.

13 Wicked shal not rise vp againe.

- *Reasons*
  - Many deceiued by them. *Rev.*18.21.23.
  - Prophets killed by them. *Rev.*18.21.24.
- *Vse*

14 Wicked shall not be released.

- *Reasons*
  - They are worse then nations. *Eze.*16.52.53.58.
  - God will recompence them. *Eze.*16.58.59.
- *Vse*

15 Wicked renounce God.

- *Reasons*
  - They desire no knowledge. *Iob* 21.14.
  - They corrupt themselues in their waies. *Psal.*14. 1.2.4.
  - No iniquity in God. *Ier.*2.5.
  - They forget former benefits. *Ier.*2.6.7.5.
  - They serue strange gods. *Ier.*5.19.
- *Vse*
  - They impose Idolatrie. *Dan.*3.6.15.
  - They persecute the poore. *Psal.*10.3.4.
  - God is angry with them. *Psal.*78.21.22.
  - They are hardned in heart. *Psal.*81.11.12.
  - Consider of it. *Ier.*2.4 5.
  - They shall deuoure you. *Ier.*5.16.17.19.
  - They shal passe by destruction. *Ier.*15.2.6. *Hos.*7. 13.
  - He will destroy them. *Ier.*15.6. | 19.4.5.
  - Prophets complaine. *Ier.*15.6.10.
  - Woe to them. *Hos.*7.13.

16 Wicked renounce Gods word.

- *Reasons*
  - They persecute the Prophets. *Ier.*5.12.13.
  - The are Idolaters. *Ier.*44.3.4 9.
  - They will serue Idols. *Ier.*44.15.16.17.
- *Vse*
  - God will punish them. *Ier.*7.13.
  - They trespasse grieuously. *Ier.*5.12.11.|43.7.
  - All sorts prouoke God. *Ier.*32.31.32.33. *Zeph.* 3.2.3.4.
  - They commit Idolatry. *Ier.*32.33.35.
  - His wrath is kindled. *Ier.*44.4.5.6.
  - Woe to them. *Zeph.*3.1.2.
  - They seeke to kill Christ. *Ioh.*8.37.
  - They are not Gods. *Ioh.*8.4.7.

17 Wicked are reprobates.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - They shall not preuaile. 2*Tim.*3.8.9.
  - God loboureth on them in vaine. *Ier.*6.29-30.
  - Pastors speake wholesome things. *Tit.*1.16. com. (2.1.

18 Wicked a reproach.
- *Reasons*
  - They disobey the Prophets. *Dan.*9.6.7.
  - God will consume them. *Ier.*24.8.9.10.
  - Gods wrath out against them. *Ier.*42.18. § 50. 11.13. *Eze.*5.13.15. *Nah.*3.5.1.
  - All estates subiect to iudgement. *Ier.*44.12.
  - God will breake them to peeces. *Ier.*48.38 39.
  - They haue destroied the faithful. *Ier.*50.11.12.13.
  - Many dangers vpon them. *Eze.*5.15.17.
  - They murther the innocent. *Eze.*22.8.4.5.
  - They are Idolaters. *Eze.*22.3.4.5. *Mic.*6.16.
  - Their sinnes are many. *Eze.*22.4.5.6.12.
  - Their princes fall. *Hos.*7.16.
  - Faire Cities haue beene so. *Nah.*3.5.8.
  - They shall not continue. *Hab.*2.5.6.
  - Desolation to them. *Zeph.*2.9.14.15
  - Faithfull possesse them. *Zeph.*2.9.14.15.
- *Vse*
  - None shall comfort them. *Nah.*3.6.

19 Wicked shall be reproued for sinne.
- *Reason*
  - The Asse rebuked Balaam. 2.*Pet.*2.16.
- *Vse*

20 Wicked shall returne to God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Enemies come against them. *Hos.*8.1.2.

21 Wicked resist God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He insnareth them. *Ier.*50.24.

22 Wicked find no rest.
- *Reasons*
  - God giueth a trembling heart. *Deut.*28.65.
  - They erre in heart. *Psal.*95.10.11.
- *Vse*

23 Reward the wicked.
- *Reason*
  - They liue at pleasure. *Reu.*18.7.9.
- *Vse*
  - Goe out of them. *Reu.*18.9.

24 Wicked reward euil for good.
- *Reason*
  - The faithfull delight in goodnesse. *Psa.*38.19.20.
  - They stand before God for them. *Ier.*18.20.
- *Vse*
  - Enemies shall be iudged. 2.*Chron.*20.11.12.
  - They shall be destroied. *Ps.*35.11. *&c. Ier.*25.9.12
  - God auengeth. *Psal.*109.1.4.
  - Pray against it. *Psal.*109.1.4.
  - God helpeth the Prophets. *Iob.*18.19.20.

25 Wicked rewarded by God.
- *Reasons*
  - He is the auenger. *Psal.*94.1.2.
  - He is the hope of his. *Psal.*94.23.
  - He commeth with power. *Isa.*66.15.16.
  - They forget God. *Eze.*23.35.
  - God hath spoken it. *Eze.*24.14.
- *Vse*
  - He is mercifull to his. *Psal.*90.13.15.
  - They shall be confounded. *Isa* 66.16.17.

26 Wicked rob God.
- *Reasons*
  - They bring no lawfull tithes nor offerings. *Mal.* 3.8.9.
- *Vse*
  - Returne to God. *Mal.*3.7.8.
  - No nation will rob his God. *Mal.*3.8.

27 Wicked are rulers of the earth.
- *Reason*
  - God giueth it where he will. *Ier.*27.5.6.
- *Vse*
  - Be obedient to them. *Ier.*27.6.12.17.
  - All shall serue them. *Ier.*27.6.7

1 Wicked secure in prosperity.
- *Reasons*
  - They repose trust in vanity. *Isa.*28.15.
  - They flatter themselues. *Reu.*18.7.
- *Vse*
  - They shall be spoiled. *Ier.*12.4.
  - They persecute the poore. *Psal.*10.5.6.11. *Ier.* 18.18.
  - They shall fade. *Isa.*28.1.15.
  - God will trie their works. *Isa.*28.15.16.
  - They shall be captiued. *Isa.*46.3.5.7.
  - They shall lose delights. *Isa* 47.7.8.9.
  - Reward their euill. *Reu.*18.6.7.

2 Wicked serue strangers.
- *Reason*
  - They haue serued strange gods. *Ier.*5.19.
- *Vse*
  - Declare it in Iuda. *Ier* 5 19.20.
  - Feare God. *Ier.*5.19.22.

3 Wicked serue strange gods.
- *Reason*
  - They renounce God. *Ier.*5.19.
- *Vse*
  - They shall serue strange gods. *Ier.*5.19.

4 Wicked are not seruants of God.
- *Reason*
  - They haue trespassed grieuously. *Ier.*5.10.11.
- *Vse*
  - Their Cities ouerturned. *Ier.*5.10.

5 Wicked setled in rebellion.
- *Reasons*
  - They multiply Idolatries. *Hos.*9.9. comp. 10.1.
  - None repent. *Ier.*8.5.6.
  - More ignorant then fowles. *Ier.*8 5.7.
  - Fathers and Children Practile it. *Hos.*9.9 10.15.
  - None moued with example. *Hos.*10.9.
- *Vse*
  - Their destruction without reuoking. *Ier.*8.4.5.
  - Enemies shall carry them. *Ier.*48.11.12.

5 Wicked ſetled in rebellion. Sy. Ab.17.	*Vſe*	The deſtroied ſhall doe his worke readily. *Ier.*48.10.11. They farre from innocency. *Hoſ.*9.9.comp.8.5. God will viſit them. *Hoſ.*9 9. Gods iudgements on them. *Za.*3.11.comp.6.1.12.
6 Wicked die in ſinne.	*Reaſons*	They are of the world. *Iob* 8.23.25. They beleeue not that he is Chriſt. *Iob.*8.24.
	Vſe	
7 Wicked ſay they ſin not.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	God will iudge them. *Ier.*2.35.
8 Wicked appointed to ſlaughter.	*Reaſon*	As a ſacrifice. *Ier.*46.10.
	Vſe	The ſword deuoureth. *Ier.*46.10.
9 Wicked are ſmall.	*Reaſons*	Enemies at hand. *Ier* 49.14.15. Pride deceiueth them. *Ier.*49.15.16.
	Vſe	
10 Wicked periſh ſoddenly	*Reaſons*	As deaw. *Hoſ.*13.3. As chaffe *Hoſ.*13.3. As ſmoake. *Hoſ.*13.3. They multiply Idolatries. *Hoſ* 13.2.3. They haue plagued others. *Ier* 51.6.7. They are malicious. *Hoſ.*10.15.
	Vſe	Howle for them. *Ier.*51.8.9. None can cure them. *Ier.*51.8.9. Forſake them. *Ier.*51.8.9.
11 Wicked ſorrow not in correction.	*Reaſon*	They are fooliſh. *Ier.*5.3.4.
	Vſe	
12 Spare not the wicked. Sy. Ca.6.	*Reaſons*	Enemies raiſed. *Ier.*50.9.10. They haue ſinned. *Ier* 50.14. It is Gods vengeance. *Ier.*50 14.15. They ſpoile Iſrael. *Ier.*50.14.17.
	Vſe	
13 Wicked ſpoile the poore.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Weaklings rule. *Iſa.*3.12.15.

1 Wicked tremble.
- *Reasons*
  - They heare Gods iudgements. *Iosh.*2.20. |5.1.
  - They know Gods power. *Iosh.*2.11.
  - God ſtriketh feare. 1.*Sam.*14.15.
  - God defendeth his. *Pſal.*14.5.
  - God his wrath at hand. *Iſa.*13.6.7.8.
  - God reſiſteth them. *Iſa.*19.1.16.
  - Gods children fearefull to them. *Iſa.*19.16.17.
  - They ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.*20.4.5.
  - They ſhall fall. *Iſa.*31.8.9.
  - God is glorious. *Hab* 3.6.7.
  - God is powerfull. *Hab.*3.6.7.
  - God is euerlaſting. *Hab.*3.6.7.
  - God doth great things for his. *Hab.*3.7.9.15.
- *Vſe*
  - Let the faithfull prouide. *Iosh.*2.12.
  - Wicked finde no reſt. *Deut.*28.65.
  - They hide themſelues. *Iſa.*2.10.19.

2 Wicked treſpaſſe.
- *Reaſon*
  - They renounce the word of God. *Ier.*5.11.12. |(43.7.
- *Vſe*
  - They are not Gods ſeruants. *Ier.*5.10.11.

3 Wicked haue long triumphed.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They abuſe God and man. *Pſal.*94.3.4.7.
  - God will auenge his. *Pſal.*94.1.2.3.

4 Wicked triumph in the place of Gods worſhip.
- *Reaſons*
  - God afflicteth the Church. *Lam.*1.5.
  - God giueth it to them. *La.*2.7.
- *Vſe*
  - Enemies ſhall be deſtroied. *Pſal.*74.3.4.8 |79.1.
  - God will pull them. *Ier.*50.44. (6.7.
  - Feare to them. *Ier.*50.43.44.
  - Remember Ieruſalem. *Ier.*51.50.
  - We are confounded. *Ier.*51.50.51.
  - God will viſit Idols. *Ier.*51.51.52.
  - The wounded ſhall grow. *Ier.*51.50.52.
  - The Church is deſolate. *Lam.*1.1.4.5.
  - Pray for the Church. *Lam.*1.9.10.
  - He will recompence. *Ioel* 3.4.6.

5 Wicked troden vnder foote.
- *Reaſon*
  - Gods hoſt is mighty. *Iſa.*28.2.3.
- *Vſe*
  - Their beauty ſhall fade. *Iſa.*28.3.4.

6 Wicked haue noe courage for the truth.
- *Reaſon*
  - They goe from euil to worſe. *Ier.*9.3.
- *Vſe*
  - Their ſinnes many. *Ier.*9.3.

7 Wicked withſtand the truth.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Beware of them. 2.*Tim.*4.14.15.

8 Wicked truſt in euill.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They are ſecure. *Iſa.*28.15.

9 Wicked turne not to God.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Gods hand is ſtretched out. *Iſa.9.12.13.*
  - They ſhall be deſtroied. *Iſa.65.11.12.*
  - They ſhall ſorrow. *Iſa.65.11.13.14.*
  - Their name a curſe. *Iſa.65.11.15.*

1 Wicked are vexed.
- *Reason* — They looke for helpe in vaine. *Iſa.8.21.22*
- *Vſe*

2 Wicked are vncircumciſed.
- *Reaſons*
  - The Gentile in the fleſh. *Ier.9.25.26.*
  - The Iew in heart. *Ier.9.25.26.*
- *Vſe*
  - God will viſit them *Ier.9.25.26.*
  - They heare no counſell. *Ier.6.10.*
  - They ſhall haue Gods wrath ariſe. *Ier.6.10.11.*

3 Wicked vnderſtand not. Sy. Wo.81. Vn.22. Na.36. Sp.45.
- *Reaſons*
  - As a Doue. *Hoſ.7.11.*
  - They are rebellious. *Eze.12.2.*
- *Vſe* — They ioine with Idolaters. *Hoſ.7.8.11.*

4 Wicked deale vnthankfully.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God will chaſtiſe them. *Hoſ 11 1.4. comp.10.11.*
  - They ſhall be captiued. *Hoſ.11 1.4.5.*
  - The ſword ſhall deuoure them *Hoſ 11.1.4.6.*
  - God will contend with them. *Hoſ.12.2.3. &c.*

5 Wicked vnhappy.
- *Reaſons*
  - As chaffe before the wind. *Pſal.1.4.*
  - Their waies periſh. *Pſal.1.4.6.*
- *Vſe*

6 Wicked vnruly.
- *Reaſon* — As an heifer. *Hoſ.4.16.*
- *Vſe* — Follow not their example. *Hoſ.4.15.16.*

7 Wicked deale vnwiſely.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall periſh. *Ier.20.11.*
  - They ſhall not preuaile. *Ier.20.11.*

8 Wicked not vpright in heart.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They flatter with God. *Pſal.78.36.37.*
  - They ſhall not indure. *Hab.2.4 5.*

1 Wicked ſhall wander.
- *Reaſons*
  - Enemies raiſed. *Iſa.8.2.7.*
  - They haue diſobeied. *Hoſ 9.15.17.*
- *Vſe*

2 Wicked ſhalbe waſted.
- *Reaſon* { They haue diſobeyed. *Hoſ.*9.15.16.17.
- *Vſe* {

3 Woe to the wicked.
- *Reaſons* {
  - They heare not Gods word. *Zeph.*3.1.2.
  - They receiue not correction. *Zeph.*3.1.2.
  - They truſt not in God. *Zeph.*3.1.2.
  - They fly from God. *Hoſ.*7 13.
  - They periſh. *Iſa.*3.8.11.|28 1.
  - They regard not Gods works. *Iſa.*5.11.12.
  - Their ſinne aboundeth. *Eze* 24 9.7.
  - They ioine with Idolaters. *Hoſ* 7.8.13.
  - Satan caſt out among them. *Reu.*12.10.12.
- *Vſe* { Faithfull wait on God. *Zeph.*3.2.8.

4 Wicked contemne Gods word.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { The ſword ſhall deuoure them. *Eze.*11.3.5.8.
  Reproch to them. *Luk.*10.13.

5 Wicked delight not in Gods word.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* {
  - They feare not. *Ier.*6.10.
  - Gods wrath ariſeth. *Ier.*6.10.
  - Sacrifices not accepted. *Ier.*6.19.20.
  - God reproueth them. *Ier.*35 14 15.16.
  - Euill vpon them. *Ier.*35.15.17.

6 Wicked heare not Gods word.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { They vnderſtand not. *Ioh.*8.43.

7 Wicked know not Gods word.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Chriſt will not ſhew himſelfe to them. *Ioh.*14.24.

8 Wicked are of the world. Sy. An.29.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { They die in their ſinnes. *Ioh.*8.24.

9 Wicked ſometime worke for God.
- *Reaſons* {
- *Vſe* { God will bleſſe them for their wages. *Eze.*29. 19.20.

10 Wicked waxe worſe and worſe.
- *Reaſon* { They are hardned. *Ier.*3.3.5.
- *Vſe* {
  - God will auenge. *Iſa.*1.21.23.
  - They haue no courage for the truth. *Ier.*3.3.
  - Deſtruction at hand. *Eze.*7.2.3.11.

11 Wickednesse auoide.	*Reason*		Lest thou perish vntimely. *Eccles.*7.19.
	Vse		
12 Wickednesse of man is great.	*Reason*		
	Vse		God repented he made man. *Gen.*6.5.6.
13 God loueth no wickednesse.	*Reasons*		He loueth righteousnesse. *Isa.*61.8.
			Though Moses and Samuel stood for them. *Ier.* 15.1.
	Vse		The faithfull pray and wait on him. *Psal.*5.4.
			The foolish shall perish. *Psal.*5.4.5.
			The faithfull worship. *Psal.*5.4 7.
			The wicked shall passe by death. *Ier.*15.1.2.
			He will recompence the wicked. *Hab.*1.12.13.
1 Wife not to be deflowred.	*Reason*		Adultery is death. *Gen.*20.3.
	Vse		
2 Wife diuorced take not againe.	*Reasons*		It is abomination. *Deut.*24.4.
			It causeth the land to sinne. *Deut.*24.4.
	Vse		
3 Wife of the faithfull take.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Not of the vncircumcised. *Iudg.*14.3.
4 Wife of the faithfull fruitfull.	*Reason*		
	Vse		Blessed the faithfull. *Psal.*128.1.3
5 Wife no authority ouer the husband.	*Reasons*		Adam first made. 1.*Tim.*2.11.12.
			The woman first deceiued. 1.*Tim.*2.11.12.14.
	Vse		Not to teach publikely. 1 *Tim.*2.11.12.
			To learne at home. 1.*Tim.*2.11.14.
6 Wife to bee subiect to the husband.	*Reasons*		As to the Lord. *Ephe.*5.22.
			He is the wiues head. *Ephe.*5.22.23.
			As the Church to Christ. *Ephe.*5.22.24.
			It is comely in the Lord. *Col.*3.18.
			That the word be not euill spoken of. *Tit.*2.5.
			The grace of God hath appeared. *Tit.*2.5.11.
			That the disobedient may be wonne. 1.*Pet.*3.1.
			So did nations before. 1.*Pet.*3.1.5.
	Vse		Let the heart be adorned. 1.*Pet.*3.1.4.

7 Iewes married ſtrange wiues.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { They tranſgreſſed. *Mal.*2.11.
  God will cut them off. *Mal.*2.11.

8 Iewes did iniurie to their wiues in taking moe.
- *Reaſons* { God is witneſſe betweene them. *Mal.*2.13.14.
  God made but one. *Mal.*2.13.15.
  Diuorcement God hateth. *Mal.*2.15.16.
- *Vſe* { They tranſgreſſe. *Mal.*2.11.13.
  God accepteth no ſacrifice. *Mal.*2.11.13.

9 Many wiues are vnlawfull to the King.
- *Reaſons* { They withdraw the heart from God. *Deu.*17.17. 1 *Reg* 11.2.
  Abomination. *Eze.*9.1.2.
  Salomon ſo ſinned. *Nehe.*13.26.
- *Vſe* {

10 Loue thine owne wife.
- *Reaſons* { As the pleaſant hinde. *Prou.*5.18.19.
  The Lord ſeeth the waies of men. *Pro.*5.18.21.
  The wicked ſhall be puniſhed. *Prou.*5.18.21.22.
- *Vſe* { Imbrace not ſtrange women. *Prou.*5.18.20.

11 A vertuous wife a great bleſſing.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Find her. *Prou.*31.10.11. *&c.*
  Giue her her deſert. *Prou.*31.11.31.

12 Giue a vertuous wife her deſert.
- *Reaſon* { She is a great bleſſing. *Prou.*31.10.11.31.
- *Vſe* {

13 Vertuous wife ſeek out.
- *Reaſon* { She is a great bleſſing. *Prou.*31.10.11.
- *Vſe* {

14 Vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified to the beleeuing huſband.
- *Reaſons* { Elſe your children vncleane. 1.*Cor.*7.13.14.
  Now your children cleane. 1.*Cor.*7.13.14.
- *Vſe* { Depart not. 1.*Cor.*7.13.14.

15 Wife is the married woman.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Adultery commit not. *Gen.*20.3.
  Let the husband leaue her to none other. *Ge.*39.9

1 Will & deed God worketh in vs.
- *Reaſon* { Of his good pleaſure. *Phil.*2.12.
- *Vſe* { Finiſh your ſaluation. *Phil.*2.12.13.

2 Will of God shall stand	*Reasons*	Wrath is gone out. *Ier.*30.23.24. You shall see it. *Ier.*30.24.
	Vse	God reuealeth to babes. *Mat.*11.25.26.
3 Will of God Christ doeth.	*Reasons*	The season serued. *Ioh.*4.34. He neglected foode for it. *Ioh.*4.33.24.
	Vse	
1 Wine hurteth in the end.	*Reasons*	As a serpent. *Prou.*23.32. Thence commeth whoredome. *Prou.*23.32.33. Thence commeth euill speeches. *Pro.*23.32.33. They are senseless in euils. *Prou.*23.32.34.35.
	Vse	Looke not on it. *Prou.*23.31.32.
2 Wine looke not on.	*Reasons*	Drunkennes subiect to many euils. *Prou.*23.29 30.31. It hurteth in the end. *Prou.*23.30.32.
	Vse	
3 Wicked erre in wine.	*Reason*	
	Vse	They shall fade. *Isa.*28.1.7.
4 Kings abstaine from wine.	*Reason*	Lest they forget the decree. *Prou.*31.4.5.
	Vse	
5 Cause of wind none knoweth.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Regeneration a secret worke. *Ioh.*3 8.
1 Wise bee yee.	*Reasons*	Wisdome crieth aloud. *Prou.*8.1.5.6. Ye are among wolues. *Mat.*10 16. As serpents *Mat.*10.16. God shall subdue satan to you. *Rom.*16.19.20.
	Vse	Makers of strife auoid. *Rom.*16.17.19. Be fooles in the world. 1.*Cor.*3.18.
2 Wise in thine owne conceit bee not.	*Reason*	Desolate estate is euill. *Eccles.*7.18.
	Vse	
3 Wise in their owne conceit let bee foolish.	*Reasons*	That they may be wise. 1.*Cor.*3.18. Wisedome of the world is foolishnesse with God. 1.*Cor.*3.18.19.
	Vse	

4 Wiſe confounded. — *Reaſons*: Fooliſh are choſen. 1 *Cor.* 1.26.27.28. Not many wiſe choſen. 1. *Cor.* 1.26.29. *Vſe*:

5 Wiſe conſider the workes of God. — *Reaſons*: He ordereth all. *Pſal.* 107.42.43. They vnderſtand them. *Pſal.* 107.43. *Vſe*:

6 God catcheth the wiſe in their wiſdome. — *Reaſon*: *Vſe*: Worldly wiſdome is fooliſhneſſe. 1. *Cor.* 3.19.20.

7 Wiſe dieth as the foole. — *Reaſon*: *Vſe*: Worldly wiſedome vaine. *Eccleſ.* 2.14.15.16.

8 Wiſe increaſe in wiſdom. — *Reaſon*: Gods word teacheth wiſdome. *Prou.* 1.1.2.5. *Vſe*:

9 Wiſe increaſe wiſdome by admonition. — *Reaſon*: *Vſe*: Admoniſh them. *Pro.* 9.8.9.

10 Wiſe receiue inſtruction. — *Reaſon*: *Vſe*: Apply inſtruction. *Prou.* 23.12.15.

11 Wiſe inherite glory. — *Reaſon*: God delighteth in the righteous. *Prou.* 3.32.33. *Vſe*:

12 Wiſe loue their admoniſhers. — *Reaſon*: *Vſe*: Admoniſh them. *Prou.* 9.8.

13 Wiſe ſhalbe ſafe. — *Reaſon*: Wiſdome is life to them. *Pro.* 4.12.13. *Vſe*: Seeke wiſdome. *Prou.* 4.6.12.

14 Wiſe ſee things needfull. — *Reaſon*: *Vſe*: Wiſdome is more profitable then folly. *Eccleſ.* 2. 13.14.

15 Wiſe ſeeke Chriſt. — *Reaſons*: God reuealeth ſignes of him. *Mat.* 2.2. To worſhip him. *Mat.* 2.2. *Vſe*:

16 Wife ſearch after things.	*Reaſons*	It humbleth them. *Eccleſ.*1 13. God is the Lord their God. *Hoſ.*14.9.comp.13.4. The waies of the Lord are righteous. *Hoſ.*14 9.
	Vſe	They finde all things vaine. *Eccleſ.*1.12.13.
17 Wiſe ſhalbe ſilent.	*Reaſons*	Euill at hand. *Am.*5.13. They offer iniuries. *Am.*5.12.13. God will bring downe the wicked. *Oba.*4.8.
	Vſe	
18 Wiſe worſhippe Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	They ſeeke him. *Mat.*2.2.
19 Friends of the wiſe reioice.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Apply inſtruction. *Pron.*23.12.15.16.
20 Worldly men are wiſe.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Vſe worldly things well. *Luk.*16.8.9.
21 Wiſer then God none is.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Spirituall man none iudgeth. 1.*Cor.*2.15.16.
22 Bleſſed is hee that findeth wiſdome.	*Reaſon*	It is better then merchandize. *Pron.*3.13.14.
	Vſe	Obſerue wiſdome. *Pron.*3.13.21.
23 Wiſe dom is better then merchandize.	*Reaſon*	By it God laid heauen and earth. *Pro.*3.14.15.20.
	Vſe	Bleſſed is he that findeth it. *Pron.*3.13.14.
24 Wiſedome is the beginning of good.	*Reaſons*	
	Vſe	Seeke wiſdome. *Pron.*6.7.
25 Wiſedome crieth.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Be wiſe. *Pron.*8.1.5.6.].7.3.6. Giue eare. *Pron.*8.1.6.
26 True wiſedom is excellent.	*Reaſons*	More vnſearchable then earthly. *Iob* 28.1.12. More precious then gold. *Iob* 28.13. It is onely with God. *Iob* 28.20. Chriſt the true wiſedome hath all vertues. *Pron.* Princes raigne by him. *Pro.*8.11.15.21. (8.11.13. Chriſt true wiſedome before all creatures. *Pro* 8. Man ſhal reſt vnder it. *Ec.*7.13.14. (11.22.31. It giueth life to the poſſeſſors. *Eccleſ.*7.13.14.
	Vſe	Incline to it. *Pro.*22.17.18.

27 Wiſdome ſheweth excellent things.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Heare inſtruction. *Prou.*8.6.10.

28 Wiſdome God giueth to the faithfull.
- *Reaſons* { He ordereth all. *Eccleſ.*2.24.26. / He is their ſhield. *Prou.*2.6.7. / That they may keepe his waies. *Prou.*2.6.8.
- *Vſe* { They finde it. *Prou.*2.5.6.7. / Wiſdome and ſtrength are his. *Dan.*2.20.21. / He giueth ſpirituall gifts. *Ephe.*1.3.8.

29 Wiſdome the faithfull haue not attained vnto.
- *Reaſon* { It is vnſearchable. *Prou.*30.3.4.
- *Vſe* { Be lowly. *Prou.*30.2.3.

30 God giueth wiſdome by his ſpirit.
- *Reaſons* { No eie hath ſeene it. 1.*Cor.*2.9.10. / The ſpirit ſearcheth all. 1.*Cor.*2.9.10. / He alone knoweth the things of God. 1.*Cor.*2.10. 11.
- *Vſe* { Faithfull paſtors come in the wiſdome of God. 1.*Cor.*2.7.10. / We receiue the ſpirit to know God. 1.*Cor.*2.10. 12.

31 Wiſdome is to feare God.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { Praiſe God. *Pſal.*111.10.

32 Wiſdome not giuen to fowles.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { The Oſtrich is vnkind. *Iob* 30.20.27.

33 Wiſdome of God is infinite.
- *Reaſons* { None hath knowen his minde. *Rom.*11.33. / None giueth to him. *Rom.*11.33.
- *Vſe* { He will haue mercy on the Iewes. *Rom.*11.32.33.

34 Wiſdome iuſtified of the wiſe.
- *Reaſon* { Nature receiueth no inſtruction. *Mat.*11.16.19.
- *Vſe* {

35 Wiſdome is life.
- *Reaſon* {
- *Vſe* { The wiſe are ſafe. *Prou.*4.12.13. / Bleſſed he that findeth it. *Prou.*8.32.34. / Wiſdome is excellent. *Eccleſ.*7.13.14.

36 Wiſdome preferreth men.
- *Reaſon* { It is vnſearchable. *Eccleſ.*7.27. comp.8.1.
- *Vſe* { Seeke wiſdome. *Prou.*4.6.8.9.

37 Wisdome preserueth men from euill.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Seeke wisdome. *Pro.*2.1.2.10.12.
38 Wisdome preserueth from euill men.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Seeke Wisdome. *Pro.*2.1.2.15.16.
39 Wisdome is more profitable then folly.	*Reasons*	As light excelleth darknesse. *Eccles.*2.13. The wise seeth things needfull. *Eccles.*2.13.14. The foole walketh in darkenesse. *Eccles.*2.13.14.
	Vse	
40 Heauenly wisdome is pure.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Strife is not of it. *Iam.*3.15.18.
41 Wisdome seeke.	*Reasons*	That thou maiest keepe thee from strange women. *Prou.*7.4.5. She crieth. *Prou* 8.1.6. She speaketh excellent things. *Prou.*7.6. It is better then precious stones. *Prou.*8.10.11. It is pleasant being retained. *Prou.*22.17.18.
	Vse	
42 Wisdome turne vnto.	*Reasons*	As to siluer. *Prou.*2.1.2.4. It giueth vnderstanding. *Prou.*1.23. Thou shalt find it. *Pro.*2.1.2.5. Thou shalt vnderstand euery good way. *Prou.*2.1.2.9. It shall preserue thee from euil. *Prou.*2.1.2.10.12. It shall preserue thee from euill men. *Pro.*2.13.16. Thou shalt haue life. *Prou.*3.21.22. Thou shalt walke safely. *Prou.*3.21.23. | 4.12. It shall preferre thee. *Prou.*4.6.8.9. It is the beginning of good. *Prou.*4.6.7. That thou maiest attaine knowledge. *Prou.*5.1.2. The end of a strange woman bitter. *Prou.*5.1.3.4.
	Vse	
43 Wisdome giueth vnderstanding.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Turne to it. *Prou.*1.23.
44 Wisdome is vnsearchable.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Man cannot attaine vnto it. *Pro.*30.2.3.4. *Eccles.*7.27.25. It giueth him grace that hath it. *Ecc.*7.28.comp. 8.1.

45 Worldly

45 Worldly wisdome turned to folly.
- *Reasons*
  - God resisteth them. *Isa.*19.1.11 12.
  - He mingleth the spirit of error. *Isa.*19.12.14.
  - God will doe wonders among them. *Isa.*29.14.
  - God catcheth the wise. 1.*Cor.*3.13.20.
  - Mans thoughts vaine. 1.*Cor.*3.19.20.
- *Vse*
  - Woe to them that seeke helpe of them. *Isa.*29.14 comp.30.1.
  - Woe to hiders of counsell from God. *Isa.*29.14. 15.
  - Preach the Gospel without it. 1.*Cor* 1.17.19.20.21.
  - Let the wise become fooles. 1.*Cor.*3.18 19.
  - Reioice not in man. 1.*Cor.*3.19.21.

46 Worldly wisdome leane not vnto.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Trust in the Lord. *Pro.*3.5.
  - Feare God. *Pro.*3.7.

47 Worldly wisdome vain.
- *Reasons*
  - The wise dieth as the foole. *Eccles.*2.14.15.
  - The remembrance of the wise perisheth as the foole. *Eccles.*2.15.16.
  - They are ignorant as the Storke. *Ier.*8.7.8.
  - They reiect the Lords word. *Ier.*8.8.9.
- *Vse*
  - Destruction to them. *Ier.*49.7.8.

48 Worldly wisdome the world knew not God in.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - God saueth by preaching. 1.*Cor.*1.21.

49 Without worldly wisdome the Gospel preached.
- *Reasons*
  - Lest the effect should be of men. 1.*Cor* 1.17.
  - It is the power of God. 1.*Cor* 1.17 18.
  - It is foolishnesse to the lost. 1.*Cor* 1.17.18.
  - God will destroy the wisdome of the wise. 1.*Cor.* 1.1.17.19.
  - God hath made his wisdome foolishnes. 1.*Cor.* 17.20.
- *Vse*
  - It came not with excellency of words. 1.*Cor.*1. 17. comp.2.1.

50 None wish well to the wicked.
- *Reason*
  - They shall be ashamed. *Psal.*129.5.8.
- *Vse*

1 Witchcraft auoid.
- *Reason*
  - God is the Lord. *Lev.*19.31.
- *Vse*

2 Witchcraft vsed.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - People giue heede to it. *Act.*8.11.

37 Wisdome preserueth men from euill.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Seeke wisdome. *Pro.*2.1.2.10.12.
38 Wisdome preserueth from euill men.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Seeke Wisdome. *Pro.*2.1.2.15.16.
39 Wisdome is more profitable then folly.	*Reasons*	As light excelleth darknesse. *Eccles.*2.13. The wise seeth things needfull. *Eccles.*2.13.14. The foole walketh in darkenesse. *Eccles.*2.13.14.
	Vse	
40 Heauenly wisdome is pure.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Strife is not of it. *Iam.*3.15.18.
41 Wisdome seeke.	*Reasons*	That thou maiest keepe thee from strange women. *Prou.*7.4.5. She crieth. *Prou* 8.1.6. She speaketh excellent things. *Prou* 7.6. It is better then precious stones. *Prou.*8.10.11. It is pleasant being retained. *Prou.*22.17.18.
	Vse	
42 Wisdome turne vnto.	*Reasons*	As to siluer. *Prou.*2.1.2.4. It giueth vnderstanding. *Prou.*1.23. Thou shalt find it. *Pro.*2.1.2.5. Thou shalt vnderstand euery good way. *Prou.*2.1.2.9. It shall preserue thee from euil. *Prou.*2.1.2.10.12. It shall preserue thee from euill men. *Pro.*2.13.16. Thou shalt haue life. *Prou.*3.21.22. Thou shalt walke safely. *Prou.*3.21.23. | 4.12. It shall preferre thee. *Prou.*4.6.8.9. It is the beginning of good. *Prou.*4.6.7. That thou maiest attaine knowledge. *Prou.*5.1.2. The end of a strange woman bitter. *Prou.*5.1.3.4.
	Vse	
43 Wisdome giueth vnderstanding.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Turne to it. *Prou.*1.23.
44 Wisdome is vnsearchable.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Man cannot attaine vnto it. *Pro.*30.2.3.4. *Eccles.*7.27.25. It giueth him grace that hath it. *Ecc.*7.28.comp. 8.1.

45 Worldly wiſdome turned to folly.
- *Reaſons*
  - God reſiſteth them. *Iſa.*19.1.11.12.
  - He mingleth the ſpirit of error. *Iſa.*19.12.14.
  - God will doe wonders among them. *Iſa.*29.14.
  - God catcheth the wiſe. 1.*Cor.*3.13.20.
  - Mans thoughts vaine. 1.*Cor.*3.19.20.
- *Vſe*
  - Woe to them that ſeeke helpe of them. *Iſa.*29.14 comp.30.1.
  - Woe to hiders of counſell from God. *Iſa.*29.14. 15.
  - Preach the Goſpel without it. 1.*Cor* 1.17.19.20.21.
  - Let the wiſe become fooles. 1.*Cor.*3.18 19.
  - Reioice not in man. 1.*Cor.*3.19.21.

46 Worldly wiſdome leane not vnto.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Truſt in the Lord. *Pro.*3.5.
  - Feare God. *Pro.*3.7.

47 Worldly wiſdome vain.
- *Reaſons*
  - The wiſe dieth as the foole. *Eccleſ.*2.14.15.
  - The remembrance of the wiſe periſheth as the foole. *Eccleſ.*2.15.16.
  - They are ignorant as the Storke. *Ier.*8.7.8.
  - They reiect the Lords word. *Ier.*8.8.9.
- *Vſe*
  - Deſtruction to them. *Ier.*49.7.8.

48 Worldly wiſdome the world knew not God in.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - God ſaueth by preaching. 1.*Cor.*1.21.

49 Without worldly wiſdome the Goſpel preached.
- *Reaſons*
  - Leſt the effect ſhould be of men. 1.*Cor* 1.17.
  - It is the power of God. 1.*Cor* 1.17 18.
  - It is fooliſhneſſe to the loſt. 1.*Cor* 1.17.18.
  - God will deſtroy the wiſdome of the wiſe. 1.*Cor.* 1.1.17.19.
  - God hath made his wiſdome fooliſhnes. 1.*Cor.* 17.20.
- *Vſe*
  - It came not with excellency of words. 1.*Cor.*1. 17. comp.2.1.

50 None wiſh well to the wicked.
- *Reaſon*
  - They ſhall be aſhamed. *Pſal.*129.5.8.
- *Vſe*

1 Witchcraft auoid.
- *Reaſon*
  - God is the Lord. *Leu.*19.31.
- *Vſe*

2 Witchcraft vſed.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - People giue heede to it. *Act.*8.11.

3 Witneſſe falſe beare not	*Reaſon*	That is deceit. *Pro.*24.28.	
	Vſe	Reuenge not. *Prou.*24.28.29.	
4 Falſe witneſſe puniſhed.	*Reaſon*	To take euill away. *Deut.*19.19.	
	Vſe	Heare and feare the like. *Deut.*19.20.	
5 Witneſſe God is betweene men.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	He accepteth not outward ſacrifice. *Mal.*2.13.14 Tranſgreſſe not againſt thy wife. *Mal.*2.14.15.	
6 Witneſſe God is againſt men.	*Reaſon*	They are Idolaters. *Mic.*1.3.2.5.	
	Vſe	Heare and hearken. *Mic.*1.2. He will tread vpon high places. *Mic.*1.2.3.	
7 God is not without witneſſe.	*Reaſon*	He doth good. *Act.*14.17.	
	Vſe		
8 Witneſſe of God men receiue not.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	They vnderſtand not. *Ioh.*3.11. Myſteries they beleeue not. *Ioh.*3.11.12.	
9 Witneſſe of men receiued.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Witneſſe of God is greater. 1.*Ioh.*5.9.	
1 Women apparelled with good works.	*Reaſon*	As becommeth profeſſors. 1.*Tim.*2.10.	
	Vſe	Let them be comely. 1.*Tim.*2.10.	
2 Women comely in apparell.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Apparelled with good works. 1.*Tim.*2.10.	
3 Women not to put on mans apparell.	*Reaſon*	It is abomination. *Deut.*22.5.	
	Vſe		
4 Women proud ſhall be aſhamed.	*Reaſon*	They are proud. *Iſa.*3.16.17.	
	Vſe	No meanes to helpe. *Iſa.*3.17.25. None to marry them. *Iſa.*3.17. comp.4.1.	
5 Careleſſe women repent.	*Reaſons*	Chriſt is king of iuſtice. *Iſa.*32.1.9.10. Worldly bleſſing faile. *Iſa.*39.9.11.	
	Vſe		

6 Contentious woman is as a dropping.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He that hideth her, hideth the wind and oile. *Pro.* 27.16.

7 Euill womens waies tend to death.
- *Reason* { All that goe by returne not. *Pro.*2.18.19.
- *Vse* { Walke in the waies of good men. *Pro.*2.18.19.20. Come not neere her. *Pro.*5.3.4.8.

8 Women and wine destroy kings.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Giue not thy strength to them. *Pro.*31.3.4.

9 Woman did eate the forbidden fruit.
- *Reasons* { It seemed good for meat. *Gen.*3.6. / It was pleasant. *Gen.*3.6. / It seemed good to get knowledge. *Gen.*3.6.
- *Vse* {

10 Woman the glory of the man.
- *Reason* { She is for man. 1.*Cor.*11.7.8.
- *Vse* { Let her haue powet on her head. 1.*Cor.*11.6.17.

11 Woman made for man.
- *Reasons* { Not good for man to liue alone. *Gen.*2.18. / No creature fit for mans company. *Gen.*2.20.
- *Vse* { Man shall leaue father, &c. *Gen.*2.24. / The man not for her. 1.*Cor.*11.9.8. / She ought to haue power on her head. 1.*Cor.*11.9.10.

12 One woman for one man.
- *Reason* { He seeketh a godly seed. *Mal.*2.15.
- *Vse* { Trespasse not against her. *Mal.*2.15.

13 Woman praying to be couered.
- *Reasons* { Else she dishonoureth her head. 1 *Cor.*11.5.6. / It is a shame to be shauen. 1.*Cor.*11.6. / Shee is the glory of man. 1.*Cor.*11.5.7. / Because of Angels. 1.*Cor.*11.9.10. / Nature maketh it comely. 1.*Cor.*11.10.15.
- *Vse* {

14 Woman praying vncouered dishonoureth her head.
- *Reason* { As if shauen. 1.*Cor.*11.5.
- *Vse* { Let her be couered. 1.*Cor.*11.5.6.

15 Women keepe silence in the church.
- *Reasons* { All must be to edification and order. 1.*Cor.*14.26.34.40. / They may not speak but be subiect. 1.*Cor.*14.34.
- *Vse* { Let them aske at home. 1.*Cor.*14.34.35.

16 Woman ſtrange come not neere.
- *Reaſons*
  - Her waies are bitter. *Pro.*5.3.4.8.
  - Leſt thy honour decay. *Pro.*5.8.9.
  - The law keepeth from it. *Pro.*6.24.25.
  - Pouerty commeth by it. *Pro.*6.25.26.
  - Deſtruction commeth by it. *Pro.*6.25.26.
  - She allureth to deſtruction. *Pro.*7.5.6.25. (3.4.
  - She cauſeth the ſtrong to fall. *Pro.*7.25.26. |31.
- *Vſe*
  - Loue thine owne wife. *Pro.*5.18.20.
  - Seeke wiſdome. *Pro* 7.4.5.
  - Hearken after counſell. *Pro.*7.24.25.

Sy. Fo. 20. Vn. 61. Ad. 11.

17 Women ſubiect.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Let them keep ſilence in the Church. 1. *Cor.*14.34

18 Woman firſt in the tranſgreſſion.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Shee is not to haue authority ouer the man. 1. *Tim.*2.14.15.

19 Words let be fewe.
- *Reaſons*
  - God is in heauen. *Eccle.*5.1.
  - Many words of a foole. *Eccle.*5.1.2.
- *Vſe*

20 Many words of a foole.
- *Reaſon*
  - As dreames by buſineſſe. *Eccle.*5.2.6.
- *Vſe*
  - Let thy words be few. *Eccle.*5.1.2.
  - Vow not raſhly. *Eccle.*5.6.5.

21 Words of man knowne to God.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - He knoweth all in man. *Pſal* 139.4.12.
  - His waies vnſearchable. *Pſal.*139.4.6.

22 Words condemne or iuſtifie.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Idle words ſhall be accounted for. *Mat.*12.36.37.

23 Idle words to be accounted for.
- *Reaſon*
  - Words condemne or iuſtifie. *Mat.*12.36.37.
- *Vſe*

24 Religious in word alone the fooliſh are.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Be faithfull in act. *Luk.*6.47.

25 Word not to be added to, nor taken from.
- *Reaſons*
  - That ye may keepe the commandements. *Deut.* 4.2.
  - It is pure. *Pro.*30.5.6.
  - Leſt he reproue thee. *Pro.*30.6.
  - Leſt thou be found a lier. *Pro.*30.6.
- *Vſe*

26 Word is not bound.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Paſtors ſuffer all things. 2. *Tim.* 2.9.10.
27 Wee are borne againe by the word.	*Reason*	{	It indureth. 1. *Pet.* 1.23.24.25.
	Vse	{	Deſire it. 1. *Pet.* 1.23. comp. 2.3.
28 Word ſpake of Chriſt.	*Reaſons*	{	Patriarks are dead. *Act.* 2.32. Patriarkes are prophets. *Act.* 2.32.
	Vse	{	It muſt be fulfilled. *Act.* 2.25.32.
29 Deſire the word.	*Reaſons*	{	That ye may grow by it. 1. *Pet.* 2.1.2. Ye haue taſted Gods goodneſſe. 1. *Pet.* 2.13. We are borne by it. 1. *Pet.* 1.23. comp. 2.1.
	Vse	{	Hinderances auoid. 1. *Pet.* 2.1.2.
30 Gods word directeth the faithfull.	*Reason*	{	As a lanterne. *Pſal.* 119.105.
	Vse	{	They abſtaine from euill. *Pſal* 17.4.5. They learne righteouſneſſe. *Pſal.* 18 22. They ſeeke God. *Pſal.* 119.9.10. Keepe the law. *Pſal.* 119.105.106.107. God quickneth his according to his word. *Pſ.* 119. God teacheth his. *Pſal.* 119.105.108. (105.107.
31 Gods word effecteth his will.	*Reason*	{	As the raine. *Iſa.* 55.10
	Vse	{	He is ready to forgiue. *Iſa* 55.7.10. Faithfull ſhall reioice. *Iſa* 55.10.12. Faithfull ſhall proſper. *Iſa.* 55.10.12.
32 Gods word is euerla-ſting.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	He ſaueth his. *Pſal.* 119.89.94.
33 Many not expert in the word.	*Reason*	{	They are Children. *Heb.* 5.13.
	Vse	{	Principles need to be taught them. *Heb.* 5.12.13.
34 Words of God faithful.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	Write them. *Rem.* 21.5.
35 Faithfull heare the word.	*Reason*	{	
	Vse	{	They are deare to Chriſt. *Luk.* 8.21.

36 Faithfull keepe Gods word.

Sy. Faithful.k.1.

Reasons
- They beleeue. *Psal.*119.66.67.
- They meditate on it. *Psal.*119.22.23.
- They delight in it. *Psal.*119.22.24.69.71.
- They are afflicted. *Psal.*119.67.
- God quickneth them. *Psal.*119.88.
- They trust in God. *Psal.*119.114.115.
- God heareth them. *Psal.*119.145.146.
- It is wonderfull. *Psal.*119.129.
- It giueth light to the simple. *Psal.*119.129.130.

Vse
- God is beneficial to them. *Psa.*119.17.132.129.
- God remoueth shame from them. *Psal.*119.22.
- They abstaine from euill. *Psal.*119.101.115.
- They auoid euill company. *Psal.*119.115.

37 Famine of the word God will send.

Reason
- He remembreth their sinnes. *Amo.*8.4.5.11.

Vse
- They shall seeke and not finde. *Amo.*8.11.12.
- All sorts consumed. *Am.*8.11.13.14.

38 God will remoue his word.

Reason

Vse
- Repent. *Rev.*2.5.

39 Word of God shall bee fulfilled.

Reasons
- His hand not shortned. *Num.*11.23.
- He is not a man. *Num.*23.19.
- He is mindefull of his promise. 1.*King.*8.56.
- He is a shewer of mercy. 2.*Chr.*1.8.9.
- He is vnchangeable. *Iob* 23.13.14.
- His word is pure. *Psal.*12.6.7.
- The law endureth till Iohn. *Luk.*16.16.17.
- As an almond bud. *Ier.*1.11.
- Though men die. *Zac.*1.5.6.
- It spake of Christ. *Act.*2.25.35.
- More sure then heauen. *Luk.*21.33.
- All of Israel not Israelites. *Rom.*2.6.
- The promise was made. *Rom.*9.6.10.11.

Vse
- His name is magnified. 2.*Sam.*7.26.27.
- Pray for a blessing. 2.*Sam.*7.28.
- He stirreth vp men. *Ezr* 1.1.
- Feare at Gods presence. *Iob* 23.14.15.
- Prophets speake. *Ier.*1.12.17.
- He punisheth the wicked. *Ier.*40.2.3.
- The curse is on the disobedient. *Dan.*9.11.12.
- Souldiers cast lots. *Mat.*27.35.*Ioh.*19.24.
- Christ crucified with theeues. *Mar.*15.27.28.*Lu.* 22.37.
- Diuorcement without adultery vnlawful. *Lu.*16.17.18.
- Christ pierced. *Ioh.*19 25.34.37.
- Christ the minister of circumcision. *Rom.*15.8.
- Gods iudgements righteous. *Zac.*1.6.
- Blessed beleeuers. *Luk.*1.45.
- He raised Christ. *Luk.*1.68.70.

39 Word of God ſhalbee fulfilled.
- *Vſe*
  - The ſpirit on the Apoſtles. *Act.*2.16.17.
  - All ſhall be fulfilled in time. *Luk.*1.30.33.
  - Vnbeleeuers haue no faith. *Ioh.*12.37.38.
  - Diſciples let God goe. *Ioh.*18.8.9.
  - Chriſt could not be held of death. *Act.*2.23.24.

40 Word of God is glorious.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Receiue it. *Deu* 32.1.2.

41 Word of God is to bee heard.
- *Reaſons*
  - It is glorious. *Deu.*32.1.2.
  - It is wiſdome. *Pſal*49.1.2.3.
  - To teach children. *Deut.*32.46.
  - It is not vaine. *Deut.*32.46.
  - It is your life. *Deut* 32.47.
  - By it ye ſhall prolong life. *Deut.*32.47.
  - Apoſtles ſpeake by the ſpirit. *Act.*2.16.14.
  - He ſendeth meanes of inſtruction. *Act.*10.32.33.
  - False Prophets puniſhed. *Act.*13.11.12.
- *Vſe*

42 Bee ſwift to heare the word.
- *Reaſon*
  - We are begotten by it. *Iam.*1.
- *Vſe*

43 Word all haue heard.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - No difference in ſaluation. *Rom.*10.12.18.

44 Some heare and do not.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - They ieſt at it. *Eze.*33.31.32.

45 Some ieſt at the word.
- *Reaſons*
  - As the voice of a ſinger. *Eze.*33.31.32.
  - They heare and doe not. *Eze.*33.31.32.
- *Vſe*

46 Word of God increaſeth.
- *Reaſon*
  - God ſmiteth the wicked. *Act.*12.23.24.
- *Vſe*

47 Word of Chriſt iudgeth the wicked.
- *Reaſon*
  - He ſpake Gods word. *Ioh.*12.45.48.
- *Vſe*
  - Chriſt iudgeth not. *Ioh.*12.47.48.

48 Gods word is powerfull.
- *Reaſons*
  - As the fire. *Ier.*23.29.
  - As an hammer. *Ier.*23.29.
- *Vſe*
  - I will come againſt the faithleſſe. *Ier.*23.29.30.
  - I will come againſt intruders. *Ier.*23.29.31.
  - Let vs ſtudy to enter. *Heb.*4.11.12.

49 Word profits not all.	*Reason*	It is not mixed with faith. *Heb.*4.12.
	Vse	Feare leſt depriued. *Heb.*4.2.9.
50 Gods word is pure and righteous.	*Reaſons*	As ſiluer tried. *Pſal.*12.6.
		The creatures made by it. *Pſal.*49.1.2.3.
	Vse	God will fulfill it. *Pſal.*12.6.7.
		He giueth victory to his. *Pſal.*18.30.32.
		Reioice. *Pſal.*33.1-4.
		God helpeth his. *Pſal.*119.86.
		God giueth vnderſtanding. *Pſal.*119.140.144.
		Faithfull loue it. *Pſal.*119.140.
		He is a ſhield to his. *Pro.*30.5.6.
		Adde not to it. *Pro.*30.5.6.
51 Word receiue with meekeneſſe.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Be doers. *Iam.*1.21.22.
		Caſt away lets. *Iam.*1.21.
52 Word reiected by the wicked.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	God caſteth them away. 1.*Sam.*15.23.
		Faithfull reiect them. 1.*Sam.*15.26.
53 Word taken from the heart by ſatan.	*Reaſon*	Leſt they beleeue and be ſaued. *Luk.*8.12.
	Vſe	
54 Words teach wiſdome.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	The wiſe ſhall increaſe. *Prou.*1.1.2.5.
		Heare it. *Pſal.*49.1.2.3.
55 Vengeance executed by the word.	*Reaſon*	To bind kings with chaines. *Pſal.*149.8.9.
	Vſe	Such honour haue the ſaints. *Pſal.*149.8.9.
56 Thy works are accepted of God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Eat thy bread with ioie. *Eccleſ.*9.7.
		Build the houſe of God. *Hag.*1.8.
57 Works of darkneſſe caſt off.	*Reaſons*	Light is come. *Rom.*13.11.12.
		Night is paſt. *Rom.*13.12.
	Vſe	Put on the armour of light. *Rom.*13.12.
58 Works of the wicked darkeneſſe.	*Reaſon*	They loue darkneſſe. *Iob.*3.19.
	Vſe	Woe to them that hide counſell from God. *Iſa.* (29.14.15.
		They hate light. *Iob.*3.19.20.
		They toue not the light. *Iob.*3.19.20
		Caine ſlew Abel. 1.*Iob.*3.12.

59 God hath determined the works of men.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He beholdeth the iniuries of others. *Act.*4.25.28.
  - God giueth boldneſſe to his. *Act.*4.25.28.

60 God knoweth the works of his.
- *Reason*
  - They are dying to ſinne. *Reu.*3.1.
- *Vse*
  - Feare not troubles. *Reu.*2.9.10.
  - Repent. *Reu.*2.16.
  - Awake and ſtrengthen things remaining. *Reu* 3.1.2.
  - He will caſt out the wicked. *Reu.*3.6.

61 God trieth the works of the wicked.
- *Reaſons*
  - They are ſecure. *Iſa.*28.15.18.
  - He hath ſet Chriſt the corner ſtone. *Iſa.*28.16.17.
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall be conſumed. *Iſa.*28.17.18.

62 God will viſit the works of the wicked.
- *Reaſon*
  - As Aſhur. *Ier.*50.18.
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall bee confounded. *Iſa.*66.17.18.
  - He will gather the nations. *Iſa.*66.18.
  - Iſrael ſhall returne. *Iſa.*50.18.19.
  - He will raiſe enemies. *Iſa.*50.18.21.

63 Good works the faithfull muſt ſhew.
- *Reaſon*
  - That they be not vnfruitfull. *Tit.*3.14.
- *Vſe*
  - Let Paſtors affirme the truth. *Tit.*3.8.

64 Be fruitfull in good woorks.
- *Reaſons*
  - This worthy our calling. *Col.*1.10.
  - That we may haue eternall life. 1.*Tim.*6.18.19.
  - Lay vp a good foundation. 1.*Tim.*6.18.19.
- *Vſe*

65 All works are grieuous.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Men hate life. *Eccleſ.*2.17.
  - All is vanity. *Eccleſ.*2.17.

66 Good works the faithfull created vnto.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Boaſt not of them. *Ephe.*2.9.10.
  - Remember ye were Gentiles. *Epheſ* 2.10.12.
  - Now ye are neere Chriſt. *Epheſ.*2.10.13.

67 By works men are knowne.
- *Reaſon*
  - Trees bring naturall fruit. *Mat.*7.20.
- *Vſe*

68 Works of the righteous rewarded.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Weepe no more. *Ier.*3.16.17

49 Word profits not all.	*Reason*	It is not mixed with faith. *Heb.*4.12.	
	Vse	Feare leſt depriued. *Heb.*4.2.9.	
50 Gods word is pure and righteous.	*Reasons*	As ſiluer tried. *Pſal.*12.6.	
		The creatures made by it. *Pſal.*49.1.2.3.	
	Vse	God will fulfill it. *Pſal.*12.6.7.	
		He giueth victory to his. *Pſal.*18.30.32.	
		Reioice. *Pſal.*33.1-4.	
		God helpeth his. *Pſal.*119.86.	
		God giueth vnderſtanding. *Pſal.*119.140.144.	
		Faithfull loue it. *Pſal.*119.140.	
		He is a ſhield to his. *Pro.*30.5.6.	
		Adde not to it. *Pro.*30.5.6.	
51 Word receiue with meekeneſſe.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Be doers. *Iam.*1.21.22.	
		Caſt away lets. *Iam.*1.21.	
52 Word reiected by the wicked.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	God caſteth them away. 1.*Sam* 15.23.	
		Faithfull reiect them. 1.*Sam.*15.26.	
53 Word taken from the heart by ſatan.	*Reaſon*	Leſt they beleeue and be ſaued. *Luk.*8.12.	
	Vſe		
54 Words teach wiſ. dome.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	The wiſe ſhall increaſe. *Pro.*1.1.2.5.	
		Heare it. *Pſal.*49.1.2.3.	
55 Vengeance executed by the word.	*Reaſon*	To bind kings with chaines. *Pſal.*149.8.9.	
	Vſe	Such honour haue the ſaints. *Pſal.*149.8.9.	
56 Thy works are accepted of God.	*Reaſon*		
	Vſe	Eat thy bread with ioie. *Eccleſ.*9.7.	
		Build the houſe of God. *Hag.*1.8.	
57 Works of darkneſſe caſt off.	*Reaſons*	Light is come. *Rom.*13.11.12.	
		Night is paſt. *Rom.*13.12.	
	Vſe	Put on the armour of light. *Rom.*13.12.	
58 Works of the wicked darkeneſſe.	*Reaſon*	They loue darkneſſe. *Iob.*3.19.	
	Vſe	Woe to them that hide counſell from God. *Iſa.* 29.14.15.	
		They hate light. *Iob* 3.19.20.	
		They loue not the light. *Iob.*3.19.20	
		Caine ſlew Abel. 1.*Iob.*3.12.	

59 God hath determined the works of men.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - He beholdeth the iniuries of others. *Act.*4.25.28.
  - God giueth boldneſſe to his. *Act.*4.25.28.

60 God knoweth the works of his.
- *Reason*
  - They are dying to ſinne. *Reu.*3.1.
- *Vse*
  - Feare not troubles. *Reu.*2.9.10.
  - Repent. *Reu.*2.16.
  - Awake and ſtrengthen things remaining. *Reu* 3.1.2.
  - He will caſt out the wicked. *Reu.*3.6.

61 God trieth the works of the wicked.
- *Reaſons*
  - They are ſecure. *Iſa.*28.15.18.
  - He hath ſet Chriſt the corner ſtone. *Iſa.*28.16.17.
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall be conſumed. *Iſa.*28.17.18.

62 God will viſit the works of the wicked.
- *Reaſon*
  - As Aſhur. *Ier.*50.18.
- *Vſe*
  - They ſhall bee confounded. *Iſa.*66.17.18.
  - He will gather the nations. *Iſa.*66.18.
  - Iſrael ſhall returne. *Iſa.*50.18.19.
  - He will raiſe enemies. *Iſa.*50.18.21.

63 Good works the faithfull muſt ſhew.
- *Reaſon*
  - That they be not vnfruitfull. *Tit.*3.14.
- *Vſe*
  - Let Paſtors affirme the truth. *Tit.*3.8.

64 Be fruitfull in good woorks.
- *Reaſons*
  - This worthy our calling. *Col.*1.10.
  - That we may haue eternall life. 1.*Tim.*6.18.19.
  - Lay vp a good foundation. 1.*Tim.*6.18.19.
- *Vſe*

65 All works are grieuous.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Men hate life. *Eccleſ.*2.17.
  - All is vanity. *Eccleſ.*2.17.

66 Good works the faithfull created vnto.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Boaſt not of them. *Ephe.*2.9.10.
  - Remember ye were Gentiles. *Epheſ* 2.10.12.
  - Now ye are neere Chriſt. *Epheſ.*2.10.13.

67 By works men are knowne.
- *Reaſon*
  - Trees bring naturall fruit. *Mat.*7.20.
- *Vſe*

68 Works of the righteous rewarded.
- *Reaſon*
- *Vſe*
  - Weepe no more. *Ier.*3.16.17

69 Works men ſhall receiue according to.	*Reaſon*	We ſhall appeare before Chriſt. 2.*Cor.*5.10.
	Vſe	
70 Works of men are vnperfect.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Watch and ſtrengthen the weake parts. *Reu.*3.1. 2.3.
71 World eſtabliſhed.	*Reaſon*	God raigneth. *Pſal.*93.1.
	Vſe	Confeſſe Gods works and gouernment. *Pſal.*96. 10.
72 World crucified to the faithfull by the croſſe.	*Reaſon*	A new creature onely in Chriſt. *Gal.*6.14.15.
	Vſe	I reioice in the Croſſe. *Gal.*6.14.
73 Faſhion not your ſelues to the world.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Be renewed in minde. *Rom.*12.1.2. Serue God. *Rom.*12.1.2. Be holy. 1.*Pet.*1.14.16. Prepare to God. 1.*Pet.*1 13.14.
74 The world gained with loſſe of Chriſt is no gaine.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt reiecteth ſuch. *Luk.*9.25.26.
	Vſe	Loſers for him ſhall find. *Luk.*9.26.25. Finders ſhall loſe. *Luk.*9.24.25.
75 Worldly glory vaniſheth.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Vſe the world as not. 1.*Cor.*7.30.31.
76 World not of God.	*Reaſon*	
	Vſe	Louers of the world loue not God.1.*Ioh.*2.15.16.
77 World hateth Chriſt.	*Reaſon*	He reproueth their works. *Ioh.*7.7.
	Vſe	
78 World heareth antichriſt.	*Reaſon*	They are of the world. 1.*Ioh.*4.5.
	Vſe	
79 World iudged.	*Reaſon*	Chriſt muſt die. *Ioh.*12.20.31.
	Vſe	

79 World knew not the faithfull.
- *Reason* { It knew not God. 1.*Ioh.*3.1.
- *Vse* {

80 World knew not God.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { It knew not the faithfull. 1.*Ioh.*3.1.

81 World know not Gods wisdom.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { God saueth by preaching. 1.*Cor.*1.21.

Sy. Vn.22. Wick.u.5 Na. 36. Sp.45

82 Loue not the world.
- *Reasons* { Louers of that loue not God. 1.*Ioh.*2.15.
  It is the last time. 1.*Ioh.*2.15.18.
  It passeth away. 1.*Ioh.*2.15.17.
- *Vse* {

83 Loue of the world hatred with God.
- *Reasons* { Our spirit lusteth after enuie. *Iam.*4.4.5.
  God giueth grace to the humble. *Iam.*4.4.6.
- *Vse* { Friend of the one enemie to the other. *Iam.*4.4

84 World passeth.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Loue not the world. 1.*Ioh.*2.15.17.

85 World comitted to Satan.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { He giueth it at will. *Luk.*4.6.
  Carnall men worship him. *Mat.*4.

86 World giuen by satan at will.
- *Reason* { It is committed to him. *Luk.*4.6.
- *Vse* {

87 Old world God spared not.
- *Reason* {
- *Vse* { Iudgement for the wicked. 2.*Pet.*2.3.5.
  He knoweth how to iudge. 2.*Pet.*2.5.9.

88 Vse the world as not.
- *Reasons* { The time is short. 1.*Cor.*7.29.30.31.
  The fashion thereof vanisheth. 1.*Cor.*7.31.
  Care is to be expelled. 1.*Cor.*7.31.32.
- *Vse* {

89 Worshippe God.
- *Reasons* { He is mighty. *Exo.*34.6.8.
  He is the Lord. 1.*Kin.*18.20.
  He is our God. *Psal.*95.6.7.
  We are his people. *Psal.*95.6.
  He is holy. *Psal.*99.5.

89 Worship God.
- *Reasons*
  - He heareth Prophets. *Psal.* 99.5.6.
  - He made the heauen. *Act.*14.15.
  - He doth all good. *Act.*14.15.17.
  - Saluation of him. *Reu.*7.10.11.
  - Prophecie the testimony of Iesus. *Reu.*19.10.
- *Vse*
  - Halt not. 1.*King.*18.21.
  - Harden not your heart. 1.*King.*18.21.
  - Worship not men nor Idols. *Act.* 14 15.
  - Worship not Angels. *Reu.*19.10.
  - Worship not Satan. *Mat.*4.9.10.

90 Worship not satan.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Thou must worship God. *Mat.*4.9.10.

91 Worship of God the faithfull erect.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Doe good to them. *Luk.*7.4.5.

92 All creatures worship Christ.
- *Reason*
  - He seeth Gods secrets. *Reu.*5.13.15.
- *Vse*

93 Worship not the faithfull.
- *Reason*
  - They are men. *Act.*10.26. | 14.15.
- *Vse*
  - Worship God. *Act.*14.15.

Sy. An. 20.

94 Faithfull worship in spirit.
- *Reasons*
  - The father requireth such worship. *Ioh.*4.23.
  - God is a spirit. *Ioh.*4.23.24.
- *Vse*
  - Beware of Sects. *Phil.*3.2.3.
  - They know what they worship. *Ioh.*4.22.23.

95 Abuse not Gods worship.
- *Reason*
  - Cod punisheth the wicked 1.*Sam.*5.7.11.
- *Vse*
  - Be zealous. .1.*King.*19.10.

96 Pure worship God regardeth.
- *Reason*
  - He is a spirit. *Ioh.*4.24.25.
- *Vse*
  - Worship in spirit. *Ioh.*4.23.24.
  - Affect not places thereto. *Ioh.*4.23.24.

97 Outward worship onely God regardeth not.
- *Reasons*
  - Hypocrits doe so. *Isa.*58 3.5.
  - Abstaining from euill and doing good he liketh. *Isa.*58.5.6.
- *Vse*

98 God is not worshipped with hands.
- *Reasons*
  - He is Lord of heauen. *Act.*17.24.25.
  - He needeth nothing. *Act.*17.25.
- *Vse*

99 Deceitfull worshippers cursed.
- *Reasons*
  - God accepteth not vncleane. *Mal.*1.10.14.
  - God is a great king. *Mal.*1.14.
  - He is terrible. *Mal.*1.14.
- *Vse*
  - Consider it ye priests. *Mal.*1.14. comp 2.1.

100 Worship of God ceaseth.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Weepe. *Ioel* 1.5.8.9

101 Worship of God prophaned.
- *Reasons*
  - God hath sworne it. *Ier.*22.5.
  - He raiseth Enemies. *Ier.*22.5.7.
  - Destruction commeth. *Am.*8.2.3.
- *Vse*
  - Execute iudgement. *Ier.*22.3.5.

102 Worthy Christ they are not that preferre any thing before him.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Father against the sonne. *Mat.*10.35.37. (37.41.
  - He that receiueth a Prophet rewarded. *Mat.*10.

103 Wolues shall arise.
- *Reason*
- *Vse*
  - Take heed to the flocke. *Act.*20.28.29.
  - Watch. *Act.*20.29.31. (29.31.
  - Remember the example of the faithfull. *Act.*20.

104 Wound of the church incurable.
- *Reasons*
  - God hath reiected them. *Ier.*14.19.
  - None to helpe them. *Ier.*30.12.13.
- *Vse*
  - Crying is vaine. *Ier.*30.12.15.

1 Wrath of God at hand.
- *Reasons*
  - Wicked haue vncircumcised eares. *Ier.*6.10.11.
  - Wicked delight not in the Law. *Ier.*6.10.11.
  - God hath decreed it. *Ier* 47.6.7.
- *Vse*
  - Howle. *Isa.*13.6. *Ier.*4.8.
  - Hands of the wicked faint. *Isa.*13.6.7.8.
  - Creatures against them. *Isa.*13.6.10.
  - God will punish them. *Isa.*6.11.
  - All sorts consumed. *Ier.*23.6.11.
  - Execute iudgement. *Ier.*21.12.
  - Destruction at hand. *Ier.*47.4.6.
  - Wicked shall fly. *Reu.*6.16.17.
  - None can stand. *Reu.*6.17.
  - Cut downe the wicked. *Reu.*14.19 18.15.

2 Wrath of God against the wicked for euill.
- *Reasons*
  - They withold the truth. *Rom.*1.18.
- *Vse*
  - Righteousnesse to the faithfull. *Rom.*1.17.18.
  - Auoid euill. *Ephe.*5.3.4.6.
  - Be not companions with them. *Ephe.*5.6.7.
  - Mortifie earthly lusts. *Col.*3.5.6.

3 Wrath taketh hold on the wicked.

Reasons
- It is gone out. *Ier.*30.23.
- They would not heare. *Ier* 44.4.5.6.
- Prophets haue sinned. *La.*4.11.13. 4.16.
- All estates faile. *Eze.*22.25.31.

Vse
- Faithlesse perish. *Iob.*3.36.
- Disobedient reiected. *Ier.*42.13.17.18.
- They shall be a reproach. *Ier.*42.18.
- Desolation to them. *Ier.*44.6.
- All sorts destroied. *La.*4.11.12.
- All men amazed. *La.*4.11.12.
- God scattereth them. *La.*4.11.16.
- Enemies preuaile. *La.*4.11.18.
- Wicked reioicenot. *La.*4.11.21.
- They prosper not. *Eze.*20.32.33.
- Idols helpe not. *Eze.*20.33.39.

4 God sendeth out wrath.

Reason
- Abomination committed. *Eze.*8.17.18.

Vse
- Make an attonement. *Num.*16.46.
- It shall take the wicked. *Ier.*30.23.
- The will of God shall be done. *Ier.*30.23.24.
- The Church shall be builded. *Ier.*30.23.18.
- Humble your selues. *Ier.*30.7.
- Pestilence, famine, sword, &c. commeth. *Eze.*5.12.13.
- They shall be areproch *Eze.*5.13.15.
- Destruction at hand. *Eze.*7.23. 21.10.8.18.
- He will not spare. *Eze.*7.3.4. 8.18.
- It commeth. *Ier.*47.67.

5 Wrath on the Iewes to the vtterm ost.

Reason
- Their sinne is full. 1.*Thes.*2.16.

Vse

6 God turneth wrath from his.

Reasons
- For mercies afore time. *Exo.*32.11.
- To preuent slanders. *Exo.*32.12.
- For his owne couenant. *Exo.*32.13. 1.*King.*11.12.13.32.
- For his worship sake. 1.*King.*11.13.32.
- They are a reproach. *Dan.*9.16.
- For Christ his sake. *Dan.*9.16.17.
- Hee seeth his. *Dan.*9.16.18.

Vse
- Hy delaieth not. *Dan.*9.16.19.

7 Faithfull are saued from wrath.

Reasons
- We are reconciled by his blood. *Rom.*5.9.10.
- Christ died for the vngodly. *Rom.*1.6.9.

Vse

8 Wrath of God falleth not on the penitent.
- *Reasons*
  - God is mercifull. *Ier.*3.12.
  - He keepeth not anger. *Ier.*3.12.
- *Vse*
  - Returne Israel. *Ier.*3.12.13.|4.14.

9 Wee are not appointed to wrath.
- *Reasons*
  - God hath appointed vs to saluation. 1.*Thes.*5.9.
  - Christ died for vs. 1.*Thes.*5.9.10.
- *Vse*

10 Prouoke not God to wrath.
- *Reason*
  - We are not stronger then he. 1.*Cor.*10.22.
- *Vse*
  - Idolatry commit not. 1.*Cor.*10.14.22.

11 Law causeth wrath.
- *Reason*
  - Transgression is there. *Rom.*4.15.
- *Vse*
  - Promise not by the Law. *Rom.*14.13.15.
  - Promise by faith. *Rom.*14.10.14.15.

12 Wrath to be auoided.
- *Reasons*
  - It accomplisheth not the righteousnesse of God. *Iam.*1.19.20.
  - Anger resteth in the heart of fooles. *Eccles.*7.10.
- *Vse*
  - Repent. *Luk.*3.7.8.
  - Reuenge not. *Rom.*12.19.
  - Murther is dangerous. *Mat.*5.21.22.
  - Be reconciled towards the works of holinesse. *Mat.*5.21.23.
  - Priuate agreement hasten. *Mat.*5.21.25.

13 Wrath forced bringeth forth strife.
- *Reasons*
  - As churning butter. *Pro.*30.32.
  - As wringing of the nose blood. *Pro.*30.32.
- *Vse*
  - Stay from euill. *Pro.*30.31.32.

14 In others wrath leaue no place.
- *Reason*
  - Meekenesse pacifieth sinnes. *Eccles.*10.4.
- *Vse*

15 Scriptures were written.
- *Reasons*
  - That ye may know ye haue life. 1.*Ioh.*5.13.
  - That ye may beleeue. 1.*Ioh.*5.13.
- *Vse*

16 Truth written.
- *Reason*
  - That ioy may be full. 1.*Ioh.*1.4.
- *Vse*

17 One thing often written
- *Reason*
  - It is profitable for the Church. *Phil.*3.1.
- *Vse*

18 Write the words of God in a booke.	*Reasons*	Captiues shall returne. *Ier.*30.2.3. That Israel may returne to God. *Ier.*36.2.3. Visions are for a time appointed. *Hab.*2.2.3. They are faithfull. *Rev.*21.5.
	Vse	
19 Paul wrote to Timothie	*Reason*	That he might know how to deale. 1.*Tim.*3.15.
	Vse	
20 Paul wrote in few words.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Exhortation suffer. *Heb.*13.22.
21 Wrong suffer.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Reuenge not. *Mat.*5.39.44.
22 Wrong doers shall receiue for it.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Seruants be obedient to masters. *Col.*3.22.25.

1 Yeers shalbe 70 to the returne from Babel.	*Reasons*	God will performe his promise. *Ier.*29.10. God knoweth his thoughts. *Ier.*29.10.11.
	Vse	Captiues marry. *Ier.*29.6.10. Pray for the peace of Babel. *Ier.*29.7.10. Beleeue not false prophets. *Ier.*29.10.15.
1 Yoke of Christ beare.	*Reasons*	Ye shall find rest. *Mat.*11.29. His burthen is light. *Mat.*11.29.30.
	Vse	
2 Yoke of the church broken.	*Reasons*	The nations are mutiplied. *Isa.*9.3.4. Christ commeth. *Isa.*9.4.6. God will afflict his no more. *Nah.*1.11.12.13.
	Vse	Idols and Idolaters consumed. *Nah.*1.11.12.14.
3 Yong men know God.	*Reason*	
	Vse	Scriptures concerne them. 1.*Ioh.*2.13.14.

4 Yong men ouercome the diuell. — *Reason* { — *Vse* { Scriptures concerne them. 1.*Ioh.*2.13.

5 Yong men are ſtrong in the word. — *Reason* { — *Vse* { Scriptures concerne them. 1.*Ioh.*2.14.

6 Yong men meaſure your mirth. — *Reason* { God will bring to iudgement. *Eccle.*11.9. — *Vse* {

7 Yong men remember God. — *Reaſons* { He wil bring to iudgement. *Eccle.*11.9.co.12.1. Senſes yet ſerue you. *Eccle.*12.1.3. *&c.* — *Vse* {

8 Yong widow marry. — *Reaſons* { To beare children. 1.*Tim.*5.14. To gouerne a houſe. 1.*Tim.*5.14. To giue no occaſion of euill. 1.*Tim.*5.14. — *Vse* { Refuſe them for Church ſeruice. 1. *Tim.*5.11.14.

9 Yong widow refuſe for ſeruice of the church. — *Reaſons* { They will marry. 1.*Tim.*5.11. They will be pratlers. 1.*Tim.*5.11.14. — *Vse* {

10 Youth vanitie. — *Reaſon* { — *Vse* { Put away ſinne. *Eccle.*11.9.10.

11 God reneweth youth. — *Reaſon* { — *Vse* { Praiſe God. *Pſal.*103.1.5.

12 Youth of Timothie deſpiſe not. — *Reaſon* { — *Vse* { Be examples to other. 1.*Tim.*4.12.

1 Zacharie was dumbe. — *Reaſon* { He beleeued not. *Luk.*1.20. — *Vse* {

1 Zeale of God saueth his	*Reason*		Remnant shall escape. *Isa.*37.31.32.
	Reason		Enemies shall not preuaile. *Isa* 37.32.33.
2 Zeale consumeth the righteous.	*Reasons*		God commandeth Iustice in his law. *Psal.*119.138.
			Wicked forget the Law. *Psal.*119.139. (139.
	Vse		Merchandise Christ casteth out of the Temple. *Iob.*2.16.17.
3 Zealous be.	*Reasons*		Wicked are luke-warme. *Reu.*3.16.19.
			I chasten whom I loue. *Reu.*3.19.
			Christ will abide with such. *Reu.*3.19.20.
			Ouercommers shall liue. *Reu.*3.19.20.
	Vse		
1 Zion shall be blessed.	*Reasons*		God hath chosen it. *Psal.*132.13.15.
			God will be mercifull to it. *Za.*1.16.17.
	Vse		It shall be safely inhabited. *Za.*1.17. comp. 2.4.
2 Zion chosen by God. Sy. God. c.7.	*Reason*		
	Vse		God will remember Dauid. *Psal.*132.1.13.
			God will dwell in it. *Psal.*132 13.14.
			God will blesse it. *Psal.*132.13.15.
			Saints shall ioy. *Psal.*132.13.16.
			Dauid shall raigne there. *Psal.*132.13.17.
3 Zion comforted by God.	*Reasons*		Nations shall come in. *Isa.*60.3.5.
			God blesseth it. *Isa.*60.15.18.
			God is their light. *Isa.*60.19.
	Vse		The redeemed shall finde ioy. *Isa.*51.3.11.12.
			Blessed are they. *Mat* 5 4.
			They are able to comfort other. 2.*Cor.*1.4.
			God shall be knowne. *Isa.*63.13.14
			Awake from sinne Ierusalem. *Isa.*30.3.17.
4 Zion God hath delight in.	*Reasons*		It is glorious. *Isa.*62.3.4.
			Not in the strength of an horse. *Psa.*147.10.11.
			The Church full of ioy. *Isa.*65.19.
			He couenanteth with them. *Ier.*32.40.41.
			Man delighteth in the fruit of the field. *Ion.*4.10.
			He chuseth them. *Hag.*2.24. (11.
			They doe the will of God. *Mat.*12.49.50. *Luk* 8.21.
	Vse		He will dwell in it. *Psal.*132.14.
			He shall reioice ouer it. *Za.*1.1.16.17.
			Vse them kindly. *Exod* 4.22.23.

4 Zion God hath delight in.	*Vse*	God looketh vpon them. *Psal.*80.14.17. He will giue the heathen for them. *Isa.*45.3. He will giue man for them. *Isa* 43.3.4. Feare not. *Isa.*43 4 5. He reuealeth his secrets to them. *Dan* 9.23. Praise God. *Psal.*147.1.11. Waies of the wicked choose not. *Pro.*3.31.32. The wise shall inherit glory. *Pro* 3.32.33. God will blesse them. *Isa.*65.19.20. *&c.* The Church hath children. *Ier.*31.21.26. He will saue them. *Zeph.*3.17. He will gather them. *Zeph.*3 17.18. He will subdue their enemies. *Zeph.*3.17.19.
5 Zion established by God.	*Reason* *Vse*	Posterity of the faithful mighty. *Isa.*14.29.32.
6 Zion lament.	*Reason* *Vse*	Meanes of helpe taken away. *Isa.*3.25.26.
7 Zion the dwelling of God.	*Reasons*	He hath a delight in it. *Psal* 132.14 13. He hath chosen it. *Psal.*132.13.14. He shaketh the heauens. *Ioel* 3.16.17. He saueth the people. *Ioel* 3 16.17.
	Vse	Enemies preuaile not. *Ier.*8.19. *Ioel* 3 17.19. It is holy. *Ioel* 3 17. Stangers shall not come in. *Ioel* 3.17. It aboundeth in grace. *Ioel* 3.17.18. It shall flourish euer. *Ioel* 3 17.20.
8 Zion reioice.	*Reasons*	The glory of Christ is neere. *Isa* 60.1. No euill shall ouertake thee *Isa* 52 1. God hath redeemed his freely. *Isa.*52.3 9. Desolate hath many children. *Isa.*54 1. He hath taken away thy iudgement. *Zeph.*3.14. 15. He hath destroied enemies. *Zeph.*3 14.15. He will destroy the wicked. *Zeph* 3.8.14. Christ in the middest of them. *Zeph.*3.15. Christ thy King commeth. *Za.*9.9.
	Vse	Put away sorrow. *Isa.*52.1.2.
9 Zion repaired.	*Reason*	Pastors shall be diligent. *Isa.*62.6.7.
	Vse	He will giue them no more to foes. *Isa.*62.7.8. His people shall inioy blessing. *Isa* 61.6.9.

10 Zion restored to iustice.	*Reason*	{	God will purge his people. *Isa.*1.25.27.
	Vse	{	
11 Zion righteous.	*Reason*	{	Christ preacheth to it. *Isa.*62.1.
	Vse	{	Gentiles shall see it. *Isa.*62.1.2.
		{	Thou shalt haue a name. *Isa.*62.1.2.
12 Zion saued. Sy. Faithfull. s.5.	*Reasons*	{	Christ preacheth to it. *Isa.*62.1.
		{	Christ commeth of Dauid. *Ier.*33.15.16.
		{	Christ the righteous calleth them. *Ier.*33.16.
	Vse	{	They shall be holy. *Oba.*17.
		{	They shall possesse enemies. *Oba.*17.18.20.

FINIS.

Willm Bonds Book
Novr ye 17th 1731

(J 12)

BRITISH 14 EE87 MUSEUM